PRESS OF
THE CHEMICAL PUBLISHING CO.
EASTON, PA.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>List of Illustrations</th>
<th>vi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Officers of the Society</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Members since August 1, 1908</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Necrology</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Status of Membership August 1, 1909</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PAPERS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sketch of Log College</th>
<th>Rev. D. K. Turner</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Smith Plow</td>
<td>Miss Ellen D. Smith</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Old Horse Companies</td>
<td>Rev. D. K. Turner</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Town of Bethlehem</td>
<td>John A. Ruth</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General John Lacey—Our Quaker General</td>
<td>Gen. W. W. H. Davis</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reminiscences of Quakertown and Its People</td>
<td>Dr. Joseph Thomas</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Richland Settlers</td>
<td>Ellwood Roberts</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prehistoric Bucks County</td>
<td>Charles Laubach</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Parry Family of New Hope</td>
<td>Richard Randolph Parry</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Penn's Children</td>
<td>Rev. D. K. Turner</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bogart’s Inn, An Old Hostelry</td>
<td>Warren S. Ely</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrightstown Settlers</td>
<td>Mrs. Cynthia S. Holcomb</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The German Element in Bucks County</td>
<td>Prof. S. M. Rosenberger</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone Implements</td>
<td>Miss S. Newell Wardle</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Eastburn Family</td>
<td>Eastburn Reeder</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Warminster Harts</td>
<td>Gen. W. W. H. Davis</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Wynkoop Family</td>
<td>Capt. William Wynkoop</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Kenderdines of Bucks County</td>
<td>Thaddeus S. Kenderdine</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hilltown Thomas Family</td>
<td>A. K. Thomas</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revolutionary Events about Newtown</td>
<td>Samuel Gordon Smyth</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judge Henry Wynkoop</td>
<td>John Sparhawk Wurts</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rodmans and Foxes</td>
<td>Marshall R. Pugh</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Folwells of Bucks County</td>
<td>Prof. William Watts Polwell</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Historic "Summerseat" .......................... Dr. Richard H. S. Osborne ... 237
Morrisville and Its Vicinity .................. Dr. Robert S. Dana ........... 242
Five Bucks County Generals ............... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .......... 258
The "Virginia Riflemen" a Misnomer ... John A. Ruth .................. 261
The Old Pennypack Baptist Church ......... Rev. S. F. Hotchkiss .......... 274
Newtown—Old and New ....................... Capt. William Wynkoop .... 287
The Tohickon Settlers ....................... Warren S. Ely ................ 296
Keller Family History ....................... Edward Matthews ............. 307
The Newtown Library ....................... George A. Jenks .............. 316
Historical Reminiscences of Pineville 
and Vicinity ................................. Matthias H. Hall ............ 332
Law Governing the Settlement of New 
Countries ..................................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis ....... 341
Robert Morris, Founder of Morrisville ... Ellis P. Oberholtzer ........ 345
Morrisville the Capital ..................... Hon. Harman Yerkes ......... 355
Founding of Morrisville ..................... William C. Ryan .............. 361
Sharon and the Indian Legend Con­ 
nected Therewith ....................... Miss Belle VanSant .............. 368
An Old Mowing Machine .................... Thaddeus S. Kenderdine ...... 373
The Colonial Origin of Some Bucks 
County Families ............................ Samuel Gordon Smyth ........ 379
Old Presbyterian Church at Newtown ...... Capt. William Wynkoop .... 392
Links in the Chain of Local History .... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .......... 398
Phases of Library Life ...................... John W. Jordan, LL.D. ........ 404
Jacob Jennings Brown, the "Fighting 
Quaker" of Bucks County ............... Mrs. A. Elizabeth Wager-Smith 416
The Dungan Ancestry ....................... Howard O. Polker ............ 429
The Chapman-Mina Tragedy ................ Thaddeus S. Kenderdine ...... 454
Tools of the Nation Maker ............... Henry C. Mercer .............. 469
Flax and Its Culture ....................... Grier Scheetz ................ 482
Brief History Talks ......................... Henry C. Mercer, et. al. ..... 487
Mexico and the Montezumas ............... Gen. W. W. H. Davis ......... 487
Lord de la War's Scarf ...................... Mrs. Irvin Megargee James ... 491
Cave Explorations ......................... Henry C. Mercer .............. 491
The Lenape Stone ......................... Henry C. Mercer .............. 492
Origin and Customs of Christmas Festi­ 
vials ....................................... Mrs. William R. Mercer, Jr. 493
Anti Slavery Days — Experiences of 
Fugitives .................................. Hon. Harman Yerkes .......... 504
Bucks County in Our Nation's History .. Capt. William Wynkoop ....... 513
CONTENTS

Firearms of Colonial Times .................. Arthur Chapman ............... 519
The Military Halberd of the Eighteenth Century ......................... Frederick J. Shellenberger ... 521
Henry Quinn, Author of "Temple of Reason" ......................... B. F. Fackenthal, Jr ... 526
Old Shad Fisheries on the Delaware River .................................. Dr. J. Ernest Scott ........... 534
The Spirit Colony at Parkland ............. Charles M. Meredith ........... 542
Old New Hope, Formerly Coryell's Ferry, Pa .................................. Richard Randolph Parry ... 547
Longstreth Family of Warminster ........ Mrs. Anna Longstreth Tilney 565
History of Bee Culture ....................... Prof. J. Wilmer Pancoast .... 571
Silk Culture in Bucks County .............. John A. Anderson .............. 579
The Ringing Rocks ........................ B. F. Fackenthal, Jr ........... 590
The Relations of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries to the Colonists .... Rev. D. K. Turner .......... 621
Old Doylestown .......................... Miss Mary L. DuBois .......... 670
ILLUSTRATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry C. Mercer (portrait)</td>
<td>Frontispiece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wooden Mould-board Plow</td>
<td>II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith Cast-Iron Mould-board Plow</td>
<td>II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Durham Vigilant Society, Organized September 21, 1832,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Certificate of Membership</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richland Friends' Meeting-house, Quakertown, Pa</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Men's Gallery in same</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women's Gallery in same</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Old Parry Mansion, New Hope, Pa</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Washington Tree, at New Hope, Pa</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chimney Corner and Crane in Kitchen of Old Parry Mansion</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. D. K. Turner (portrait)</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judge Henry Wynkoop (portrait)</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tombstone of Henry Wynkoop</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Daniel Morgan (portrait)</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian Church, Newtown, Pa</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brick Hotel, Newtown, Pa</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tools of the Nation Maker—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Pioneer's Tree-felling Axe</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Irish Rush Light</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Whetting the Dutch Scythe</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Pennsylvania German Fractur</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Boat Shaped Hanging Lard Lamps</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Striking Fire with the Tinder Box</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Shovel Plow</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Pennsylvania German Decorated Stove Plate</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tools and Processes for Preparing and Spinning Flax (5 views)</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military Halberd of the Eighteenth Century</td>
<td>521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Quinn (silhouette)</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home of Henry Quinn in Durham Township</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shad Fishing on the Delaware River (5 views)</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingham or Great Spring in Solebury Township</td>
<td>564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fitch Monument</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A House with a History</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ringing Rocks of Bridgeton Township (2 views)</td>
<td>590</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BUCKS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Organized November 20, 1880.
Incorporated February 23, 1885.

For Charter, Constitution, By-laws, and List of Members, see Vol. I.

OFFICERS

For the Year Ending January, 1910.

President
General W. W. H. Davis

Vice Presidents
John S. Williams
Henry C. Mercer

Directors
Thomas C. Knowles ............... Yardley, Pa.
Henry C. Mercer ................. Doylestown, Pa.
Mrs. Richard Watson ............ Doylestown, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1910)

General W. W. H. Davis .... Doylestown, Pa.
Captain William Wynkoop ...... Newtown, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1911)

Alfred Paschall ............... West Chester, Pa.
John S. Williams ............. New Hope, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1912)

Secretary and Treasurer
Clarence D. Hotchkiss,
Doylestown, Pa.

Librarian and Curator
Warren S. Ely,
Doylestown, Pa.
BUCKS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

See Vol. I for list of members corrected to August 1, 1908.

MEMBERS ELECTED SINCE AUG. 1, 1908, WHO HAVE QUALIFIED BY PAYMENT OF INITIATION FEE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>When qualified</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bache, Miss Mabel S.</td>
<td>Bound Brook, N. J.</td>
<td>June 7, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coryell, Torbert</td>
<td>Lambertville, N. J.</td>
<td>June 7, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DuBois, John L., Jr.</td>
<td>Doylestown</td>
<td>June 20, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Edward Russell</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Mar. 12, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Stockton W.</td>
<td>Doylestown</td>
<td>Nov. 19, 1908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeder, Watson K.</td>
<td>New Hope</td>
<td>Jan. 20, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeder, Mrs. Watson K.</td>
<td>New Hope</td>
<td>Jan. 20, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swope, Miss Laura R.</td>
<td>Erwinna</td>
<td>Jan. 20, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tierney, Robert</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Jan. 20, 1909</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NECROLOGY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Date of death</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alburger, Mrs. Eliza M.</td>
<td>Andalusia</td>
<td>Apr., 1908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cadwallader, Capt. C. G.</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Apr. 6, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham, Matthew C.</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Feb. 15, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenks, George A.</td>
<td>Newtown</td>
<td>Apr. 2, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeder, Mrs. Eastburn</td>
<td>New Hope</td>
<td>Apr. 3, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riegel, Warren N.</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td>Dec. 9, 1908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twining, Henry M.</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

STATUS OF MEMBERSHIP AUGUST 1, 1909

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Living</th>
<th>Deceased</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
<td>Women</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life members</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honorary life members</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total enrollment 771
Deceased 120
Members living 651
OON after William Penn opened the Province of Pennsylvania for settlement, a little more than two hundred years ago, many English people crossed the ocean and found a new home in and around Philadelphia. They were followed somewhat later by immigrants from the north of Ireland, who were of Scotch descent, and who were attracted hither by the fertility and cheapness of the land, the genial climate and the civil and religious liberty enjoyed under the mild sway of the Proprietors.

Among them was Rev. William Tennent, born in or about 1673, in county Down, Ulster, Ireland. He received a thorough classical education, and was ordained deacon and priest in the established Episcopal church of his native country, where he was chaplain to a nobleman. Having married the daughter of Rev. Mr. Kennedy, a Presbyterian clergyman, and being dissatisfied with Episcopacy, he turned his steps with his family to America, where he arrived in 1716 or 1717, when he was in the vigor of his manhood, about 43 or 44 years of age. In 1718, a year or two after he reached New York, he united with the Presbytery in that city, giving the reasons that influenced him in making the change in his ecclesiastical connections. From 1718 to 1726 he was minister of the Presbyterian church in Bedford, N. Y., as appears from the records of that church still in existence. In the latter year he came by invitation to Bucks county, Pa., to the neighborhood of Neshaminy, now Hartsville. It is uncertain whether he found a church already formed or gathered one himself from the settlers, mostly his countrymen, who had recently been landing in large numbers in Penn’s hospitable domain. Settlements were forming rapidly on both sides of the Delaware river and in Maryland and Virginia, and ministers were needed to preach the gospel to the increasing population. Some of that profession came from Great Britain and some from
New England, but too few adequately to supply the destitution. A part of the synod of Philadelphia were decidedly in favor of a liberally educated ministry and were opposed to receiving any into their number but such as had been trained at a university; while others, contemplating the wants of the country and the lack of men thoroughly qualified, were ready to welcome candidates who were endowed with competent talents and piety, though their education was somewhat limited.

Mr. Tennent sympathized with the latter class and was deeply impressed with the importance of having young men prepared for the sacred office on our own shores. No theological seminary had then been established in our land, nor was there any college west of the Hudson river. To meet the demand for intelligent and devoted clergymen, he determined to open an institution in which instruction might be given in the Latin classics, in the original language of the Scriptures, Greek and Hebrew, and in the doctrines of Christianity. It was designed to be not a mere academy nor a college for a scientific and classical course alone, but to combine the advantages which such institutions afford with training in theology. At what date Mr. Tennent commenced his efforts in this direction imperfect records fail to inform us, but it was probably not long after his settlement at Neshaminy. We are equally in ignorance of the precise spot where it was inaugurated. The site of the log structure, in which it was held during the later years of its existence, was on the York turnpike, about a mile south of Hartsville, in Bucks county, on ground now occupied by Mr. — WARNER, formerly a part of the farm of ISAAC CARRELL. Mr. Tennent bought this tract of 100 acres of JOHN WHITE, of Philadelphia, September 11, 1735, and in the deed conveying it to him he is spoken of as a resident of Northampton. Hence he must have had his seminary previous to 1735 in some other locality, perhaps in the township of Northampton. But in what precise spot it was before matters little. It was within the bounds of Neshaminy congregation, of which he was the pastor, and therein were educated many men eminent for learning, eloquence, talents and piety, who shone as bright lights in the subsequent history of the Presbyterian church. The building in which its exercises proceeded after 1735, stood three-quarters of a century or more, until it had
become time-worn, when it was taken down and appropriated to
ignoble uses; but a cane made from a part of it was deposited
by Rev. Robert B. Belville, formerly pastor at Neshaminy,
in the library of Princeton College, where it now is, a relic of
an edifice within whose humble walls the minds of men were
disciplined who became distinguished in the church and state.

Four sons of Mr. Tennent, Gilbert, William, John and Charles,
received all their training from their father, though the eldest,
Gilbert, was not strictly speaking a student in the college,
having reached the age of twenty-three when the family came
to Pennsylvania. He assisted in giving instruction at Neshaminy
in 1726 and became pastor of a church in New Brunswick, N.
J., the next year, where he remained till 1743, when he was called
to the Second Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, and there
closed his labors and his life in 1764, in the 62nd year of his
age. He was endowed with great mental ability, and preached
with remarkable power, not only in the cities where he resided,
but in Boston and other places in Massachusetts and Connecti­
cut, whither he went on long evangelistic tours, and occupied a
position among the most prominent in the land, which he ably
filled. Rev. George Whitfield, the celebrated evangelist, speaks
of him in the highest terms of commendation. Among other
remarks he says, "In New York I went to the meeting-house
to hear Rev. Gilbert Tennent preach, and never before heard
I such a searching sermon. He is a son of thunder and does
not regard the face of man." Dr. Alexander observes, "it is
doubtful whether Mr. Whitfield ever expressed so high an opin­
ion of any other preacher of any denomination. Indeed it
is probable that he never met with a man of a more perfectly
congenial spirit with his own." Gilbert Tennent was buried first
under the middle aisle of the second church in Philadelphia,
and when the building was remodeled his remains were depos­
ited in the grave-yard belonging to that church in Arch street,
between Fifth and Sixth streets, and in 1853 they were removed
to the cemetery of the Presbyterian church in Abington, Pa.,
where they now lie.

John Tennent was settled as minister to the church in Free­
hold, N. J., when only twenty-three years of age, but died two
years afterwards of consumption, when he had apparently but
just begun his work. It has been said of him, "Natural quickness of apprehension, copiousness of fancy and fluency of expression served to qualify him eminently for the office of a preacher." If he had lived till middle life he would in all probability have been in a high rank in the sacred profession.

William Tennent succeeded John at Freehold, N. J., in 1733. Before his ordination, while pursuing his studies at the house of his brother, Gilbert, in New Brunswick, he became unwell from excessive mental application, and at length his life seemed to be in danger. While in this state of extreme debility he suddenly lost the power of motion, color left his face, his eyes closed, his senses failed, breathing and pulsation ceased, and he appeared to die. Every means was employed to recall the spark of animation, but in vain. After two or three days the body was prepared for burial and invitations were sent out for the funeral, but a young physician who had attended him thought he observed an unusual warmth about the heart, and induced his brother, Gilbert, to postpone the last rites till the following day. Meantime the utmost exertions were made to reawaken vitality without avail. The hour for the interment had a second time arrived and the people were assembled, when the doctor, who had been near the body constantly, unwilling to withdraw his efforts for resuscitation, was putting some oil on the tongue, which had become swollen and cracked. At this juncture, to the alarm and astonishment of all present, the eyes, deep sunk in their sockets, opened, a dreadful moan was heard and again all was silence and apparent death. Thoughts of burial were now exchanged for renewed attempts to recall life, and in a few hours consciousness fully returned. For about six weeks, however, he continued so feeble that his final recovery seemed doubtful, and a year elapsed before he was restored to ordinary health. When he was able to walk about his room and converse somewhat, it was discovered that he had forgotten everything that related to his previous life. He did not know how to read or write, and Latin, which he could speak readily before, had entirely gone from his recollection. He had to be taught anew, like a child. One day when he was reciting to his brother from a Latin author, he put his hand quickly to his head and remarked that he felt a throb of pain there, and it seemed to him he
had read that book before. From that time his memory gradually recovered its strength, his former history came again to his recollection, and he could speak Latin as well as ever. He always thought that during the period of suspended animation his spirit was conducted by an angel to the confines of Heaven, and that he saw some of its ineffable glories and heard the songs of the ransomed, and it was a sore trial to him when he was told that he must return to earth. His pastorate at Freehold continued till his death in 1777, a period of forty-four years. His attainments in the classical languages and in divinity were of a high order, he was an earnest and impressive expounder of the word from the sacred desk, displayed rare wisdom and knowledge of human nature, and wielded a powerful influence over the minds of his hearers. He was an ardent patriot, and during the portion of the Revolutionary war in which he lived, he exerted his influence to the utmost for the success of the American Colonies in their struggle for independence.

Charles Tennent, the fourth son of Rev. William Tennent, Sen., was born in Ireland and came to this country when five or six years old, with his father, by whom he was educated at home and in Log College. In 1737 he was ordained and installed at Whiteclay Creek, in Delaware, where he remained twenty-five years, and in 1762 removed to Buckingham, Maryland, serving the church there till about the time of his death in 1770 or 1771. Though less distinguished than his brothers, he possessed a sound, clear mind, and was useful in the sacred calling to which his life was devoted. His son, Rev. William M. Tennent, was for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church in Abington, in this county, and having acquired extensive learning he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Yale College. He married Miss Susanna Rodgers, daughter of Rev. Dr. John Rodgers, of New York.

Another student at Log College was Rev. Samuel Blair. Born in Ireland in 1712, he was under Mr. Tennent's tuition between 1730 and 1735, and was first stationed at Shrewsbury, N. J., afterwards, in 1740, at New Londonderry, Pa., often called Fagg's Manor. Here he established a school similar to that at Neshaminy, after Mr. Tennent had become too old and infirm to engage in that kind of labor. At this seminary, which may be
regarded as a continuation of Log College, some men were trained who rose to eminence in the land. Among these were Rev. Samuel Davies, the successor of Dr. Jonathan Edwards in the presidency of Princeton College; Rev. Alexander Cummings, Rev. Dr. John Rodgers, Rev. James Finley and Rev. Hugh Henry. President Davies visited Europe, and on his return he was asked his opinion of the celebrated preachers he had heard while he was abroad. After speaking in most favorable terms of many, to whom he listened with much pleasure and profit, he said, that “he had heard no one who in his judgment was superior to his former teacher, Samuel Blair.”

Rev. John Blair, a younger brother of Samuel, was also a pupil at Log College. He was pastor twelve or fourteen years of three congregations in Cumberland county, Pa., one of which was Big Spring, now Newville. When the French and Indian war commenced, his home was in danger of attack by the savages, who were frequently making incursions against the frontier settlements, and he was compelled to leave that part of the State. About that time the church at Fagg’s Manor was made vacant by the death of his brother Samuel, and he was called to that field. Here he remained nine years, and besides performing his clerical duties in an able manner, he superintended the school his brother had established and prepared many young men for the ministry by instructing them in the languages, philosophy and theology. When Dr. Finley, president of Princeton College, died, he was chosen professor of Divinity, and subsequently vice-president of the college, and discharged the functions of the president till the arrival of Dr. Witherspoon. As the funds of the institution were at that time limited, and Dr Witherspoon was an eminent divine fully qualified to instruct in theology, he resigned his professorship and accepted an invitation to be minister at Wallkill, Orange county, N. Y., where he died in 1771.

Rev. Samuel Finley, another of the students at Neshaminy, was seventeen years pastor at Nottingham, Maryland, where besides preaching the gospel with great fidelity and acceptance he established a school like that of Mr. Tennent, and that of the Blairs at Fagg’s Manor. In it several men of a high order of intellect were fitted for honor and usefulness in the churches of America. Having proved himself able to conduct the educa-
tion of brilliant young men, as well as to move and edify an audience from the pulpit, he was chosen president of Princeton College, and succeeded Mr. Davies in that important position. While there he became favorably known in Great Britain for talents, learning and piety, and the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Glasgow, which was at that time an unprecedented honor for any American.

I might speak particularly of others who studied under Mr. Tennent, as Rev. William Robinson and Rev. John Rowland, but limited time forbids. I will pass on hastily to Rev. Charles Beatty. His mother's maiden name was Christianna Clinton, General George Clinton, of the Revolutionary army, eighteen years governor of the State of New York and for two terms Vice President of the United States, was her nephew, and De Witt Clinton, the projector of the Erie canal, was the son of another nephew. Charles Beatty was brought over from Ireland when a child, and after he was sufficiently grown he traveled as an itinerant peddler for several years. One day in the pursuit of this vocation he halted at Log College, and astonished Mr. Tennent by addressing him in correct Latin. After much conversation with him, in which he seemed to manifest talent, piety and a tolerably good education, the venerable clergyman said to him: "Go and sell the contents of your pack, and return immediately and study with me; it will be a sin for you to continue a peddler, when you can be so much more useful in another profession." He accepted the invitation, became a minister, and the successor of Mr. Tennent himself at Neshaminy, where he was ordained in 1743 and where he remained pastor till his death, a period of twenty-nine years. During this time the French and Indian war took place, and troops were raised in Pennsylvania to defend the frontiers against the attacks of the savages. A corps of 500 men was enlisted and placed under the command of the philosopher, Benjamin Franklin, and Mr. Beatty was appointed chaplain. They marched against the enemy early in January, 1756. While in this campaign of peril and hardship, an amusing incident occurred, which is thus related by Franklin himself. "We had for our chaplain a zealous Presbyterian minister, Mr. Beatty, who complained to me that the men did not generally attend his prayers and exhortations.
When they enlisted they were promised, besides pay and provisions, a gill of rum a day, which was punctually served out to them, half in the morning and half in the evening, and I observed they were punctual in attending to receive it, upon which I said to Mr. Beatty, 'It is perhaps below the dignity of your profession to act as the steward of the rum, but if you were to distribute it out only just after prayers you would have them all about you.' He liked the thought, undertook the task, and with the help of a few hands to measure out the liquor executed it to satisfaction, and never were prayers more generally and more punctually attended; so that I think this method preferable to the punishment inflicted by some military laws for non-attendance on divine service."

From this expedition Mr. Beatty returned home early in the spring of 1756, and as recruits were much needed for the army he urged those of his people who could be spared to enlist and serve against the barbarous and cruel foe, and told them that if the synod would provide supplies for his pulpit he would offer himself as chaplain, and should be glad to have some of his congregation go with him. So forcible was his address that during the following week about a hundred men agreed to accompany him, and he was commissioned by the Lieutenant-Governor of the State to be chaplain to the regiment of foot under Colonel Clapham. The synod commended his course and provided for the supply of his pulpit, and he was absent most of the summer with the Provincial troops, going as far as the region west of the Susquehanna river. In 1758 an expedition was sent against the French and Indians in the western part of the State, consisting of 9,000 men under General Forbes, and Mr. Beatty was invited to act as chaplain of the First Battalion of Pennsylvania Provincials. These forces compelled the French, who had been deserted by their Indian allies, to abandon Fort Du Quesne and retreat in boats down the Ohio. Our army took possession of the fort November 25, and its name was changed to Fort Pitt, in honor of William Pitt, now Pittsburg. Mr. Beatty preached a thanksgiving sermon after the triumphant occupation of the enemy's fortification, before the whole army, no doubt the first thanksgiving discourse, and perhaps the first Protestant sermon ever delivered in the valley of the Mississippi.

In 1760 he was sent to Great Britain by the corporation of
the fund for the widows and orphans of deceased ministers, to solicit contributions in aid of the fund. He left Philadelphia in March and visited England, Scotland and the north of Ireland, and crossed over the channel to Holland, preaching often, and meeting with much encouragement in his efforts to collect money. He witnessed the coronation of George III October 25, was presented at court and received from his majesty a handsome donation for the fund. He seems to have been absent in this work two years, supplies being sent for his church by the synod.

In 1766 he was commissioned by the synod to go in company with Rev. George Duffield, of Carlisle, to the western part of Pennsylvania to visit the Indian tribes there and prepare the way for the establishment of a mission among them. He penetrated the wilderness on horseback one hundred and thirty miles beyond Pittsburg, had several interviews with different sachems, to whom he explained Christianity through an interpreter, and returned after two months absence. In 1767, on account of the ill health of Mrs. Beatty, he visited Great Britain a second time, being absent, as before, about two years. He was treated with great respect in Scotland, being elected free burgess of three important towns in that country.

He manifested much interest in the prosperity of Princeton College, of which institution he was a trustee nine years. In 1772 it was deemed advisable that some one should go to the West India Islands, where many wealthy English planters resided, to secure donations for the support of the college. As Dr. Witherspoon, first appointed, could not leave his family, Mr. Beatty was selected for the important and honorable task. He repaired to Barbadoes, where he was taken sick of yellow fever and died August 13, 1772. Dr. Sproats, of Philadelphia, preached a funeral sermon on his death, when intelligence of it reached this country, and he was widely lamented as an able and highly useful minister of the gospel.

I have thus spoken briefly of some of the alumni of Log College. All of them, concerning whom we have knowledge, were acceptable public speakers, and faithful in the discharge of the ministerial office, and some rose to eminence and distinction. The institution was the germ of Princeton College, which was founded soon after Rev. William Tennent, Sr., died, and located originally in
Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1746, removed to Newark in 1748 and permanently to Princeton in 1756. Most of the members of the New Brunswick Presbytery at its formation had been students at Neshaminy, and all of them held views similar to those of the Tennents. They desired to have a college founded upon principles which they deemed sound and adapted to promote the good of men, and their efforts led to the establishment of the College of New Jersey, which has been for almost one hundred and fifty years a fountain sending forth streams of light and blessing to our country and the world. Log College was the predecessor and the origin of the two schools of a like character at Fagg’s Manor and Nottingham, Maryland, which were opened by its pupils, and many noted men were educated wholly or in part in those seminaries; and it has been said that Jefferson College, Hampden Sidney and Washington College, in Virginia, sprang ultimately from the obscure seat of learning at Neshaminy, for they were all founded and conducted originally by graduates of Princeton.

When the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States determined in 1811 to establish a theological seminary, some were in favor of fixing its location where Log College stood, to which the Presbyterian church owes so large a debt of gratitude, and Rev. Nathaniel Irwin, then pastor at Neshaminy, left in his will one thousand dollars to be given to the institution on condition that that site was chosen. But it was deemed best ultimately to place it at Princeton. It has been nearly a century and a half since Mr. Tennent’s humble school of the prophets passed away, but it still lives in the important and beneficent results that flowed from it.
WOODEN MOULD-BOARD PLOW.
Superseded early in the nineteenth century by wrought-iron and cast-iron mould-boards.
Photograph from plow in museum of the Bucks County Historical Society.

CAST-IRON MOULD-BOARD PLOW.
Made by Mahlon Smith on the famous Smith model which was the successor of the wooden plow in Bucks county. The Smith mould-board was invented by Joseph Smith, for which a patent was taken out by his brother Robert Smith, May 19, 1800.
Photograph from plow in museum of the Bucks County Historical Society.
The Smith Plow.

BY MISS ELLEN D. SMITH, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 15, 1901.)

A little more than one hundred years ago a resident of Buckingham township, a quiet, unassuming man, with a strong mechanical genius, and a Yankee's aptitude for handling a pocket knife, amused himself by whittling out miniature models for a plow. For some years he had given attention to the best curves for a mould-board to turn a smooth furrow and of easy draught. Up to that time (at least in this section of the world) the plow was made wholly of wood, or, at its best, the mould-board was only sheathed with iron, and the work done by such plows was of a very rude and primitive sort.

This man who had set himself the task of improving the plow was Joseph, son of Timothy Smith, who lived on a farm about a mile and a quarter northeast of Pineville. After the model was completed a patent for the mould-board was sought and obtained by Robert Smith, a brother of Joseph. Just why the patent was taken out in the name of Robert, instead of Joseph, is not known, for no doubt seems to exist as to Joseph having been the inventor, and moreover the invention was so well known and so important to agriculture, as to lead to a personal acquaintance with Thomas Jefferson and other distinguished men of that time.

The patent sets forth that for certain improvements to the plow, it was granted to Robert Smith, in the city of Philadelphia, then the seat of Government of the United States, May 19, 1800, and is signed by John Adams, President, and Charles Lee, Secretary of State. The specifications which should accompany the patent have disappeared, but enough letters and other documents are still extant to prove the nature of the mould-board. An inquiry addressed to the patent-office a few years ago brought the reply that a patent for plow mould-board was granted to Robert Smith, of Pennsylvania, on the date given, and also that
"The records of this patent were destroyed in the fire of 1836, and they have not been restored."

The patent, together with some of the old letters, have been framed and may be found in the room of the Historical Society at Doylestown, where there is also a Smith plow made by Mahlon, son of Joseph, who succeeded his father in the business of plow-making. Both patent and plow have been photographed for the Society's album.

The first mould-boards made after the pattern furnished by Joseph Smith were cast at the furnace of Charles Newbold, in New Jersey, below Camden, but later an agreement for casting them was made with Robeson & Paul, of Philadelphia.

The late Josiah B. Smith, in his genealogy of Robert Smith, grandfather of Joseph, says:

"The miniature models for a plow whittled out by him with a pocket knife for amusement years before, when there was nothing else to do, attracted attention to the man who made them. He had now an opportunity of bringing his ideal plow to the test of a trial in the field, and went to work earnestly feeling sure of success. As soon as he finished a pattern it was taken to the foundry of Charles Newbold, below Camden, N. J., where it was used in making the first cast iron moulds. The castings were brought home and a plow finished ready for trial. The talk about the new plow during the progress of the work of making it, excited much interest to see it in motion. On the day of trial a large crowd of people came to the field to see it turn a furrow. One who was present at the trial told the writer, it was a proud day for the maker of the plow."

Joseph Smith's home was with his father, Timothy, who united the two occupations of farmer and blacksmith. In the shop on the farm, erected by Timothy soon after his marriage in 1745, Joseph also learned the trade of blacksmith, and it was here the first plow of the new pattern was put together. The farm is now owned and occupied by Heston J. Smith, a great-grandson of Joseph. A few years ago in making excavations near his buildings for a drain he came on the foundation walls and stone sills of Timothy Smith's blacksmith shop. At a little distance from the shop there are traces of an old lime-kiln, supposed to have been erected by the Robert Smith to whom the plow patent was granted, which was the first kiln in Bucks county in which lime was burned.

The superiority of the iron mould-board over the wooden
one was so great that numbers of them were soon in use; but they were made and sold at distant places without regard to the patent, and it was impossible to collect the royalty except on those made comparatively near home, so the pecuniary benefit to the inventor was small when compared to the number in use. Mahlon Smith, born in 1783, who could well remember seeing his father making the first pattern for the casting, said: "If the whole royalty on the cast iron mould had been collected it would have made all the family rich. But the plows came into use so rapidly, there was not one person in ten who knew there was a patent."

Robeson & Paul, the founders, rendered an account February 1, 1804, for the preceding year. They had cast during the year 1,200 moulds of which all were sold except 135. This statement of Robeson & Paul from 1804 to 1807, three years, shows a royalty in that time of $2,617. And in a letter from Robeson & Paul, dated Philadelphia, March 11, 1808, they say that "many persons are making and vending Smith moulds without any regard to your patent."

In reference to prior claims to the invention of the cast iron mould-board, Josiah B. Smith says: "A claim was afterward made in England of a priority of right in the plow, by discovery and use. The claim excited a considerable degree of interest at the time, but it was not sustained at a hearing of the case." Mr. H. C. Mercer, in the description of the Smith plow in the Historical Society's Catalog, "Tools of the Nation Maker," pp. 68 and 69, says:

"Plows made more or less of wood in Colonial Bucks county, and continuing into the present century were make-shifts and did not represent the general development of the invention in regard to plows, wrought iron shares, mould-boards and other parts of plows having been in use in the old world at the time our colonists left it. In 1740 and 1785 James Small, of Scotland, and Robert Ransom, of Ipswich, England, patented cast iron mould-boards and shares to replace those of wrought iron previously used. Newbold, of New Jersey obtained an iron plow patented in 1797, and iron mould-board plows were in use in New York by 1800, but neither the Smith's nor Newbold can claim the cast iron mould-board as an invention."

* There is evidence among the original papers of the Durham iron-works, to show that wrought-iron mould-boards were made prior to the cast-iron mould-boards invented by Mr. Smith. A letter from Thomas Anderson of the Greenwich forge in New Jersey, situated about two miles across the river from Durham, under date of July 7, 1788, refers to sending "Six Share Moles & Land Sides." Editors.
We have no reason to doubt the statements made; they are evidently correct, except the last. In those days of slow communication between different parts of the country, it might well happen that an article would come into use in one neighborhood long before it was known in another, or that two or more men, in widely separated countries or neighborhoods, urged by the same necessity, might invent the same implement, or improvement on one already in use, and each be perfectly honest in so doing. This might happen even in these days of lightning communication; how much more likely a century ago. Joseph Smith may have heard of the cast iron mould-board, but never saw one; they evidently were not in use in this section of the country. Neither can we doubt he was an honest man and that the iron mould-board as shaped by him was really and truly his own invention. The time being ripe for its introduction, it soon came into general use, so fast that as before stated it was made and sold regardless of the patent, which was not renewed at the expiration of the first term of years.

A subsequent claim to the invention was made by Jethro Wood, of New York, who it was said invented the truly first iron mould-board in 1814, for which he obtained a patent in 1819. Munn & Co., editors and proprietors of The Scientific American, publish a small hand book in which, but a few years ago, they gave among a list of great American inventors, Jethro Wood, as the inventor of the cast iron mould-board, and therefore one of the greatest benefactors to his fellow men, as before his time the plow was a mere stick of wood. Munn & Co., may have been honest in their opinion, but Jethro Wood himself must have known that iron mould-boards were made previous to his own, as sometime after the date when he claimed to have invented it, he wrote to Joseph Smith telling him of it, and making the proposition they go into partnership for their manufacture. Joseph Smith in reply said that as he had already obtained a patent years before for an iron mould-board, which patent had expired by limitation, he did not care to enter into any such partnership. Yet Jethro Wood obtained a patent, and has generally been credited with the invention. His family in after years was awarded $25,000 by Congress for his great service to mankind.

Mahlon Smith said his father's idea of the proper shape of
a mould-board was that it should be a perfect screw, and Elihu Smith, grandson of Robert, the patentee, said the lines of the mould-board of the Syracuse Chilled Plow, the best modern make of plows, were almost identical with those of the Smith mould.

In 1802 Joseph Smith removed with his family from the Buckingham home to a point on the Delaware river, in Tinicum township, two miles above Point Pleasant, where he built dwelling houses and shops for blacksmithing and plow-making, and a mill for grinding grain. At that time there was no river road as known at the present, and he was obliged to go inland somewhat above the place he desired to reach, and return by a road which led down to the river. A newspaper account at the time of his death in 1826 says, "Selecting a rude and almost inaccessible spot on the Delaware he subdued the torrent to useful purposes and made his establishment the blessing of a large and populous district." The place became known as Smithtown, and is still so called, though the making of the canal at that narrow place destroyed the village.

Bucks county is indebted to Joseph Smith for other things beside the iron mould-board. The obituary notice before quoted says: "His labors in introducing clover and the use of plaster have proved a lasting source of wealth to his native country." He was also the first person in Bucks county who succeeded in burning anthracite coal for fuel. His experiments in this line were made very early in the century. A wagon load of Lehigh coal was hauled down the river to demonstrate whether it could be burned in the blacksmith shop for making plow irons and other heavy work. The first experiment was made by heating the anthracite red hot with charcoal, but it was found the bellows could not be blown fast enough to keep the anthracite burning after the charcoal burned out. But he was not discouraged by failures though several experiments were unsuccessful. He noticed the draught was imperfect, and that it seemed to be choked with something which could not be removed by simply blowing the bellows, so it occurred to him that it might improve the draught if an opening could be made under the fire. To accomplish this he made a box with iron rods across the top to support the coal and keep a passage open for air beneath.
This he sunk into the forge, then built a fire on top of the rods or grate, and blew the bellows into the box, thus making a draught up through the fire, instead of blowing directly into it which was sufficient for charcoal. The effect was instantly apparent. The important secret of igniting anthracite was solved. The discovery, simple as it was, enabled Joseph Smith to obtain a much greater heat than by the old method and also opened a market for Lehigh coal. In 1814 he went from Smithtown to Philadelphia and spent two weeks superintending the construction of the right kind of forges for burning anthracite coal, in some of the larger shops and teaching the blacksmiths how to use it. To show that, like the iron mould-board, the use of anthracite coal increased rapidly when once it became known how to burn it, I quote one more item from his obituary notice: “To him we owe the introduction of anthracite coal into Bucks, and it is greatly through his example, that our cities and manufactories now enjoy a supply of this invaluable fuel.”

A short sketch of his life may not be amiss. He was the son of Timothy and Sarah (Kinsey) Smith, and grandson of Robert and Phebe (Canby) Smith, and was born 7th-mo. 7th, 1753, being the fourth one of seven children. He married Ann, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Schofield) Smith, of Windy Bush, 11th-mo. 9th, 1774, this being the first union between the Smith families of Wrightstown and Buckingham. Ann Smith lived at the time with her parents in the old log house at Windy Bush. The wedding was consummated in Wrightstown meeting-house; the wedding dinner eaten at the home at Windy Bush; and, as the house was small, it was, according to prevailing custom, spread in the yard, and, remembering that the place was appropriately named, that the time was November, and the meals served on pewter plates, we can well sympathize with the groom’s saying, “He would rather have gone without his dinner.”

Joseph and Ann Smith had twelve children, all of whom lived to marry and have children; there being all told upwards of eighty-four grandchildren, twenty of whom are still living. Nearly all of the children lived to the allotted age of man, several of them many years beyond. Daniel, the youngest son, died in Doylestown in October, 1893, in the 98th year of his age. The youngest, a daughter born in 1800, died in Doylestown.
in August, 1897, and Mahlon, the second plow-maker, attained the ripe age of 93.

Joseph died suddenly in 1826, aged 73 while away from home on a visit to relatives in Makefield and Solebury. His body was interred in the graveyard at Plumstead meeting-house. His wife survived him twenty-eight years, dying in 1854 within a few weeks of completing her 100th year.

The Historical Society has adopted the custom of erecting memorials to persons prominent in moulding the history of the county, and of marking spots fraught with historic interest. It would seem fitting that such a tribute be paid to Joseph Smith; and a suitable spot would be the site of the village of Smithtown in the grass and weeds by the roadside. Near the foundation walls of one of the original houses, lies one of the old mill stones; could not this be used in some way as part of a memorial, either as a base for a stone with suitable inscription, or, if it were set up on edge, as the background for a bronze plate recording the service to humanity rendered by Bucks county's blacksmith-farmer, Joseph Smith?

---

Two Old Horse Companies.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Doylesstown Meeting, January 15, 1901.)

It is well to keep in mind and to transmit to posterity knowledge of all the institutions of every neighborhood, by which the social customs of the people are illustrated, especially if they have attained to considerable age, and have embraced many citizens within their limits. Nothing that has become venerable by antiquity and has entered into the life and habits of the community ought to be regarded as unworthy of attention. Everything of this character communicated to future generations will show them how their predecessors lived, what their necessities and perils, their pleasures and enjoyments were and how they provided to meet them.

With this idea in view I desire to present a brief sketch of two of the old horse companies of Bucks county.

Previous to the formation of these companies there had been
not infrequent instances of the stealing of valuable horses throughout the county and their total loss to their owners, for want of some more certain and reliable dependence for their recovery than the public authorities. The feeling was general that some measures ought to be taken to put a stop to the evil or to reduce it to a minimum. "The Warren Company for the recovery of stolen horses and other property and the detection of the thieves," was organized by 32 men who formed an association for this purpose, and subscribed a constitution and by-laws, most or all of whom resided in the townships of Warwick, Warminster, Warrington, Northampton, Southampton and Buckingham. Their first meeting was held at the house of Mrs. Earl in Warwick, March 22, 1824. The following officers were chosen: President, Thomas Beans; Vice President, William B. VanHorn; Treasurer, John Hart; Secretary, William H. Long. Committee of Accounts, John Davis, William Hart, Robert Darrah.


That a horse or other property, which had been stolen, might be recovered, it was necessary that some plan should be adopted for riding and search and that part of the country be divided into routes, which were assigned to different members of the company respectively. Route No. 1 was to Philadelphia. No. 2, to Mitchell’s and up the Delaware through Easton. No. 3, through Norristown to Wilmington. No. 4, by the Trappe, now Collegeville, toward Reading. No. 5, by Middle road, or Second street road, to Kensington and all the ferries to Trenton. No. 6, through New Hope and down the river and across the country toward Flemington. No. 7, through Doylestown by Quakertown and Allentown. No. 8, through Newtown to Trenton and Princeton. The region was divided into two main districts, as above and below, and the members were classified in such a manner, that the class, from whose bounds property was first stolen,
should pursue first and afterwards alternately. The expenses attending the apprehension and prosecution of thieves, it was provided, should be paid by the company. The second regular meeting was held at the public house of Thomas Beans in Warminster, January 1, 1825. This Thomas Beans was a noted man in his day; he owned and kept the tavern at the crossing of the Old York and the Street roads in Warminster many years, and it was much frequented by travelers and by farmers going to Philadelphia to market. He was fond of fine horses and had a race track on his property on which was tested the speed of the most famous roadsters. A level half-mile of the Street road just at hand was used for the same purpose.

He was chosen president of the Warren Company annually for eighteen years, from 1824 to 1842. The other presidents in succession have been: Robert Darrah, General John Davis, (father of Gen. W. W. H. Davis), John C. Beans, Joseph Barnsley, (who was formerly a member of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and Collector of Internal Revenue of the United States for the Fifth District of Pennsylvania), and John M. Darrah, who is president at the present time.

The following have been elected vice-presidents, serving in succession for different periods: William B. VanHorn, Robert Darrah, General John Davis, William Hart, John C. Beans, Joseph Carr, John Polk, Joseph Barnsley, Jonathan Davis, Ezra P. Carrell, Sen., J. Johnson Beans, (formerly sheriff of the county), and H. Warren Hallowell, who is now vice-president.

The following have been treasurers, elected yearly, serving different periods: 1824, John Hart; 1840, William H. Hart; 1851, Harman Yerkes; 1869, Samuel Davis; 1870, William J. Kirk; 1884, T. B. Beans, now in office.

The following have been secretaries: 1824, William H. Long; 1832, James Horner, two or three years; 1851, William Glasgow; 1884, R. T. Engart, the present incumbent.

Hand bills containing the names of the members of the company have been printed at various periods and put up extensively in public places, that warning might be given the evil disposed of the danger of arrest.

In 1850 Hugh Long, of Warrington, lost an old horse one night from the pasture, but as it was not certainly known, whether it
strayed or was stolen, the company paid him $30 for it and made no pursuit.

On March 27, 1858, John Hobensack had a horse stolen but as the matter was not brought to the attention of the company till April 12, more than two weeks later, Rev. Jacob Belville made a motion, which was adopted, that on account of the lapse of time no pursuit of the animal be made, and it does not appear that any compensation was offered.

In 1859 Chalkley Wood, of Warminster, had some harness stolen. The company was sent out in pursuit of it, and the thief arrested.

In 1888 Joshua Bennett lost a set of harness by the visit of a thief to his premises and $15 was paid him for it by the company.

November 27, 1900, the house of Alfred Yerkes, of Warminster, was broken into by a burglar and property carried away valued by him at $60. The company offered a reward of $50 in the public journals and handbills were printed and circulated for the arrest of the criminal.

During all the history of this company there have been but five instances in which it has been necessary to take action. No doubt the fact that the company had thrown protection around the property of its members had a considerable influence in preventing crimes of this character.

If a horse were stolen it was provided that a member having no horse should be exonerated from riding for the stolen one.

The fee for admission into the company was fixed sometimes at a sum equivalent to each member’s proportion of the funds on hand, and at other times it was fixed at $5.

To enforce regularity and punctuality in attendance at the yearly meetings absence was fined fifty cents and tardiness after roll call 12½ cents.

In 1865 three of the original members being advanced in life, John Polk, General John Davis and William Long, were excused from attendance except at their option.

In 1898 a committee was appointed to visit the Consolidated Vigilance Society of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, which met at Trenton, and report the next year in regard to the propriety of the Warren Company uniting with that society. The com-
mittee performed their duty and upon their favorable report the union or confederation was effected.

The amount of money in the treasury of the company has never been very large, usually less than $400 and most of it, accruing from fees and fines, has been expended for the annual supper.

Of the thirty original members not one is still lingering this side the unseen shore. The number of members on the roll at present is thirty-one, and for more than three-quarters of a century it has included some of the most worthy, reputable and intelligent citizens in that part of the country, in which it had the theatre of its activities.

The yearly meeting in the early winter has been an occasion not only for the transaction of the business of the company, but for social intercourse. It has always been anticipated with pleasure, new ideas on public affairs have been mutually imparted, agriculture, politics and government have been discussed, and the views of the members on a great variety of subjects have been broadened and corrected. It has been an honorable and useful organization. Long may its flag wave in the breeze of prosperity.

The other company of which I desire to speak is the Hartsville Protective Association which was formed at the public house of Samuel Y. Addis in Hartsville, January 29, 1852. Its object was the same as that of the Warren Company, viz., the protection of its members from the depredations of thieves, and the territory in which its field of action lay, was composed of the same townships.


Its secretaries: John Blair, George Ramsey, T. Elwood Flack, Dr. William E. Doughty.


As its constitution, by-laws and general regulations were similar to those of the Warren company, it is unnecessary that I
should enlarge upon them. The whole number of members that subscribed their names to the roll, was 95, and the largest number at any one period was about 40. They annually had a supper together, transacted the business of the organization, elected their officers and committees, marked out the routes, which were to be followed by different pursuers, in case horses were stolen from any of the members, and took all the precautions their ingenuity could suggest to prevent the loss of live stock or other property. The history of the company during the forty-two years of its existence was honorable and worthy of commendation. It never had a large amount of money in its treasury, ordinarily less than $120, most of its income being used in defraying the expenses of the annual meeting, including the supper.

In 1871 a horse was stolen from Hugh J. Carrell, of Warwick, and the company offered a reward of $50 for its recovery and $100 for the arrest of the thief. Both these objects were secured. $12.26 were paid for telegraphing, advertising and horse hire, making the entire expense of the transaction, $162.26. This was the only instance, so far as appears from the records, in which a loss was sustained requiring the action of the association.

In 1894 the subject of disbanding was agitated as the telegraph, telephone and electric railroad made the apprehension of thieves more possible and it was therefore decided December 1, of that year to wind up its affairs and pass into the realm of history.


DURHAM VIGILANT SOCIETY, CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP.
The Town of Bethlehem

BY JOHN A. RUTH, BETHLEHEM, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 15, 1901.)

A visitor to the venerable town of Bethlehem at the junction of the Lehigh river and the Monocacy creek is soon impressed with the fact that he is on historic ground. As he wends his way through the older streets, he becomes aware that he is among buildings that are relics of a former age. Their massive walls suggest the days when every man's house was his castle. Tablets of bronze and granite monuments direct the attention to historic events, and if the visitor has any interest at all in the history of our State, he at once realizes that he has come to a place of more than ordinary interest. For all history-loving people of Bucks county this old town should possess special charms for the early history of Bethlehem is a part of the history of Bucks, which was originally laid out in 1682, almost an empire in extent, and included within its indefinite bounds, not only its present area but also that part of our State now included in the counties of Northampton, Lehigh, Monroe, Pike, Wayne, Carbon, Luzerne, Wyoming, Susquehanna, and a part of Schuylkill and Northumberland.

The first settlers of Bethlehem were Moravians (members of the United Fratrum or Moravian Church) who came to Pennsylvania from Georgia about 1740, and at first located at Nazareth. On account of some difficulty with the authorities at that place they were ordered to leave, and in the spring of 1741 David Nitschman and a small band of followers came to the junction of the Lehigh and the Monocacy and felled the first trees to build the first house, which stood on the present site of the Eagle hotel. This historic building became the farm house of the Moravian community, and remained until 1823, when it was removed. In 1741 was also started that ancient looking group of buildings on Church street, built on three sides of a square, some parts of which were not completed till 1773. The first house in Bethlehem was a log-house, but the
buildings on Church street were of stone, laid in well seasoned mortar, having the consistency of cement, and capable of resisting the elements. The "Gemein haus" was built in 1742, is still in excellent condition, and bids fair to outlast many a more modern structure.

The settlement thus started in 1741 was soon joined by other Moravians. In 1742 arrived what is known in the Moravian annals as the "First Sea Congregation." These immigrants came from England in the ship Catharine, landed at Philadelphia, and numbered 56 persons, 21 of whom were in later years ordained to the ministry. Let it therefore be remembered that the founders of Bethlehem were not idle adventurers in search of fame or fortune, but earnest, devoted missionaries, filled with zeal for the spread of that pure gospel for which the early Moravian church had sacrificed so much blood and treasure. A "Second Sea Congregation" arrived in 1743, and later various accessions joined the colony, so that in a few years the town had a population of about 500. These settlers were a thrifty, industrious class of people, and a number of industries were soon in successful operation. In 1743 a grist-mill was built on the present site of Luckenbach's mill. It was rebuilt in 1751, the iron work being brought from Durham furnace. The first waterworks in the United States were built at Bethlehem in 1750. A store was opened in 1753. A fulling-mill, dye-house, tannery, and a brick and tile factory were operated at various times. Before 1752 the Moravians were raising silkworms. Mission work among the Indians was carried on with much success; the first convert was baptized September 16, 1742. To Count Zinzendorf, who was at Bethlehem in 1741, is due the credit of organizing the settlement, and giving the town its Scriptural name.

For the first twenty years the community worked in common; the church was the ruling power; all worked for it, and it gave to all a comfortable home, and adequate support. This period is known as the "Economy." The regulations governing the members were of the most rigid kind. General Davis in his "History of Bucks County," referring to this period, says:
"The children were taken from their parents when very young and given into the care of disabled brethren and sisters to watch over them. They were not allowed to be out of their sight a moment even at recreation. The boys were prohibited associating with the girls in any wise, and if they ever met, they were not permitted to look at each other, and punishment was sure to follow such offending. If a grown girl was caught looking towards the men's side at church, she was called to account for the misdemeanor. When they took walks along the Lehigh Sunday afternoons, attended by their keepers, the sexes walked in opposite directions so as not to meet, but if perchance they should meet, both parties were commanded to look down or sideways. The girls were never allowed to mention the name of any male, and it seems an effort was made to have the sexes forget each other."

During these years the Moravian brethren established at Bethlehem what is now the college and seminary for young women, and the Parochial school. Both of these institutions are as old as the town, and from them has gone forth an educational and refining influence that will continue to bear fruit for years to come. Much attention was given to the cultivation of music, both vocal and instrumental.

When Bethlehem was founded in 1742, it was on the frontier of civilization. Here and there a settler had located between the Lehigh and the Kittatinny or Endless mountain, twenty miles northward. A few, more venturesome, had penetrated the mountains and settled in the wilderness beyond. This section of the country, now one of the garden spots of America, was acquired from the Indians by the "Great Walk" of 1737. The Indians always insisted that they had been cheated by this transaction, and were very unwilling to leave the locality. The rapid increase of settlers and the threats of their enemies, the Iroquois, induced them to move westward, their hearts filled with resentment, and they waited for the opportunity to take revenge. Braddock's defeat in 1755 brought the opportunity. Loosed from all restraint and emboldened by an unexpected victory, bands of warriors came stealthily through the mountain passes and fell upon the defenseless settlers. Many left their homes and fled to the forts and block-houses that were hastily constructed. Others, less fortunate, fell into the hands of the enemy and were massacred, or carried into a captivity, which was worse than death. Bethlehem and Nazareth became places of refuge for the fleeing settlers. Both places were enclosed
THE TOWN OF BETHLEHEM 27

by stockades with watch-towers, on which sentries were posted. A number of settlers were massacred, and the terror and confusion in the Lehigh valley became so alarming that the government sent Benjamin Franklin as commissioner, to take charge of the military operations against the enemy. Franklin came to Bethlehem at once, and from there wrote to the Governor on January 14, 1756, as follows:

"As we drew near this place we met a number of wagons and many people moving off with their effects and families from the Irish settlement and Lehigh township, being terrified by the defeat of Hay's Company and the burnings and murders committed in the township on New Year's day. We found this place filled with refugees, the workmen's shops, and even cellars being crowded with women and children, and we learnt that Lehigh township is almost entirely abandoned by the inhabitants."

For the peace loving Moravians these were months of intense anxiety; some of their own number had fallen; the refugees in their midst were to be fed and cared for, and unceasing watchfulness was necessary to keep off the enemy. Tradition says that on one occasion Indians were waiting on the outskirts of the town, for day light, to make an attack. As the day began to dawn, it was greeted by strains of trombone music, and the Indians, supposing they were discovered, and that this was the alarm, hastily retreated. Who will say that an overruling Providence did not direct this event.

Franklin remained at Bethlehem but a few weeks, but in that short time he restored order, commissioned officers, organized an efficient system of defence, and then turned over his command to Captain Clapham. The public does not regard Franklin as a military man, but his work at Bethlehem shows his excellent ability in this direction.

Scarcely had the French and Indian War passed into history, before the struggle for national independence began. Bethlehem being on the great road leading from the South to the New England States, was naturally on the line of march of troops moving between these points, and it was not long before the town once more witnessed the march of soldiery. Among these were Morgan's Virginia Riflemen who halted at Bethlehem July 24 and 25, 1775, on their way to join Washington's army at Cambridge.
On December 3, 1776, Dr. Baldwin arrived, bringing with him a letter to Rev. John Ettwein of the Moravian church, stating that General Washington had ordered the removal of all sick and wounded to Bethlehem. Two days later, on December 5, these unfortunates began to arrive in charge of Surgeons Warren, Shippen and Morgan. They were quartered in the Single Brethren's House, now known as "Colonial Hall," the center of the Moravian College and Seminary for Young Women. This building and also several others, were used for hospital purposes from December, 1776, to April, 1777, and again from September, 1777, to April, 1778. As many as 1,000 sick and wounded were cared for at a single time. Camp fever became epidemic among them, and before the hospital was abandoned more than 500 had died. These found their last resting place on the hillside west of the Monocacy. Who they were the recording angel only knows. For many years they slept in unmarked graves. What should now be a national cemetery, is included in the borough of West Bethlehem, and only a small block of granite marks the spot where these fallen heroes sleep.

General Lafayette was brought here from the battlefield of Brandywine, to be treated for wounds. He was cared for at the house of George Frederick Boeckel.*

The care of so many sick and wounded entailed upon the Moravian brethren much labor and a great deal of annoyance. Non-combative by principle, and exempted from military service by legislative enactment, they nevertheless rendered excellent service in the cause of freedom. Their principles led to their being much misunderstood and aroused not a little animosity against them in some quarters. It is said that General Charles Lee made the threat that when he came to Bethlehem he would clean out that "Moravian Nest." On December 18, 1776, General Sullivan came with Lee's division of the Continental army and camped on the present site of South Bethlehem, but General Lee never arrived to carry out his sinister purpose. He had been captured by the British several days previous.

On Christmas Eve, December 24, 1776, a train of 900 wagons, the heavy baggage of the Continental army, arrived and camped for three months where South Bethlehem is located.

* The site of the present confectionery store of John F. Rauch, on Main street.
The reverses suffered by Washington’s army at Germantown and Brandywine, and the prospect of the British taking Philadelphia, brought to Bethlehem a number of prominent men. It was about this time that the Liberty Bell passed through town on its way to Allentown, where it was secreted in the Reformed church. It occupied one of the wagons of a train of 700, all in charge of Colonel Polk and detachments of North Carolina and Virginia troops, and reached Bethlehem, September 23, 1777. While passing up Main street the wagon which carried it broke down. A number of the members of the Continental Congress found a temporary refuge in Bethlehem at this time. Among them were John Hancock, Samuel Adams, John Adams, Richard Henry Lee, and Henry Laurens. Military men of prominence were here frequently during these years of struggle. Of these we can but name Generals Sullivan, Gates, Greene, Ethan Allen, Knox, Steuben, Baron de Kalb, and Count Pulaski. The latter spent some time in Bethlehem in 1778 while recruiting for his cavalry regiment, and while so doing requested the Moravian sisters to make for him a standard for his legion. This banner is now in the possession of the Maryland Historical Society. The event has been immortalized by the poet Longfellow in his “Hymn of the Moravian Nuns of Bethlehem.”

One of the most interesting spots in Bethlehem is the old Moravian graveyard. Located in the centre of the town, in the midst of a busy, active community, it is the most quiet and peaceful place imaginable in which to spend a summer afternoon. Here “Each in his narrow cell forever laid,” sleep the Moravian founders of the town. Each sex is buried by itself. The well kept walks are shaded by rows of majestic tulip poplars. There is no distinction between the grave of the rich man and the mound which holds the remains of his poorer brother. On each grave lies a small tablet giving name and dates, and often very interesting historical data. The harsh word “died” is not seen, but is replaced by the truer and kinder word “departed.” As we enter at the northwestern gate we are soon at the grave of David Nitschman, who felled the first trees to build the first house of Bethlehem 165 years ago. In this “God’s Acre” are the graves of no less than twelve of the
bishops of the Moravian church. Here some of the early missionaries rest from their labors. Of these we can but mention George Henry Loskiel, whose "History of the Moravian Missions" is a book still prized by historians. Nor must we forget the Rev. John Heckewelder, whose "History of the Indian Nations," is one of the publications of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. Side by side with the missionaries, sleep their Indian converts, more than 150 of whom are buried here, many of them from the Delaware nation. Most interesting of all is the grave of Tschoop, who is said to be the hero of J. Fenimore Cooper's novel, "The Last of the Mohicans." Tschoop was a fierce, gigantic warrior, noted for his eloquence, and his ability to drink whiskey. Christian Henry Rauch preached the gospel to him, which at first had no apparent effect. Rauch, however, remained near him for months, and at last the Chief was converted. In a letter to his brethren he thus explains his conversion:

"I have been a heathen, a preacher came to me and said, there is a God. I said 'Do I not know that? Go back whence thou camest.' Another came to me and said it was ruin for me to lie and get drunk. I said 'Do I not know that? Am I a fool?' Then Christian Rauch came to my hut day after day and told me of Jesus who died to save me from my sins. I said 'I will kill you?' But he said, 'I will trust in Jesus.' So one day he laid down in my hut and fell asleep, and I said, 'What kind of a man is this little fellow? I might kill him and throw him into the woods and no man would regard it. Yet there he sleeps because Jesus will take care of him. Who is this Jesus? I, too, will find the man.'"

Tschoop became a Christian, and for some years preached the Gospel to his red brethren. He was buried in 1746 amid strains of instrumental music. On his grave some kind hand has planted a white rose bush.

Among the noted persons buried here, are Timothy Horsefield, who was a justice of the peace, and a prominent man during the early wars, and William Jones, who was Secretary of the Navy under President Madison, and also the first president of the Bank of the United States. Here are also the graves of a surgeon and a steward who served in the Continental hospital and died of malignant fever, thus sacrificing their lives on their country's altar just as truly as if they had fallen in battle.
As Bethlehem was in the past, so it still is to-day—a Moravian town. While some of the older customs are gone, others are still retained and will long be characteristic of the place. The “Economy,” with its rigid rules of life and conduct, has given way to more liberal ideas. Non-resistance is no longer adhered to, and the small flags seen on many a mound on Memorial Day, attest the patriotism and valor of Bethlehem’s sons in times of National peril. The customs connected with the celebration of Christmas and Easter, have been handed down from generation to generation, and are likely to be always retained. Originally receiving its name from that older Bethlehem “on Judea’s plains” the town has thoroughly imbibed the Christmas spirit. Here the Christmas “putz” is yearly produced in hundreds of homes in all its elaborateness. The early Easter service is solemn and impressive, and once witnessed, is never forgotten. On Easter morning, long before daylight, the trombone choir plays at the street corners, calling the worshipers to early service in the big church. The service begins before daylight, the audience taking part in a beautiful liturgy. At a signal, all that have assembled, solemnly leave the church and make their way to the old graveyard, where the service is concluded just as the sun rises above the eastern horizon. When a member of the Moravian congregation dies the fact is announced by the trombone choir playing on the belfry of the church.

Thus have the founders of Bethlehem left upon the town the stamp of their customs and religious habits. Long may they remain to cheer and bless all future generations, and help us to hold in grateful remembrance the good and noble deeds of our forefathers.
The story of the Revolution cannot be too often told, nor can we too frequently refer to the men who, in council and in field, pledged to each other "their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor," to stand by the cause of their country.

The society of Friends were opposed to the war from the beginning, because strife and bloodshed were against their religious tenets, but the authority of the fathers could not restrain the conviction of the sons. Many sympathized openly with the Colonies, and not a few in this country entered the military service. Among the latter we find the well-known names of Janney, Brown, Linton, Shaw, Milnor, Hutchinson, Bunting, Stackhouse, Canby, Lacey and others. We must do the society the justice to say that it was consistent and treated all alike, the same punishment being meted out to the martial Quaker, whether he served King or Colony. Nevertheless, their hand of charity was as open as the day, and down to April, 1776, the society had distributed £3,900, principally to New England, to relieve the distressed; and Falls Meeting authorized subscriptions for the suffering inhabitants of Philadelphia.

John Lacey, the hero of our story, was a descendant of William Lacey, an early immigrant from the Isle of Wight, England, who settled near Wrightstown. There was some dispute as to the date of his birth, the popular time being given as February 4, 1755, but the meeting records of Wrightstown say he was born on the 4th of 12th-month, 1752. He was the son of John Lacey and Jane Chapman, and grandson of John and Rachel Lacey. His grandmother, whose maiden name was Heston, was a native of New England, whence the family came at an early day. The ancestors of General Lacey were all farmers, and members of the society of Friends, in whose belief he was brought up. Young Lacey enjoyed few advantages of education. He was sent to such schools as the neighborhood afforded, and records that the teacher of the school he attended
could neither read nor write correctly; did not know the meaning of grammar; and the only books allowed to be used in the school were the Bible, Testament and Dilworth's spelling-book. He was kept at school until 13 or 14 years of age, when he was set to work in his father's saw and grist-mills and cooper-shops, but made every effort to supply the defects of early education, by reading and private study in his leisure from work.

For several years the youth of Lacey, as of others of his class, passed with scarce a ripple to disturb "the noiseless tenor of their way," but there was a change about the time he arrived at twenty-one, which gave him a glimpse of the great outside world. In July, 1773, his uncle, Zebulon Heston, minister among Friends, made application to Wrightstown Monthly Meeting, for permission to make a missionary visit to the Delaware Indians in Ohio. This was granted and young Lacey allowed to accompany him. They traveled the whole distance on horseback. Leaving Philadelphia July 9, they reached Pittsburg the 18th; tarried there a couple of days, then set out for the Muskingum, crossing the Allegheny river in a canoe, swimming their horses and plunged into the great wilderness of the northwest.

The visit to the Indians being successful, they set out on their return by way of Virginia, reaching Wrightstown September 14, having traveled upward of 1,000 miles, and been absent two months and seven days. Lacey kept a journal in which he noted down everything of interest that came under his observation. On his return he resumed work at his former occupation, his father giving him the principal care and management of the mills.

Lacey was thus employed until the spring of 1775, when the difficulty between the Mother Country and her Colonies broke out. As the trouble waxed warmer, the people began taking sides for or against Great Britain. John Lacey, being a close observer of passing events from the first, was not long in coming to a conclusion that England was in the wrong, and soon announced his determination to enroll himself on the side of his country and assist in her defence. He was one of the first in the neighborhood to announce himself, and in July, 1775, was chosen standard bearer of the 2d battalion, Bucks county militia.
About the same time the young men of the neighborhood organized a volunteer company and elected Lacey their captain.

This was such an advanced step that the society of Friends, to which Lacey and many members of the company belonged, could not allow it to pass without proper action. The meeting took it up and called these erring ones back to duty. All obeyed but Lacey, who stood by his colors; neither the meeting nor personal friends could induce him to desert what he considered the cause of his country. He was now formally read out of meeting, but he would not yield. His heart was torn by conflicting emotions, but the call of patriotism was louder than that of sect. In a record which he left behind he says: "I alone stood the ordeal of the Quaker Society, of which I was then a member."

In the autumn of 1775, the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, on the call of Congress then in session at Philadelphia, authorized the organization of six regiments, which was her quota of troops for the Continental army. Young Lacey was commissioned a captain in this force, January 5, 1776; received his recruiting orders on the 20th, and, despite the severe weather, set about enlisting the men, and his company was filled by February 12, eighty-five strong. They were principally young men of his acquaintance, farmers' sons, who had confidence in him. The company was attached to the 4th Pennsylvania regiment, commanded by Colonel Anthony Wayne. Captain Lacey marched with his command for Chester, on the Delaware, February 12, reaching Darby on the 14th, where they remained until the 21st of March, when they went to Chester, where they drew their arms. The regiment was then ordered to New York, going by shallows to Trenton, and overland to their destination, which was reached on the 28th. They encamped on Long Island, where Wayne joined them April 27th. Captain Lacey describes the uniform of his company as follows: "Our regimental coats were deep blue, faced with white, white vests and overalls, edged with blue cloth; a very beautiful uniform, but, on experience, was found much better adapted for parade than utility in the hardship of a camp, as it too easily became soiled and was hard to clean." Captain Lacey was among the first of Bucks county's sons to be commissioned an officer in the Continental army.
From Long Island Wayne’s regiment proceeded to the Canada frontier and took part in all the hardships and dangers of that arduous campaign, lasting the summer and fall. On two occasions Lacey was sent on special service; once to carry despatches from General Sullivan to General Arnold at Montreal; the other, in command of a party of ten men and an officer to communicate with the American army down the St. Lawrence, where it had met with a reverse and heavy loss, and he was complimented for his fidelity in executing these missions. In his papers some mention was made of these journeys. The trip to Montreal was made in a calash, on foot and by boat. Of this he says: “At every cross-roads or vicinity of a church was a cross or crucifix attached to a post in the ground. As we passed my driver never failed to pull off his hat and make a bow, turning his face to the post, muttering a few words in French I did not understand.” On his return down the St. Lawrence his boat was upset in a squall, but the water was shallow and they were able to wade ashore. He mentions among other things, an invitation he received from Colonel Wayne to dine with him, couched in the following terms:

“No doubt the invitation was accepted.

In examining General Lacey’s papers, many years ago, I came across the following order of Colonel Anthony Wayne, of September 19, 1776:

“The 4th Battalion are all to be under arms, on Sunday next, at 9 o’clock a.m., and, as soap is now plenty, and new shirts ready to be delivered to such companies as are in want, no excuse can be admitted for appearing dirty or indecent. All officers and soldiers will be particularly careful on that day, to appear on the parade as neat as possible; for which purpose the officers will see that the men have their hair well powdered and neatly tied and plaited.”

On one occasion Captain Lacey was sent with 150 men and 50 bateaux to Crown Point to bring the 6th Pennsylvania battalion to Ticonderoga. He gives a deplorable account of the sickness and suffering in camp, of the large number of deaths, and the unfeeling way the dead were dumped into the trenches, the rags they died in, being their only covering. Smallpox broke out among the troops, and of the whole force of 5,000 not more
than one-third were fit for duty. The campaign closed in November and the troops went into winter quarters. Captain Lacey and other officers were now ordered home on recruiting service, one for each company. They came across Lake George in boats, walked to Albany, then down the North river 60 miles by water, and the remainder of the way on foot, via Esopus, over the Blue mountains, by the Wind Gap, Bethlehem and Durham, reaching home in Buckingham about December the first.

Soon after Lacey reached home he put in execution a resolution he long contemplated, resigning his commission. Before doing so he consulted his uncle, John Wilkinson, an active patriot, who had assisted to form the State Constitution and was then a member of Assembly, who sanctioned his course. There was much friction between Colonel Wayne and Captain Lacey, and they were better off separated. He sent his resignation to the Council of Safety, then in session in Philadelphia, with a statement of his grievances. His resignation was not in accordance with his feeling, but from a sense of duty to himself, and his course was fully vindicated by subsequent events.

Captain Lacey did not remain long in private life. Under the Constitution of 1776, each county was given one lieutenant and four sub-lieutenants, to look after the militia and prepare them for service. On March 22, 1777, Captain Lacey was commissioned a sub-lieutenant of Bucks with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and entered immediately on duty. His knowledge of military affairs enabled him to discharge his new duties with great promptness, and he was complimented on being the first to make returns. On May 6 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the militia of his district. The summer of 1777 was a season of great military activity in this immediate section. The British were threatening Philadelphia; the main Continental army was keeping watch and ward on the Delaware-Schuykill peninsula, and the militia were called out to re-enforce it. The active campaign was marked by two severe battles—Brandywine and Germantown, and other engagements of less importance. The British took possession of Philadelphia, September 26, 1777.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lacey took part in the battle of Germantown as a volunteer, not having any command. In October he was given a regiment and joined General Potter's brigade at
Whitemarsh, and was in touch with the enemy for several days. Lacey participated in several of these combats, including the spirited action near the Gulph Mills on the west side of the Schuylkill, where he made a narrow escape from capture, and Washington compliments his regiment, in orders for its handsome conduct. We next find Lacey the judge advocate of a court-martial, and when that duty is over, was ordered to march to the Cross Roads, the present Hartsville, where he encamped in a piece of timber on December 20. He had been there but three days when his regiment was ordered to the lower end of Germantown in light marching order without baggage, with three days cooked rations, and one axe to each company. He now joined in the attack on the enemy's outposts at the Northern Liberties with cannon and small arms, and was back again at the Cross Roads the last of December.

Higher honors awaited the Quaker patriot, and he was soon called to the discharge of more arduous and important duties. On January 9, 1778, he was appointed and commissioned a brigadier general, probably the youngest officer of that rank in service. Accompanying his commission was an official letter from the Secretary of the Executive Council congratulating him on his appointment, saying, "it does you honor in acknowledging your merits as an officer," and expresses "a reasonable ground of hope for benefit to the public by calling him into the field in an important station," a handsome compliment, and the more flattering to Lieutenant-Colonel Lacey as the appointment had come to him unsolicited.

General Lacey shortly went on duty under his new commission, taking the troops lately in command of Major General Armstrong. On joining them he says: "I found the camp in a deplorable condition, the troops reduced from 3,000 to 600, equipments strewed everywhere, here a tent, there a tent, some standing, some fallen down." His command was the country between the Delaware and Schuylkill. The British lay in snug quarters in Philadelphia, the Continental army freezing and starving on the bleak hills at Valley Forge, the intervening country raided by the enemy for provisions, and the people in daily practice of carrying their produce into the city and selling it for a high price. The surrounding country was largely disaf-
fected and many of the inhabitants in open adhesion to the enemy. These conditions stared the young Quaker Brigadier in the face on assuming command. The situation was both delicate and dangerous, but he was equal to the occasion.

Washington wrote Lacey from Valley Forge, January 23, saying among other things: "Your want of whiskey I cannot remedy; we are in the same situation here, and nothing effective can be done until the arrival of the Committee of Congress, whom we expect every day." General Lacey first established headquarters at Graeme Park, on the county-line, but shortly removed to the Rodman farm, Warwick, now owned by the county. The depot of provisions and supplies was fixed at Doylestown, where he stationed a guard to protect them. His force at that time was about 370, very inadequate for the large territory entrusted to him. At one time his force dwindled down to 60 men fit for duty. On March 3 he again changed his headquarters to the Crooked Billet, the present Hatboro. We find him at Doylestown, March 19, and copy the following from his order book: "Parole, Salem, Countersign, Wilmington; officer of the day to-morrow, Major Mitchell; detail three captains, three sergeants, four corporals and forty-eight privates. Officers of all grades are cautioned not to quarter out of camp." Lacey and his men did not want for the good things of life while soldiering in Bucks county, if we are to believe the accounts of the purchasing commissary, which cover payments for veal, beef, flour, mutton, whiskey, not a rifled article, turkeys and fowls.

General Lacey was occupied during the winter, spring and early summer, while the British occupied Philadelphia, in protecting the country, between the Delaware and Schuylkill, from the raids of the enemy, preventing the Tories from carrying their produce into the city, and much other duty of the same character. He wrote Washington on the 29th of March: "Every kind of villainy is carried on by the people near the enemy's lines; and, from their general conduct, I am induced to believe but few real friends to America are left within ten miles of Philadelphia. By the end of March the intercourse with the enemy, in Philadelphia, had reached such height and become so injurious to the cause of the Colonies, that the plan
of depopulating the country between the Delaware and Schuylkill for 15 miles around the city, was seriously considered. A conference on the subject was held at the Spring House tavern, March 23, between Generals McIntosh and Lacey and several field officers of the army, and the plan was laid before Washington. General Lacey's situation was very trying. With the nominal command of a brigade, which had dwindled away to 57 men present for duty by April 27, he had a territory nearly as large as Bucks county to safeguard, watch the five main roads leading into the city, furnish a detachment for headquarters and another to guard the stores at Doylestown. His reward was in the satisfaction he received from serving his country and in the commendation of his superior officers, from Washington down. During this harassing and fatiguing period, General Lacey was the most conspicuous military figure between the Delaware and the Schuylkill rivers.

We left General Lacey at the Crooked Billet the last of April, where he was attacked by a large British force on the first of May, and came near suffering a disastrous defeat. The country was filled with spies, and the enemy made acquainted with all his movements. Lacey had taken every precaution to guard his camp and had patrols on all the roads. His force, about 500 strong, was on the east side of the York road, below the county-line, and he with his aide-de-camp was quartered at a house owned by a man named Gilbert, on the opposite, or west side of York road near his command. The British troops, composed of Major Simcoe's Queen's Rangers, and a large detachment of light infantry and cavalry, the whole under Lieutenant Colonel Abercrombie, left Philadelphia the evening before led by two trusty guides. They made the attack on two sides, and by reason of one of Lacey's patrols neglecting its duty, the enemy was almost on him before he knew of his approach. Mrs. Gilbert, not being able to sleep, got up before daylight, and, on looking out the window, the night being starlight, she discovered several British soldiers in the trees near the house. She dressed immediately and aroused Lacey and his aide, who fled to camp, and soon had the troops under arms. They made a stubborn defence, fighting as they fell back. The command was saved but with considerable loss, twenty-six killed,
eight or ten wounded, and several captured. That of the enemy is not known as their killed and wounded were hauled back to Philadelphia in their wagons.

The worst feature about the action was the cruel treatment of the wounded Americans by the British. Several of them had crept into a large heap of buckwheat straw in a field of Thomas Craven, on the north side of the county-line and were thrown into the burning straw. This would seem too cruel to believe, but General Lacey, in his official report to General Armstrong, under date of May 7, speaks of this circumstance in the following manner:

"Some of the unfortunate, who fell into the merciless hands of the British, were more cruelly and inhumanely butchered. Some were set on fire with buckwheat straw, and others had their clothes burned on their backs. Some of the surviving sufferers say they saw the enemy set fire to wounded while yet alive, who struggled to put it out but were too weak and expired under the torture. I saw those lying in the buckwheat straw—they made a most melancholy appearance. Others I saw, who, after being wounded with a ball, had received near a dozen wounds with cutlasses and bayonets. I can find as many witnesses to the proof of the cruelties as there were people on the spot, and that was no small number who came as spectators."

Lacey's conduct was highly applauded by his military superiors, and the State Executive Council, May 16, wrote him: "Your conduct is highly approved, and your men have justly acquired great reputation for their bravery."

While General Lacey was in this command he had frequent occasion to pass through North Wales township, now Montgomery county. At that time the family of Daniel Wister, of Philadelphia, resided there while the British held the city. His daughter, Sally, a sprightly girl, kept a journal, and General Lacey must have been one of her callers, for she writes of him:

"No new occurrence to relate. Almost adventureless except General Lacey's riding along, and his fierce horse disdaining to go without showing his airs, in expectation of drawing the attention of the mill girls, in order to glad his master's eyes. Ha! Ha! Ha! One would have imagined that vanity had been buried within the shades of North Wales. Lacey is tolerable; but as ill luck would have it, I had been busy, and my auburn ringlets were much dishevelled; therefore I did not glad his eyes, and cannot set down on the list of honors received that of a bow from Brigadier General Lacey."
This is a pleasant little glimpse inside the social ways of the period, but how much they differed from the present I leave the ladies to tell.

From this time forward, General Lacey had no command in the field, according to his rank, but continued to discharge his important duties as sub-lieutenant of the county. He exerted himself to keep up an efficient organization of the militia, and his brigade was called out to harass the retreating British after the evacuation of Philadelphia, in June, 1778. He met his colonels at Doylestown to receive their orders.

About this time General Lacey held the first political office, that of one of the commissioners for Bucks on confiscated estates. The same fall he was elected a member of the Assembly, taking his seat in November, and in 1779 was chosen a member of the Executive Council of the State, holding the office for two years. In the fall of 1781 the militia of the State were assembled at Newtown, under command of General Lacey, to resist a threatened attack on Pennsylvania, by the British army at New York.

January 18, 1781, General Lacey married Anastatia Reynolds, daughter of Colonel Thomas Reynolds, of New Mills, now Pemberton, Burlington county, N. J. In the fall of '81, or the beginning of '82, General Lacey removed from Pennsylvania to New Mills, and entered extensively into the iron business, and passed the remainder of his life there. He was soon given a prominent position at his new home, and was called to fill important public stations, including those of member of Assembly, and judge and justice of the county in which he lived. He died at New Mills, February 17, 1814, at the age of 59, leaving a widow and four children. One of his daughters married the late Dr. William Darlington, of West Chester, one of the most distinguished botanists of the country. General Lacey, next to General Daniel Morgan, played the most prominent part of any son of Bucks county in the Revolution. He was a patriot from principle, and of him it may be said, "Well done, good and faithful servant."
Reminiscences of Quakertown and Its People.

BY DR. JOSEPH THOMAS, QUAKERTOWN, PA.

(Meeting in Friends' Meeting-house, Quakertown, May 28, 1901.)

About fifty years ago, when a young man I took up my permanent residence at Applebachsville to practice the "healing art." Quakertown was then a very primitive and inconsequential village, both in appearance and numerical strength, vastly different from the substantial town of to-day. There could not have been within the geographical limits, embraced in the town of to-day, more than one hundred and fifty or two hundred inhabitants. Nor more than fifty dwellings all told. And many of these were scattered farm buildings, located along the four roads diverging from the Red Lion hotel, one road going toward Allentown and Bethlehem, the second to Sellersville, the third to Doylestown, and the fourth to Hellertown and Easton.

The road now called Main street, extending from the crossroads at the Red Lion hotel to the Friends' meeting-house, where the Historical Society holds its session to-day, contained most of the town. On the Doylestown road, now Broad street, leading to the railroad station, were a few isolated habitations. On the east corner stood the store and dwelling of Richard R. Green, now the residence of his widow and daughter. A little further on, on the south side of the road, stood the handsome stone residence of Enoch Roberts, occupied at that time by William Van Houghten, now the estate of Joseph Hill, and occupied by his daughter, Louisa. Still farther on stood the farm buildings of Joshua Foulke; the old dwelling house is still there, and is owned by M. K. Afflerbach, near whose store it is located. A few hundred yards farther on toward the railroad station, on the south side of the street, stood the house and barn of Edward Foulke; the buildings are still well preserved, and are occupied by Joseph M. Hillegass; they are owned by E. H. Blank, of Allentown, Penna.

At the corner of Broad and Sixth streets there was standing an old log house, but by whom owned the writer does not know.
RICHLAND FRIENDS' MEETING-HOUSE, QUAKERTOWN, PA.

On Main Street, Quakertown, erected in 1729; an addition was built in 1749; a second addition size 20 ft.x20 ft. added to the north side in 1762, and a further addition made in 1795, leaving the building substantially as it is at present. This meeting-house is the successor of a small frame house erected in 1721 or 1723 a mile below Quakertown.

(From photographs in Historical Society's album.)
It was occupied by William Shafer, a shoemaker. The structure at a later day was removed and a commodious frame house built in its place. It is now owned by John A. Ozias. An old log barn stood near the location of the foundry buildings, just where the trolley leaves West Broad street. For a long time this structure served as a home for tramps, and the abode of Albert Lester, who was a vagrant around town at that time; he lodged there at night, but left it in the morning with a crowd of roistering boys halloing "ham" at his heels, but maintaining a respectable distance to avoid his missiles. Across from the road, south, beyond a strip of timber, stood the farm buildings of John Strawn. These constituted the habitations, at that time, on this street as far as the North Penn railroad, which was not yet built.

A considerable portion of the land along this road was un-drained, swampy, and covered with timber, interspersed with bushes and green briars, reminding one of the days when this whole district was called the "Great Swamp." The road was not piked, and in the spring of the year it was almost impassable for teams. It was turnpiked, however, about 1863. It runs nearly due east from the Red Lion hotel.

The Hellertown, or Easton, road, running due north, had on the north corner a stone house, which either was or had been a short time before, occupied by a store and dwelling. The store was kept by the late Robert Stoneback, and John W. Moffley, of Philadelphia, was his clerk. Soon after this property was bought by William Green and the store was discontinued. It was then occupied by Tobias Grant, who carried on the butchering business. In later years (1870) the Quakertown Savings Bank carried on business in this building, and the same Robert Stoneback was its teller. A little farther out on this road stood Samuel Shaw's farm buildings. The property is now owned by Henry W. Weiss, who conducts a popular summer boarding house.

The road running northwest to Allentown had several residences and buildings located along it, and prominent among these, at the border of the present borough line, stood the commodious stone dwelling and farm buildings of John Lester. He had a large family of children, boys and girls, but all are dead except
the eldest son, Charles M. Lester, now living in the town, and his sister, Abbie Cooley, formerly Abbie Lippincott, now residing in California. The property was purchased by Jacob S. Clymer, and later by Frank M. Roth, who conducted for many years an extensive dairy business, which was a general milk depot for the people of the town.

Nearer the Red Lion stood the farm buildings of Samuel J. Levick, who for many years conducted the tannery and currying business, in buildings which stood on the north side of the street; it was once the residence of Shipley Lester. The dwelling house is still standing and is owned by Jacob S. Clymer. The tannery buildings, however, have entirely disappeared and not a vestige remains; not even the vats to tell the story of their former bustle, activity and glory. On the south side of this road stood a very handsome frame edifice, the residence of Samuel J. Levick, which is now occupied and owned by Frank H. Fluck, the paper-hanger.

There may have been a few more small houses on this street, one of which was especially noticeable, the old log, or frame structure of Joseph R. Lancaster. It was ancient and time honored looking enough to have been the first building in the settlement. It was removed in 1891 to give place to a handsome brick dwelling, owned and occupied at the present time by Henry K. Kline. Joseph R. Lancaster, the occupant of the old building, had some resemblances to Rip Van Winkle after his twenty years' sleep on the Highlands along the Hudson. He filled, at one time, the honored position of postmaster at Quakertown and was also, in later years, chief burgess after its incorporation as a borough in 1854. He was nominally a Friend, but his religious faith was more that of a Swedenborgian. He served for many years as sexton and grave-digger at the Friends' meeting-house. While very industrious and temperate in his habits he died quite poor.

The Red Lion hotel stood where it stands to-day, and was the principal hotel of the town. In by-gone days, and at the time referred to in this paper, it was kept very acceptably to the community by Peter Smith. He took special care of the bar-room and its revenues, sold whiskey at three cents a drink, and
his wife managed the rest of the establishment with great skill and satisfaction.

There was a vacant lot where the drug business is now carried on by Charles T. Leitch. Farther down on this street toward the Friends' meeting-house stood a great number of dwellings, more compact, as has already been stated, for along there was the chief portion of the town, in both a business and social sense.

Before leaving the corners at the cross roads, a little more must be said of the Richard R. Grier corner. This was famous as an old store-stand, perhaps the first in the town, and was erected by William Green or his ancestor. It has attached to it on the east side a very ancient structure in which tradition says a hotel was once kept. But for many years past it was used as a feed-store, conducted by Benjamin R. Edwards. More recently it was renovated and has now a sign on the outside, with the legend inscribed “Liberty Hall, 1772-1900.” For many years the Richland Library Company, which was chartered in 1795, held its headquarters and books in this place. This library served the commendable and worthy purpose of disseminating knowledge through the select and carefully chosen volumes it contained. It may be difficult to estimate the amount of good it accomplished in fostering a love for reading, and creating ambitions in the young. This library to-day contains many valuable volumes and is in a prosperous condition, under the fostering care and direction of a few women of the town.

Coming back to Main street, there stood two large brick buildings on either side; one was the residence of the late Samuel Kinsey, and still belongs to his estate. A few years prior to the date referred to in this paper a hostelry was kept there by Tena Myers and her husband, in which the feats of "Punch and Judy" were frequently exhibited by that famous traveling show-man "Lindsay." And it was also a stopping place for the stages that plied between Allentown and Philadelphia. It was erected by James Green and owned by George Custard.

The other building was owned by Enos Artman after he had retired from his farm, and the office of county commissioner, which he once filled. A part of it was used for a store, post-office and express office. Manassah & E. T. Ochs kept the store, and afterwards Major Enos A. Artman and E. T. Ochs.
Charles C. Haring, the present cashier of the Quakertown National Bank, some thirty years ago served an apprenticeship of store clerk under Edmund T. Ochs in this building.

Solomon Jacoby lived in a log structure where now stands the home of Mrs. Charles Doll, a handsome brick building in which the post-office is now kept by Charles F. Strawn, postmaster.

The next house was a large stone one occupied by Amos Edwards. It is now the home of Elizabeth F. Hicks. Amos Edwards had retired from his farm and in the course of time was elected and served as chief burgess of the town. Then came the handsome three-story residence of ex-member of the Legislature, Edward Thomas. The house is now occupied by his son and daughter.

The large stone dwelling, now occupied by the children of David U. Shelly, was the residence of John H. Kaull. Mr. Kaull once kept the Continental hotel on the opposite side of the street, but at the time I am speaking of it was kept by Jacob Kern; the post-office was also there at that time. It was discontinued as a hotel, and in 1866 Jonas S. Harley who had come to the town 9 years before when a minor, built the extensive harness and saddlery manufactory in its place. In this business he has been signally successful. By the additions he has successively made to the structure it has become the largest manufacturing building in the upper portion of the county, if not anywhere in the entire county. It contains 56,000 square feet of floor space and gives room for more than 150 hands now employed in the plant. Just south of the Continental hotel stood the brick building once the house in which Richard Moore, in 1818, established a very popular and successful school for boys. At a later period the Rev. A. R. Horne conducted a very largely patronized boarding school for both sexes, and still later the Soldiers' Orphan School, was kept by Mr. Cort, and after him by Fell & Marple. It is now an annex of Jonas S. Harley's plant and owned by him.

Beyond this stood a fine stone residence owned by Dr. Charles F. Lott, who came originally from Burlington county, N. J., and died here in 1866. It is now owned by Mrs. Charles C. Haring, his daughter. Where Manassah B. Fellman now resides, and for a long time has carried on the store business, was the resi-
idence of John Ball, who conducted a small private school. He was justice of the peace and did some conveyancing.

South of the Friends' meeting-house, on the Philadelphia turnpike, just outside of the borough limits, stood the imposing residence of Richard Moore and John J., his son. It was for a long time the largest and best looking house in upper Bucks county. Near it stood their extensive pottery works where earthenware was manufactured on a large scale. Opposite stood the residence of James Hibberd, now occupied and owned by Amos H. Snyder.

Just along by the Friends' meeting-house, on a road now the Quakertown and Trumbauersville turnpike, leading to Trumbauersville (as often called Charleston), stood the stone residence of James Jackson, the father of Mrs. Richard R. Green and William M. and Edwin A. Jackson, of New York. It is still the property of the estate.

Next beyond stood the residence of Benjamin G. Foulke. Here he resided and reared his family as his father, Caleb Foulke, had done before him. In later years he sold the farm, retaining a portion near the Friends', meeting-house, on which he erected a handsome and substantial home, which is now occupied by his widow and daughters.

One or two dwellings along Main street have been unintentionally omitted, viz: the residence of Dr. Samuel Carey and that of David R. Jamison. The former stood on the north side of the street, and was built of stone, pointed. It was likely built by Dr. James Green, the elder, and the predecessor of Dr. Carey in practice. Joshua Bullock has been the owner of this property for over thirty years, and has greatly improved its appearance. He and his daughters and granddaughters reside here at the present time. Mr. Bullock is one of the oldest citizens of the place, having attained the ripe age of ninety years and is still (1901) hale and hearty. The other was a brick house near the corner of Juniper and Main streets. Mr. Jamison was engaged when the writer knew him, in the cattle business, and was known all over the country as a dealer in cattle.

William Moss, ("Billy"), a watchmaker at that time, also lived on this street, with his daughter Jane; he was an eccentric character, but of much intelligence. Having been asked on a certain
occasion what occupation he followed, replied to the astonishment of the inquirer, "an horologist." Having never heard of this line of business before he did not press for further information. Perhaps a few houses have been omitted in the account presented above, but they are all the writer remembers at this time.

East Quakertown, or that well built up portion east of the railroad, had really no existence fifty years ago. A pottery conducted by John Strawn, and a stone house where the Globe hotel now stands, were the only buildings to the corner where the Richlandtown road branched off from the Doylestown road. Here at the corner was the store-stand of David Johnston, who was a progressive and successful man of affairs. He was for many years a very popular auctioneer. The store, in 1856, was converted into a hotel, and became the headquarters for Richland township. It was called Richland Centre, and rapidly grew in size and population after the North Penn railroad was constructed to Bethlehem in 1857. In 1870 Richland Centre was annexed to the borough on petition of most of its citizens. Some opposition, however, was expressed by some of the people of the old town on account of changing the politics of the borough. By this addition the borough would become Democratic in politics. This opposition, however, did not assume any great proportions, and annexation took place. In 1859 the turnpike was built to Richlandtown.

Fifty years ago the only place of religious worship nearer than Trumbauersville and Richlandtown was the Friends' meeting-house. At that time the attendance at the First and weekly meetings was much larger than to-day. The writer remembers Wilson Dennis and his family, who resided in Haycock township, driving regularly to attend religious service here. The Friends have not maintained their numbers in this part of the county. They supported, and kept until recent years, a most excellent school near the meeting-house. This was the only school in the place except the select private school inaugurated by Richard Moore in 1818, and later by John Ball, and still later by Rev. Dr. A. R. Horne. The Friends' school therefore afforded an excellent opportunity for the young of both sexes to acquire a good education, which was not the case in other sections of the upper districts of the county.
There were three practicing physicians in Quakertown, namely, Drs. Samuel Carey, Samuel C. Bradshaw and Charles F. Meredith. Dr. R. J. Linderman did not locate here until 1857. Dr. James B. Green succeeded Drs. Carey and Bradshaw, but did not continue long in active practice. He established the first drug store in the town, and was engaged in that line of business for several years.

Dr. Carey came from Plumstead and located originally at Sellersville, but later came to Quakertown, and succeeded the elder Dr. Green. He was a popular and successful practitioner, enjoying the reputation of being the best obstetrician in the community. He was elected to the State convention to revise the constitution of the State.

Dr. Samuel C. Bradshaw also came from Plumstead and began practice in Haycock township at a place now called the Mountain House. He afterwards came to Quakertown and formed a co-partnership in practice with Dr. Carey. In later years he was elected to Congress to represent the district composed of Bucks and Lehigh counties. The district was strongly Democratic, but the doctor was elected by a fair majority. It was at the time when the Know-Nothings upset things generally in this portion of Bucks county. He was also a director for many years of the Doylestown National Bank. He was a pleasant and very agreeable gentleman.

Dr. Charles F. Meredith came from Gwynedd and began practice at David Johnson’s store, which was located where the Eagle hotel now stands, on the east side of the railroad. He enjoyed the reputation of being an excellent doctor and was famed especially in those days for his treatment of typhoid fever, and fevers generally. These were much more prevalent then than they are to-day. He was a man well informed on general subjects and was a great reader.

The writer recalls to mind a large number of persons here with whom he was well acquainted, but most of them have long since departed this life. There are a few, however, a half dozen, perhaps, to whom memory clings with great tenacity. They were Richard Moore and his son, John J. Moore, Benjamin G. Foulke, Samuel J. Levick and Edmund T. Ochs. Richard Moore was identified with the town for many years in almost every in-
terest and business, religious and social. He was a man of great purity of character, noble nature and generous disposition. In appearance he was portly and dignified in bearing, indicative of the nobility of his true nature. He was closely identified with the anti-slavery movement and was a station agent of the “underground railroad” system which aided the escape of slaves on their way to Canada, or secured safety for them in the community. Many instances could be cited of this phase of his humane instincts, but space will not admit to note them. He died in 1874, regretted by every one who knew him.*

His son, John J. Moore, was a surveyor and conveyancer, and carried on the business of making earthenware, in addition to farming. He had many of the excellent qualities of his father, and was noted as an amateur naturalist. In the study and observation of plants and birds he had quite a local reputation. He was able to report the advent of the earliest bird in the springtime, and note the first flower that made its appearance.

Benjamin G. Foulke was gifted with an excellent mind. He was, perhaps, the best authority on real estate titles of any person in the county. In writing wills, agreements, and preparing titles for property he was most painstaking and accurate. Had he adopted law as his profession he would have been the equal of any in the county. His reputation as a surveyor was such that he was employed by the authorities on the North Penn railroad to fix the points and determine lines of the road and its holdings from Bethlehem to Philadelphia. He was cautious and persistent in his endeavors to reach the truth, but reticent in speech, and kind in disposition and manner.

Samuel J. Levick is remembered by me as a speaker in the Friends meeting. He was exceedingly liberal and broad minded in his views, not only of religion, but subjects generally. He was a very fluent and eloquent speaker, especially when discoursing upon moral, religious, social and political topics. He was a great friend of the colored race and frequently aided them to escape the penalties of severe laws. He was affable and friendly in manner, and just in his dealings with his fellow man. He was,

* For full account of the “Underground railroad” in Bucks county and the assistance rendered by Mr. Moore see article by Dr. Edward H. Magill, Vol. II, page 493 of these papers.
at the time of his death, the secretary of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He died in Philadelphia.

Edmund T. Ochs was a warm personal friend whose many good qualities of head and heart I remember with pleasure. He was generous to a fault, and perhaps to his own disadvantage. On one occasion, on a cold day in winter, when a poor tramp accosted him in his store, asking for a pair of shoes to better protect his feet, friend Ochs took his own shoes from his feet and gave them to the imploring vagrant. He was quick and impetuous in temper, but with a heart as tender as a woman's. In politics he was an ardent Republican and saw very little good in anyone of the opposite party. He was a warm friend of the Union soldier, and, in fact, impoverished himself in his many acts to assist them during the Civil War. At the time of his death he was postmaster at Quakertown.

It is not my purpose to discuss the early settlement of Quakertown, or give the genealogy of the hardy pioneers who came here, cleared the land, drained the swamp, and built their early homes. All this may be found in Gen. Davis' "History of Bucks County," in Elwood Roberts' book, entitled "Old Richland Families," illustrated, published in 1898, and in Howard M. Jenkins' book, entitled, "Historical Collections of Gwynedd."
Old Richland Settlers.

BY ELWOOD ROBERTS, NORRISTOWN, PA.

{Meeting in Friends' Meeting-house, Quakertown, May 28, 1901.)

There is to me no more interesting locality than that which was known two centuries ago and for a long time thereafter as the "Great Swamp;" later as Richland, a name which the Monthly Meeting and the township still retain, because of the fertility of the soil; and which as the village grew up, from small beginnings, very naturally came to be called Quakertown—a name it is likely to bear for all time to come. No less than four of my ancestors in the sixth generation from myself, Edward Roberts, Thomas Lancaster, Samuel Thomas and Thomas Roberts, were among the earlier settlers of the vicinity.

Two of these were noted ministers of the society of Friends, Edward Roberts, the first of my own family in this country, having begun to preach about 1725 in the log meeting-house erected in 1723 on the site where William Shaw now lives, on the road to Philadelphia about a mile south of the building in which we are now assembled. He and my other Roberts' ancestor—Thomas—were not, so far as I know, connected by the ties of consanguinity, but their descendants have so often intermarried that the families frequently "run into" each other. I may be pardoned perhaps, for giving a brief account of each of these four men who exercised an important influence on the community in their day and each of whom became the founder of a numerous family.

Edward Roberts came from Wales when only twelve years of age, tradition says "with his cousin (probably uncle) Thomas Lawrence." They arrived in Philadelphia in 1699. Edward settled in the vicinity of Abington meeting to which he attached himself, marrying in due time Mary, daughter of Everard and Elizabeth Bolton, who were prominent among the early settlers of Cheltenham township. He came to "Great Swamp" in 1716, through the influence, I imagine, of Morris Morris, who was the principal land owner in the vicinity, and who, like Edward,
had originally settled at Abington, but had purchased from Penn, at an early date, a thousand acres of land on part of which the borough of Quakertown is now located. The commissioners of property, by letters patent dated 1728, confirmed this tract to Morris, whose daughter Susanna became the wife of Abel Roberts, Edward’s son. It should be borne in mind that these deeds from the commissioners were often executed many years subsequent to the original grants by Penn, as was probably true in this instance.

I may digress at this point to say that Morris Morris was a man of literary ability as appears from his “Convincement of Evan Morris,” his father, which appears in full in my “Old Richland Families,” pages 77 to 82, the original paper in his handwriting being in the possession of Eleanor Foulke. This narrative of the sufferings of a faithful Friend who was steadfast in the midst of persecution, is written in the characteristic style of the Welsh settlers, being pathetic in its simplicity. As a mirror of the times in which Morris lived it possesses especial value for us of the present day. Morris Morris had many descendants, some of whom have achieved more or less distinction, and most have been worthy men and women. He conveyed the property on which stands the building in which we are gathered, to the meeting, the first structure on the site having been built in 1730, 19 years before the deed from Morris was given. The meeting-house was originally located in a fine grove of oaks, the tradition being that the Indians, who were numerous here at the time of the settlement of the place and always friendly to the Quakers, were wont to make the shade of the wide-spreading branches their resting place during the heats of summer. I may add, in this connection, that an enlargement of the building took place about 1760, and that it was further improved in 1795. It was torn down in 1862, when this building was erected. The first meetings in the settlement had been held at private houses, notably that of Peter Lester.

Returning to Edward Roberts, it may be in order to narrate something of his early experiences, because they will give an idea of what befell others to a certain extent. Imagine a young couple with an infant child, setting out from the vicinity of Byberry and journeying all the way on horseback, carrying their
movables with them, to the new settlement at Richland. Gwynedd, which was a stopping place on their way, had been settled in 1698, eighteen years before, but its people were scattered over a large area, the rude dwellings being scarcely within hailing distance of each other. The journey of forty miles or more occupied two days, and the couple found themselves in a very sparsely settled neighborhood, with Indians for their neighbors, kindly disposed towards the followers of Penn, it is true, but because of their habits far from desirable as associates.

Smallpox, that scourge of the aborigines, happened to prevail among the red men, and Mary, the wife of Edward, contracted the disease. The husband saw no ray of hope for his wife, without comfortable surroundings, medicine, nursing and medical skill. These were not to be obtained at Great Swamp, or anywhere else nearer than Philadelphia, but at North Wales, now Gwynedd, there was a possibility of shelter and such treatment as might prove effective in saving her life. The faithful husband hesitated not an instant, but placing his sick wife and child again on their horse, he returned along the Indian path to the kindly Welsh brethren at North Wales, where she was nursed back to health and in five or six weeks, they returned joyously to Great Swamp, which was to be their home and that of their descendants for several generations.

I have often followed this couple in imagination, on their weary journey to North Wales, thinking with a tremor what would have been the effect had that mother of my race died on the way. Their only child at that date was Martha, who married in due time John Roberts, son of Thomas, already mentioned. My ancestor, David, was not born until 1722, six years later. Had Edward been unsuccessful in saving the life of his companion these annals of Richland would have been written by a different if not a worthier hand. Not only did Mary Roberts survive the attack of that dread disease, but she became the mother of seven more children, or eight in all, as follows: Martha, who married John Roberts and reared a numerous family, dying in 1768; Abel, born 1717, died 1808, married Susanna, daughter of Morris Morris, as I have said; John, born 1719, died 1776, married Margaret Gaskill, and became the founder of a numerous family; David, my ancestor, who married Phoebe Lancaster.
daughter of Thomas Lancaster, and died in 1805; Everard, born 1725, who married and left a daughter who did not marry, that line being now extinct; Nathan, born 1727, died 1806, unmarried; Mary, born 1730, died 1787, married John Foulke and left a numerous progeny; Jane, born 1732, died 1822, married Thomas Foulke, a brother of John, both being sons of Hugh Foulke, and left many descendants.

Most of the children of Edward and Mary Roberts, despite their seemingly unfavorable surroundings at birth, lived to a good old age it will be seen, Abel dying at 91, and nearly all being more than 80. A climate and surroundings that were thus promotive of longevity, were not to be made light of by any means. Edward Roberts died in 1768, but his widow lived to 1784, when she passed away at the age of 96 years, 6 months and 9 days.

Edward and Mary Roberts lived for some time in the rudest and most primitive way, their permanent habitation not being erected until 1729. Their farm was the one now owned and occupied by my old friend, Stephen Foulke, and his children. I have in my possession at Norristown the door which Edward placed on the best room, having the old-fashioned iron knocker of that day, combined with the rude latch. When the old house was torn down, a few years ago, this door was preserved, and I succeeded in obtaining it from Stephen Foulke. I have a number of relics of my Richland ancestors, but none that I value more highly. The stone for this house was quarried, I have been informed, on the farm formerly Abel Roberts', where Aaron Penrose lived later. Until a more comfortable cabin could be erected the Roberts home consisted of long strips of bark, reared up, wigwam fashion, against one of the large oak trees, then so common in that vicinity. It was amid such surroundings that the forefathers of our race were reared. Edward became a speaker, as I have said, about 1725, "his ministry," to use the words of his surviving friends in preparing a memorial of him, "being attended with divine sweetness and energy, being a lively example of humility, plainness, temperance, meekness and charity, and of justice and uprightness in his dealings among men, which gained him the love and esteem
of people of all denominations." He was nearly 82 years of age when he died, and he had been a minister over 40 years.

I hope I may be pardoned for speaking more in detail of my own ancestors than of others of early Richland settlers, because I naturally know more about them than I do of other people's. I have dwelt upon the experiences of Edward Roberts because they are doubtless somewhat similar to those of other pioneers in this region. Of Thomas Lancaster, who settled in Richland about 1740, many circumstances have been handed down by tradition. They will be fully set forth, I suppose, in the "Lancaster Family," which will shortly be published by another of his descendants, Harry F. Lancaster, of Columbia City, Indiana. His story has been often told, he having been brought from England when a lad of ten or twelve years of age, by Ann Chapman, daughter of John Chapman, of Wrightstown, she being a minister and engaged in a religious visit to that country. He married Phebe Wardell. In 1750 he paid a religious visit to Barbadoes, dying at sea on his way home. It is the testimony of Richland Friends in a memorial concerning him, that he was "sound in the ministry, and exercised his gift therein with great fervency and zeal, his life and conversation corresponding therewith." His children were John, born 1732; Phebe, my ancestor, 1734; Job, 1736; Joseph, 1738; Jacob, 1740; Isaac, 1742; Aaron, 1744; Moses, 1746; Elizabeth, 1748. Of most of those of whom I am speaking it may be said that they were laid in the cemetery yonder, where have been deposited for two centuries the dead of the vicinity, especially Friendly people. In the language of the poet:

"Beneath those rugged elms, that yewtree's shade,
Where heaves the turf in many a moldering heap;
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

This is not true, however, of Thomas Lancaster. His body was committed to the sea. Of Thomas Roberts I may say that he came from Wales about 1725, landing in Philadelphia. With a horse and cart and other necessaries purchased in that place, they journeyed, like the Israelites of old, into the wilderness, settling, it is said, in Milford township. Be that as it may, the draft of Richland township made in 1734, shows that Thomas
owned 250 acres of land. He died in 1767, leaving a number of children of whom Alice, who married Edward Thomas, was my ancestor, their daughter Margaret, having become the wife of Amos Roberts. They were my great-grandparents. I know less of the Thomases than of almost any of the earlier Richland settlers. The will of Edward Thomas, "Old Richland Families," pages 97-8, shows him to have been possessed of some property.

The first house erected in the settlement was built by Morris Morris. Peter Lester came to Pennsylvania in 1682. He appears to have settled first at or near Chester where he was married in 1685. One of his daughters, Catharine, became the wife of John Ball, at Abington, in 1710. His daughter Hannah had become the wife of Abraham Griffith at the same place about two years earlier. It could not have been long afterward that Peter and his family, including Abraham Griffith and wife, removed to Great Swamp, for he and his wife and daughter Elizabeth were given a certificate by Abington Monthly Meeting to Gwynedd in 1716. The descendants of Peter have intermarried in the course of two centuries with many of the more prominent families of eastern Pennsylvania. His home was the meeting place of Friends prior to the building of the first place of worship in 1723. His original purchase remained in the family name for five or six generations.

The name of Green does not occur in the earliest records of the township, but they were here at a comparatively early date Joseph Green, about 1855 prepared a paper, given in "Old Richland Families," pages 162-3, in which he states that his great-grandfather took up a large tract of land on Saucon creek in Bucks county, "right among the Indians." He settled on it, marrying "Widow Large," a daughter of Ellis Lewis (probably the Ellis Lewis of Gwynedd). They had three sons, Francis, James and Joseph, of whom Joseph remarried in the vicinity, the others removing to Virginia. Joseph's son Benjamin had eleven children, with whose names I will not take up your time, since they and all the others of their name and kindred who were members of the Richland meeting, are to be found in the volume, "Old Richland Families," to which reference has been made, and which contains all that the meeting records reveal in regard to the settlers of Richland and their descendants.
Joseph Green, in the paper already alluded to, corroborates what I have said in regard to the longevity of early Richland Friends. He says:

"My mother was a daughter of John and Martha Roberts, he one of the early settlers of Richland. He died at the age of eighty-five years. Edward Roberts, his eldest son, died at the age of 80 years, 4 months. John the second son, died at the age of 89 years, 7 months. William, the third son, died at the age of 85 years, 7 months, 20 days. Jane Roberts Green, my mother, died at the age of 88 years, 1 month, 2 days. Aunt Ann Penrose, another sister, died at the age of 96 years, 2 months, 12 days. Aunt Mary, Aunt Sarah and Aunt Martha all lived to a like good old age. The average age of six of this Roberts family was nearly ninety years, being an unusual instance of longevity in one family."

Hugh Foulke was one of the early settlers of Richland. He was the second son of Edward and Eleanor who settled at Penllyn, then Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, and was born in Wales. He settled at Richland about the time that Edward Roberts located there. His wife was Ann Williams, of another well-known Welsh family. Their oldest child, Mary, became the wife of James Boone, of Exeter, an uncle of Daniel Boone, the celebrated pioneer of Kentucky. The second daughter, Martha, married William Edwards, and had a large family of children. William dying, his widow married John Roberts, whose wife and the mother of all his children, Martha, daughter of Edward and Mary Roberts, was also deceased. Of the children of Hugh and Ann Foulke, Samuel was a most useful member of the community. He was for 37 years the clerk of Richland Monthly Meeting. He was a member of the Colonial or Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania, from 1761 to 1768. We are indebted to him for the translation of earlier Friends records from Welsh into English, he being familiar with both tongues. He wrote many of the marriage certificates in his day for members of Richland meeting. He wrote a beautiful, plain hand, as appears from the marriage-certificate of my great-grandparents and other documents written by him, in my possession, and many others still in existence.

Two of Hugh Foulke's sons as I have said, married daughters of Edward and Mary Roberts, Mary becoming the wife of John, and Jane of Thomas. Many of the descendants are living among us, but a large number reside in the West.
Foulke, son of Thomas and Jane, was one of the United States assessors who were forced to abandon their duties during the Fries rebellion in 1798. He was long a justice of the peace and a useful man in the community.

Theophilus Foulke, another son of Hugh, married Margaret Thomas, and had many descendants, among them the Merediths, Howard M. Jenkins and others.

William Foulke, another son of Hugh, married Priscilla Lester. They had several children, but few of their descendants survive at the present time.

Charles Foulke, the husband of Catharine Foulke, a well known minister, who resided at Stroudsburg (both now deceased) was a descendant of John and Mary Roberts Foulke.

In the course of this paper I have incidentally mentioned many names of early settlers at Richland. Other property owners, as appears by a map dated 1734 were John Moore, Michael Atkinson, Michael Lightfoot, Thomas Nixon, William Nixon, William Jamison, William Morris, John Ball, Samuel Thomas and others. Some of these were non-residents. Others sold out their holdings, as appears by subsequent maps, and never became permanently identified with the history of the locality.

The list of signers to road petitions about 1730 gives an idea of the residents at that time. They include: Hugh Foulke, John Lester, John Adamson, Arnold Heacock, John Phillips, Arthur Jones, William Nixon, John Ball, John Edwards, Thomas Roberts Joshua Richards, William Jamison, Edmund Phillips, Johannes Bleiler, Michael Everhart, Joseph Everhart, Abraham Hill, Johannes Landis, Jacob Klein, John Clemmer, Jacob Muselman, Jacob Sutar, Peter Cutz, Jacob Drissel, Henry Walp, Samuel Yoder, George Hicks, John Zeitz, Heinrich Ditterly. The proportion of German names shows how early this element had learned of the fertile soil at Richland and hastened to avail themselves of the advantages possessed by the vicinity. Other names appearing on maps and papers of the time are Duke Jackson, Lawrence Growden, George Hyatt, John Lester, Thomas Heed, Joseph Gilbert, James Logan, Joseph Pike, Griffith Jones, Samuel Pierson and Henry Taylor some of them evidently those of non-residents.

The descendants of the early English and Welsh settlers
of Richland are scattered over a wide area. It is impossible
in a paper of this kind to go fully into the details of a popula-
tion which was less compact than at present, many of the mem-
ers of the Friends' meeting at Richland having been residents
of the township at some distance from the principal settlement
and even of the adjoining townships, Springfield, Haycock,
Rockhill and Milford.

It is apparently true in the light of what has been said that
the training given by the Friends of Richland to their children,
in the past as well as in more recent times, has been productive
of good results. The simplicity and plainness which were
characteristic of earlier times not only promoted longevity, but
they aided in making good and useful citizens, wherever their lot
may have been cast.

One point which I have not mentioned is the distinction of
“Pot” and “Kettle” Robertses, which prevailed as between the
two families of Thomas and Edward Roberts, which have now
become more or less mixed by frequent intermarriages among
their members. The most plausible explanation of this is that
the designations were derived from the names of localities or
townships in Wales from which the heads of the two Roberts
families came respectively, the terms resembling the words “pot”
and “kettle” in sound, though differing in orthography, particu-
larly the latter.
Prehistoric Bucks County.

BY CHARLES LAUBACH, DURHAM, PA.

(Meeting in Friends' Meeting-house, Quakertown, May 28, 1901.)

The discovery and settlement of the valley of the Delaware was prehistoric; the works and deeds of ancient man, his unrecorded monuments, ruins and sculptured rocks were already antiquated when the "Restless," built in 1614, commanded by Cornelius Hendrickson, coasted along the western bank of the Delaware river. Along the shore and some distance inland he found numerous tribes of savages who called themselves "Lenni Lenape" (the original people). This appellation, however, was a misnomer, for as set forth by other explorers, we find that when they asked these self-styled original people in regard to the use of some of their rude or primitive stone implements, they replied, "that they had used them but did not make them, and they were here when they came into the locality;" in fact they possessed no positive knowledge of the more primitive stone implements, nor of their owners.

The locality to which I desire especially to call your attention was occupied as late as 1728-30 by a brave and turbulent tribe of savages called the Shawnees. I have spent forty or more years in the realm of natural science, assisted by Dr. Swift, of Easton, in 1855-6, then personally looking up the Indian village-sites, mounds, quarries, implement-manufactories, mortuary-customs, etc., in eastern Pennsylvania, until 1877, when I was assisted by Prof. R. F. Berlin, a noted archaeologist of Allentown. In 1888 to 1893 I had the pleasure of accompanying Dr. C. C. Abbott, of Trenton, and Prof. H. C. Mercer, of Doylestown, in their expeditions throughout northern Bucks and New Jersey. Later through Prof. Holmes, of Washington, D. C.; Col. H. D. Paxson, of Philadelphia, and various other experts in anthropological lines, I came into possession of nearly every variety of pre-historic art; some of which may be roughly classed as kitchen or tableware; but by far the larger portion consists of implements of war and agri-
culture. The pots used by the Indians to stew their meat were manufactured of clay, mixed with crushed shells and other substances, and so carefully baked that they could withstand the action of frost or fire; they ranged from one to ten gallons in capacity. At times instead of building a fire under the pot, they heated stones and threw them into the pot boiling the meat in that manner. To fit their corn for cooking they pounded it in a mortar of stone or wood; some of which were portable and others stationary. When hunting or traveling the Indians simply picked up two flat stones with which they crushed the corn or other food material to suit their purpose. Their dishes were either flat stones or bowls made of birch-bark. The spoons were generally of shells or gourds, shaped for the purpose. To describe even a small part of their wares and implements of war or of the chase would lead us far beyond our prescribed limits, therefore we must content ourselves with a brief outline of a portion of the Shawnee camp-site, and a few of the implements found during our investigations.

In the advent of the white man the locality along the west bank of the Delaware river, extending from the foot of the second spur of the South mountains to the palisades of Nockamixon township in Bucks county, was occupied, as above noted, by a large body of war-like savages, under the protection of the Delawares, who resided on the eastern bank of the river, and closely watched their vicious proteges in their various dubious manoeuvres, as is indicated by the numerous picket-camps abounding in the vicinity. The aboriginal inhabitants being savages and pagans, the early Colonists who came in contact with them doubtless considered themselves saints, and the red men devils. The Indians had two kinds of money—"sewan," made from the black portion of the clam shell and called "suck ahack," which was double the value of the white variety, "wampum," which was made from the stem of the periwinkle or ear shell, the black beads (sewan) were used as currency and for jewelry.

One hundred and seventy years have come and gone since those who inhabited the large and beautifully located town of Pechequoelin have passed away. The only traces left of the presence of those dusky people are a few local names, and the numerous stone implements strewn about, accompanied by jas-
per and argillite chips on the work sites. By proper investigation of these implements of stone we learn how primitive man through countless ages slowly but surely developed in his arts, habits and customs, and we also learn to know the Indian as he was before coming in contact with his conquerors, the white men.

Laying aside, for the present, the inquiry into the manner of man's first appearance in America, let us look for a moment at the geological changes occurring as the world forged along through the successive ages. In delving down into the earth's strata, we turn over the massive stone leaves of geological record and read therein, in legible characters, the story of the evolution and progress of terrestrial life. We find that some of the simplest primordial organisms, such as the pentacrini and other radiata have survived with but little modification from the dawn of the palaeozoic era to the present; but as its ocean currents and atmospheric temperatures changed, the law of development produced successive races of animals tending to the possession of higher and more complex structures. Some exceptions might be noted, where through some occult limitations of capacity for further progression, types matured, then declined gradually, yielding their existence to more advanced species and finally become extinct. At the close of the Tertiary period, this portion of the United States was the home of the Mastodon and allied monsters of the forests. The gradual change of climate and the slowly advancing ice sheets caused the total extinction of these formidable monsters. They fulfilled their allotted part, passed away and in time were succeeded by a superior animal, savage man, who closely followed them in leading an arboreal life and slowly evolved to a cave and tent dweller. In the fullness of time civilized man appeared, the highest animal yet known, who now controls the earth. Will he, too, act out his allotted part, become extinct and be succeeded by a still higher and far superior being, who in the distant future may pry into the quintenary formation, and, finding fossil man of the quartenary period, marvel as to the manner of creature he was, how he lived, where he came from, and what sort of cataclysm caused his extinction?

Anthropology in its latest researches claims that the budding
instinct of some of the higher animals is nearly equal to the thinking of lowest man, and far less than that separating the savage from the scientist or politician. Knowing then, that the history of the earth for thousands of years is indelibly written on tablets of stone, it must ever remain a gratification and inspiration to the scientist as well as to the historian to read not only in the record of the rocks the history and progressive development of our home on earth; but that we can trace the process by that which has brought it about. It is not, however, necessary that we become process mad, unable to see in and behind the unfolding, the power that moves the wheels, for who among us can rest content to know no more scientifically of the wondrous world we mysteriously inhabit than did savage man of the past?

Geologically, that portion of the Delaware valley under consideration belongs to the Post-tertiary, or recent formation, and is characterized by deposits of glacial, post-glacial drift, and alluvium to a depth of from ten to sixty feet.

A large portion of the river bank, north of Durham cave, where primitive man had his dug-outs, fire-sites, pottery and implement manufactory has been destroyed by floods, the construction of the canal and other improvements in the vicinity of the ancient village site.

The locality was, and is now an ideal one, the towering South mountains to the north and east, the Pennsylvania palisades and bend in the river to the southeast and the lofty Rattlesnake hill to the south and west formed a fitting and grand panorama, and a picturesque abode for primitive man, as it does for the modern inhabitants of the present village. Besides, the historic Durham cave, located almost in the centre of the ancient village, afforded a convenient shelter during periods of intense cold or protracted bad weather. Prominent in geographical position, remarkable in its natural features and mineral wealth, the locality early attracted the attention of savage man, and later that of the European, the naturalist and explorer. The settling of a tract consisting of over 5,000 acres of land as early as 1682, 50 miles from Philadelphia, proves that the mineral resources of the region were known to adventurers, while yet the country was to a great extent occupied by the descendants
of the aborigines. Hence these dusky children of nature had but a limited time given them to remove their effects to more congenial parts of the country, while their cleared fields and the virgin forests were appropriated by the white man, the Indians receiving payment in clothing, guns, ammunition, iron-pots, whiskey, matches, etc. Yet they still were dissatisfied, as the following extracts dated May 21, 1728, will show: Instructions by Governor Gordon, of Pennsylvania, to John Smith and Nicholas Skolehoven, messengers from Kakowwatchy, chief of the Shawnees at Pechoquevalin.

“You are to tell my friend Kakowwatchy that I am glad to hear from him. We have always understood him to be a wise good man, inclined toward peace and a lover of Christians. That is, if these eleven men were sent out to assist our Indians against the Flatheads, it was kindly done of him. But these people behaved politely. It was not becoming of our friends to come into the Christian’s houses with guns and pistols, and swords painted for war, and take away the poor people’s provision by force with great threatenings to those who opposed them. This was not a behaviour becoming friends, nor what we expected from the Shawnees, etc.” * * * * "The Governor will be glad to see Kakowwatchy at Durham some time this fall when treaties are over and when the weather grows cooler. He will then treat him as a friend and brother.”

September 28, 1728, the Governor said, (the larger portion of the Shawnees having left), “Inquire also after the Indians, and if you can, see Kakowwatchy, know of him why his friends left’ Pechoquevalin, after they had promised to meet me at Durham iron works.”

December, 1731, the Governor addressed the Shawness at or near Alleghening, and reminded them of the old league and covenant made 34 years previous between the Conestoga Indians, William Penn and the Shawnees, giving them the privilege of dwelling at Durham, and telling them in a friendly spirit that the English had supplied them with all they wanted and had given them good prices for their skins. ‘Although there were a large number of Delawares, Shawnees, Mingoæs and Asseckales settled at Alleghening from Durham and vicinity, a large number of the more civilized ones remained, residing in huts along the streams ekeing out a precarious living, until old age called them to the “happy-hunting-ground.”
On November 26, 1678, a day of thanksgiving was set apart by the General Assembly for the great deliverance of the Colonies from a plot to murder the King and destroy the Protestants; for delivering the people from the smallpox and other prevalent diseases, and from the Indians. Some evilly disposed persons told the Indians that the smallpox was brought to them by the Colonists trading match-coats, etc., on the lands belonging to the Indians. The Indians forthwith held a consultation; one of their chiefs told them, while stretching his hands towards the skies, "It came from thence." To this his hearers assented with a grunt.

In our early days it was told us that on the annual approach of Indian-summer the Indians in this locality held a grand jubilee on the southern slope of Rattlesnake hill. It was the belief of the Indians,

"That the departed ones returned from the spirit-land to their old council-house and hunting-grounds, and found everything as they left it, perhaps thousands of years previous. The spirits came trooping over hill and vale in battalions of thousands. They passed and re-passed on the trails, smoothed by the feet of countless generations that had lived and trodden the path during the eons of the past. They again saw the grand old forest in its transcendent autumnal glory; the native hills and valleys where once they roamed and basked in the bright and glorious sunlight. Rejuvenated, they departed again into the misty great unknown."

There is a great deal to be learned in this line that ought to have a place in history and year by year the records of these dusky tribes are gradually fading, and will continue to fade unless preserved by that great educator, the press of our nation.

Should these questions be asked in our schools: What is the archaeology of your district? Give a synopsis of the topography and geology of the district. Also outlines of the local history of your locality. If so the answer would probably be: "Nothing worth consideration." So drift we on, and history and science oftentimes slumber.

In conclusion I will call your attention to the Indian mode of fishing in the Delaware river in the locality under consideration. The Shawnee Indians, evidently driven by necessity to invent an apparatus to supply their larder with fish, invented a device which was constructed in the following manner. In
the river nearly midway between the Durham cave and the northern ward of the village, was and is yet a ripple and strong current, which in the latter part of summer, and at low water has a depth of from one to three feet. About seventy yards from the west shore of the river the Indians had erected a braided incline, or fish-basket. This was composed of a series of slender saplings about fifteen feet in length, woven together with basket-willow to a width of six feet, with sides a foot high. From this fish net or weir an oblique line of stones was piled, extending a considerable distance toward the east or New Jersey side of the river; on the west or Pennsylvania side the stones were piled in a similar manner extending to the bank of the river. Close to the weir a short semi-circular wall was erected to form an eddy. Here they anchored a canoe as a receptacle for the fish caught in the weir. In the spring of the year, the fish generally came up the river in shoals, tumbling over the walls they became bewildered and were then driven by Indians into the narrow space at the weir, captured and thrown into the canoe. In the fall of the year immense quantities of eels and other migrating fish coming down the river were stranded in the weir and easily captured.

After the Shawnee Indians had been driven to the Ohio country by orders of the Six Nations, the pioneer whites captured immense quantities of fish in the same manner. Later in 1804, the weir was remodeled by the pioneer residents in the vicinity. They split the saplings and nailed them on a rude oak frame which had been pinned together with wooden pins. In this manner some of my own ancestors, assisted by the Stems, Schanks, Tinsmans and others, caught large quantities of fish. Along the steep river banks the Indians had cut dug-outs, which were all located on the west bank of the river, and were about eight feet in width by twelve feet in depth, opening towards the river, and elevated sufficiently so that ordinary freshets seldom reached them. Several of these dug-outs were cleaned out and utilized by our pioneer ancestors when fishing, until the great freshet of January 3, 1841, when a large portion of the river bank was washed away, along with many towering sycamore trees, which were, according to trustworthy evidence fully four feet in diameter, six feet above the ground. When the flood sub-
sided the fish weir and most of the wing-walls were gone, and as a new generation had arisen, which cared more for ease and less for the hardships to be endured while fishing, it was decided to no longer continue the old method.

Among the curiosities in early times were the Indian cornfields, trails, crematories, burial-grounds and the large quantities of primitive art scattered about. The Durham cave might have been classed among the seven wonders of the world. Tourists from all sections had carved their initials on the flat entrance stone and also in the interior of the cave. Queen Esther's rooms, a portion of the subterranean chamber, were also to some extent disfigured by carvings.

On the sloping banks, at the confluence of Durham creek with the Delaware river, was built the first canoe-shaped Durham boat, so named after its artificer, Robert Durham, who was connected with the early iron industry at Durham. The sloping beach as described by our ancestors covered fully two acres of ground, the sand was of almost pure silica. It was shaded by a number of huge sycamores and must have been a grand working-place for our pioneer boat-architect and builder.
THE OLD PARRY MANSION.
In New Hope, Bucks county, Pa., Built in 1784.
Residence of Richard Randolph Parry.

THE WASHINGTON TREE.
On property of Paxson estate, on the north side of Old York road in the borough of New Hope, Bucks county, Pa. This chestnut tree was about 150 years old, and measured 22 ft. in circumference when it was cut down Nov. 28, 1883. Under this tree, when it was about 33 years old, Gen. Washington met Genls. Green and Alexander (Lord Sterling) and first planned the battle of Trenton.

(From photograph by John A. Anderson.)
The Parry Family of New Hope.

BY RICHARD RANDOLPH PARRY, NEW HOPE, PA.

(Wrightstown Meeting, October 1, 1901.)

Doubtless many of you have been familiar from childhood with the ancient colonial double stone mansion standing alone at the southwest corner of the Old York road and the Trenton or River road, in New Hope borough, Bucks county, famous in the days of the Revolution as "Coryell's Ferry," a name then, and now, representing ideas of patriotism, valor and devotion almost lost to the present generation. Few readers of history to-day recognize Coryell's Ferry so often mentioned in military dispatches, papers and letters of General Washington, Lord Stirling and divers others of his generals, in its present name of New Hope. Let us hope that the time may soon come when, thanks to the efforts of the "Sons of the Revolution" and various other patriotic bodies, all working to the same end, ideas of veneration for all that belonged to those "times which tried men's souls" will be so deeply and keenly felt, appreciated and revived that a public sentiment in our midst will demand the restoration of the old things, and New Hope, divested of its almost meaningless name, again be known to the world as "Coryell's Ferry;" for the able defense of which, in the year 1776, General William Alexander, of the Continental army, better known, however, as Lord Stirling, received the thanks of the Continental Congress. The name of "Kings Bridge," "Dobb's Ferry," and other places having Revolutionary interest, have never been altered or changed.

The old colonial building to which I have referred, has bravely stood through three centuries, and long has been known as "The Old Parry Mansion," and has been the home of the Parrys of New Hope for five generations, and in the present year, 1901, an event so unusual in its character occurred beneath its wide roof as to make it historic and worthy of passing notice in the birth of a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Parry, (named Margaret Kreamer Parry) in the same room
in which her great-grandfather, Oliver Parry, was born in 1794, one hundred and seven years ago, and in the same old mansion in which her great-great-grandfather, Benjamin Parry, born March 1, 1757, lived and died. Such events are of rare occurrence in America, where the strong love of family homes and their possessions does not have the same deep root which exists in our mother country of England, and in other foreign lands. Seldom do we find homes in the United States passed on beyond the second or third generations.

Descriptions of the "Old Parry Mansion" have been so often given in print that it would seem superfluous to detain you with an account of it at this time, and I would therefore refer any one further interested to the "York Road, Old and New," by the Rev. S. F. Hotchkin, for its history, with illustrations; to General Davis' old and "Revised History of Bucks County," soon to be published, and to other published works. An illustrated sketch of the "Old Parry Mansion," by the Historical Editor of the Philadelphia Inquirer, appeared in the columns of that paper at a recent date. It also makes mention of two different portions of this property having been in a state of armed defense against the British troops, just before the battle of Trenton.

Lord Stirling's (Gen. Alexander's) headquarters at New Hope are said to have been in the old hip-roofed house now torn down, on the site now occupied by the new hip-roofed house of Phineas R. Slack, just opposite the avenue and entrance to "Maple Grove," then and now owned by the Paxson family, one of whom (Jane Paxson, daughter of Oliver Paxson) Benjamin Parry married November 4, 1787, and immediately on their return from their wedding trip took her to his home at the Parry mansion, where they passed the remainder of their lives.

It may be of interest to state that during the most of December, 1776, a considerable body of Continental troops was quartered at New Hope, to defend which General Alexander (Lord Stirling) threw up a strong redoubt on top of the hill across the pond in a southwesterly direction from the old Parry mansion, and part of that estate. These earth works extended from about where the yellow public school-house now stands
in an easterly direction towards the Delaware river. Lord Stirling also had another redoubt thrown up on the Old York road at the corner of Ferry and the present Bridge streets, opposite where the "Old Washington Tree" (cut down Nov. 28, 1893,) then stood. From this somewhat elevated position he likewise commanded the approach from the ferry at the Delaware river. At the river's brink, just above and below the ferry landing, and also a part of the Parry estate, (purchased of the Todds) stockade entrenchments were erected, and batteries were placed. Such, you see, were the defenses of "Coryell's Ferry," (now New Hope) in December, 1776. But who can say that had it not been for the keenness and activity of two patriotic young Jerseymen named Jerry Slack and Capt. (afterward General) Daniel Bray, New Hope and the Ferry might not have been captured, the battle of Trenton never fought and dire disaster come to the American arms and cause.

Washington evacuated Fort Lee on the Hudson, November 26, 1776, and retreated through New Jersey before Lord Cornwallis' troops, arrived December 3d at the eastern bank of the Delaware river, to find boats and floats ready to convey his army across the river to Pennsylvania. All of these boats and floats were secured by these two young men, acting under orders, who had correct knowledge of every owner from Trenton to Easton. General Washington was also several weeks later indebted for the more numerous fleet procured, and which ferried him over the river at McKonkey's ferry just above Taylorsville, at the point now world-famous as "Washington's Crossing."

The British troops, following on Washington's trail, arrived but an hour later at the river landing in the city of Trenton, only to find that the bird had flown, that the General with a large body of soldiers had crossed over to the west side of the Delaware, and that with no boats for British use, the pursuit of Washington and his Continentals must be abandoned and come to an untimely end. As the British found themselves unable to continue the pursuit or effect a crossing at Trenton, a body of soldiers was ordered to march 16 miles up the Delaware river to the present site of Lambertville, N. J., and endeavor to get into Pennsylvania by crossing over at "Coryell's Ferry."
But here, too, they were disappointed and baffled, for as at Trenton no boats or flats could be found or obtained, all having been removed to the Pennsylvania side of the river and secreted behind “Malta Island,” just below the present “Union Paper Mills.” It is now mainland, but was then surrounded by water and thickly wooded. All attempts of the British to enter Pennsylvania either at Trenton or “Coryell’s Ferry” were successfully resisted, and from December 8, 1776, to the 25th, the hostile armies “remained facing each other on opposite sides of the river, and, as history states, the cause of Independence was saved.” Lord Cornwallis, who could never even have dreamed of a battle at Trenton, (and feeling sure of his prey) no doubt had bright visions floating through his mind, of our army hemmed in between his forces and the Delaware river, marching on to their probable destruction, and but little recked of the true picture the camera would reveal when turned on the scene, to display his own troops defeated and broken, many wounded and killed, stores, arms and cannon surrendered, and all that went to make glorious the battle and victory at Trenton. Cornwallis, at this period, doubtless thought the war would be of brief duration, nor dreamed of his sun setting at Yorktown long after.

The whole district of country at and about New Hope, during the few weeks prior to the battle of Trenton, was bristling with arms and the tramp and tread of armed men, a situation hard to realize in these quiet and peaceful days, a century and a quarter later; but at that time, with Lord Stirling occupying “Coryell’s Ferry,” there were General Knox and Captain Alexander Hamilton (killed by Aaron Burr in their memorable duel) at Dr. Chapman’s, over Jericho hill to the north, just below New Hope. A short distance beyond, on the road from Brownsburg towards Newtown, we find Gen. Washington, with his headquarters at the “Keith House,” General Greene living in clover at Merrick’s farm-house, and General Sullivan quartered at Hayhurst’s, but a few fields away, all waiting, eager and anxious to bear their part in the bloody engagement which they well knew was so near at hand.

Tradition (which may perhaps be correct) informs us that under the old “Washington Tree,” in the Paxson field, opposite
Stirling's headquarters, in New Hope, General Washington and his trusted Generals, Knox, Stirling, Greene and Sullivan, first talked over and first planned the battle of Trenton, and from the time of the Revolution to November 28, 1893, (when it was cut down to make way for improvements), it was always known and spoken of as "The Old Washington Tree."

The brush of the artist has already placed upon canvas the famous scene of "Washington's Crossing." What an opportunity for poet and novelist still remains amid such surroundings as can be depicted, to weave both in prose and in verse, stories of those grand old days when brave deeds were enacted, the recital of which would be the very poetry and romance of history itself.

Thomas Parry, the grandfather of Benjamin Parry, already mentioned, was born in Wales in the year A. D. 1680, came to America towards the close of the seventeenth century, settled in Pennsylvania in that part of Philadelphia county long afterwards set aside as Montgomery county. There are several accounts of this Thomas Parry, rendered perplexing to many from the fact of there having been two or three Thomas Parrys in Pennsylvania in his day. One account is that he belonged to the Cardiganshire, South Wales, family of Parrys, whose descent is traced from the ancient and honorable family of Rhys (Reese) settled in Cardiganshire from very early times, and that his progenitor was Thomas Rhys ap Harry, the Welsh nomenclature of which when translated into English reading Thomas Reese the son of Harry, thus Thomas ap Harry, Thomas the son of Harry when Anglicised becoming Parry.

The accounts, however, handed down in the writer's branch of the Parrys are that the said Thomas Parry was of the Caernarvonshire, North Wales, Parrys, and that he was born in Caernarvonshire, near the Snowdon mountains, in 1680, as stated. He is recorded as having been the owner of over 1,000 acres of land in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, to a part of which his son, John Parry, subsequently succeeded. Of the above thousand acres Thomas Parry conveyed 200 acres to John Van Buskirk by deed dated September 2, 1725, and 300 acres to David Maltby by deed dated December 29, 1726.

The wife of Thomas Parry is said to have been Jane Morris,
whom he married in the year A. D. 1715, and by whom he had issue ten children, all born between the years 1716 and 1739, inclusive, the exact dates of which I have. Eight of these were sons, and two daughters, named Mary and Martha. The eldest son, Thomas, was born on July 26, 1716. The third child, John, the ancestor of the writer, was born July 25, 1721, and Martha, the youngest, on March 3, 1739. The descendants of Thomas and Jane Parry are to be found at the present day not only in Pennsylvania but in parts of Ohio, Indiana, Tennessee, New Jersey and Virginia. From early times they have held commissions for various honorable positions in both the civil and military departments of the States and Federal governments. As Whittier has it, "and this has worn the soldier's sword and that the judge's gown." The American branch of the Parry family in the United States has become allied by marriage and inter-marriage with some of the oldest families of colonial times, such as Tyson, Randolph, Morris, Waldrons, Garrish, Winslows and others of note.

Thomas Parry was a man of excellent good sense and judgment and he and his neighbor and acquaintance, Sir William Weith Bart, of "Graeme Park," Proprietary Governor of Pennsylvania under the Penns, consulted together about their internal local affairs, such as roads, etc., and certainly the roads were bad enough in their day. It is only since comparatively late years that there were turnpikes from Willow Grove to either New Hope or to Doylestown. Philadelphia, Montgomery and Bucks counties have much for which to thank the greatly abused Governor Keith in the matter of public roads in which he felt and took the deepest interest. Indian trails and bridal paths were frequently the best that they had before his day. In time came roads with wagons and coaches. The first riding-chair in Bucks county is said to have been owned and used by John Wells about A. D. 1739, although I think others have claimed precedence.

In the days of staging when the writer was a lad Willow Grove was the first station where the horses were changed and the old "Buck Hotel," still in existence, did a large and thriving business with the country people and travelers in its various departments, including the bar, for it was then deemed almost a
point of honor to so patronize the wayside inns and thus contribute to their support.

From early times Bucks county has always had many practitioners at the bar, though in quite another sense, not a few of whom have risen to distinction and among others we might note the following who have been elevated to and worn the judicial ermine, not only in the courts of Philadelphia, but the Supreme Court of the State: Judge Bregy, from Centreville; Judge Briggs, of Tullytown, and Judges Paxson and Fell, of Buckingham township, with still another eminent citizen and judge of the capitol town of the county, already in nomination and perhaps soon to be added to the list, though his gain would be our loss. Nor must we omit from the list the names of our home judges, the Rosses, Chapman and Watson, eminent for their great learning and distinguished parts, or the Honorable George Lear, attorney general of the State of Pennsylvania.

But I am again digressing and must return. An ancient paper in my possession, stained yellow with age, recites quaintly that “Thomas Parry died the thirtieth day of the Seventh Month, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight (1748).” Also that “Jane Parry departed this life the sixth day of Ninth Month, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, in the eighty-second year of her age (1777).” This would show that she was born in A. D. 1685, her husband, Thomas, having been born 15 years earlier, in the year 1680.

John Parry, of Moorland Manor, so styled to distinguish him from another John of the same name, was the third child of Thomas and Jane Parry, born 1680. He was born on July 25, 1721, and married Setember 21, 1751, Margaret Tyson, daughter of Derick and Ann Tyson and granddaughter of that Renier (sometimes also spelled Reynear) Tyson, who came to Germantown, Pa., from Crefeld, in Germany, in 1683, and was twice chief burgess of that borough. In early days he removed to Montgomery county, then a part of Philadelphia county, acquired a large estate and was ancestor of the Pennsylvania and Maryland Tysons.

John Parry and Margaret Tyson Parry, his wife, had seven children, named Thomas, John, Benjamin, Phebe, Stephen, David
and Daniel, the eldest born August 20, 1752, and Daniel, the youngest, on April 21, 1774. John Parry lived on the back road near the present Heaton station of the Northeast Penn R. R., the road running into the Old York road at about that point. This estate was derived from his father, Thomas Parry, and his house, a large double stone mansion, was not unlike the old Parry mansion at New Hope. When the writer was a small boy his father, Oliver Parry, in driving to or from Philadelphia to New Hope would frequently turn off the Old York road to drive by this property to show his son where his great-grandfather, John Parry, had lived and where he died. This ancient mansion still stands, but has since that time been altered by carrying the attics up square, making it now a double three-story structure; the change, however, being a loss from an architectural standpoint as well as in other respects, and the mind and the heart of the writer cling to the old days and ways.

John Parry was an elder in the society of Friends and had many city acquaintances whom he often entertained at his home, being much given to hospitality, and a drive from Philadelphia being a pleasant day’s diversion as to distance, and the enjoyment of beautiful scenery, then, however, only in a primitive state of nature. Since then under the landscape gardener’s care, stimulated and directed by the hand of great wealth, the whole country has become cultivated and improved almost beyond comparison. In early times the residents of that section at and about Horsham, Abington, Jenkintown, etc., had no post-office facilities nearer than Philadelphia, and one can imagine how rapid was the mail delivery when in 1794 Lawrence Erb, of Easton, ran stage coaches between Philadelphia and the former place, and the first day’s journey was ended at Jenkintown where they remained over night. Ten pounds of baggage was allowed to each passenger. The stages started in Philadelphia from the sign of “The Pennsylvania Arms,” a tavern or inn conducted on Third street between Vine street and Callowhill street. Callowhill street was named in honor of the family of William Penn’s second wife, the Callowhills.

The writer, a great-grandson of this John Parry, has an ancient oaken and iron-bound chest once owned by him and which was used as a receptacle for various bottles of a bibulous kind,
each having its separate place and most of them still unbroken. They are very thin and bear curious devices, and the wine glasses and two glass funnels are dotted with cut gilt stars; they were, no doubt, considered very handsome in their day and presumably much admired. The writer also owns several books formerly belonging to John Parry, containing his autograph and dated; a stout gold-headed walking stick or cane of John Parry's, engraved with his name and dated 1751, was also in the possession of his great-grandson, Judge William Parry, now deceased, and doubtless is still preserved in the family.

John Parry, of Moorland Manor, died November 10, 1789, his wife, Margaret Tyson, surviving him for eighteen years and dying in 1807. They both lie buried in the old burying-ground of Friends at Horsham, Montgomery county, and we might in passing note that this and the grounds about the Friends' meeting-houses at Abington and Byberry, in Montgomery county, and at Fallsington, Wrightstown and Buckingham, in the county of Bucks, are among the earliest cemeteries laid out in Pennsylvania.

The third child of Margaret and John Parry, of Moorland Manor, was Benjamin Parry, the progenitor of the Parrys of New Hope. He was born March 1, 1757, and obtaining from his father considerable means settled in 1784 at "Coryell's Ferry." He was an influential citizen of Bucks county during the latter part of the 18th and early part of the 19th centuries, and is mentioned at considerable length in General Davis' history of Bucks county and in other printed and published works. In the chapter upon New Hope in General Davis' history he says:

"The coming of Benjamin Parry to New Hope in 1784 gave a fresh impetus to the business interests of that station. He was largely engaged in various commercial enterprises and acquired a large estate for that day. He was also a man of scientific attainments, having patented one or more useful inventions, of varied and extensive reading, was public-spirited and took deep interest in all that would improve his neighborhood or the county. His death was a serious loss to the community."

Benjamin Parry was the original promoter of the New Hope Delaware Bridge Company, and in A. D. 1810 first agitated the subject. At that early day he and his friend, the Hon. Samuel D. Ingham, of Solebury, Secretary of the United States Treasury under President Jackson realized the great importance
of bridging the Delaware river at New Hope, and never rested until it was accomplished in 1814. Benjamin Parry headed the subscription list and Mr. Ingham signed as second subscriber. The first public meeting, held towards this end, was on September 25, 1811, at the tavern of Garret Meldrum in New Hope, at which time vigorous action was taken towards securing the building of the bridge. The printed proceedings, still in existence, I have among my papers. Benjamin Parry and Mr. Ingham were the commissioners appointed to superintend its construction as noted in the very interesting paper by Rev. D. K. Turner upon our “Representatives of Bucks County in Congress,” read before this society on January 22, 1895. It was necessary to obtain charters from both the States of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, which were granted in 1812, or about fifteen months after the first eventful meeting in Meldrum’s tavern. The charter gave the company banking privileges and acting under the written advice of their counsel, the Hon. George M. Dallas, once vice-president of the United States a banking business was conducted and bank bills were issued, which became largely the currency of the country, both in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The first president of the New Hope Delaware Bridge Company was the Hon. Samuel D. Ingham, and Benjamin Parry was a member of its first board of managers in 1811. It may perhaps be of some interest to note that in 1901, 90 years later, the family is still closely connected with this ancient bridge, and one of its members, a grandson of Benjamin Parry, has been for a number of years president of the company. Daniel Parry, a younger brother of Benjamin, was treasurer of the company in 1814, having been elected on November 22, of that year. The present treasurer is John S. Williams, well known to you all.

Upon property at “Coryell’s Ferry” purchased of the Todd heirs Benjamin Parry had erected the colonial residence long known as the “Old Parry Mansion.” This structure was slowly and carefully built that it might be well seasoned and staple and sure in all its parts, and the walls still stand as true as then, without crack or seam. This home he occupied until his death, a period of nearly sixty years. On November 14, 1787, he married Jane Paxson, daughter of Oliver Paxson, the elder of “Maple
Grove," of Coryell's Ferry, and took her to his home and there they passed the remainder of their lives.

Like many other men of strong and decided character Benjamin Parry had a gentle and tender side to his nature not always exhibited to every one. This is made quite apparent by various mementos found after his death, one of which he wrote in 1786 to Jane Paxson before she became his wife, and is entitled "A Lover's Acrostic."

* Inform me, shepherds of the green, where roams my lovely maid?  
  Enamoured of the birds that sing, she's sought some pleasant shade,  
  Not blooming meade or golden fields were ever half so fair.  
  Nor May, with all her fragrant flowers did e'er so bright appear.  
  Young as the morning her blushes far more dear.  
  Pure as the morning dew her breath that blows the fragrant flower,  
  And rubby lips a saint might kiss or infidel adore;  
  Xenophon wise, who scoff at love and mocked the lover's pains,  
  Saw never half so fair a maid or he had owned young Cupid's chains;  
  O'er hoary mountain tops I'd glide, from forest leaves I'd tear  
  Nor bars of steel obstruct my way, to keep me from my fair.

This rhapsody is perhaps high flown, but then as now a lover must be allowed full license.

And that the deep feeling of affection between them was lasting and did not wear itself out could be easily shown were any evidence required by subsequent correspondence between them. The concluding parts of two charmingly quaint letters written some years after their marriage I will quote here.

Under date of June 28th, 1790, at Philadelphia, Jane Paxson Parry thus writes to her husband, Benjamin Parry, at Coryell's Ferry:

"Once more, my dear, is thy poor wife left alone and who can she speak to or think of but her best beloved, who indeed is ever in my remembrance."

"Two weeks, my dear, is a long time blowing over when separated from those we dearly love and in whose welfare we are so deeply interested as I am in thine. I do so long to see thee once." Concluding with—"Give my love to our father's family and visit them as often as possible on my behalf. Reserve a large share of that love which has ever subsisted between us for thy own dear self. From thy affectionate wife, Jane Parry.

Benjamin Parry romantically concludes a reply to this letter as follows, but we must first remember that in 1790 public communication between Coryell's Ferry and Philadelphia was very infrequent and difficult, and many holes, quicksands, etc., to be

* The first letter "I" must be read in the old style as "J" in order to make Jenny.
overcome and the chair or chaise of their kinsmen, "B. Paxson," referred to by B. Parry, was considered a golden private opportunity, no doubt, for this dear little wife to return to her husband and home. He therefore thus instructs her as to her entering upon this perilous expedition:

"I expect that B. Paxson will go up to Solebury in a day or two in a chair and perhaps there may be an opportunity for thee at his return to write me, or come down thy own pretty self. From thy loving husband, Benjamin Parry."

Jane Paxson was born at "Maple Grove," New Hope, in 1767, and died while visiting in Philadelphia on May 13, 1826. When the wife of the celebrated Rufus Choate died he had the hardihood to have graven upon her tomb that she was his only wife. Benjamin Parry did not do this, though he privately enacted it, never contracting another marriage and living a widower for many years, and to the day of his death deeply mourned his loss.

From 1784 to about 1815 Coryell's Ferry was admittedly the most active and thriving town in Bucks county and the means and influence and the hand of Benjamin Parry and his younger brother, Daniel were those mainly who guided the helm. So much so that in early times Benjamin Parry was known and styled "The Father of Coryell's Ferry." Beside his linseed oil-mills, flour-mills and saw-mills, etc., in Pennsylvania, he was owner of flour-mills in Amwell township, New Jersey, on the opposite side of the river from New Hope, and interested with his relative, Timothy Paxson, afterwards one of the executors of the rich Stephen Girard, in the flour commission business in Philadelphia. He had also timber lands in several counties bordering on the upper Delaware river, from whence came principally the supply of logs for his saw-mills. In 1788 a great freshet washed away his flour-mill at New Hope, which proved a total loss, as no insurance could be obtained against floods or can at this day. In the year 1790 a most disastrous fire destroyed his flour, oil and saw-mills, and it was after this disaster and from these circumstances, and when his mills were rebuilt that the name of "Coryell's Ferry" was changed to that of "New Hope," as an incentive to new and fresh courage. On a private map made for Benjamin Parry, dated 1798, it was called New Hope. A portion
of his business affairs was conducted under the style of Parry & Cresson, and others as B. Parry & Co. A letter from the late Martin Coryell, to the writer, dated July 22, 1876, states as follows:

"Benjamin Parry had a very large and profitable trade for the product of his mills with the West Indies and other tropical countries, having invented in 1810 a process by which malt, corn meal, etc., would resist the heat and moisture of voyage through tropical climates and remain sweet and wholesome, and that the amount of production was the only limit for the demand in foreign ports."

The flour of General Washington's mills at Mt. Vernon had also this similar high reputation abroad. Lossing in his "Mt. Vernon and its associations" on page 82 states that any barrel of flour stamped "George Washington, Mt. Vernon," was exempt from the customary inspection in the British West Indies ports. In Mr. Coryell's letter he also mentions this curious circumstance, that a shipment of corn-meal once made by Mr. Parry's firm to the West Indies, a hogshead came back to New Hope long after filled with molasses, having been purchased by one of the merchants of New Hope. The head was stamped as when it was originally shipped from New Hope, "B. Parry & Co., New Hope, Pa., Kiln Dried Corn Meal." The patent from the United States to Benjamin Parry for his "Kiln Drying Process" was issued during the term of President James Madison, and bears the autograph of Caesar A. Rodney, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The patent is dated July 10, 1810, and is recorded in both Washington and Philadelphia, the recorder's office in Philadelphia book 25, "L. W." of Miscellaneous, page 67. This process was not superseded for any different method for a period of nearly 75 years.* This invention has been claimed at different times of late years for Joseph Ellicott, of the family of Ellicotts of the famed "Ellicott's Mills," in the State of Maryland, but as I have just shown this is an error, and the credit belongs to a citizen of our own county of Bucks, though doubtless the Ellicotts, who were also exporters of grain, etc., needing the same kind of protection, did purchase of Benjamin Parry the privilege of using this patent right, thus giving an impression to some that it was an

* See paper in this volume on "Henry Quinn, Author of The Temple of Reason," for account of his patent kiln for drying corn.
invention of Joseph Ellicott, who was a man of great ingenuity and skill. The Ellicotts moved originally from Solebury to Maryland. Andrew Ellicott, son of this Joseph, born in Solebury in 1754, was surveyor general of the United States and completed the laying out of the city of Washington, D. C., which Major L’Enfant had planned. He was also at one time professor of mathematics at the Military Academy, West Point, and died there in 1820. The Ellicotts became both wealthy and prominent in Maryland.

In both Benjamin Parry’s day and that of his son, Oliver Parry, the “Old Parry Mansion” was the scene of much hospitality and its doors were thrown open wide upon many an occasion to bid welcome to both city and country guests. In fact, during the life time of the latter and of his hospitable and popular wife, Rachel Randolph, daughter of Captain Edward F. Randolph, again mentioned later on, this ancient homestead was affectionately called by their friends “Hotel de Parry,” and sometimes “Liberty Hall.” Many distinguished persons have been entertained beneath its broad roof and if it could speak it could tell of many interesting events that have happened in three centuries.

Interesting mention of bygone days has been sacredly treasured up and much old family furniture is yet preserved in this house, some of it being nearly or quite 200 years old, and brought from over the sea, and the ancient high clock standing half way up the stairs on the broad landing has ticked in and out the lives of many generations of the family and still shows upon its familiar face the moon in all its phases.

On November 22, 1839, Benjamin Parry died in the old mansion and was buried in his family lot in the Friends’ burying-ground at Solebury, where many others of his name and race peacefully slumber in that last and final sleep which knows no awakening until the resurrection morn.

Benjamin Parry’s only son, Oliver was born at the “Old Parry Mansion,” Coryell’s Ferry (New Hope) on December 20, 1794, and married May 1, 1827, Rachel Randolph, daughter of Captain Edward F. Randolph, a patriot of 1776, who had served in many of the principle battles of the Revolutionary War, and was an eminent citizen of Philadelphia.

It may perhaps be interesting to note that this Capt. Randolph.
then a first lieutenant in Col. William Butler’s Fourth Regiment Infantry, Pennsylvania Line of the Continental army, commanded the outlying guard at the terrible battle and “Massacre of Paoli,” where he was desperately wounded and left upon the field for dead, escaping by the merest chance. His portrait in oil hangs upon the walls of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia.

Oliver and Rachel Randolph Parry had twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, all born between March 24, 1828, and August 17, 1848. Of the sons, Oliver Paxson Parry, born June 20, 1846, died in 1852, aged six years, and the others will be noted later on. Oliver Parry, the elder, born December 20, 1794, was a large land holder and his name appears upon the records of Philadelphia county oftener, perhaps, than that of any other person of his day. A part of his property was a large tract of the once famous “Bush Hill Estate,” Philadelphia, long the residence of Governor Andrew Hamilton, in colonial times, which he conjointly with his nephew, Nathaniel Randolph, purchased and had improved, a process which in a few years converted what had been broad acres into handsome streets, extended by name from Broad street to the Schuylkill river, as Green street, Spring Garden street, Mount Vernon street, etc., in the northwestern section of the town, a credit to the city and much admired by strangers, as well as by Philadelphians. From 1856 to 1862 the writer was living in the Territory and State of Minnesota and remembers in the spring of 1857, while east on a visit, walking with his father up Green street and seeing the whole square of ground from Green street to Mount Vernon and from 16th street to 17th street in a field of rye, which Mr. Parry and Mr. Randolph had planted. Later on in the Fremont and Dayton presidential campaign they loaned the whole square to the party for political purposes and it was covered over with canvas and called “The Wigwam,” and many were the sharp and exciting campaign speeches delivered there by able men long since gone from works to reward.

Rachel Randolph, the wife of Oliver Parry, died at “The Old Parry Mansion” on September 9, 1866, his own death occurring on February 20, 1874, at his town house, No. 1721 Arch street,
Philadelphia. They both are buried in the family lot in the Friends' burying-ground at Solebury.

The close of an obituary notice of Oliver Parry in a Philadelphia newspaper, thus paid tribute to his high character: "Born a member of the society of Friends, he lived and died in that faith, walking through life with a singleness and direct honesty of purpose which made the name of Oliver Parry synonymous with truth and honor."

Oliver Parry's eldest son, Major Edward Randolph Parry, U. S. A., was a brave and gallant officer who served from the beginning to the end of the Civil War of 1861. The following notice of him appeared in many of the newspapers after his death, which occurred at the "Old Parry Mansion."

"Major Edward Randolph Parry, late of the United States Army, died at his residence, New Hope, in this county, April 13, 1874, and was buried on the 16th at Solebury burying ground. He was a son of the late Oliver Parry, of Philadelphia and Bucks county, and was born July 27th, 1832. In May, 1861, he entered the army as first lieutenant in the 11th United States Infantry and served throughout the war with great credit. In 1864 he was made captain in the 11th; afterwards transferred to the 20th, and on re-organization of the army was promoted to a Majorality for gallant services. He was in the terrible fighting along the line of the Weldon railroad, and before Petersburg, Va., commanding his regiment in several actions. In 1865 he was Assistant Adjutant General of the Regular Brigade, Army of Potomac, and served upon the staff of General Winthrop, when he was killed. At Lee's surrender he was attached to army headquarters. In 1868 Major Parry commanded Forts Philip and Jackson at the mouth of the Mississippi, and Fort Ripley in Minnesota, in 1869. He resigned on account of ill health in 1871."

Major Parry's wife was Frances, daughter of General Justin Dimick, U. S. A., whom he married in Boston, Mass., December 17th, 1863. She with one child, an unmarried daughter named Catharine, survived him. Two other children, daughters, died young.

Dr. George Randolph Parry, son of Rachel and Oliver Parry, herein mentioned, died at the age of 54 years. He was well known, had many friends and was greatly beloved by his patients, many of whom still mourn his loss, and to many he was not only the physician but kind friend as well. The following notice is from one of the Doylestown papers of the day:
"A little after 11 o'clock on Monday morning last, Dr. G. R. Parry, of New Hope, breathed his last. The Doctor was brought home from Atlantic City in a very critical condition on Thursday of last week, where he had gone for the benefit of his health. He was suffering from an aggravated case of jaundice, coupled with other diseases.

"Dr. George Randolph Parry was the third son of Oliver and Rachel Randolph Parry, and was born in Philadelphia, September 3, 1839. He began the study of medicine in Philadelphia College of Pharmacy in 1859, and graduated in 1862. He entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1864, and was graduated in 1867. He began the practice of medicine the same year at Union Springs, N. Y., remaining there until 1880. He then located in New Hope, in the ancestral home, the "Old Parry Mansion," where he built up a large practice. Dr. Parry was a member of the Bucks County Medical Association, and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was married March 2, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth VanEtt, by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth Randolph and Jane Paxson.

Dr. Parry was also a member of this society and of the Medical Society of Hunterdon county, New Jersey, facts not stated, however, in this newspaper notice.

Oliver and Rachel R. Parry's son, Richard, still survives and owns and occupies the "Old Parry Mansion" at New Hope. He married Ellen L. Read, of Portland, Maine, on October 11, 1866, and they have three children, two daughters, Gertrude R. and Adelaide R., and one son. This son, Oliver Randolph Parry, born March 29, 1878, married Lida Mae Kreamer, and have one child, Margaret, born May 3, 1901. This is the child already noted as having been born in the same room of the "Old Parry Mansion" in which her great-grandfather Oliver Parry was born one hundred and seven years ago.

The longevity of the Parry's of Bucks county as a rule has been frequently noted and commented upon in private and in the public press, and indeed the following memorandum shows that a number of them have attained a green old age:

Benjamin Parry, born March 1st, 1757, and died in his 83d year.
Daniel Parry, brother of Benjamin, born 1774, and died aged 82 years.
David Parry, brother of Benjamin, born 1767, died aged 81 years.
Oliver Parry, son of Benjamin, born 1794, died aged 80 years.
Ruth Parry, daughter of Benjamin, born 1794, died aged 89 years.
Jane Parry, daughter of Benjamin, born 1799, died in her 81st year.
David Parry, cousin of Benjamin, born 1778, died aged 97 years.
Charity Parry, sister of David, born 1781, died aged 98 years.
Tacy Parry, sister of David, was living in 1877, then over 90 years.
Mercy Parry, sister of David, was living in 1877, then over 90 years.
Hannah Parry, died 1876, aged 88 years.
Thomas F. Parry, of Attleborough, cousin of above Benjamin, died March 27th, 1876, aged 85 years.
Daniel Parry, born April 21, 1774, and son of John Parry, was more than 17 years younger than his brother, Benjamin, and followed him to Coryell's Ferry several years later. He was engaged with Benjamin in various business enterprises and was a man of considerable estate. He was the owner or interested in large tracts of timber lands in Pennsylvania, in the counties of Carbon, Wayne, Luzerne, etc., the title to some of which was derived through the Marquis de Noailles, of France. Parryville, Carbon county, Pa., was named for this Daniel Parry. It is on the Lehigh river and was formerly an important point for the shipment of anthracite coal. It was supposed it would become a considerable town, but other places overshadowed it. Upon the building of the Lehigh Valley Railroad it became, and is, one of its stations. Daniel Parry married Martha Dilworth, of Dilworthtown, Pa., they had but one child, named for his grandfather, John, who died in infancy. Mr. Parry's wife died April 3, 1831, aged 53 years, and he survived her for 25 years, but never married again. After his death there was found among his effects a tiny half-worn shoe, which had been his infant son's and which the father's loving and faithful heart had treasured for half a century and was doubtless many a time bedewed with his tears.
Daniel Parry was a man possessed of many lovable traits of character, and in his intercourse with all, practiced a courtesy
and kind consideration of manner such as was always to be found in the true "gentleman of the old school."

He was extremely benevolent and his charities were wide and many in the community in which he lived. The county papers in noticing his death spoke of him "as a man of large benevolence and a generous friend to the destitute," and many poor persons, indeed, mourned his taking away and felt that they had lost a sincere friend, ever ready to help them.

In one of the chambers of the "Old Parry Mansion" styled the "Antique Room" there hangs on the wall a framed sampler, worked by Martha Dilworth Parry before her marriage, and dated 1788, and it thus recites:

"This work in hand my friends may have when I am dead and gone. Martha Dilworth, her work, in the eleventh year of her age, in the year of our Lord, 1788," and it is with a strange sensation that one reads from the wall the words and message of this fair young girl, speaking to us through the misty and far distant past of one hundred and thirteen years ago.

Long after their emigration to America from Great Britain and other foreign lands the descendants of the early settlers retained many of the customs and methods of their homes in the old world, as shown by the Penn and Logan irredeemable ground-rents, etc., the exaction of the annual red rose rental, preserved by Lancaster county's, Pa., early iron founder, the Baron Henry William Stiegel in his deed of gift to Zion Lutheran Church, Manheim, in said county, of a plot of ground for the church, in A. D. 1772. Also a somewhat similar quit rental payment by the city of Easton, Pa., annually to the Penns, which reservation was released by Granville John Penn, Esq., of England, on his last visit to Pennsylvania some 30 or 40 years ago.

In "York Road—Old and New," at page 369, Rev. Hotchkin states that "an interesting bit of local history in this section lies in the fact that an old family on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware river had a quit rent like the Penns on the Jersey side, by which 32 shad per year were to be delivered to them for one hundred years and this was faithfully carried out for the century when it expired by its own limitation." I might add that this reservation was held by the Parry family, that the 32 shad were received regularly during the lifetime of my
grandfather Benjamin Parry, and my father Oliver Parry, and were paid to me, as the active executor of my father, for some dozen or more years after his death. It took many more than the 32 shad during the season to supply the family table, but somehow the surplus, which we had to pay for, did not seem to have that extra fine flavor of the 32 which came and were delivered to us as a matter of ownership and right.

Times, events, customs, all change, but the noble Delaware, placid and changeless still flows on its tireless course to the sea, as it did in the old days, and a happy and prosperous people still abide on its banks at historic "Coryell's Ferry" as their fathers did in the long ago. And still in the twentieth century, as in the eighteenth, do we find the family herein named and there let us leave them.

CHIMNEY CORNER AND CRANE IN KITCHEN OF OLD PARRY MANSION; BUILT 1784.
William Penn's Children.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTVILLE, PA.

(Wrightstown Meeting, October 1, 1901.)

It has been remarked that the children of eminent men rarely attain the celebrity of their fathers. Though this may be true, we are not destitute of curiosity to know something about the posterity of those, who have written their names in large letters on the tablets of fame. Particularly is this the fact in regard to such as have lived in the region we inhabit, or have been closely associated with it.

Few who have heard the deserved praises of William Penn, the founder of the great Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, know much about his domestic history, or of those who have looked up to him as their father. It may not be amiss, therefore, to dwell for a brief period upon the children of him who was once the proprietor of all the lands in our State, who felt a special interest in our county, and who fixed one of his places of residence within its bounds.

Penn was married early in 1672, about a year and a half after the death of his father, to Gulielma Maria Springfield, daughter of Sir William Springfield. His first child was a daughter, named for her mother, Gulielma Maria, who lived but a few months. His next two children were twins, William and Mary, born in 1673. William lived only about a year and died in 1674, and Mary survived nine months longer, passing away during the same year. The fourth child, named for his mother's family, Springfield, was born in 1675, and lived to grow up to manhood, dying in 1696, being at his death about twenty years of age. Thus we find that the father had been sorely bereaved by the loss of three children before the birth of the fourth, and before he came to America. The fifth child of Penn was Letitia, born in 1678, at Worminghurst. She was a bright, healthy, lively girl and lived to be an old woman. When Penn made his second visit to America in 1699, she came with him and her stepmother, and saw something of the New World and of the society of the
infant city of Philadelphia. It is reported of her that she was taken by her father to the home of Thomas Evans in Gwynedd, whither he went on some business. While there she heard men threshing grain at the barn with a flail; she went out to see the operation and thought she could do that; they let her try her skill and she brought down the loose part of the implement in a racket around her head and shoulders and ran back to the house in a hurry. After being in Philadelphia and vicinity about two years, William Masters, a young man, paid her special attention with a view to marriage and she seemed to favor the suit. But the Proprietor put down his iron heel on the project and soon the wide ocean parted the lovers. Probably this caused him much regret subsequently, for in 1702 she married William Aubrey, who sprang from a genteel family, but lacked sufficient energy or disposition to maintain those who were dependent upon him. He seemed to imagine that it behooved his father-in-law to furnish him with the means of support, and made imperious demands for large sums of money at frequent intervals. While Penn encountered great difficulties with the Council, his agents and the settlers in Pennsylvania, and expended much of his private resources for the benefit of the Province, and received little pecuniary return, Aubrey insisted that a large amount from the new world should be paid to him. Penn in one of his letters says that he had given Aubrey £1,100 and that "his treatment of him was mad and bullying and that nothing but his rude and tempestuous conduct would have forced it from him." The domestic relations of Letitia to her husband were not always harmonious and clouds sometimes darkened their sky. She died without children in 1746, aged 68 years. Aubrey preceded her to the grave fifteen years, obeying the last summons in 1731.

The sixth child of Penn was named William, as one before had been, born in 1680, at Worminghurst. The mansion on this estate, surrounded by extensive grounds and beautifully situated in the Southdowns, within a few miles of the sea, was the home of the great philanthropist a protracted period. This fine property, which came under his control through his wife, was bequeathed by her at her death in 1694 to her son, William, then fourteen years old. When he was twenty-six years of age, in 1707, he sold it, but before his death he had squandered
the large sum he obtained for it. From this fact it would seem
that he was inclined to profuseness, if not to profligacy. He
married Mary Jones.

William Penn in his manhood possessed estates in England and
Ireland, derived from his father, Admiral Penn. These produced
an income of £1,500 a year, or about $7,500 annually, and were
generally esteemed more valuable than the lands in America. At
the death of the Founder William Penn in 1718, the estates in
Ireland were left to his son William, but after his decease differ-
ent claimants entered suit for them and the decision was not
rendered till 1800, when it was determined by court that they
belonged to the heirs of Peter Gaskill and Alexander Durden,
some of Penn's descendants.

The seventh of Penn's children was Gulielma Maria. She
was born in 1685, and died when four years of age, in 1689.
She was the fourth that was taken from him in early life. By
his first marriage he had seven children, only two of whom sur-
vived the perils of childhood and youth. The five that crossed
the dark river prematurely were laid away for final repose in
the family lot at Jordans.

Penn's first wife, Gulielma Maria Springfield, died in 1694,
when they had been married twenty-two years; he wrote and
published a little volume in which he praised in warm terms her
virtuous, exemplary career and her peaceful, Christian death,
and took as the motto of it, "The memory of the just is blessed."

SECOND MARRIAGE OF WILLIAM PENN

Two years after the death of his first wife, being in sore need of
a discreet companion and of a competent lady at the head of his
large domestic establishment, he was joined in marriage to Han-
nah Callowhill, a member of the society of Friends, with which
most or all of her relatives were connected.

Not long subsequent to this, in 1697, he removed from Worm-
inghurst to Bristol, for which town the one in our own county
was named. It was the place of his residence when he sailed
to America on his second visit in 1699. The vessel met with
violent contrary winds, which delayed it so long that three months
eclapsed before it reached Philadelphia. But he represents the
tempestuous weather, though most tedious and severe to the
travelers, as the means of purifying the city of a dreadful visitation of yellow fever, in the course of which no less than 215 persons from that comparatively small settlement were carried off, and which disappeared soon after he arrived. He first went to the house of Edward Shippen, where he spent a month, and then moved to Samuel Carpenter's, in Second street, south of Chestnut, in which his first child by his second marriage was born, called John Penn, in 1699. Isaac Norris wrote thus about him in a letter in 1701: “The Governor, wife and daughter well. Their little son is a lovely baby and has much of his father's grace and air.” John is reported to have remembered something of the city of his birth in after years, though this seems problematical, as he was only two years old when the family returned to England. He was nineteen years of age when his father died. He is described by Watson as “quite an amiable man,” and James Logan, who was Penn's agent, or deputy governor many years, says that he was “the favorite of all the Proprietor's children.” He lived most of the time at Bristol, England, engaged in trade with a cousin in the linen business, till 1712, when his father was disabled by paralysis. Though by the paternal will the American possessions were devised to three sons, John, Thomas and Richard, yet in the final agreement of affairs they fell under the principal control of John and he is not infrequently spoken of as the “heir of Pennsylvania.” However, he bore his distinction and superior advantage with affability, avoiding haughtiness and unbecoming pride. The Colonists immigrated from the northern country, influenced to a large extent by a desire to enjoy liberty, civil, social and religious, and they were not averse to control, which they did not impose upon themselves. Penn gave them a system under which they chose representatives to frame and execute laws, and they desired to do this in their own way. They thought that as lands which had been sold to them were liable to taxation to support the government, those large districts still owned by the Proprietaries should be taxed likewise, as they were protected by the same authority. Hence disputes arose, ill feeling was engendered and harmony of counsels, between Penn or his sons on the one hand and the settlers on the other, was often interrupted.

But John Penn was as popular as a ruler under such unfavor-
able circumstances could be expected to be. He visited America in 1734, when he was 35 years of age, and was received with the honor due to the exalted position he occupied as the highest magistrate of a noble, rapidly advancing Commonwealth. He died in 1776, at the age of 77, and left his estates to his brother, Thomas.

Thomas Penn, second son of the Founder by the second marriage, was born March 9, 1702, in Bristol, in the house of Thomas Callowhill, his maternal grandfather. At the age of fifty he married Lady Tulianna Fernor, and had a daughter, Sophia Margaret, who became the wife of Archbishop Stuart, of Armagh, a descendant of the royal family of Stuart and Lord Primate of all Ireland. This prelate suffered many years with gout and having at one time called in the night for an opiate to relieve his pain, his wife gave him the wrong medicine, which soon was followed by his death. She was struck with horror at her mistake, rushed into the street in her night dress and her hair turned white. She never recovered her equanimity.

Thomas Penn owned the site of the city of Easton, Pa., and gave to the young town two squares of ground for a court-house and prison. In this it was stipulated that a red rose should be given yearly at Christmas to the head of the Penn family. In course of time the city fathers wished to remove the court-house and prison and employ the ground for a public park. To accomplish this legally they were obliged to secure the consent of the heir, who happened to be in America at the time. This was granted the more readily, because they sent him a check for a considerable sum of money.

Thomas Penn had a son, John, the last of the line of that name, who was a gentleman of fine taste, fond of curiosities and rare and beautiful specimens in literature and art; a builder and ornament of mansions. He published two volumes of poems, elegantly printed and bound in expensive style. He was Governor of the Island of Portland, off the coast of England, from which celebrated building stone is quarried, the material used in the erection of the two Houses of Parliament. He built a castle there and called it Pennsylvania Castle. While he resided there and performed the duties of magistrate, King George III sometimes came to Weymouth, adjoining the island, and John was a member of the royal court. This grandson of the Founder
visited the New World and erected the pretty dwelling on the west bank of the Schuylkill in Philadelphia opposite Fairmount Park, called Solitude. This he occupied as a residence and employed his time largely in elegant studies, in which he very much disliked to be interrupted by the intrusion of curious strangers. He had a younger brother, Granville, who was an author and engaged in literary pursuits, and who inherited his rights in Pennsylvania. The son of the latter, called Granville John Penn, came to Pennsylvania in 1751, and once afterwards. He realized far less from the magnificent property in this State than he should have done, as agents sold it at insignificant prices before it was ripe for the market. While on this side the ocean many honors were showered upon him by the mayor and councils of Philadelphia, a public dinner was tendered and speeches were made of rare elegance and classical taste.

His only brother, Thomas, the only survivor of the name of Penn, died childless in 1869. The last of the Founder's descendants bearing his name has passed away.

The poet Gray, author of the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard," one of the most delightful, though melancholy poems, ever written, lived on a farm belonging to the Penn estate and was very highly esteemed by Granville John Penn. The original manuscript of the Elegy was preserved as a relic in Gray's house. Granville John was many years a magistrate for Bucks county, in England, and lived there a still longer period, and the name of the district, in which we reside, is most intimately associated with the family. He died in 1867, with a will in his hand unsigned and his property descended to his brother, Thomas, who was a clergyman of the established Episcopal Church of England, but who possessed no inclination or capacity for the management of financial affairs, and at his decease it went to his nearest relative, William Stuart, an offshoot of royalty.

Besides John and Thomas, concerning whom we have already spoken, William Penn by his second wife had a daughter, Hannah Marfiarita, born in 1703, died in 1707, aged four years. A son, Dennis, born 1706, died unmarried in 1722, aged 16 years, four years after his father's decease. He was assigned a share in the Pennsylvania property. A daughter, Hannah, born in London, 1708, died in 1709, aged a few months. He also had a
daughter Margaret, who was born in 1704 and lived to maturity. She married Thomas Fraeme, and died in England in 1751, aged 47 years. Her husband, Thomas Fraeme, was a captain of one of the seven companies raised in 1740 in Pennsylvania to take part in an expedition against Carthagena, South America, in the war with Spain, under Admiral Vernon.

The Fraeme family came to Philadelphia with John Penn, in September, 1734, and lived there some years, and it was during this residence that he was at the head of one of the Pennsylvania battalions in the struggle with Spain.

Penn likewise had a son, Richard, born in 1705, who grew up and married Hannah Lardner. He was one of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and greatly interested in the prosperity of the Province. A remarkable paper drawn up by Thomas Penn and completed by Benjamin Franklin in 1759, reckons the value of the lands and improvements in the Colony to be ten millions of pounds, or fifty millions of dollars, a truly magnificent sum in those days. Twenty years later, November 27, 1779, the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act escheating it, or confiscating it all to the Commonwealth. It was no longer to be under the control of or subject to dues from the Proprietaries. This was far more valuable than any other ever forfeited to the States, perhaps more so than any ever forfeited by law in the whole world. By this act, however, the private estates of the Proprietaries were reserved to them and $130,000 sterling, or $650,000, was directed to be paid to the legatees and divisees of Thomas and Richard Penn on the termination of the Revolutionary War in remembrance of the enterprising spirit of the Founder, and in view of the expectations and dependence of his descendants.

In addition to this the English Parliament in 1790 granted an annuity of £4,000 or $20,000 per annum to the eldest male descendant of William Penn by his second wife, to indemnify the family for their loss in Pennsylvania.

John Penn, son of Richard, and grandson of the Founder, was Governor of the Colony from 1763 to 1771, and from 1775 to 1776. He died in this county in 1795.

The amount of money received by Pennsylvania from the sale of lands originally granted to Penn was £824,000 or $4,120,000.

As a summary of the statements in respect to Penn's family,
it may be said that he had fourteen children, seven by each marriage, of whom a large number died in very early childhood and only a few survived to have a share in the labors and responsibilities of manhood and womanhood.

---

Bogart's Inn, An Old Hostelry.

BY WARREN S. ELY, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Wrightstown Meeting, October 1, 1901.)

There is something about the very word “Inn” that appeals to the English speaking race. We are fully mindful of the fact that in modern times many of our best citizens do not concern themselves with the roadside inn except to file remonstrances against the granting of license; but it is the duty of the historian to record what has taken place in the past; and the inn cannot be eliminated from the records of our county without positive detriment to local history. In fact the old time hostelry was a most conspicuous institution so far as human habitations had to do with the life and customs of the people. Some philosopher has said “There is no hospitality in the world like that of the inn.” From time immemorial the inn has had its place in history and romance. Who would eliminate the old “Blue Boar” from the legends of Robin Hood and his merry men? What man so lacking in imagination and poetic sentiment that he cannot picture and appreciate the famous old inns of the English coaching days, with the light from glowing logs on the wide hearth reflected on pewter tankards and platters; the savory roasts turning on the spit, the quaint paved courts and cool gardens?

And in our own country, in the early days when this great and powerful Republic was struggling for its very life, what an atmosphere of romance surrounded the inn. Every cloaked and mud-stained stranger seeking the hospitality of the inn was watched by eagle-eyed, stern-faced men; and under smoke-stained joists, by the light of a tallow dip were seen gathered for mutual counsel the architects of the grand Republic of which we are so proud to-day.

The modern great piles we call hotels, with their tiled corridors, myriads of glittering lights, luxurious furniture and uni-
formed lackeys are the resorts of politicians and statesmen, but none of them is so closely associated with the life of the times as was the humble inn, that witnessed the birth and evolution of this great nation.

And so these ancient taverns become a subject of importance to the student of local history. The relation of the country inn or tavern, on one of the main thoroughfares, to the community in which it was located, a century and a half ago, is an interesting study. It was almost the sole point of contact with the outside world to the isolated pioneer in the country districts. The ponderous stage-coach, then the only public conveyance, discharging its living freight at the doors of the country inn for a single meal or night's lodging, brought to him glimpses of the outside world, of the fashions of the cities and remote settlements, as well as news of the progress of civilization in the new country. The drover of cattle from the back settlements, seeking a market for the product of the virgin meadows brought to the home dweller the gossip and news from distant settlements. The Provincial land-surveyor, on his return from laying out new tracts for settlement, brought news of a new conquest of virgin forest and mead. The strolling fiddler beguiled the winter evening for swain and damsel and won his way to their hearts and pockets. And so, about the simple country inn, gathered all sorts and conditions of men having a common interest, coming in contact with each other and the outside world, learned the great lesson of toleration, which is the corner-stone of civil and religious liberty.

In our day of railroads, trolleys, telegraph and telephone lines intersecting every rural district, it is hard to realize how much of a necessity the old time tavern was to our great-grandfathers; nor do the present dwellers in this quiet neighborhood realize that 150 years ago, the great highway of communication, not only between New York and Philadelphia, but between New England and the latter city and points South and West, ran through our county.

Early in the second half of the eighteenth century a petition for a license to keep a "House of Entertainment" at what is now the home of Thomas H. Ruckman in Solebury township,
sets forth that the "applicant is compelled to entertain numerous drovers and other travellers from New Ingland, Vermont, New York, and the Jersie States." And we recall an instance where the petition for a license at Warwick Cross Roads, now Hartsville, was signed by numerous residents in New Jersey, Forks of Delaware, and points beyond, who stated that they had been entertained at that hostelry for many years; it being, "The end of their first day's journey" out from Philadelphia. This was in 1755, when the license was withheld, supposedly on account of the character of the applicant. The court in those days evidently exercised a more careful discretion in the granting of license than at a later period, and no mere grog-shop was ever tolerated. Therefore, the character of the men who obtained license was probably above that of the average hotel-keeper of to-day. In fact the average inn-keeper was a leading man in his community and exercised a wide influence therein. We could refer to a number of colonial inn-keepers who achieved distinction and left a record of civil and military service without a blemish. A direct ancestor of Theodore Roosevelt was for many years an inn-keeper within a few miles of this place.

In our own Quaker community the attitude of the members of the society of Friends toward the inn was not altogether unfriendly, though the meeting very early manifested a strong feeling against the use of intoxicating liquor. The Friends evidently realized the necessity of the inn, since it relieved them of the burden of entertaining numerous travelers wending their tedious way across our county from the Jerseys and elsewhere; and we find the names of the most prominent Friends appended to petitions for license to keep houses of entertainment. In fact the names of many of them will be found on the lists of inn-keepers in various parts of the county.

Buckingham township was without a tavern within its borders for a longer period after its settlement than any other township in the county. The first petition for license within the township, of which we have a record, was in 1748, when Benjamin Kinsey sought to obtain a "recommendation to his Excellency the Governor" to keep a house of entertainment at the present village of Holicong, "Where one part of Durham Road crosses York Road, that leads from Canby's Ferry to Philadelphia, and neare
the Road that leads from said York Road to Butler’s Mill and North Wales.” This petition though numerously signed by his brethren and Quaker neighbors, the Byes, Pearsons, Scarbroughs, Shaws, Browns and others was turned down, as were a number of other applications for several years following.

At the sessions of the court held June 11, 1752, George Hughes, of Buckingham, presented his petition for license to keep a house of entertainment where he lived at the junction of the York and Durham roads and his petition was “allowed.” This was the first tavern in Buckingham, and stood where the farmhouse on the Hughesian farm now stands. At that time the nearest taverns were Canby’s, at the Ferry, now New Hope, on the east; Joseph Smith’s, at Wrightstown, on the southeast, Neshaminy bridge on the south; Doyle’s on the northwest, and Patrick Poe’s “Sign of the Plough” on the north. Hughes does not seem to have been pleased with the venture, as he did not renew his application until eleven years later. At the June sessions, 1763, he again petitions for a license. This later petition is supplemented by a numerously signed recommendation of his neighbors and others, setting forth that “Where George Hughes is living is a suitable and convenient place for a publick House of Entertainment, and where one is very much wanted, and he having put himself to a considerable expence in buildings and preparing of other necessaries to enable him to undertake the business, they make bold to pray the Court, would be pleased to grant such recommendation, &c.” To this paper appear the names of 67 persons, comprising most of the adjacent land owners and a few from Wrightstown, Warwick and Solebury. Among them were the names Fell, Gillingham, Parry, Brown, Church, Fenton, Chapman, Watson, Bye, Blaker, Ely, and many other names still familiar in the neighborhood.

At the same session of court the petition of Henry Jamison was presented, setting forth that the petitioner “hath lately purchased the House and Plantation of Samuel Blaker, adjoining the Roads that lead from Philadelphia to New York and from Newtown to Durham” and asks that he be recommended to the Governor to obtain a license, &c. Like the petition of Hughes, this one has appended to it the following supplement: “The undersigned are acquainted with Henry Jamison and be-
lieve him to be a proper person to keep a House of Entertain-* * * that there is no tavern within foure miles, &c." This recommendation is signed by John Gregg, then sheriff of the county, Joseph Ellicott, who became sheriff four years later; Samuel Harrold, William Corbet, Euclides Scarbrough, Matthew McMinn, Thomas, Samuel and Benjamin Kinsey, nine in all, and all with the exception of the Kinseys and Ellicott, like the petitioner, of Scotch-Irish origin. This petition was "allowed" and Hughes' is marked "rejected."

Henry Jamison was born in the neighboring township of Warwick in the year 1729, only a few years after the arrival of his father, grandfather and uncles from county Tyrone, Ireland. "The Plantation" referred to in the petition comprised 166 acres, embracing the present farm of Joseph Anderson and all the land lying between it and the York road. It was a part of the 1,000 acres "back in the woods," which Richard Lundy received in exchange for 200 acres on the Delaware in the year 1688. The 200 acres, of which the 166 acres were a part, were conveyed by Lundy to Francis Rossel in 1692, who devised it to the sons of his friend Samuel Burgess. John Burgess conveyed it to Lawrence Pearson in 1702, who, in the following year, conveyed a one-half interest therein to his brother Enoch Pearson, reserving to the heirs of the said Lawrence Pearson "the right to get limestone for their own use, with free ingress and egress to fetch the same." The Pearsons conveyed to Robert Saunders, he to Benjamin Hopper, Hopper to James Lennox, in 1724, Lennox to Thomas Canby in 1729 and Canby to Samuel Blaker in 1747. As the home of Thomas Canby, a prominent Friend, a justice of the peace and member of Colonial Assembly, it became a place of noted hospitality and local prominence.

Under the administration of Mine Host Jamison and his enterprising wife Mary, supposed to have been the sister of Sheriff Gregg, the Buckingham inn became profitable. No complaint came from his Quaker neighbors and we find it soon became a popular stopping and meeting place for local, county and State officials, it being a sort of "Half-way House" between the county-seat and the upper parts of the county. Henry Jamison died on June 29, 1776, and the license was trans-
ferred to his widow, Mary Jamison, on September 15, 1767, and she continued as the popular hostess until ten years later.

In the fall of 1767 Mrs. Jamison petitioned the court for the sale of her husband’s real estate, and herself became the purchaser, through the medium of John Gregg, then a resident of New Jersey, who officiated as the “straw man,” taking the title from the widow as administratrix and transferring it back to her as femme sole.

In the winter of 1772 the jolly landlady took unto herself a new mate in the person of one, John Bogart, presumably a son or grandson of Guysbert Bogart, Sr., of Solebury township, a “Knickerbocker” who had migrated from the Dutch settlement upon the Raritan to Solebury about 1740, and in 1742 purchased of the Canbys a large tract of land along the Buckingham line, at Lahaska. Jacob Bogart, Esq., was one of the justices who recommended the granting of the license to Jamison in 1763, and Guysbert Bogart was an innkeeper at “forks of Dellawar” (Easton) in 1750.

It was as “Bogart’s tavern” that the inn was known during the early part of the Revolution, the license having been issued in his name in 1773 and successively until 1777.

Under date of Aug. 15, 1773, a distinguished traveler enters in his diary: “House of Jamison’s neat and clean. dinner indifferent, claret very bad.”

The first meeting of the “Bucks County Committee of Safety,” after its full organization by representatives from each township, was held at Bogart’s tavern, on July 21, 1775, at which the field officers of the “associated companies” of the county were selected. This was one of the most important meetings ever held in the county, as it was the first organized movement toward arming for the conflict with the mother country. Then it was that the leaders realized that pacific protests were unavailable. It represented the parting-of-the-ways between the non-combatants and those who had determined to enforce their rights by force of arms if necessary. Heretofore, a number of persons who had been selected to represent their townships in the committee, “being of the People called Quakers and others, alleging scruples of conscience relative to the business necessarily transacted by the committee desired to be released from further attendance.” Among those
who retired at this meeting were Jacob Strawn, of Haycock; John Wilkinson, of Wrightstown; Thomas Foulke, of Richland; Jonathan Ingham, of Solebury; John Chapman, of Upper Makefield; Joseph Watson, of Buckingham, and Thomas Jenks, of Middletown, Quakers, and Abraham Stout, of Rockhill, a Mennonite. Their places were directed to be filled by election prior to the next meeting of the committee on August 21st. At the following meeting John Lacey, later the distinguished general, was returned in place of Wilkinson; John Coryell, of Solebury, in place of Ingham, and William Carver, of Buckingham, in place of Joseph Watson. The treasurer reported having received donations for the people of Boston amounting to £75, 4s., 4d., and had forwarded the same, producing the receipt of John Adams, one of the “Committee of the Town of Boston,” for that amount. Complaint was made against several persons for remarks derogatory of the Continental Congress and the committee and the offenders were examined by special committees, and the following is a sample of the refutation they signed which is entered in full upon the minutes of the committee:

“Whereas, I have spoken injuriously of the distressed People of the Town of Boston and disrespectfully of the measures prosecuting for the redress of American grievances, I do hereby declare that I am heartily sorry for what I have done, voluntarily renouncing my former principles and promise for the future to render my conduct in exceptable to my Countrymen by strictly adhering to the measures of Congress.”

(Signed) Thomas Meredith.”

Thomas Smith, of Upper Makefield, was alleged to have said that

“Measures of Congress had already enslaved America and done more damage than all the Acts of Parliament were intended to lay upon us, and the whole revolt was nothing but a scheme of hot-headed Presbyterians * * * that the devil was at the bottom of the whole of it * * * that taking up arms was the most scandalous thing a man could be guilty of and more heinous than a hundred of the grossest offences against the law.”

A resolution was adopted denouncing him and declaring that “he be considered as an enemy of the rights of British America and that all persons break off every kind of dealing with him until he shall make proper satisfaction to the Committee for his conduct.”

Smith appeared at the next meeting, Sept. 11, 1775, and expressed his sorrow for imprudent expressions and promised such
support as was consistent with the principles of Friends.

The meetings of the committee were held at Bogarts each month almost continuously during the years 1775 and 1776 and the minutes of their proceedings give abundant proof of the zeal and patriotism of the members.

Bogart’s tavern, was not only the headquarters of the Committee of Safety, but of many of the associated companies of this section of the county, and the old roadside inn has no doubt witnessed the evolutions of many an awkward squad of raw recruits, training for service in the defence of their country. A tragic incident that occurred at one of these trainings is related by one of our local historians. A training was in progress at the public house of John Bogart on Aug. 14, 1775, when Robert Poque (Polk) and John Shannon two embryo patriots from the neighboring township of Warwick, repaired to the house of William Ely, now the home of Albert S. Paxson, to borrow a gun to use in the muster then going on, and having obtained the gun Shannon in giving an exhibition of the exercise of training, accidentally discharged the firearm, the contents striking Polk in the throat, killing him instantly. The Polks, the name then variously spelled “Poque,” “Poak,” “Poke,” were at that date large land owners near Hartsville, and had emigrated from Carrickfergus, Ireland, in 1725, and were without doubt of the same lineage as President James K. Polk, one of the emigrant brothers bearing the same given name as the ancestor of the President having removed from Bucks county to the South about 1740. The inn has not been without frequent glimpses of the main branch of the Continental army under the great Commander-in-chief himself. The movements of Washington and his army up and down the York road to and from the Delaware are too much a matter of history to need treatment here.

Gen. Greene, when charged by Washington with the care and safety of the boats on the river in December, 1776, when our country was threatened with an invasion by the British troops from New Jersey, evidently had his headquarters for a time at Bogart’s as he writes from there under date of December 10, 1776, to General Ewing to send sixteen Durham boats and four flats down to McKonkey’s ferry.

The Bogarts seem to have been very zealous in the cause of
independence, perhaps a little over zealous, in reporting to the committee irrelevant and irresponsible remarks, made over a convivial cup at the bar, as in at least one case reported by Mrs. Bogart the committee decided that the "matter spoken and the speaker were both too insignificant for the notice of this committee."

There is little doubt that certain members of the society of Friends, the dominant class in this community, who only sought to avoid taking up arms for reasons of religious conviction, suffered considerable injustice at the hands of a class of men suddenly elevated to authority and acted as much by the spirit of jealousy as of patriotism.

The Bogarts disposed of the "Tavern and Plantation" to William Bennett, of Wrightstown, in April, 1777, to whom the license was issued in that year, and continuously until 1794, when he rented the tavern property to Robert Meldrum, who continued as landlord until 1797.

On April 1, 1797, Bennett conveyed the tavern and fifteen acres comprising the present lot on the south side of the York road to Josiah Addis. The York road at that date swerved to the right in front of the hotel, leaving "Lundy's line," and wound in a long loop around the "Pond," striking its present route again near its intersection with Broadhurst's lane. Bennett conveyed that part of the tract lying across the York road, now occupied by Frank Day's hall, shops, &c., to Jonathan Large, and when the turnpike was laid out, practically on Lundy's line, the line of the land remained unchanged.

The title and license of the tavern changed again in the spring of 1805 when Josiah Addis conveyed it to Cornelius Van Horn and John Marple. The license was issued to Van Horn, and he purchased Marple's interest in the real estate in 1809, and continued as proprietor until his death, in February 1814. His executors conveyed the property on April 1, 1814, to ex-sheriff Elisha Wilkinson, who remained the owner until his death in February, 1846.

Col. Wilkinson, as he was familiarly known, was a son of John Wilkinson before referred to and had already had several years experience as an innkeeper. He came to Buckingham from Newtown in 1805, having purchased the tavern property, now known
as "The Bush," which he kept until after his election as sheriff in 1809. He sold it in 1811. He removed to the Centreville tavern in the spring of 1814, and remained there for a period of 22 years. In the spring of 1836 he rented the tavern to Samuel B. Willett, who kept it for the next two years and was succeeded by Isaac McCarty, in 1838, he by Samuel Thatcher, who was the tenant at the date of Col. Wilkinson’s death in 1846. The tavern was sold by the administrator of Wilkinson in 1856 to James Vansant, who probably never occupied it, and dying about 1848 devised it to Edward Vansant, who held the license until 1852, when he sold the property to Casper Yeager of Philadelphia. The latter kept the hotel until July, 1856, when he conveyed it to Francis B. Davis, who sold it the following year to William Corsen, who, after six years occupancy, conveyed it to the Righters, who still hold the title and conduct the hotel.

This, in brief, is the official history of the ancient hostelry, now nearly 140 years old. Its appearance to-day is greatly changed from that of 100 years ago, it having been entirely remodeled by the present owners in 1870. Though the original walls remain, the long sloping roof was replaced by a mansard-roof, and the kitchen end next the barn was raised to the level of the main building. While under the administration of Samuel B. Willett, Edward Hicks was employed to paint an elaborate sign representing Penn treating with the Indians which was erected upon a pole in front of the tavern, where it remained for many years, and during which period the inn was called "The Sign of Penn’s Treaty." Later it was known as "The Sign of Gen. Washington."

Under the administration of Col. Wilkinson the tavern became widely known to the sporting fraternity, as the Colonel was a great horse fancier and breeder. He introduced into the neighborhood a very fine breed of Arabian horses. Soon after moving to the tavern he purchased a tract of land across the York road, then covered with timber, and laid out a quarter-mile track, where his blooded colts were trained to run and trot. Samuel Thatcher, a Jerseyman, who later became the landlord, was for several years his trainer. Col. Wilkinson was a patron of the turf for many years, and many of his racers won prizes at Long Island and elsewhere.

The old stone house across the road, where George Hughes
kept the tavern in 1752, and for which he sought to obtain a license in 1763, was pulled down in the forties. It was built of rough stone, pointed, and contained three rooms and hallway on the first floor. It stood practically on the same site as the present Hughesian farm-house. Old residents say that it looked at least 100 years old in 1830, and it was probably the residence of Matthew Hughes, the father of George, long before 1752, and was probably occupied by both father and son at that date. Matthew Hughes died in 1766, at a very advanced age, and devised all his land south of the York road, comprising the Charles Williams and Hughesian farms, except 50 acres at the south corner, to his son George. He had previously conveyed to George (1763) 100 acres, including the site of the inn. George Hughes died in 1795, and by will dated in 1783, devised the "Stone house in which I live and the meadow adjoining down to the big spring and from there to the York road, making 50 acres in all," to the mother of Amos Austin Hughes for life, then to Amos Austin Hughes with all the rest of the plantation. He, however, made him a deed for it in his life time, dated February 24, 1790.

At the death of Amos Austin Hughes, his housekeeper, Mary Paxson, was left a life tenancy in the farm, and Thomas Broadhurst, her brother-in-law, removed there. Some years later a story and a half addition was built to the end next the Durham road, which was occupied by his daughter, Rachel Broadhurst, as a store.
Wrightstown Settlers.

BY MRS. CYNTHIA S. HOLCOMB, PINEVILLE, PA.

(Wrightstown Meeting, October 1, 1901.)

Less than three hundred years ago the country about Wrightstown was in a natural state, a wilderness as uncultivated as its only occupants, the Indians, the untamed beasts and birds that found refuge and subsistence from nature's stores. There was no white settler north of Newtown until 1684, when John and Jane Chapman, from Yorkshire, England, with their three children, arrived near the close of the 12th month, which at that day was called February, and not December, as it has been called since the new style of computing time as prescribed by an Act of Parliament in 1757, came into use. They were Friends seeking religious liberty in the new country, and had purchased 500 acres of land before leaving England, upon a section of which now stands the hamlet of Wrightstown, the meeting-house and the graveyard. John Chapman presented four acres of land to the meeting after it was established for its use. Until they could build a log house this worthy family lived in a cave in the woods, situated on what came to be the road from Wrightstown to Penn's Park. In this cave twin sons were born and were named Abraham and Joseph. They were always close adherents to the religious faith of their parents. They had no neighbors but Indians, with whom they always maintained friendly relations.

The hardships that this pioneer family must have endured can scarcely be realized in this day of ease and luxury. John Chapman died in 1694, at the age of 70 years, having lived only ten years in this country. He was buried in the old graveyard at Logtown (Penn's Park), the first burial-ground owned by Wrightstown Friends. This old yard is no more. The wall that surrounded it has long since been removed and over the dust of the first white settlers of this township, John and Jane Chapman, the plowman now turns the sod. But memory of the good pair lives on. Their work is written in the history of the
county and in the records of the meeting they so tirelessly served. That they were sometimes almost destitute of necessities is shown from the fact that the Quarterly Meeting appointed a committee to buy a cow to loan to John Chapman, which was done at a cost of £4; this occurred in 1694, the last year of his life. Although the owner of 500 acres of land, until it was under cultivation and markets within reach, it neither put money in his pocket nor milk in his cellar. The descendants of this family of Chapmans at one time owned a large proportion of the land of Wrightstown township, and were staunch members of the society of Friends. The last member of the Wrightstown Monthly Meeting by the name of Chapman was Martha, who in 1884 presented the plot of ground to the Bucks County Historical Society on which, in 1890, it erected a monument in memory of the celebrated great walk of 1737. Martha was an elder of the meeting for many years, and died in 1888, at the advanced age of 92 years, beloved and respected by all.

Within two years after the arrival of the Chapman family at Wrightstown, William Smith came to share with them the work of making the wilderness blossom as a rose. Thomas Croasdale, John Penquite, William, Lacey, Phineas Pemberton and others with their families followed. They were all zealous Friends. Their first meeting for worship was held at the house of John Chapman by authority of Middletown Monthly Meeting, held 4th mo., 4th, 1686, and was to be held on First days once a month. Until the Monthly and Quarterly Meetings were established at Wrightstown in 1734, those devout Christians would walk to Falls or Middletown to be found in their places and assist in worship and discipline.

Notwithstanding so much of their time and not a little of their money were devoted to their religious requirements, yet they steadily increased in basket and in store. They had sought the righteousness of God first and reaped the promised reward. There was no need for a sheriff or other officer to collect debts and maintain order among the early Quakers. They had a law of justice and equity within themselves. Though there was no written discipline, yet there was no lack of vigilance among Friends in keeping their membership in the straight and narrow way.

One of the first concerns that weighed on the minds of Friends
was the attendance at meeting. As early as 1686 the Quarterly Meetings recommended the Monthly Meetings to “take care that none who make professions of the truth and walk not accordingly, but fall into looseness and negligence in coming to meeting, may not be slightly passed by, but that due notice of such things be taken when they happen, and endeavors be used to regain them to their former diligence and duty to Godward.”

Non-attendance and drowsiness when assembled were subjects of deep concern to the early Friends. The Yearly Meeting cautioned Friends “to labor with such as are neglectful in attending meeting for divine worship and admonish such as are subject to drowsiness when met on these solemn occasions.”

The minutes of Wrightstown show that the Friends of this meeting were not lacking in vigilance in these particulars. Those who evidenced a “slackness in attending meetings” were treated with and disowned unless an improvement was promised and manifested.

The Yearly Meetings, notably of 1763 and 1771, sent out searching minutes to the effect that it was a wilful neglect to forsake the attendance of religious meetings, and manifest ingratitude to Divine Being, contrary to the practice and example of the primitive believers in Christ and our Christian testimony, and it went upon record as the sense of the Yearly Meeting that such persons “who are insensible of their religious duty disunite themselves from Christian fellowship with Friends.”

Could the old Friends of Wrightstown, who believed so firmly in the testimonies they preached and practiced, look down from their spiritual homes and see how the attendance of the meeting they loved is now neglected, would they not reckon us as like unto “the lost sheep of the house of Israel,” which Jesus sent forth his apostles to preach repentance to.

The proper education of the children was a weighty concern of Friends in the olden time. The pious education of our youth was frequently urged by the Yearly Meeting, as a necessity. It was advised that schools be established and exemplary teachers be employed and committees of solid Friends be chosen to diligently attend to them and see that the requirements of Friends be carried out. Several Friends feeling the importance of this matter left money by will, in sums varying from five to fifty pounds
to be placed at interest until a fund could be raised sufficient to build a house and open a free school for Friends' children and others whose parents could not afford to educate them. This fund did not increase to a size sufficient to open a school until 1847. It then had accumulated until there was $7,782.86 available for this purpose. By that time some of the virtue of the bequests was lost from the fact that the free common school system had been established by the State, and was in successful operation. Many Friends preferred to send to the schools nearest home, they being deemed equal in all particulars to Friends' schools.

The school-building erected at that time is still in use. There is no record of the building of the first school-house at Wrightstown. At the time when some bequests were made there was a large stone school-house standing near the meeting-house which was alluded to by some of the donors in their wills. From the Monthly Meeting records of 1815 and 1816 it appears the old school-house was taken down by direction of the meeting and the material divided between two others, one of them two miles above Wrightstown at the junction of the Philadelphia and New Hope roads, and the other three-fourths of a mile below at the junction of the Newtown and Makefield roads, both in the township and under the care of committees of Friends. These were not free schools, but the cost was moderate and Friends paid for the tuition of such of the members as could not conveniently do so. Several Friends' children were being educated in this way in those schools most of the time. The liberality of the ancient Friends of Wrightstown was unbounded. In 1789 the large meeting-house, now in use, was built at a cost of £790; the money was raised by subscriptions among the members who were numerous at that day. In 1722 they assisted Shrewsbury Friends to build a convenient meeting-house. In 1804 they forwarded Wrightstown's quota of £4,000 which the Yearly Meeting proposed to raise to erect a Friends' boarding-school at Westtown. In 1837 they donated $200 to assist in building the meeting-house at Doylestown. Several subscription papers for raising money for different purposes would be in the hands of the committees at the same time. Some of them for Friends, who had lost by fire, some for those in necessitous circumstances, or wherever
there was a need, loving hands were ready to help. Money was
sent to John Hanson, a Friend of the eastern part of New Eng­
land, whose wife, four small children and servant woman were
carried away captive by the Indians, and all save one of his chil­
dren redeemed at a charge too heavy for the said John to bear.
These are a few of the many instances of their liberality. There
was no rivalry in dress among them, no expensive society func­
tions to sap their substance, and Friends cheerfully distributed
a portion of the means their moderate style of living afforded in
helpfulness to others.

In the middle of the 18th century the troublous war was looming up in the distance. In 1759 it was declared that assisting or furnishing the army with wagons was inconsistent with their principles, and Friends should be dealt with for the same. It was advised by the Yearly Meeting in 1774, and the Yearly Meeting's advice was law to the Friends,

"That Friends keep as much as possible from the people in their public consultations as snares and dangers may arise from meetings of that kind. It has been thought safest and most prudent for Friends to forebear joining in any public subscription for the supply of the people of Boston, but when we do it that it be done among ourselves, as we may then be satisfied it is appropriated as we wish for." Again in 1775 it was advised "that Friends in their respective meetings may speedily and earnestly labor for the reclaiming of those professing the faith among us who have deviated from our ancient testimony against war, and where such brotherly labor is so slighted and disregarded that by persisting in their violation they manifest that they are not convinced of our own christian principles, or are actuated by a spirit of temper in opposition thereto, it is our duty to testify our disunion with them."

In 1776 the Yearly Meeting minutes contained the following:

"It now appearing that the powers and authority exercised at this time over the several provinces within the compass of our Yearly Meeting are founded and supported in the spirit of wars and fightings, we find it necessary to give our sense and judgment that if any making profession with us do accept of or continue in public office of any kind, either of profit or trust, under the present commotions and unsettled state of public affairs, such are acting therein contrary to the professions and principles we have ever maintained since we were a religious society, and we therefore think it necessary to advise and exhort our brethren against being concerned in electing any persons or being themselves elected to such places and stations. And, also, those who make religious profession with us and do either openly or by conivance pay any fine, penalty or tax in lieu of their personal services for carrying on the war under the
prevailing commotions, or who do consent to and allow their children, apprentices or servants to act therein, do hereby violate our christian testimony, and it is affectionately desired that Friends may be careful to avoid engaging in any trade or business tending to promote war, and particularly from sharing or partaking of the spoils of war, by buying or sending prize goods of any kind."

It was recommended to the Monthly Meetings to keep a record of all such suffering cases and send the accounts annually to the Quarterly Meeting and from thence to the meeting for sufferings, that they may be laid before the Yearly Meeting when necessary. Great and arduous as was the task at that time, the Friends of Wrightstown faithfully endeavored to maintain the principle of peace upon which the society of Friends was founded. The behests of the Yearly Meeting were entered in their Monthly Meeting minutes and religiously observed. Among the earliest cases brought before the Monthly Meeting for discipline were those of Isaac Heston and John Lacey, Jr., for entering the military service. They were opened in the meeting 7th-mo. 7th, 1775 and after many months of kindly treatment with them, they declining to make any acknowledgment of any sort, they were disowned.

John Lacey came to be a general of considerable distinction in the Revolutionary War. He died in 1814, nearly 60 years of age. He endured many hardships in his chosen path, saw many revolting sights of bloodshed and suffering, had variances with his superior officers, helped to supply his men with strong drink and was entirely outside the quiet, peaceful ways of his God-fearing ancestors. It is a question whether he would not have lived longer and been happier had he continued in the footsteps of his fathers. At all events "Thou shalt not kill" had been ringing down the ages from Sinai, and Christianity was ushered in with the glad tidings of "Peace on earth and good will towards men." Our Quaker ancestors were thoroughly grounded in the belief that a true Christian cannot take up arms for the destruction of his fellow-men, and they were willing to risk their popularity in the world at large by fearlessly proclaiming their principles against war.

At the Monthly Meetings during the Revolution, and for some time after, cases were brought to the meeting's notice of Friends who had in some way encouraged the conflict. It might have
been by training or by paying a fine to avoid the same, or by enlisting in the army or by serving as a member of some convention in the Province, or in other ways advancing the fighting spirit. Fifty such cases were thus treated with, and thirty-three of them disowned. Thirteen of them were opened in one Monthly Meeting, 10th-mo. 3d, 1781, and with dauntless courage Friends treated with every one.

That Friends were impartial in their dealings with open violators of their testimonies against war, no careful reader of history will deny. Many of them were young men, the flowers of the flock, but whether they were sons of preachers, sons of elders or sons of the most retiring members, all came under the meeting’s loving care. If they showed any disposition of mind to make satisfaction to the meeting the case was deferred for months and even years, in the hope that the erring one might be reclaimed.

It was the most anxious and harassing time the Friends of Wrightstown ever experienced. Devoted to their religious beliefs and detestation of wars and fightings which they sought refuge in this country to shun, on the one hand, and saving the young men, the beloved of their hearts, in their impulsive zeal from straying away from the peaceable teachings of Christ, on the other; stirred their souls with an anguish that we can scarcely realize in this era of weaker religious convictions. The meeting’s minutes records a touching instance in the case of Thomas Ross, Jr., who had paid a fine demanded of him for not assisting in the military exercises. The case had been before the meeting more than a year and a testimony had been prepared against him, which was read. After a considerable time had passed the pious old father expressed a desire to visit his son, which the meeting approved, and delayed proceeding for another month. At the next meeting Thomas Ross reported that he had taken an opportunity of discoursing with his son concerning what he was under dealings for, but not in so full a measure as he could have wished. The case was therefore continued another month, but young Thomas was intractable, neither the father nor the meeting availed, and the testimony previously prepared was signed and delivered.

The Friends of that day have sometimes been called Tories, because they discountenanced the war; but it is an unjust charge.
It was taking up arms that they opposed. The society was founded on non-resistant principles, and consistently stuck to them while the fight was going on. It made no difference to them whether a Friend espoused the cause of the King or of the Colony, they could not assist in warfare and remain a member of society. They had never given countenance to anything that had a tendency to defraud the King of his customs and dues. They put themselves on record as not willing to be instrumental in the setting up or tearing down of any government, and they stood loyally to their declaration against paying military fines and taxes. The early Friend was a man of peace and he was just as much so in time of war as at any other time.

We do not find this so true during the War of the Rebellion, or during the late war for aggrandizement. No one could tell by reading the minutes of Wrightstown Monthly Meeting in the sixties that there was a great civil conflict going on that was stirring the country to its depths.

Such of us as were living at that day know that many Friends engaged in the struggle, and were never subjects of the meeting's admonitions or care. There are soldiers buried in Wrightstown Friends' graveyard and their graves are decorated with flowers and flags on Memorial day, and there are none to condemn. The truth is, the latter day Quaker is not as fully imbued with his principles as the ancient Friend. Wrightstown has no Friend in the Philippine war that we know of, but there are members who voted to reinstate in place and power the promulgators and supporters of this unholy strife, and pay their taxes for the same uncomplainingly, and yet our answers to the query still reads that we are careful to maintain our testimonies against war.

The old minutes of Wrightstown Monthly Meeting show that its members were alive to the subject of treating the negroes as human beings, and many of them were among the first advocates of abolishing the slave trade.

William Penn, the Quaker founder of Pennsylvania, was a slave-holder, as were many others, but there is no record that I have found that there were any among the early settlers of Wrightstown who held slaves.

The cause of temperance and sobriety was taken up at an early date. One of the first efforts of this meeting towards abating
the evils of the drink habit was the advice to cease handing out liquors at vendues to encourage lively bidding. From the introduction of reform in the cause of temperance in the year 1729, when the Yearly Meeting recommended that “strong liquors be served but once at funerals and only to those that came from a distance.” Friends, as they saw the way, strengthened and renewed their testimonies against the drink habit. There is only one point they have not yet warned their members against by discipline, and that is sustaining the liquor license system by the ballot.

The Friends of Wrightstown, however, are seeing for themselves the inconsistency of condemning the traffic by word and making it legal by vote; in disowning members for their diseased appetites for rum, while they place the tempter before them by supporting the license system. The larger part of the regular attenders of the Wrightstown Monthly Meeting have gone ahead of the discipline and washed their hands of any complicity in the expensive and demoralizing traffic. In 1810 there were two distillers and one retailer of spirituous liquors members of this meeting. There are none now.

I cannot close this abbreviated sketch of the early Quaker settlers of Wrightstown without a glimpse of some of the preachers who were widely known and respected in their day.

Ann Parsons, daughter of John Chapman, who settled with her parents when a child in the cave at Wrightstown, was among the first. She appeared in the ministry in her youthful days and continued faithfully until her death 10-mo. 9th, 1732, being 57 years of age. On her death bed she left valuable advice to young Friends and others which her brother, Abraham Chapman, one of the twins, took in writing and it, in part, is entered in the meeting’s minutes. Among other things she said:

“It has often wounded my spirit to see those that have made profession of the truth and some of them children of good parents, to take undue liberty, taking pleasure in vanity and folly, neglecting that which would be to their everlasting peace.”

She had traveled in gospel service several times through New England, the Jerseys, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, and through England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales. We can scarcely conceive the deprivations and exposures she must have endured
in her journeyings through these then only partially settled Colonies, and across the seas, when slow sailing vessels, horse-back or on foot were the only means of conveyance.

Agnes Penquite was a divinely favored Friend, and was in the ministry above 70 years, to the general satisfaction of Friends. She came here from Europe and brought a certificate dated 2nd-mo. 6th, 1686. She died 11th-mo. 20th, 1758, being upwards of 100 years old. She attended meeting until a few years before her death. She was engaged in the ministry the longest term of years of any we have upon record in this meeting.

A beautiful testimony is upon record of the life and service of Lebulun Heston. He was called to public services at 27 years of age, and continued until his death in the troublous war times of 1776. In his last illness he said: “If the world would have lived in love and unity one with another, it appears to me that no good thing would have been withholden from us.” He expressed his satisfaction in the dutiful deportment of his children towards him as a parent, and gave them salutary advice, exhorting them not to give their minds too much to temporal things nor seek worldly enjoyments, but learn to get wisdom and understanding which would make them shine as stars in the firmament. He had traveled extensively in the ministry. In the year 1773, accompanied by his nephew, John Lacey, who afterwards left Friends for the military service, he paid a religious visit to some of the Indian tribes living to the westward of this Province and brought back to the meeting a belt which they had given him, with a copy of a speech made at the close of a meeting for worship by an Indian chief called Captain White Eyes. It is headed Newcomerstown, on the river Menskinggum, 7th-mo. 20th, 1773.

“We are glad and rejoiced in our hearts to see our brothers, the Quakers, standing and speaking before us, and what you have said we believe to be right, and we heartily join in with it. Since our Savior came a light into the world there has been a great stir amongst the people about religion. Some are for one way and some for another. We have had offers of religion many times, but would not accept of it till we had seen our brothers, the Quakers, and heard what they would say to us. And now you have come and opened the road, and we have heard what you have said and we feel the grace that was in your hearts conveyed to us. We think that as we two brothers, the Quakers and the Delawares, were brought up together as the children of one man, and that it is our Savior’s will that we should be of one religion. Now you have come and opened
the road we expect to see the way from town to town quite over to the
great King over the water. Then our King will know that the Quakers and
Delawares are as one man, and make one religion. We are poor and
weak and not able to judge for ourselves and when we think of our poor
children it makes us sorry. We hope you will instruct us in the right
way, both in things of this life, as well as the life to come. Now what
we have said we hope to be strengthened to abide by."

They then delivered the belt to Lebulun Heston. In the latter
part of the 18th century Lebulun Heston, Jr., was also an esteem­
ed minister and useful member of Wrightstown Meeting.

Thomas Ross was an acceptable minister upward of 50 years.
He was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, and came to this
country when about 20 years of age. Was a member of the Epis­
copal church and lover of gayety. Soon after his arrival on these
shores he became convinced of the truth of the principles pro­
fessed by Friends and came to be a conspicuous example of plain­
ness, temperance, frugality and industry, being unwilling to eat
the bread of idleness. He traveled considerably in the ministry and
died 2nd-mo. 13th, 1786, at the house of Lindley Murray, Hol­
gate, England, at the age of 78 years. He was interred in Friends'
burying-grounds of that city.

Many more interesting things might be said of these and other
Godly men and women whose ministrations and examples were
cementing influences in the society at Wrightstown. They are
not forgotten. Truly they rest from their labors, and their
works do follow them. There is little or no land in this section
of the county but has some history connected with it of our Quak­
er ancestors. The blood of the old settlers is flowing in my
veins and I value my birthright in the religious society that opened
the way and strengthened them to lay the foundation of religious
liberty in the State, as a priceless possession.

If there is one thing more than another that I should like to
keep alive and perpetuate it is the honest and industrious, the
humble-minded and devotional ways of our forefathers. I feel
sometimes that the successors of those self-denying, consecrated
people of the earlier days, have lost a large measure of the zeal and
steadfastness to convictions of truth that actuated them. May
there be an awakening, an inward illumination to show us the
way they found, that led to peace and prosperity for themselves,
and good to society at large.
The German Element in Bucks County.

BY PROF. S. M. ROSENBERGER, QUAKERTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1902.)

Of the numerous peoples that have contributed to the heterogeneous population of Pennsylvania, four important classes were interested in the early settlement of Bucks county. These were the English, the Germans, the Scotch-Irish and the Welsh. Of those four the English were the first to settle, and as is well known, they have, more than any other element, been instrumental in giving character to the institutions and the administration of the government of the county.

Closely following this first element came a second, namely, the Germans, and these vied with the English in the early history of the county, for the occupancy of the soil. And, while they were not, owing largely to their retiring disposition, found in the front in the affairs of the county, they nevertheless left a permanent and not unimportant impress upon its history, and their descendants of to-day are performing a large share in the making of its current history.

Pennsylvania was a favorite Colony with the Germans. Having been persecuted in their Fatherland for a century and a half, they were eager for a share in Penn's "holy experiment." In 1725, fifty thousand had come to the Colony. They came from Switzerland and Holland, from Swabia, Alsace and Saxony, but mostly from the Palatinate. Germantown was for a long time the home of these early settlers. Later immigrants began to strike out into the wilderness. A wave of German emigration swept up the Perkiomen valley, in Montgomery county, and spread out over the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Lehigh, Berks, Northampton and Carbon.

The "great township of Milford," comprising in addition to the present township of Milford, in Bucks county, now divided into Upper Milford and Lower Milford, in Lehigh county, appears
to have been the most thickly settled portion of territory during the first years of this emigration. The Germans settling firmly in the northwestern corner of the county, principally Milford and the contiguous portions of the adjacent counties, they laid the foundation for a career as a distinct class in the history of the county. As previously indicated, they did not remain confined to this particular locality, but spread out, and took up soil in other portions. They made rapid strides downward through the county until 1750, when their rapid advance was checked. They had, by this time, reached the line of Plumstead and New Britain. Since that time the downward march has been less rapid, but each decade has noticed some advance. The results of this have been that in many portions of the upper and middle townships the English settlements have been almost entirely supplanted. Richland was originally settled by English Friends, but in a short time the Germans were in the majority, and Richland to-day is decidedly a German township. Quakertown, the original Quaker settlement, is probably to-day seven-eighths German.

The early Germans were farmers, and usually purchased large tracts of the best farm lands available. These they tilled with the utmost care and diligence, and the farms of the northern middle parts of the county are among the finest to be found anywhere in the State. A historian of the county of a decade or more ago observed of the township of Milford that "Dairying and grazing receive much attention here. Everybody is employed and nobody is in need of work. The result of patient, untiring industry is seen in the substantial appearance of the farm buildings, and the general air of comfort which seems to pervade the community."

Although settling in colonies in the early years was a characteristic there was not much of a tendency until recently toward concentration in towns. Old villages are scattered over the northern portion of the county, but they mostly have a small population. Of late years, however, such towns as Quakertown, Sellersville, Perkasie and Telford have had a remarkable growth. While the drift toward the cities has been less in this section of the county than in others, nevertheless the farming interests have been affected by it. The result of this, together with the increased tendency toward concentration in towns of the county, has been
to leave some of the farms of the section uncultivated and uncared for.

Most of the early Germans spoke the Pennsylvania German, a dialect akin to a dialect used in South Germany to this day. This dialect of German, from which the Pennsylvania German is said to originate, is claimed by an authority on the language, Rev. Dr. A. R. Horne, to be as old as the High German. The language is still in many sections tenaciously adhered to. However, the majority of the descendants are not slow in adopting the more practical English for most purposes, while still cherishing the language of their elders, and probably using it frequently socially and in business intercourse.

Having left the Fatherland largely with a view of gaining religious liberty, it was but natural that the establishment of their faith should be one of the first things to claim the attention of the new settlers. The religious denominations most strongly represented by these early settlers were the Lutherans, German Reformed and Mennonite. One of the first acts of the Milford pioneers was to establish a church. The church founded was the Swamp church, and its place of worship was situated just across the Milford township line, in Lehigh county. It was at first used by both the Lutherans and the Reformed. In 1738 it fell exclusively to the Reformed church, the Lutherans withdrawing and establishing a church near Spinnerstown, in Bucks county.

Probably the first Lutheran church in Bucks county was at Tohickon, in Bedminster township. This congregation was for some time served by the venerable Rev. Henry Muhlenburg. The earliest Reformed pastor was probably Rev. Riesz, whose pastorate began in 1749. One of the oldest, if not the oldest, of the Mennonite congregations of the county was the Swamp congregation, of Milford. Of the exact time of the founding of it we are not aware, but we know that in 1727 there were regular preaching services conducted by one Valentine Clemmer. As Clemmer is known to have settled in Milford in 1717, it may be presumed that the organization of a congregation soon followed. The first house of worship of the Milford Mennonites, erected in

* See "Story of the Pennsylvania Germans," page 102 et seq., by Wm. Beidelman, for history of Pennsylvania German, a dialect of South Germany.
1735, stood about half-way between the present West Swamp and East Swamp churches.

The practice of uniting in the erection of a house of worship is peculiar to two denominations largely represented among the Germans; namely, the Lutherans and the Reformed. Sometimes, however, the Mennonites also had a share, and Christ church, in Springtown, Springfield township, was at one time jointly held by Lutherans, Reformed, Mennonites and Presbyterians. As was generally the case with the early settlers, the Germans soon after their arrival, made provision for the education of their children. Usually the early schools were established at places of worship. Frequently the school-house came first and served the double purpose of school and church. We know that when a house-of-worship was erected, in 1771, where the present East Swamp Mennonite church stands, a school-house was built in connection with it.

Likewise, in 1819, the new house of worship, erected where the present West Swamp church stands, served the double purpose of church and school. These schools were generally pay schools, and in them the three "R's" were taught. Instruction in the catechism, the doctrines of the church, and singing were generally required. In school affairs, at that early day, the clergy took a leading part. In singing they were themselves often very proficient, and to this may be attributed the hearty church singing that was characteristic of those days.

A leader among the Mennonites of Milford during the period extending from the '40's through four or five decades, was John H. Oberholtzer, a bishop of that denomination. Though making his active life tell in many ways, it is simply to his pioneer work in religious journalism among the Germans, especially those of his own denomination, to which I wish to refer in this paper. In 1852 he began to publish at Milford Square a paper called the "Religioeser Botschaftes." It is interesting to notice the heroism displayed by this man of God in his efforts to provide his people with religious reading matter. He purchased a press with his own hard earned money and set it up in his locksmith shop. After learning how to set type, he undertook to publish his contemplated paper. He was author, editor, compositor and printer. He not infrequently worked whole nights in the printing office.
The modes of life of the early Germans were simple. They
cared nothing for ornamentation. They had the stern realities of
life constantly before themselves and so there was little room for
anything that was not intensely practical. The qualities for which
they have always been known are integrity, sobriety, industry,
and frugality. To these qualities their descendants may justly
claim to have fallen heir.

Stone Implements.

BY MISS. H. NEWELL WARDLE, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1902.)

Over the wide expanse of our land—and I may add, of almost
every land—year after year the plow throws up an apparently
endless variety of bits of rock. Here, in your own Bucks county,
along with boulders and fragments of such, the observant
farmer notes stones of strange form, usually so symmetrical that
their artificial origin cannot be doubted. It is to the meaning and
purpose of these that I invite your attention.

Perhaps the most frequent of all such finds are those known
as Indian arrow-heads, rather flat triangular bits, varying from
half an inch to two and a half inches in length. When larger
than this they are classed as spear-heads, for their weight would
have seriously impeded the flight of an arrow.

I used to wonder that these pretty symmetrical points could be
culled so abundantly from the fields when there was apparently
no probability that the locality had been a village or a battle­
field. Even in the latter case, the small urchin would have found
many of these lost objects and have tried his luck with them till
at last they were broken. A remark of that immortal genius,
Frank Hamilton Cushing, offers a probable explanation. I wish
I could give it in the words he used during one of those memor­
able lectures, when he entertained his audience for two hours by
the charm of his personality and the wonder of his message—re­
plete with the lore of the ages. In substance it was this: As a
man becomes skillful and wise with the experience of age, so the
spirit of a knife is wiser and more skillful with the passage of
the years, and the ancient arrow goes more truly to its mark,
for has it not had the experience of many flights? Thus, while a young arrow may learn to shoot better and better, one which goes wide of its mark is deemed not only inapt but unfriendly. It seems quite possible that, in accordance with this reasoning, a youthful arrow which refused to fly true was not sought for, but abandoned to its fate, viz: preservation in a glass-case.

The memory of a people who lack a written literature is comparatively short-lived, and the stone arrow-point is now a medicine-stone or amulet to our steel-age American Indians. Tied to the scalp-lock of the Camanche warrior, or knotted into the fringe of the medicine-bag, it is rapidly assuming a supernatural origin.

Like all the other stone implements the arrow-point is characteristic of the stone-age, although the use of many of them survived into the succeeding period, and crops out sporadically even in the iron-age in isolated localities.

It is scarcely necessary to state that when the early students of the prehistoric history of man had gathered many curious facts, they cast about them for something which might serve as a measure of the advance made by the race, and they chose as this character the "cutting edge." This it is which has always determined the conquest of one people by another more advanced; the superiority of its cutting edge more than the quality of its valour. This it is which has forwarded civilization in the development of the arts and the appliances of every day life. First, the chipped-stone, then the polished stone tool, battered and ground into shape, then copper treated at first like any other fragment of rock and pounded into suitable form before that wonderful discovery was made, quite by accident, I doubt not, that this beautiful tawny rock would melt and flow. Later came the harder, keener bronze, then iron, and last, steel, the present epoch. But it is only of the earliest of these divisions that I wish to speak to-day, the stone-age group.

Here, in America, we are unable to draw those fine distinctions between the old and the new stone-age, for both classes of implements were in use in the hands of the same workman. W. H. Holmes, in that exhaustive monograph on "The Stone Implements of the Potomac-Chesapeake Tidewater Province of America," has shown that forms, identical with the paebolitic implements of Europe, are rejectmenta thrown aside for some im-
perfection, at various stages of manufacture. Still another noted
American archaeologist has not hesitated to claim a greater age for
the polished tools than for those which are simply chipped, on
the ground that the former is the easier process. European sci­
entists, however, have divided each of the two main classes into
several smaller periods, determined by the form of the flake, but
no such distinction is possible in this country, and the wide distri­
bution of all the varieties precludes even the probability that cer­
tain tribes were wedded to a given style, while other tribes
monopolized another type.

It is common to see these prehistoric "finds" spoken of as
flints by the European writers, a designation which arose because
the first objects of this description noted were of that substance
and flint from the chalk beds of England and France was one of
the most frequent materials employed in the manufacture of
stone tools. Nevertheless, wherever a rock of suitable fineness
of grain and convenient fracture occurred in such a position that
it could be worked with no more complex agencies than fire and
water and stone, there the man of the stone-age resorted for his
weapons, chipping out blanks to be carried home to the village and
that they might not weather and become unfit for use, buried until
such time as he should find it convenient to shape them into arrow­
points, spear-heads, knives, etc. Such is the meaning of those
quarry-sites, strewn with broken boulders, rejects and battered
hammer-stones; such the purpose of the caches of "turtlebacks"
unearthed from time to time.

Comparatively simple as the problems which lie before the
American archaeologist seem to be, the classification into groups
according to use, is by no means without its pitfalls. Like the
latchkey and hairpin of the modern man and woman, a single
tool had many and varied functions. Consider the common ar­
row-point, it may be stemmed or not, barbed or not, sharp or
blunt, symmetrical or lopsided, but still it is universally recog­
nized as an arrow-head; yet it may never have served as such.
C. C. Willoughby has recently called to notice the fact that flakes
of typical arrow-head form have been found hafted as knives in
the houses of cliff-dwellers. One remarkable example, a double­
bladed dagger,11 1/2 inches long, must have proved a formidable
weapon in a hand-to-hand encounter. Thus, in drawing the line
between the knife and the arrow-point or spear-head, it is always necessary to remember that the former is not invariably as symmetrical as or more rudely finished than the latter and that these latter may have served the purpose of both. On the other hand it is impossible to say just where the accidental flake ends and the knife and scraper begin. Any chance fragment, selected from a workshop-site, may have served in these capacities and the transition is so gradual that the only safe plan in the majority of cases is to reject all those cruder forms which do not by this association when found, or by unmistakable signs of wear, prove that they have been so used.

Of close kinship to the arrow-point, in fact often its changing self, is the drill, perforator or borer. By one of these names are classed the slender, slightly tapering points rising from a more or less heavy base. They are frequently made from broken arrow-points.

I mentioned above the hammer-stones found upon quarry-sites. Such were mostly ordinary, elongated boulders, with a constriction near their middle, either natural or pecked in for the purpose of hafting them in scythe handles. Their battered condition usually proclaimed their use, but both the groove and the bruising may arise from natural causes. Such hammer-stones verge dangerously near upon the sinker, with which fishnets and weirs were held in place, and the circumstances of the find must be invoked here also to determine the usage. Any chance boulder of suitable weight and form, a discarded axe or maul or mace-head could be made to serve this end, and I think it extremely doubtful that primitive man as a rule expended much time and labor upon an object which when in use was concealed beneath the water. Nevertheless, weighty ovoid objects of perfect symmetry have been placed in this category; these may have served at times as weights for fell-traps, etc., but it is highly probable that heavy as they are they were worn as ornaments by the men of the tribe, upon more or less ceremonial occasions. There seems to be no limit to the amount of discomfort man will undergo in order to be beautified. The Academy of Natural Sciences, of Philadelphia, possesses a necklace of stone beads upwards of three-quarters of an inch in diameter, whose breast ornament is an egg-shaped pendant some four inches long. It would, however, be rash to conclude that
all pendant-shaped stones were solely ornaments. Many of the lighter ones may have been used as loom-weights in one of the primitive weaving processes.

To return again to the hammer-stone, (for the lines of affinity radiate in so many directions that were they tabulated they would look like formula diagrams of the Swedish chemists) there is another type usually known as the hand-hammer, a more or less irregular discoid stone, bearing a shallow depression pecked in near the centre of one or both flat surfaces. They are believed to be so modeled that the hand of the workman might retain a firmer grip upon them. Many though not all of these hand-hammers or "tool-stones" are considerably battered upon the edge, and when broken the fracture is through the depression. This characteristic fracture, which follows the line of least resistance, and the fact that many such stones show no signs of use upon their edges, while others are far too weighty to have been readily wielded, led W. J. Knowles to advance the theory that they were "anvil-stones," or "rests for the core or piece of flint while being operated on." I have never made the experiment, but I am strongly of the opinion that this would interfere with the cleavage of the flint in question, producing a more general shattering of the stone. The whole process of flaking, as we know it, is aimed to reduce the amount of vibration in the prospective implement, while concentrating the force of the shock upon a given point. That such hand-hammers, alias anvil-stones, have served indiscriminately as hammer and anvil for the cracking of nuts and bones, the breakage of the shells of edible mollusks, etc., is highly probable. They pass by imperceptible degrees into the paint-pot, in or upon which the pigments for personal decoration were ground, and, on the other hand, when symmetrical, bear a striking likeness to the gamin-stones or discoidals, which are the pride of the archaeological collector. Beautifully polished, usually double concaved, with flat or convex rims, it is difficult to believe that these have seen much service in the ancient ceremonial game of chunk.

Let me pass on with the mere mention of the stone-mortars and pestles for the grinding of maize, of mullers, rubbing-stones and tool-sharpeners, etc., to that implement so characteristic of the stone-age, the celt, so called because of a mistaken notion that it constituted the chief weapon of the ancient inhabitants of Britain.
This object of remarkable form, widely distributed over both hemispheres, is by turns chiselled and grooveless-axe, according to whether or not it is hafted, and it grades into the adze, which is chiefly distinguished by a more flattened face. There is little doubt that from this simple tool were developed the pierced or socketed-axe of Europe and the grooved-axe of the New World. While mainly occurring in the areas indicated, each has representatives in the domain of the other.

I must ask you to handle this venerable relic with reverence and awe, for it is the thunderbolt of the lofty Zeus, the ever-returning Miolnir of mighty Thor. Do you wish one for your collection? Mark carefully whom the lightning strikes and wait patiently. It will not speed the discovery if you dig for it, for the bolt has struck seven fathoms deep into the soil. Everytime the thunder rolls, slowly it moves upward—a fathom a year—and at the end of seven long years you may find it upon the surface. Then guard it carefully for it possesses more than one magic virtue; and should you carry it with you to Ireland, keep it in an iron case that the fays may not filch it, for with such they shoot man and beast. When the lightning gleams and the thunder crashes, run your finger three times around the hole, and lifting it high in air, cast it against the door, thus will the wrathful god-of-storm see that you too wield the thunderbolt and he will not strike a comrade. When I look at the youthful vigor of your honored president I remember that there are many thunderstones in the collection of this Historical Society, and I am not surprised, for their proximity brings strength and youth, and the war god of the skies grants many favors to so valiant a warrior. No fear of rheumatism, for the touch of the thunder-axe will cure it, not even a “stitch in the side,” for a little powder rubbed from this and drunk in a glass of water will dispel it, at least if you are not an unbeliever in its wondrous efficacy.

One other group I have purposely left till the last, a series with a remarkable life history, the events of which I would gladly lay before you did time permit. I refer to the “bannerstone.” Mr. Cushing made a study of this artefact in its diverse forms, useful and ornamental. The results of that study have not yet been published save in the labels and drawings of a museum series. If I understand his meaning as thus expressed, I am not wholly
at one with his conclusion, but this is not the time nor the place to discuss the point at issue. In the court of the ancient pile dwellers off the coast of Florida, Mr. Cushing found a double-bladed war-club, entirely of wood, which he believed to be the prototype of the double-bladed stone war-axe of the mainland. Somewhere in the course of its illustrious descent it ceased to be a practical weapon and became a symbol of the warrior class, a badge of honor. To the hollow stem of this ceremonial war-axe, the calumet or peace-pipe traces its descent; so the dust clouds of the battle blend in the smoke of the camp-fire, and that strange bent of the human mind to make of opposites a unity is satisfied.

I have sketched this story in the baldest and barest outline in the hope that it may interest some of you to seek a wider knowledge of the subject. Study these tools and it is possible to reconstruct the status of a vanished people. Here are the evidences of hunting, of trapping, of fishing, of the dressing of skins and the weaving of mats and coarse cloth, of the manufacture of weapons and the tilling of fields. (I have omitted the mention of agricultural implements, but such there were though of the simplest sort.) Here, too, are to be found the silent records of war and peace, of extended trade, of games and the solemn rites of religious ceremonials. All this and more can be discerned if we but look long and lovingly enough upon these bits of stone.
The Eastburn Family.

BY EASTBURN REEDER, SOLEBURY, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1902.)

The first person of the name of Eastburn that I can find any record of, is John Eastburn who brought a certificate to Middletown Monthly Meeting from the parish of Bingley, county of York, England, dated Fifth-month 31st, 1684. He was a single man and a laborer.

I find in the recorder's office at Doylestown, Book 2, page 14, the record of a deed from Hugh Marsh to John Eastburn, dated Second-month 14th, 1693, in which it is set forth that Hugh Marsh (husbandman) and Sarah Marsh, widow, and mother of said Hugh Marsh, sold to John Eastburn (laborer) a certain piece or parcel of land, lying in the township of Southampton, formerly said to be the county of Philadelphia, and laid out for 300 acres, being part of a tract of land granted and confirmed unto Robert Marsh, father of Hugh Marsh, by a patent from William Penn dated Fifth-month 16th, 1684, the consideration for which was £40 or $200. The witnesses to the deed were Nicholas Walm, Shadrack Malloy, John Stackhouse and Phineas Pemberton. John Eastburn had then been living in this country about nine years and probably had made money enough to purchase 300 acres of land.

John Eastburn married Margaret Jones, of Philadelphia, Second-month 5th, 1694, and was ready to commence farming on his own account. The Colonial Records, Vol. 2, page 182, make mention of him as follows:

"At a council held at Philadelphia Twelfth-month 21st, 1704, John Eastburn, of Bucks county, petitioned Hon. John Evans, Lieutenant Governor, and Edward Shippen, Samuel Carpenter, Thomas Story, Griffith Owen, William Trent, Richard Hill and James Logan, Commissioners, to restrain and stop the levying of a certain execution obtained against him, and issued by the court of said county, upon the petitioner's horses, cattle and winter provisions, etc., by which he would be reduced to the greatest necessities. After hearing the case it was ordered that the sheriff of Bucks county be summoned to answer to the board for a breach of his duty, etc."
From records of births and deaths, I have obtained the following in regard to the children of John and Margaret Eastburn: Elizabeth Eastburn, born First-month 16th, 1695; John Eastburn, born Sixth-month 22d, 1697; Peter Eastburn, born First-month 5th, 1699; Thomas Eastburn, born Ninth-month 22d, 1700. John Eastburn and Margaret, his wife, probably died before the year 1740, the will of Margaret Eastburn being recorded in Philadelphia in the year 1740.

In deed book No. 7, pages 269 to 271, are recorded release-deeds, showing how the original 300 acres of John Eastburn were divided between his sons, and also giving the names of other children. The first is a deed made by Thomas Eastburn et al. to John Eastburn, dated May 24, 1746.

This deed among other things sets forth that Thomas Eastburn of Southampton, yeoman, and Sarah, his wife; Richard Studdam, of Philadelphia, tailor, and Mary, his wife; and Thomas Walton, of the Manor of Moreland, in the county of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth, his wife (which Thomas Eastburn, Mary Studdam and Elizabeth Walton are, the son and daughters of John Eastburn, the elder, late of the township of Southampton, and Margaret, his wife, both deceased) of the one part; and John Eastburn, of Southampton aforesaid, clockmaker, eldest son of the aforementioned John Eastburn, the elder, and Margaret, his wife, conveyed 200 acres of the original 300 acres to said John Eastburn, the eldest son. The survey of the land describes it as adjoining lands of Isabel Cutler, John Naylor, Peter Groome, John Swift, Thomas Herding, and land now in the tenure of Charles Biles. Then follows the release-deed from John Eastburn and the aforementioned sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, to the younger brother, Thomas Eastburn, for the remaining 100 acres. Thomas Eastburn did not live long after this; he died intestate. April 25th, 1748, Sarah Eastburn, widow, then of Bensalem, filed letters of administration with Henry Walmsley and William Ridge, both of Bensalem, as bondsmen. In endeavoring to locate this 300 acres of John Eastburn, I was informed by Charles G. Knight that it was near the land formerly owned and occupied by his father, the late Jonathan Knight, of Southampton, and near the Buck hotel.

The deed of John Eastburn, Jr., recorded in Book 10, page 255, to Jonathan Knight, of Southampton, for 102 acres of the
original 300 acres of John Eastburn, the elder, contains the fol-
lowing recital:

"Whereas, John Eastburn, by his last will, dated Eighth-month 12th, 1716, bequeathed said 300 acres of land to his wife, Margaret Eastburn, and Margaret Eastburn by her last will, recorded in Philadelphia in 1740, bequeaths 200 acres of said land to her son, John, and 100 acres to her son, Thomas Eastburn."

The deed of John Eastburn, Jr., to Jonathan Knight is dated April 17, 1761. The amount of land conveyed was 102 acres. Consideration £350.

Robert and Sarah Eastburn came from England to Philadelphia, bringing with them a certificate from Brigham Monthly Meeting, near Leeds, Yorkshire, England, dated Twelfth-month 6th, 1713, which included their minor children and was accepted by Philadelphia Monthly Meeting. The names of their children were not given in the certificate, but have been obtained from the wills of Robert Eastburn, and the record of marriages of Abington Monthly Meeting. They did not remain long in Philadelphia, removing their certificate to Abington Second-month 26th, 1714. They remained in Abington 14 years, removing to Philadelphia Fourth-month 24th, 1728.

The children of Robert and Sarah Eastburn were: Esther, John, Benjamin, Samuel, Robert, Jr., Sarah and Elizabeth Eastburn, all but the last named being born in England before 1713. They married as follows: Esther Eastburn married Jonathan Livezey in 1717; John Eastburn married Grace Colston in 1721; Benjamin Eastburn married Ann Thomas in 1722; Samuel Eastburn married Elizabeth Gillingham in 1728; Robert Eastburn, Jr., married Agnes Jones in 1733; Sarah Eastburn married Hugh Thomas in 1734; Elizabeth Eastburn married David Clark in 1737. Robert Eastburn's will was dated Eleventh-month 1st, 1752, and was probated Tenth-month 13th, 1755.

Benjamin Eastburn was born in England probably in 1700. He came with his parents to Pennsylvania in 1713, and married Ann Thomas, of Abington, Ninth-month, 1722. Benjamin Eastburn and wife, Ann, removed their certificate from Abington to Radnor Monthly Meeting Fifth-month, 26th, 1725. They lived at Radnor nearly ten years, removing to Philadelphia Tenth-month 12th, 1734.
Benjamin Eastburn was appointed surveyor general of the Province of Pennsylvania by the Proprietaries, and was commissioned October 29, 1733, he served in this office eight years, dying in 1741. He was the surveyor at the time of the great "walking-purchase" from the Indians in 1737. The History of Bucks County by General Davis in describing the start of this walk, says:

"...The prominent figures of the company, besides the chosen pedestrians of the Proprietors, Edward Marshall, James Yeates and Solomon Jennings, were Sheriff Timothy Smith, Benjamin Eastburn and his two deputies, Nicholas Scull, John Chapman and the nephew of James Steel, who were to run the line to the Delaware river. The start was made at sunrise from the chestnut tree near Wrightstown meeting-house, on September 19, 1737, and ended the next day at 2 o'clock p.m., on the north side of Pocano or Broad Mountain. Alexander Brown and Enoch Pearson, both mounted, were the watch carriers. The distance walked was 68 miles."

Benjamin Eastburn was surveyor at the time of running the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland, which is described in the Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 1, pages 611 to 615, from which I make a few extracts:

"Whereas, by a commission bearing date the 5th day of December last, under the great seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, you, Lawrence Growden, and Richard Peters, Esquires, were authorized and empowered as Commissioners, and you, Benjamin Eastburn, as surveyor, to join Col. Levi Gale and Samuel Chamberlain, appointed by the Governor of Maryland, to run the lines directed by his Majesty's order in council the 25th day of May, 1738, to be the provisional and temporary limits between the two provinces of Pennsylvania and Maryland, etc. Given under my hand and the great seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, May 1, 1739, and the twelfth year of his Majesty's reign.

"GEORGE THOMAS, Governor."

"Report of Commissioners and Surveyor: To Hon. George Thomas, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware (now State of Delaware). Report of Lawrence Growden and Richard Peters, commissioners, and Benjamin Eastburn, surveyor, appointed by your said commission, bearing date May 1, 1739: The said commissioners and surveyor do humbly report that in pursuance of said minute the surveyors on the part of Pennsylvania, marking that hickory tree the place of beginning, did on Tuesday the 8th day of May, run a due west line towards the river (Patowmeck) with the same instruments, and variation of 5 degrees 20 minutes, with which the line on the east side of the Susquehannah river, in conjunction with the Maryland Commissioners, was run, and causing trees on or near the line to be marked and blazed in the same
manner as was observed in that line. The surveyors proceeded from day to
day and extended the line to the top of the most western hill or range
of hills, called the Kit-toch-tinny hills (Blue Mountains), and distant from
the place of beginning 88 statute miles. And as this hill is one of the
boundaries of the lands purchased by our Honorable Proprietaries from
the Indians, and as no persons are to be permitted to settle beyond that
range of hills, we judged the line to be run far enough to settle the jurisdic-
tion of the two provinces, and to answer all the purposes of our com-
mmission, and therefore ordered the surveyors to end there, and several
trees to be marked with the initial letters of our Honorable Proprietaries,
as is usual at the close of boundary lines. Signed by Lawrence Growden,
Richard Peters, Commissioners, and Benjamin Eastburn, Surveyor, May
28, 1739."

The distance of the first survey from the borders of New Castle
county was 25 miles to the Susquehanna river, making altogether
113 miles. Supplemented to this report the commissioners add
that "Benjamin Eastburn hath behaved with so much skill and
prudence that we are in great hopes this line will be abundantly
to your satisfaction and to the Proprietaries. We will write
further particulars of the line from Nottingham." The terminus
of the line was in Cumberland county where the Blue mountains
enter Maryland.

Benjamin Eastburn died intestate leaving no children. Some
of the descendants of Robert and Sarah Eastburn are now living
at Bridgeport, Pa., near Norristown, from whom has been obtained
a copy of the Eastburn coat of arms. It is now in the possession
of Amos Eastburn, of Philadelphia. On the shield are pictures
of dragons, surrounded on each side by cornucopias. Those who
are acquainted with heraldry and have seen it say that it must
have been bestowed upon the family during the reign of the Plantagenet Kings, beginning with Henry II in 1164 and ending 1485,
with the accession to the throne of Henry VII, Henry Tudor,
Earl of Richmond.

Benjamin Eastburn died in 1741. The bond of Ann Eastburn,
widow and administratrix, was entered September 8, 1741. The
inventory of the goods and chattels taken Sept. 21, 1741, contains
among other things, a reflecting telescope, surveying compass, etc.
Legacies, consisting of household goods, were left to nieces in
the Thomas family.

That Benjamin Eastburn, the surveyor general, was a brother
of Samuel Eastburn, who removed his certificate from Abington
to Buckingham in 1729, and was the first of the name to own and settle upon land in Solebury in 1734, is proven by an old letter, now in the possession of Hetty Ann (Eastburn) Williams, of Buckingham. It reads as follows:

Philadelphia, 5th mo. 30, 1737.

"Dear Brother: With salutations of love to thyself and wife and children, these are in behalf of sister Betty (Elizabeth), to desire thy company with thy wife, at her marriage on the 11th of next month (June), being next Fifth-day come a week. We are generally in health and hope thou with thy family are in the enjoyment of the same blessing. My business at present will not allow me to enlarge at this time. Thy affectionate brother.

"BENJAMIN EASTBURN."

This letter is an excellent specimen of penmanship, is in a good state of preservation and was directed to "Samuel Eastburn, Solebury, Bucks Co., Penna." The marriage referred to in this letter was that of Elizabeth Eastburn and David Clark, June 11, 1737, which was about three months before the survey of the "walking purchase."

Robert Eastburn, Jr., Captain of Pennsylvania militia in the French and Indian war, 1756 to 1758, was born in England in the year 1710, and came to Pennsylvania with his parents in 1713. He was married to Agnes Jones, of Germantown, at Abington meeting in the year 1733. This member of the Eastburn family does not appear to have retained his membership in the society of Friends.

In the Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 3, pages 480 to 489, Captain Robert Eastburn is mentioned in a letter of Levi Frump to Governor Denny, dated Fort Augusta, July 19, 1758, in which he says that General Forbes has ordered Captain Robert Eastburn and Captain Paul Jackson and their subalterns, with 35 men each, to march and join him at Raystown. A postscript to this letter states that Captain Eastburn's detachment was ready to march on the hostile Indians about 30 miles from Fort Augusta, (which was somewhere on the Susquehanna). Other letters were written from Carlisle, Shippensburg, Fort Johnson, etc. Great difficulty was experienced in employing "battlemen" to take the troops across the river. The scene of this war was mainly west of the Susquehanna river, at a time when the subject of our sketch was about 48 years old.
The children of Robert Eastburn, Jr., and Agnes, his wife, were Sarah, Hannah, Thomas, Robert, John and Joseph. Joseph Eastburn, the youngest child, was born August 11, 1748. He became a Presbyterian minister and founded the first Mariners' church in Philadelphia in 1818. In his book, "Memoirs of Rev. Joseph Eastburn," he says that his father was taken captive by the Indians, March, 1756, and taken by them to Canada, where he was kept a prisoner until November, 1757. While a prisoner he lived in great hardship and suffering, not having sufficient clothing. In the preface to his memoirs, Rev. Joseph Eastburn says that his father having been a prisoner among the Indians brought his circumstances too low to afford his son more than a common English education. The Rev. Joseph Eastburn died January 30, 1828. Of the other children of Robert Eastburn, Jr., the daughter, Sarah, died in 1818, aged 83 years; Hannah died in 1773; Thomas died in 1802; Robert died in 1815, and John died in 1816.

The certificate of membership of Agnes Eastburn, wife of Robert Eastburn, Jr., was removed from Abington Monthly Meeting to Philadelphia in the year 1733, which fact establishes their residence in that city.

Robert Eastburn Jr., again appears in the annals of the Revolution. He was then an old man, not fit for military duty, being 66 years old. In the Colonial Records, Vol. 10, page 633, is recorded that "the Committee of Safety of Philadelphia, July 5, 1776, resolved that "Robert Eastburn be employed to collect linen from the good ladies of the city, as much as they can spare, for lint and bandages for wounded soldiers." Again, on page 761, October 21, 1776, it was "Resolved that Captain Francis Guerney be appointed to receive from Robert Eastburn all monies now in his hands for salt sold by him by order of this Council. Signed, David Rittenhouse, President of Council."

Robert Eastburn was further directed to deliver to Carpenter Wharton, Esq. 500 bushels of salt, he paying at the rate of 15 shillings a bushel for the same. On November 9, 1776, Robert Eastburn was directed by order of Council to deliver to the inhabitants of the city and county of Philadelphia 300 bushels of salt; to each housekeeper not more than half a bushel. Again on December 16, 1776, Robert Eastburn was directed to deliver
to James Elder, "one wagon load of salt for the use of the militia in Cumberland county. Signed, David Rittenhouse, President."

From this it appears that Robert Eastburn had charge of the salt supply of Philadelphia in the days of 1776.

Robert Eastburn, Jr., died in the year 1778, aged 68 years. His wife, Agnes, died September 27, 1784, aged 71 years.

Esther Eastburn was the oldest daughter of Robert Eastburn. She married Jonathan Livezey, of Lower Dublin, in the year 1717. They had eight children, whose names and dates of birth have been obtained from the Abington records as follows:

Jonathan, born Twelfth-month 8th, 1719; Joseph, born First-month 23d, 1722; Sarah, born Tenth-month 12th, 1724; Benjamin, born Fifth-month 31st, 1727; Mary, born First-month 21st, 1730; Esther, born Seventh-month 14th, 1732; Martha, born Sixth-month 15th, 1735; Nathan, born Fourth-month 11th, 1739.

Jonathan Livezey, the elder, son of Thomas Livezey, who came to Pennsylvania with William Penn, died Ninth-month 23rd, 1698, and was buried at Oxford, near Tacony bridge. Jonathan Livezey, who married Esther Eastburn, died Eleventh-month 14th, 1789, aged 69 years.

The descendant of Samuel Eastburn, who married Elizabeth Gillingham at Oxford meeting in 1728, who brought certificate to Buckingham meeting in 1729, and settled in Solebury and became a land owner in 1734, has been considered in the early settlers of Solebury.

From information already obtained I regard it as settled that John Eastburn who came to Southampton 1684, and Robert Eastburn, who came to Philadelphia in 1713, were brothers. John Eastburn was a young man; was here ten years before he bought land, and was married, while Robert Eastburn was married in England and brought with him a wife and six minor children in 1713, so that the dates of their respective marriages were not far apart.

An examination of the release-deeds made in 1746, in which the original 300 acres of land of John Eastburn were divided between his sons, John and Thomas (200 acres to the former and 100 acres to the latter) further shows that he had two daughters—Mary, who had married Richard Studdam, of Philadelphia, and
Elizabeth, who had married Thomas Walton, of the Manor of Moreland.

The last will of Robert Eastburn, made in 1755, after leaving legacies to his children, made the following additional bequests: “To my brother’s son, John Eastburn, my clock and clock-case, and to Elizabeth Walton, sister of the aforesaid John Eastburn, the sum of £5.” The present being the seventh generation from the brothers John and Robert Eastburn, makes their descendants, in the present generation, seventh cousins.

The descendants of John Eastburn, of Abington, who married Grace, daughter of William Coulton, of Whitpain township, First-month 16th, 1721, have been ascertained from his will, dated July 28, 1772; probated September 19, 1772, and recorded in Philadelphia book P, page 302, as follows:

“I, John Eastburn, of Upper Merion, Philadelphia county, etc. To my grandson, Benjamin Eastburn, son of my son, Samuel Eastburn, the plantation and tract of land I now live on, containing 200 acres of land; he to pay his brother, John Eastburn, £100, and also to pay his grandmother £18 yearly; keep her a cow, give her choice of room in the house, find her firewood, etc. To my son, Robert Eastburn, the sum of £50. To my son, Joseph Eastburn, the ground rents of my lots in the city of Philadelphia, on Sixth and Seventh streets; the income thereof for his maintenance, etc. To my son, Benjamin Eastburn, the sum of £50. To my daughter, Mary Brooks, £100. To my daughter, Sarah Miller, £6 a year during her life. To my daughter, Rachel Coats, £10 a year during her life. To my granddaughter, Mary Norman, £100. To my granddaughter, Sarah Ellis, £50. To my granddaughter, Hannah Shoemaker, £50. To my grandson, Jesse Roberts, £300. To my granddaughter, Elizabeth Eastburn, daughter of my son, Robert Eastburn, £50. To my loving wife, Grace Eastburn, £200. To my three grandsons, Nathan Brooks, Samuel Roberts and Benjamin Coats, £10 each. To my three grandsons, John, Jonathan and Samuel, sons of my son, Robert Eastburn, £10 each. To my two grandsons, John and Robinson Eastburn, sons of my son, Benjamin Eastburn, £10 each.”

The executors of this will were grandsons, David Norman, Benjamin Eastburn and Jesse Roberts. The witnesses were Jonathan Roberts and Lindsay Coats.

The will of John Eastburn, of the Manor of Moreland, Philadelphia county, Pa., is dated November 30, 1774; probated February 18, 1775, and recorded in Philadelphia in Book 2, page 109. It bequeathes:
"To Margaret Akinswiner, daughter of my brother, Thomas Eastburn, £30. To my brother, John Eastburn, £25. (Evidently a mistake here in the name of this brother). To my cousin, Mary Roberts' children, £15 each. To my sister, Mary Studdam, £50. To my sister, Elizabeth Walton, £30. To Margaret Purnell, £25. To Mary Alldridge, of Byberry, £25. To my esteemed friends, Thomas Townsend, of Byberry, and John Townsend, of Bensalem, all the residue of my estate for the use of the people called Quakers, in unity with the meeting at Byberry, which shall be applied to charitable purposes for members of that meeting."

The executors were Thomas Townsend and John Townsend. There is no wife or children of the testator mentioned in this will. The probability is he never married.

The Warminster Harts.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1902.)

Among the Quaker immigrants who came to Pennsylvania in 1682 and settled under the mild rule of William Penn was John Hart, of Whitney, Oxfordshire, England. He was the son of Christian and Mary Hart, and was born November 16, 1651. Whitney was the seat of a Roman town, noted for its manufacture of blankets, and situated under the shadow of Blenheim. The family consisted of three sons and one daughter, Robert, Joseph, John and Mary. Of Robert and Joseph little is known. The former is said to have settled in London, married, raised a family and probably died there. The latter, Joseph, migrated to the island of Jamaica, went into business and died unmarried, but whether on the island or in England is not known. The sister, Mary, accompanied her brother, John, to America and died unmarried.

John Hart evidently joined the society of Friends early, as his name appears on the Whitney meeting records in 1675, and is signed to the minutes of the Whitney Monthly, "ye 8th of nth-month, 1676." The name was spelled at that time "Heart." When William Penn contemplated founding a colony under the grant of territory from Charles II, John Hart resolved to accompany him and seek his fortune in the new world. In view of immigrating he purchased of Penn 1,000 acres of land to be located
in the new colony after his arrival. The deed was executed at Worminghurst, county Sussex, England, October 11, 1681; consideration—"five shillings of lawful money of England." Just what time John Hart and his sister, Mary, sailed from England and arrived in the Delaware is not known, but we have evidence that approximates their time of leaving. I have in my possession, (obtained a number of years ago,) the certificate of the clerk of the monthly meeting of Whitney, stating that John Hart's name does not appear on the record there after 1st-month 2d, 1682. It is family tradition that John Hart and his sister arrived about two months in advance of Penn, who reached his new Colony about the last of October.

On John Hart's arrival he located 500 acres on the Poquessing, anciently called the Poetquessink, in Byberry township, Philadelphia county, and the same quantity (500 acres) in Warminster township, Bucks county; the present village of Ivyland is built on part of it. The Byberry tract was laid off by virtue of a warrant from Thomas Holme, Surveyor General of the Province, dated September 1, 1681, and that in Warminster by virtue of a warrant "from ye Proprietary and Governor, dated ye 31st of ye 5th-mo. last, issued at Philadelphia, this 25th of ye 7th-month, 1684." In addition, John Hart was allowed 20 acres in town lots, which were laid out in one of the liberties of Philadelphia, no trace of which has been found in the recorder's office.

John Hart took a prominent part in the affairs of the Colony from his arrival. He was elected a member of the first Assembly from the county of Philadelphia, and took his seat at the first session of that body, which met March 12, 1683, and his name is attached to the first charter of government, dated February 25, 1683, which Penn granted the colonists. He was also a member of the Assembly in 1684, and probably longer. About the time John Hart settled in Byberry, came William and Aurelia Rush with three sons and three daughters, and Mr. Hart took the daughter Susannah to wife in the summer or fall of 1683. John, the father of William Rush, commanded a troop of horse in Cromwell's army; the distinguished Dr. James Rush, of Revolutionary fame, was his lineal descendant, and the watch and sword of Captain John Rush fell to his possession. I believe William Rush and family and John Hart and sister came over in the same
vessel, as Hart and Susannah Rush were engaged to be married before sailing, of which I have evidence that cannot be disputed, and it is altogether reasonable to suppose they would come to the new world together.

As to John Hart and Susannah Rush being engaged to be married prior to their coming to America, in 1682, I offer the following documentary testimony in support of it.

Subsequent to my visit to England, 1878, including a very enjoyable visit to Whitney, the home of my ancestors, I had some correspondence with a gentleman there, who sent me extracts from that Monthly Meeting, embracing the following:

“At ye monthly meeting of ye 9th, 11th-month, 1681, where were present: Tho. Minchin, Thos. Leary, Ed. Franklin, Giles Titmaish, Jos. Richards, Hen. Franklin, Rich. Scudder, Jo. Silman, Ed. Walter, Jo. Flexney: John Hart, of Whitney, did then declare his intention of marriage with one Susana Rush, of London, and he desired a certificate from our meeting concerning his clearance from all other women in this respect; therefore we do order and appoint Thomas Seavy only to enquire and to inform our next meeting and certify us whether he be cleared or not.”

“At ye monthly meeting ye 13th, 12th-month, 1681, where was present Thos. Minchin, Tho. Harris, Jo. Harris, Alex. Harris, Ed. Franklin, Fran. Dring, Jo. Hill, Jo. Clark, Rob. Clark, Jos. Richard, Ed. Carter, Richard Scudder: it was ordered, etc., etc.,” and then a certificate was “granted to John Hart in order to accomplish his marriage.”

We have already noted that John Hart occupied a prominent place in politics, in organizing the government of the Colony, and he was no less prominent in the meeting. He at once took a leading part with the society of Friends and was one of their foremost preachers. The first meeting of Friends, in Byberry, for religious worship, was held at John Hart’s home; then changed to Giles Knight’s, but the Monthly Meeting ordered it removed back to John Hart’s. Burials were made on John Hart’s land as early as 1683, and in 1786. A century later, John Hart’s grandson bequeathed this lot of one acre to the township of Byberry as a burial place for its inhabitants forever. The Monthly Meetings were frequently held at John Hart’s in 1683 to 1686 and he was clerk of the Monthly Meeting in 1687. In February, 1688, the German Quakers, at their meeting in Germantown, adopted a declaration on the subject of slavery, to the Monthly Meeting, on which John Hart made the following report:
"At our Monthly Meeting at Dublin, ye 30th 2d-month, 1688, we have inspected ye matter above mentioned and considered of it, we find it so weighty that we think it not expedient for us to meddle with it here, but do rather commit to ye consideration of ye quarterly meeting; ye tenor of it being related to ye truth.
"On behalf of ye Monthly Meeting.

(Signed) "JOHN HART."

John Hart maintained his activity and usefulness in the society of Friends until the unfortunate George Keith schism of 1691 rent it asunder. As Mr. Hart was one of their ablest ministers, his loss was severely felt. He took sides with Keith and carried with him the greater part of his connections in the Province, including the families of Rush and Collet. The breach became so wide by 1692, ten of the leading Friends of London, including William Penn, addressed a letter to John Hart and other leading Keithians, in which they gave to those who had gone off with Keith "much brotherly advice." In 1697 John Hart embraced the principles of the Baptist religion, the ordinance of baptism being administered by Thomas Rutter. He joined the Pennypack Baptist church in 1702, and his preaching at John Swift's house, in Southampton, laid the foundation of the Southampton Baptist church.

A note in Proud's History of Pennsylvania states: "Some of the principal persons, who adhered to Keith and were of rank, character and reputation in these provinces, and divers of them great preachers and much followed, were Thomas Budd, George Hutchinson, Robert Turner, Francis Rawles, John Hari, Charles Reade, etc."

Some time between 1693 and 1698 John Hart sold his real estate in Byberry and removed with his family to Warminster township, where he spent the remainder of his life, and died there in September, 1714, in his 63d year. His widow probably returned to Byberry and died among her kindred at Poetquessink, February 27, 1725. He was the father of five children of whom four survived him, John, Thomas, Josiah and Mary, the latter dying 1721 unmarried. The oldest son, John Hart, and his descendants are the only offspring of John Hart, Sr., of whom we have knowledge.

While John Hart the second did not occupy as important a
place in public estimation as his father, he held several posts of honor. He was justice of the peace for many years and commissioned high sheriff in 1738, '39, '43, '44, '48, '49 and coroner in 1741 and '42. He was one of the constituent members of the Southampton Baptist church, when organized in 1746, and of the 56 names signed to the church covenant are those of John Hart and Eleanor, his wife; his sons Joseph and Oliver, and his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth, the wife of his son, Joseph, all became members. John Hart's wife was Eleanor Crispin, a daughter of Silas and Hester Crispin, and a granddaughter of both William Crispin, (Penn's first surveyor general of Pennsylvania, but who did not live to get here,) and Thomas Holme, his successor in the same office. William Crispin, who was a captain under Cromwell, and an officer in Admiral Penn's fleet, was a first cousin of William Penn, their mothers being sisters, daughters of John Jasper, a Rotterdam merchant. In 1750 John Hart erected a handsome family mansion near the middle of his Warminster tract, which is still (1902) standing, occupied and in good condition. The walls are of stone, pointed, and in the double west gable is a date stone with the year and initials, J. E. H. Joseph and Eleanor Hart, 1750.

We now come to the next generation of the Harts, the children of John Hart the second and Eleanor Crispin, reaching through the Revolutionary period, and to the close of the century. They had ten children: John, Susannah, William, Joseph, Silas, Lucretia, Oliver, Edith, Seth and Olive. Of these Joseph, born September 1, 1715, and Oliver, born July 5, 1723, died December 31, 1795, made their mark. At the death of his father, Joseph took possession of the Warminster homestead and assumed the position belonging to the head of the family as the eldest son. At the age of 25 he married his cousin, Elizabeth Collet, of Byberry, the granddaughter of Jeremiah Collet, who came to America with Penn and was a member of the first Colonial Council of 1683. Joseph Hart was active and useful in church and colonial affairs. He entered public life in 1749, as high sheriff of the county, which he held several years, and was also justice of the peace and judge of the common pleas and quarter sessions. He was one of the founders of the Union Li-
brary at Hatboro, 1755, and a member of the Library Company to his death. Beside Mr. Hart, the most active in this work were Joseph Longstreth, the Rev. Charles Beatty, Joshua Potts and John Lukens, all neighbors and close friends. Having a taste for military affairs Joseph Hart was ensign of a company of Bucks County Associators, and in 1755 was commissioned captain at the defeat of Braddock, when the militia were embodied for the defence of the Province.

Joseph Hart's most valuable services were rendered during the war for independence, 1776-83; was one of the first in the Colony and county to take sides against the mother country, and, in point of zeal and fidelity, had no superior. He was chairman of the "Bucks County Committee of Safety," a delegate to the Carpenter's Hall convention and a member of the committee that recommended a "Congress of Deputies." When steps were taken in 1776 to establish a State government for Pennsylvania Joseph Hart was chosen one of the delegates from Bucks to the convention, of which he was vice president. He was twice chairman in committee of the whole, and reported the resolution prescribing the qualification of voters. When the Continental Congress, 1776, established a "Flying Camp" of 10,000 men, Joseph Hart was commissioned colonel and placed in command of the battalion of 400 men, the quota from Bucks county, which served in New Jersey until sometime in December. On the 19th Washington ordered Colonel Hart's battalion to march to Philadelphia and report to General Putnam. In 1777 Colonel Hart was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, in 1780 was appointed register and lieutenant of the county, and in 1784 one of the judges of the court of common pleas, which he held until his death.

Colonel Hart has now run his life of activity and usefulness, and was buried in the family burying-ground at Southampton. His wife had died on the 19th of the same month and was buried at the same place. On the tombstone that marks their last resting place is inscribed the following:

"Here lie the remains of Joseph Hart, Esquire, who departed this life the 25th day of February, 1788, aged 72 years; also the remains of Elizabeth, his wife, who departed this life the 19th of February, 1788, aged 74 years. In their death they were not much divided. His long and useful
life was almost wholly devoted to the public service of his country, while the lives of both were eminent for piety and virtue."

From what we learn of Colonel Joseph Hart he was one of the most prominent citizens of eastern Pennsylvania, especially during the trying Revolutionary period, and his descendants have just cause to be proud of their ancestor. Many years ago I interviewed Safety Maghee, a neighbor and friend, who died at the age of almost one hundred years, who said:

"I knew Colonel Joseph Hart. He was active through the Revolution from the beginning; for a number of years he was so much engaged in public affairs he employed an overseer to manage his plantation, which was unusual at that day. When he rode out he always went armed. He furnished a large quantity of provisions to the army. I was with him in his last illness, and on his death bed he was cheerful. When he died I went to Hopewell, New Jersey, to inform his brother, Oliver, of his death, who came over to the funeral and I think preached the sermon. He was considered a pretty stern character. At that time it was the custom to serve out liquor to the guests at a funeral. When they arrived some one was ready with the bottle and glasses to give them something to drink. At Colonel Hart's funeral I carried the liquor around and treated the people as they arrived."

Joseph Hart was the father of six children, all sons: William, John, Silas, Josiah, Joseph the second, the first Joseph dying in infancy, and William the eldest dying in 1760 at the age of nineteen, unmarried. John married Rebecca, the daughter of David and Margaret Rees, of the Crooked Billet, September 13, 1767. Silas married Mary Daniels, Lower Dublin, Philadelphia, and Josiah Hart married Nancy Watts, daughter of Arthur Watts, Southampton. John Hart, the second son of Colonel Joseph, born November 29, 1743, and died June 5, 1786, attained some local prominence. He was deputy recorder in 1779 and treasurer, 1779-81. While he held the latter office, October 22, 1781, it was robbed of a considerable sum of public money by the Doans and their confederates, who made their escape, but some of them were afterward caught. The affair caused much excitement. Some of the money was at the house in the room where the children slept, and when the robbers entered they began crying. One of the Doans said: "Don't be afraid, children, we will not hurt you, we are only going to take the money up to the office to your father."

One of the children, Mrs. Elizabeth Hough, told me when a boy that a pillow case was stripped from her bed to put the money in.
She thought one of the robbers had her father's great coat on and wore it up to the office, so that the people whom they met would believe it was the treasurer himself. John Hart died at Newtown, this county.

Oliver Hart, fifth son and seventh child of John and Eleanor Hart, was born at the family mansion, Warminster, July 5, 1723. He became as prominent as his brother, Joseph, but on a different line of usefulness—he entered the church. Brought up on his father's plantation, he pursued his studies in the intervals of labor and afterward attended the classical school at the Southampton Baptist meeting-house, where a number of prominent men were pupils, including Judge John Ross. This was a period of great religious activity when Whitefield, the Tennants, Edwards and other distinguished divines were stirring up the people to their lost condition. At eighteen Mr. Hart was baptized and joined the Southampton Baptist church, soon becoming a useful and active member. In the old church book I find this record of December 20, 1746: “Isaac Eaton and Oliver Hart were called by the church to be on trial for the work of the ministry,” and “to exercise at the meetings of preparation, or in private meetings that might for that purpose be appointed.” Mr. Hart preached in public for the first time at Southampton, Sunday, February 21, 1748, while the Rev. Joshua Potts “had the measles and performed to satisfaction.” On April 16th, the church gave him a full call to preach in any place. He was married February 28, 1748, to Sarah Brese, of Bensalem.

In the fall of 1749 the destiny of Oliver Hart was suddenly changed. The First Baptist church of Charleston, South Carolina, being in want of a pastor, some of the members wrote to Rev. Jenkins Jones, of Philadelphia, for a supply. Mr. Hart was recommended and sent down on trial. He reached Charleston in December. His first sermon made such an impression on his audience that he was invited to take full charge, which he accepted February 16th; Benedict, in his history of the Baptists, says of this event: “His ardent piety and active philanthropy, his discriminating mind and persuasive address raised him high in the esteem of the public, and gave him a distinguished claim to the affections of his brethren.”

Mr. Hart labored in the Christian ministry in Charleston 30
years, and his efforts were crowned with great success. He found the church weak and distracted, he left it wealthy and influential. His preaching attracted great attention, the College of Rhode Island acknowledging it by conferring on him the degree of Master of Arts. His influence, as a Christian minister, was widespread and the labors so increased that an assistant was called to his aid. Mr. Hart's wife died in 1772, leaving four children living, and in 18 months he married Mrs. Anne Maria Grimball, a member of an influential South Carolina family. The breaking out of the Revolution found Mr. Hart laboring in his church, but when the tocsin of war sounded it filled him with the same patriotic ardor as it did the members of his family in the North. South Carolina immediately called his services into requisition. In the summer of 1775 the Provincial Congress sent a commission into the western counties of the State to endeavor to settle the disputes between the people and unite them against the claims of Great Britain; those chosen for the delicate mission were Hon. William Drayton and the Reverends Oliver Hart and William Tennent. It was attended with great fatigue and great personal danger, and the Congress gave its thanks for their important services. Mr. Hart maintained his activity until the British captured Charleston, when he was obliged to flee the State and came to Bucks county, where his family soon joined him. The enemy left nothing but the wall of his church standing, and most of his personal effects were destroyed, including his valuable books and papers, among them a large volume of poems, principally of his own composition. Mr. Hart did not return to Charleston, but accepted a call to Hopewell, N. J., where he passed the remainder of his life, dying there December 31, 1795, in his 73d year, and was buried at Southampton. A number of eulogies were pronounced on his virtues and abilities, one by Dr. William Rogers, professor of English and Belles-Lettres in the University of Pennsylvania.

The widow of the Rev. Oliver Hart remained at Hopewell, N. J., until the spring of 1796, when she returned to South Carolina with her young son, where she died October 5, 1813, in her 73d year. Oliver Hart was the father of ten children, eight by his first wife and two by the second. Of these children but four survived their father, all dying in infancy except one daughter,
who married and lived to the age of 32. They intermarried with the families of Screven, Brockenton, Merrell and Clark, all of the South, and their descendants are to be found from the Potomac to the Gulf of Mexico and the Red river.

The descendants of John Hart, the elder, are very numerous, numbering many thousands; they can be found in many sections of the Union and in every walk of life. The outbreak of the Civil War developed in them the martial spirit of their ancestors. They were on both sides of our stupendous family quarrel, and were faithful to duty as they understood it. Ten young men, all cousins and playmates when boys, and born and reared within a mile of the family mansion in Warminster, and descended from Colonel Joseph Hart, of the Revolution, entered the Union army, most of them serving three years and more, Major James H. Hart, who fell at almost the last shot fired at Five Forks, being one of this patriotic group.
Biographical Notice of Rev. Douglas Kellogg Turner.

BY REV. S. F. HOTCHKIN, BUSTLETON, PA.

(Warminster Meeting, May 27, 1902.)

The birthplace of the Rev. Mr. Turner was Stockbridge, Massachusetts; a place so charming in its scenery that it has been called "Eden." Monument Mountain and Rose Hill lie in this same zone of beauty, while Ice Glen on Little Mountain adds its charm.

Mrs. Sigourney wrote of the Stockbridge pond:

"High set among the breezy hills
Where spotless marble glows,
It takes the tribute of the rills
Distill'd by mountain snows."

Among elms and maples and blossoming apple-trees and quiet streets our departed friends first saw the light. The English novelist, G. P. R. James, selected this spot as a home, saying that he had never seen elsewhere such a lovely combination of landscape.

Miss Electa F. Jones has written a volume on the history of Stockbridge, which was first an Indian mission, where the noble missionary, John Sergeant, did a Christ-like work, which Great Britain aided, influenced by the Apostolic Eliot.

A conch shell served for a church bell. The Indians, with wandering feet, passed on to New York State, Ohio, Green Bay, Wisconsin, and later to Lake Winnebago, Minnesota. On a bluff overlooking a meadow, enclosed in a green hedge, the red-men and the pale-faces rest together in a cemetery.

Stockbridge has a worthy Revolutionary history. The great
divine and scholar, President Jonathan Edwards, of Princeton College, was once the minister of this parish in Berkshire county, and a monument commemorates him. Stockbridge, about a century ago, had an improvement association to plant trees and flowers and its influence has spread over this land. But what a spiritual stream has gone out from the place which the Fields and the Byingtons and the Indian missionary, Samuel Kirkland, have blessed with their presence.

Amid these grand mountains and lakes and grander men, in this spot filled with memories of classic American times the Rev. Mr. Turner was born on December 17, 1823. He was a descendant of Elder Brewster, and the son of Bela and Mary Nash Turner. In 1630, Nathaniel Turner came from England with Governor Lathrop to Salem, Massachusetts; he afterward moved to Lynn, and later to New Haven, of which city he was a founder. Bela, the father of Douglas Kellogg, went to Stockbridge when he was eight years old, with his own father Jabez. Bela died in Hartford.

Our "son of Berkshire" went to Yale College to pursue his studies, where he seemed to have a right by primogeniture.

Battle's History of Bucks county tells us that Captain Nathaniel Turner was a sea captain before emigrating to America. In New Haven colony he was a captain of military affairs. He had been active in the Indian Pequot War of 1636-37. He held all the offices of New Haven colony, and owned much land in that section. Before his emigration to America he had earned a reputation as a captain in the army of Holland. He was a member of the General Court of Boston. His daughter married the English emigrant, Thomas Yale, and her son was Elihu Yale.

In 1658, Thomas Yale went back to England, and Elihu never returned to America. He became Governor of Fort St. George, in Madras, India, and after returning to England, became Governor of the East India company, and a Fellow of the Royal Society. His gifts in books and money to Yale College are said to have amounted to £500, but the help at that time was exceedingly valuable; the college began in 1701.

When Mr. Turner entered Yale College in 1839, at the early age of 15 years, the celebrated mathematical writer, Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Day was president. His son, Sherman Day, wrote an
historical work on Pennsylvania, published in 1843, called "Historical Collections of Pennsylvania."

Mr. Turner labored to improve his mind in the old brick factory-like buildings which used to stand in the "City-of-the-elms," in which beautiful trees now guard the new and more costly architectural halls of learning.

About that time I note that the Rev. Dr. Francis Wharton, Professor in Kenyon College, Ohio, and in Cambridge Episcopal Theological School and Columbia University, Charles Astor Bristed, Hamilton Lamphere Smith, Professor in Kenyon and Hobart Colleges, and the late distinguished Professor of History and English Literature in the University of Pennsylvania and Charles Janeway Stille, were students in Yale College. Some of them may have been his friends, and pleasant college associations sometimes continue through life.

Rev. Turner's father was a mechanic; he moved from Stockbridge to Hartford, and was steward of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, one of the noted and historic institutions of that delightful city. The instruction of the unfortunate deaf and dumb had interested England and France. Dr. F. M. Cogswell, of Hartford, had a daughter named Alice, who became deaf, and he investigated the need of such an asylum for others, and sent the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet to England and Paris for information. Laurent Clerc, a distinguished pupil of the Abbe Sicard, returned with him, and in 1817 the Hartford Asylum opened with seven scholars, increasing to thirty-three in a year. Congress donated land to its aid. The Rev. Dr. Thomas Gallaudet, the son of the founder of this asylum, has done a great work in the Episcopal church in New York in overseeing the religious instruction of this afflicted portion of our community, and his brother, Dr. E. M. Gallaudet, who was my college classmate at Trinity College, is at the head of the institution at Washington. The New York institution, chartered on the very day that Hartford opened, is on a fine elevated site, overlooking the Hudson, in Fort Washington, New York city; while the Mount Airy (Philadelphia) school, with its fine and ample buildings, is well known. Thus Christian people strive, in a human way, to imitate the divine work of the Master.

In the Hartford institution Mr. Turner lived, having entered
Hartford, as his sister, Mrs. Cornelia D. Lathrop, of Traverse City, Michigan, writes me, when eleven years old. The lad’s uncle, the Rev. William W. Turner, had for years been an instructor there and later became the principal.

Mr. Turner’s father united with the “Center church,” under the Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes. I well remember seeing this influential Congregational divine in my college days. His large church stood on Main street. Douglas, with two elder sisters, became members of that church. The boy but fourteen or fifteen—the sister thinks fourteen—becoming an example of early Christian devotion. The foolish proverb about sowing wild oats did not apply here. Good farmers would be thought insane if they sowed wild oats, and he had none to sow. He sowed good seed and reaped an excellent harvest.

He was studious and conscientious as a boy; and the good boy was the father of the future good man. The Hartford Grammar School was the place in which he fitted himself for college. He had a good standing at Yale, delivering the salutatory oration, the second honor of the class.

The collegian made use of his newly acquired learning in teaching in the Hartford Grammar School a year; and then repaired to Andover, Massachusetts, to continue his studies in theology, “The Queen of the Sciences,” in that ancient and honored seat of sacred learning. The Rev. Leonard Woods, an author of note, was then president. The pleasant village of Andover derives its name from an English market town, and the Anglo-Saxon word was Andeafaran, meaning the ferry over the river Ande. The Phillips Academy and the Abbott Female Academy are also located in this literary town.

In Andover Seminary I marked the following students in years that might have touched his course, Rensselaer Chanceford Robbins, D. D., Professor of Languages in Middleburg College, Vermont, when I was a student there, this fine scholar was once the librarian of Andover Seminary, and he edited Xenophon’s Memorabilia of Socrates, with his own notes; the Rev. Darius Richmond Brewer, who died as rector of Christ Church, Westerly, Rhode Island, in 1881; and the noted clergyman and author, the Rev. Dr. Edward A. Washburn, once rector of St. John’s
Church, Hartford, but at his death in 1881, rector of Calvary Church, New York.

Mr. Turner spent a year in Andover, and then returned to New Haven, entering Yale Theological School in 1846. He was licensed to preach by the Hampden East Association of Massachusetts.

In 1846 he came to Hartsville, Bucks county, to teach a private school, following the example of many sons of New England, who have moved southward on a like errand. He taught a year and a half, and occasionally preached in the Neshaminy church of Warwick, to which he was later called to be its pastor and was transferred from the East Hampden Congregational Association to the Fourth Presbytery of Philadelphia; he therefore resigned his school to accept the call and was installed as pastor in 1848, which position he faithfully held until 1873, a period of 25 years, which speaks well for both pastor and people in these days of change. He was charitable and beloved by his rural flock, was highly respected and influential in the neighborhood, laboring for the good of the whole community.

He was trustee and treasurer of the Bucks County Bible Society, of which the devoted Dr. Charles R. King, of happy memory, was president. He was also a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Presbyterian Historical Society of Philadelphia, of which he was secretary from 1883 to 1893. He was also one of the most active and influential members of the Bucks County Historical Society, was one of its charter members February 23, 1885, and served on the board of directors continuously until his decease.

The book of biographies of leading citizens of Bucks county, from which I have gleaned, gives the following notes of his domestic life: "On May 14, 1856, he was joined in wedlock with Rachel H. Darrah, a daughter of Robert and Catharine (Galt) Darrah; she was called Home August 13, 1863. He formed a second marital union May 28, 1868, with a sister of his former wife, Rebecca Darrah, who has proved a true help-meet to her worthy husband." I may add that she has kindly aided my work in this narrative.

Mr. Turner's life is sketched in "Who's Who in America," edited by John W. Leonard. Mr. Turner's father moved from
Hartford to Jackson, Michigan, and became a dealer in wool. There he died, March 30, 1879. His wife was Mary Nash; she died November 3, 1863. The family were George, Mary, Eliza, Douglas Kellogg, Susan, Cornelia, now Mrs. George H. Lathrop, Sarah and Walter Henry, who died in childhood, as did Susan.

Mr. Turner was a man of strong feelings and decided character, but, by the grace of God, he kept himself under constant control. The still water ran deep, and in quiet confidence lay his strength. He was very painstaking in hunting up historic matter, and making it trustworthy. He loved country life, where he saw God in His works. He was wrapped up in his books, and was a constant student. He was gentle among his parishioners and took an interest in them as a father in his family, or a shepherd in his flock.

Judge Harman Yerkes, whose boyhood was spent near Hartsville, wrote thus to Mrs. Turner of her husband:

"I regarded him as the purest character of a man in all my broad acquaintance, and I can conceive of no greater triumph in the battle of life than to have lived as he lived for the good of his fellow men, and to die as he died, honored and loved by all who knew him, without an enemy. The death of such a man in any community produces a profound impression of loss, as necessarily such a life must have had great influence for good."

Mr. Turner died, after a brief illness, on March 8, 1902, and was buried on the 12th. The funeral services were held in the Neshaminy Presbyterian church of Warwick. The Rev. W. K. Preston, the present pastor, the Rev. S. G. Boardman, the Rev. Dr. William L. Ledwith and the Rev. Richard Montgomery made addresses; the Rev. J. B. Krewson, of Forestville, and the Rev. William B. McCollum, pastor of the Hartsville Presbyterian church, offered prayers. A large congregation was present.

A memorial service was held in the church on the third Sunday after his death by the Sunday school, led by G. W. Rubinkam, in which addresses were made in regard to him as a pastor, Sunday school superintendent, neighbor and true friend by different members of the congregation.

The Presbyterian Historical Society of Philadelphia passed a minute honoring their former librarian and secretary; and the corresponding secretary, the Rev. Dr. Samuel T. Lowrie, ex-
pressed his high personal regard for his clerical neighbor, as he was once pastor at Abington.

Thus was rightly honored one who was, on his father's side, descended, in the tenth generation from the famed Elder William Brewster, of the Mayflower Pilgrims. Bradford says of the Elder: "He was wise and discreet and well-spoken, having a grave and deliberate utterance, of a very cheerful spirit, of an humble and modest mind." Does not this well describe his descendant, Mr. Turner, who belonged to the society of the Mayflower's descendants?

Mr. Turner was a fine linguist, reading French, German, Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and perusing the Greek Testament daily, that he might drink fresh draughts from the source of Divine Inspiration.

His great work was the "History of Neshaminy Presbyterian Church, of Warwick," which is really the history of the neighborhood. I wish that every parish had such a chronicler.

Your president, General Davis, knew the value of that natural thinker, Mr. Turner, and called from him a marvelous collection of articles for the Bucks County Historical Society. You loved to hear him, and when he rose, in quiet and dignified self-possession, you knew that every sentence would instruct you; but you did not realize that those essays, polished as marble statues, sometimes cost him months of willing toil in consulting libraries. I wish that all the essays of the Bucks County Historical Society could appear in printed volumes.

And now this noble work is done, this man of active brain, firm-set mouth and quiet humor, is no more seen or heard in the country village where God's providence led his youthful steps.

The other day I visited his Hartsville home. There was his empty study and the vacant chair at the table where for years he had handled his much loved books, and he was missed at the family meal. The road where he so often walked or rode on errands of mercy is there; the hills which his eye had looked on, clad in sparkling snow or covered with their raiment of "living green" in the summer sunlight were there; but where was the sacred teacher who loved them so well?

I walked with his friend and mine, the Rev. Mr. Boardman,
along the beautiful Little Neshaminy, which like Milton's description, reminds one of

“Siloa’s brook that flows,
Fast by the oracle of God,”
as its living waters run by the old church, where Whitefield’s eloquent Christian words seem still to echo from 1739, when 1,000 persons heard his voice in the churchyard. We visit the cemetery, and find in God’s acre, where Tennent, of Log College fame, and the Rev. Dr. James P. Wilson, Sr., of holy memory, and many of Mr. Turner’s former parishioners, and their ancestors sleep. His own resurrection can be with the cry, “Lord, here am I, and the spiritual children whom Thou hast given me.” The heart of the pastor is now in the peace that “passeth all understanding,” deeper than that he found in these encircling hills and snow-white clouds, and refreshing earthly breezes, scented with the fragrance of the clover.

“The Wisdom of Solomon,” our All Saints’ Day lesson, declares that “the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God,” though “in the sight of the unwise they seemed to die.” Our query is answered, the Christian pastor lives with God in Christ, and may we as the Collect for All Saints’ day reads: pray God for “grace so to follow Thy blessed Saints in all virtuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joys which Thou hast prepared for those who unfeignedly love Thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.”

And so, my friend and my father’s friend, I lay this tribute of love on thy new-made grave, hoping that my soul may be with thine in God’s everlasting kingdom.
The Wynkoop Family.

BY CAPT. WILLIAM WYNKOOP, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Warminster Meeting, May 27, 1902.)

In giving the origin of old families most writers commence "Once on a time two brothers came over from the old country and settled," etc. So the Wynkoop family dates back to 1639 and 1642, when Peter and Cornelius Wynkoop came to this country from Utrecht, Holland, and settled near where the city of Albany, N. Y., now stands.

Like many other old families we boast of our coat-of-arms, yet the crest is the only part which savors of heraldry. The name appears to be a contraction of Wynkooper, which in the Dutch language signifies wine-merchant or wine-bearer.

When in Holland in 1889, my wife and I spent part of a day in Utrecht, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the family name is still in use there. We found the "koop" as a termination to several names such as "Vanderkoop," etc., but none with full name of Wynkoop or Wynkooper.

It is not my purpose to write a genealogy of the family, for our records embrace 867 names, extending down from 1642 through ten generations, but shall select a few persons who from time to time figured prominently among the early settlers and later on in the development of our country, either in legislative, judicial, religious or in military life.

We are glad to be able to say no one of our ancestry was ever hung, or convicted of any serious crime. Among the earliest names were Peter, Abraham, David, Deborah and Daniel, showing a reverence for the Bible and sacred records. The favorite names as carried down were Peter, 20 times; Nicholas, 40; Cornelius, 29; William, 28; Henry, 29; Catharine, 41; John, 39; and Mary, 31. We find honorable mention of several in the early history of New York State, but in 1717 Gerrit or Gerardus, moved with his family to the township of Moreland, now Montgomery county, Pennsylvania; he was an elder of the church of North and Southampton in our county in 1744-5, and his de-
scendants now own and occupy land in Northampton township, which has been in continuous possession of some of the family ever since.

We can point with pardonable pride to a long line of elders and ministers running through eight generations, who have been closely identified with the religious element of our country as officers in the local churches where they worshiped. Among them were Rev. Silvester Wynkoop, pastor of the Dutch Reformed church at Catskill, 1817, and of whom a fellow minister wrote "the memory of Dominie Wynkoop was cherished with love and respect by the entire community;" Rev. Richard Wynkoop, pastor of the Presbyterian church, at Yorktown, West Chester county, N. Y., 1827-1834; Rev. Jefferson Wynkoop, pastor of the Dutch Reformed church at Hempstead, N. Y., 1825-1836, filling several other successful pastorates after these dates; Rev. Stephen Rose, son of David Wynkoop, who represented Bucks county in the Legislature six or seven years, was pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Wilmington, Del., 1838-1858, and who in 1833-4 explored the western coast of Africa on behalf of the American Board of Foreign Missions, and Rev. Theodore S. Wynkoop, who was pastor of the Second Presbyterian church at Huntingdon, L. I., in 1864; subsequently he went as a missionary to India, returned to this country for his health, was elected pastor of a Presbyterian church in Washington, D. C., and is now again in India.

Henry, son of David Wynkoop, lived and died in Bucks county. He served as ruling elder in Thompson Memorial Church of Solebury for 52 years, and was known only to be beloved by all who knew him. His son, Henry, Jr., married Emily G. Nippes, a daughter of Anna Kenderdine and Henry Nippes, and Anna, daughter of said Henry, Jr., married Lieut. George Marvell, so the Bucks county branch of our family is to some extent related to the Kenderdine family, of whom we hear so favorably to-day.

Ellen, a daughter of Henry, Sr., was recently married to Samuel T. Buckman, of Newtown. Two of her sisters, Louisa Ann and Harriet, married and are still living in the suburbs of Philadelphia. There are many other honored names of elders and deacons who were identified with Presbyterian and Dutch
Reformed churches, but time forbids a personal mention in this paper.

We find among them several honored members of the bar and judges on the bench. Cornelius C. was an attorney at law in 1795, practicing in the courts of New York City. Gerardus was for 19 successive years a member of the House of General Assembly of Pennsylvania and for a series of years its speaker; he died in 1813. Dirk or Derick was a member of the committee of safety, and of the second Provincial Congress which met at New York November 14, 1775; he was appointed a judge of the Common Pleas of Ulster county, N. Y., in 1777; was a member of the New York Assembly 1780-1; and in 1788 a member of the State convention to which was submitted the Federal Constitution.

Henry, son of Nicholas Wynkoop, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and at one time an associate judge of the Common Pleas of Bucks county. He greatly distinguished himself by the active and determined part he took in favor of our struggle for independence. He served as a member of the First Provincial Conference of Pennsylvania which convened in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, on June 18, 1776, and was elected a member of the First Congress, which assembled at New York, on March 4, 1789. Judge Wynkoop's house was distinguished as the home of Col. Monroe—afterward President—during the time he was disabled by a wound received at the battle of Trenton. It was the letter of General Washington, addressed to his friend Wynkoop, that procured these hospitable quarters for Col. Monroe, and for whom kind attention from the family of Judge Wynkoop, President Monroe, as late as March 26, 1834, in a letter expressed the most lively gratitude "for the kindness received, during an interesting period of our Revolutionary War."

Gen. Alexander Hamilton and Judge Wynkoop were members of the first Continental Congress. On one occasion while walking on Chestnut street, Philadelphia, the General was urging very strongly the claims of a bill before the house, for which he desired to secure his friend's support. But the Judge desiring to avoid the discussion, because he was adverse to the measure, changed the subject by calling the General's attention to two very beautiful women who had just passed them. The conversation
The joke was well taken and caused great merriment to all concerned.

At one time General Washington, who was in favor of styling the President, "His Mightiness," asked General Muhlenburg for his opinion concerning it; General Muhlenburg replied: "If all the incumbents were to have the commanding size and presence of yourself, or of my friend Wynkoop here, the title might be appropriate, but if applied here to some lesser men it would provoke ridicule." The writer has in his parlor a chair used by the Judge in his lifetime; also his commission as president judge of the courts of Bucks county, dated Nov. 18, 1780. He died March 25, 1816.

Many others might be named, but with mention of Richard, a son of Rev. Richard Wynkoop, we will turn to the military record of the family. He was born in 1829, educated at Rutgers' College, afterwards studied law in New York City, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He served for some time in the New York custom house, under Collectors Barney, Draper and Chester A. Arthur, afterwards President of the United States. He wrote during his leisure hours a genealogy of the Wynkoop family, to which the writer is indebted for many records in this paper, and also was the author of several poetic effusions.

Besides those prominent in civil and religious life, the Wynkoop family has ever been loyal to our flag, and many of them took up arms in their country's defense. We mention a few only. Adrian, son of Cornelius Wynkoop, was elected major of the First Regiment, Ulster county, N. Y., May 1, 1776, and in October, 1776, was placed in command of 200 men to guard the passes of the Hudson.

Cornelius D. was appointed major of the Third Regiment, same company, June 30, 1775, and promoted to lieut. col. of the same regiment August 2, 1775. He was made colonel April 11, 1776, and received honorable mention in the archives of that day.

Evert, a son of Cornelius, Jr., was a captain in the old French
war and died of camp fever in 1750. Jacobus, son of Cornelius Wynkoop, was elected captain of the 4th N. Y. Continental Regiment, August 15, 1775, and transferred to naval service on recommendation of Major General Schuyler, to take command of all the vessels on the lakes George and Champlain, near Ticonderoga. He had the misfortune to offend Gen. Benedict Arnold by reporting to Gen. Gates instead of to him, and was ordered under arrest, but Gen. Schuyler had him reinstated and he retained his command until the evacuation of Ticonderoga.

Francis Murray Wynkoop was born 1820 and on December 13, 1857, while hunting birds to tempt the delicate appetite of his wife accidentally shot himself and died in half an hour. During the Mexican War he enlisted as a private under Gov. Shunk's call for volunteers, was elected colonel of the regiment, was at the capture of Vera Cruz, in the battles of Cerro Gordo and Humanita, exhibiting great skill and bravery, and received honorable mention in the autobiography of Gen. Winfield S. Scott. Under President Pierce he was U. S. Marshall of the eastern district of Pennsylvania. The honored president of our society, Gen. W. W. H. Davis, fought by his side during the Mexican War, and will bear testimony to his soldierly ability.

Edward H. Wynkoop, brother of Francis, was major of a Colorado regiment, performed perilous and efficient service against the rebels in New Mexico and against the Indians, and was one of the members of the original Pike's Peak expedition.

Another of the Bucks county branch was John Estill Wynkoop, colonel of the 20th Pennsylvania Cavalry, who commanded a brigade at Cumberland, Md., in the Civil War of 1861-5. His brother, George, was lieutenant-colonel of the 98th Pennsylvania Infantry at Chancellorsville, where he was wounded and resigned in consequence.

The writer of this paper served over three years in the war of 1861-5, as private, sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain; was three times wounded, and at the time of his discharge was on the staff of Brig. Gen. Davies, Greggs Cavalry division, army of the Potomac, acting as assistant adjutant general.

His brother, Thomas H., was a member of Gen. W. W. H. Davis' 104th regiment, from Bucks county, and was killed in action June, 1862. The G. A. R. of Newtown was named in
his honor. A number of others of the name served honorably in the wars of our country, but space forbids further mention.

Thomas L., father of the writer, always lived in Bucks county; three of his children still survive, Catharine, William and Samuel. He was for many years a prominent officer in the Presbyterian church at Newtown; he died in 1879. His brother, Gerardus, lived near Newtown during a long life and died in 1888. Four children still survive him, viz.: Susan B., widow of Elias E. Smith, M. D.; Emeline, wife of William Patterson, of Doylestown; Mary A., wife of Elijah Torbert, and Matilda, wife of John L. Janney.

One sister, Anna Maria, married N. J. Rubinkam, of Harts-ville, and lived near Warminster, where we meet to-day. Two of her sons were educated for the ministry, one of whom died early in life, the other, Rev. N. I. Rubinkam, D. D., has been pastor of churches in Philadelphia, Jamestown, N. Y., and Chicago. Another son, Jesse, died recently of disease contracted in the war of 1861. His brother, G. W. Rubinkam, Esq., is to-day an active elder in the Presbyterian church of Neshaminy and favorably known throughout Bucks county.

The temptation is great to continue these recollections, for there are many others equally deserving of mention as the few selected, but I must forbear. Hoping that my paper may not savor too strongly of egotism, but that much may be excused as pardonable pride of ancestry, I will close, knowing full well there are other families in our county, whose history not yet written is fully equal, if not more creditable, than our own.
The Kenderdines of Bucks County.

BY THADDEUS S. KENDERDINE, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Warminster Meeting, May 27, 1902.)

It has been my experience when listening to the reading of genealogies, before audiences of general character like this, to find that the interest is confined to those who are members of the family under treatment. The rest of the audiences simply tolerate the theme or impatiently wait until it is over. Worse than this the percentage of those interested in their own family history is small, by reason of general indifference, due mainly from an aversion to an inquisitive world having access to the birth records. This sensitiveness goes to the extent of refusing needed information, as any family historian can testify. In distinction from these obstructors the genealogist himself, although starting coldly upon his work, gathers enthusiasm as he proceeds, grows impatient at the lack of interest manifested by his kindred, then, heedless of rebuffs when making personal inquiries, and of postage stamps which though optimistically cast on the waters, never show up, he goes lonesomely and doggedly at his task, and with "Virtue is its own reward" as his motto, runs down his quarry until the youngest innocent of the last generation is in the meshes of his family history. Two years' experience in the business alluded to, justifies me in thus reasoning. Therefore when I was asked to write this history I hesitated and was then lost in my desire to please him who has been my friend for 45 years, the honored president of the Bucks County Historical Society.

The lack of prominence of our family seemed to justify me in not wishing to thrust it in the face of the public. The rank of chief burgess of some minor borough, or of rural, justice of the peace or school director, is as high as any of them got in political life; in a religious way the stations of overseer and elder were reached; while in military ways, although the main body were Friends, three of the name held commissions in the Union army, one of whom had a brilliant career in the army of the Southwest. But as in acting well one's part lies all the honor,
The Kenderdines of Bucks County

The credit due the Kenderdines, men and women, must go toward that portion of them known as average humanity, for in their roles of farmer, mechanic and housekeeper they did themselves credit in these lines, which is better than being failures in high callings. They were useful in constructing saw- and grist-mills with rude tools out of rough materials; clearing the wilderness that rich harvests might succeed, where giant trees and close thickets had been deeply rooted, and in housewifery, which showed forth fabrics of wool and linen whose samples, still in existence, were preserved for future generations, and carefully kept in well-groomed sitting-rooms and parlors where guests shivered amid frigid stateliness and wished themselves in the kitchen, where savory viands were being prepared for the coming supper.

The Kenderdines came to America about 1700 from the town of Llanedlas, sometimes called Llanidloes, in Montgomeryshire, North Wales. It is wonderful what an amount of historical space is devoted to that particular county, there being thirty volumes of 400 pages each concerning it in the rooms of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the results of annual literary gatherings in Montgomeryshire which are issued in the shape of neat volumes as fast as the material is collected. For all this, in the searches made for records I did not find our family name once mentioned, although I scanned tax lists, the records of jailed non-conformists and lists of jurymen, which are given at length. I do not find the name around Llanedlas now, although there are several Kenderdines in the adjacent English county of Stafford. The strong probability is that the family which came here had moved to Llanedlas from Stafford, where they lived but a short time, and then came to America, leaving none of the name behind. Within my recollection there came a story of the last of the name having died out in the old country in the shape of a bachelor, who, of course, left a fabulous fortune, but the Welsh, who are canny and cautious, are not given to such fakes, so the thousands of pounds in the vaults of the bank of England were never sought for by our family.

Thomas Kenderdine, the head of the American branch of the family, was born about 1650. He married Margaret, daughter of John Robert, a blacksmith, before 1680. She died in 1710, while Thomas died three years later. Both, as well as two of
their children, were buried in what was known as the "John Hart burying-ground," but which is now the common grave-yard of Byberry township, through a transfer made by a grandson, John Hart, Jr., in 1790, to Byberry overseers of the poor. Friends had quit burying there after the erection of Byberry meeting-house, but the dead already there, many of them of prominence, like the Rushes, were left; with the result that their graves have become so overgrown with briars and large undergrowth that the friends of the deceased paupers it was intended for were ashamed to give them sepulture at Harts, so that not a sod has been turned there since 1850.

At the time of the coming of Thomas Kenderdine and Margaret Kenderdine to America they had five children, Jenkin, John, Richard, Thomas and Margaret; two others, Mary and Joseph, were born in America. These were all living before 1702, except the last, as shown by John Robert's will. Two sons, Jenkin and John, for some cause did not emigrate with their parents, although John afterwards followed. Jenkin remained in Llanedlas, where he married and had a son, Thomas, who was remembered in his uncle Richard's will to the amount of five pounds.

Thomas, the emigrant, settled near the Red Lion inn, on a farm of 200 acres willed to him in 1702 by his father-in-law, John Robert. This farm, which I cannot locate, went after his death to his son, Thomas. I find no mention of Thomas Kenderdine, the elder, until 1711, when he was made overseer of Abington meeting, which indicates that he joined Friends in Wales. Two years later he is mentioned in the minutes as having been the victim of harsh language from one Ellis Davis, but the latter making an acknowledgment, the trouble ended. As Ellis got into difficulty with another neighbor the same year, I am justified in saying that grandfather Thomas was clear of all blame. In straightening this last difference, Thomas, as one of the overseers, must have had a delicate task, which I trust he came out of in good shape. Ellis followed Thomas' sons to Horsham, where they lived neighbors and without further disagreements so far as meeting records show. The emigrant died in 1713, his son John died the next year, and daughter, Margaret, died a few days later. Margaret, Sr., had died in 1710, so in four years four of the family were in their graves on the wooded shores of the
“Poetquessink.” There is an arousing of sentiment at thoughts of these wilderness funerals, the gathering of quaint people at the meeting-house, the solemn words of the preacher, the sorrow of the near survivors, the sad procession passing through the primeval forest or recent clearing to the final resting place at John Hart's.

So Thomas died, and in an unmarked grave he lieth by the side of his nearest kin and neighbors, for though they “buried in rows,” the quick taking of four of the early Kenderdines must have allowed proximate burial. The minute relating to his passing away simply says: “Our Friend, Thomas Kenderdine, being dead, Friends of Abington have chosen Rice Peters in his room as overseer.” He is therefore no longer known in meeting annals, and passes out of history. He lived, he died, and was replaced! 'Twas always thus and ever shall be, and this is all I know about him.

The second son of Thomas was Richard, who was born in 1680, and was living in 1702 in Chester, where his name is seen in a list of contributors toward the building of St. Paul's Episcopal church in that town. How he avoided disownment, under the circumstances, is not known, although he might not have been a member of Friends at the time, but an Episcopalian as were generations of Kenderdines before him. He was the most prominent of the name in meeting affairs afterwards, being overseer of Horsham until 1727, and holding many minor appointments until his health failed in 1730. He was married to Sarah Evans, of North Wales, in 1714, and died in 1732. They had five children. The second of these, Sarah, married Enoch Morgan, and left descendants.

The emigrant's third son, Thomas, came across the seas with his father at the age of eight. After his father's death he bought his Abington farm, but soon left it and moved to Horsham with his brothers, Richard and Joseph, and in partnership with the latter, built what is now known as the Shay mill, on the Little Neshaminy. He also owned what is known as the “Maid Kenderdine's farm,” also the farm on the Butler road below Prospectville, now owned by Thomas Fillman. He left three sons and four daughters. Joseph, the fourth son, owned, besides his interest in the mill, 500 acres in Horsham. He married Mary
Jarrett in 1738. Her father, John Jarrett, gave her a Bible still in existence, and the oldest Bible I have found in the family; on the flyleaf is inscribed, "Mary Kenderdine, Her Book, Given by her father, John Jarrett, and my desire is that the same may be for the use of her and the heirs of her Body forever." Joseph died in 1778, leaving one son and six daughters. Mary, the youngest daughter of the emigrant, married Jacob Dubree, of Philadelphia. They had but one son, Jacob, who died without heirs in 1774. Jacob was a slave-holder, but before his death he freed and made provision for all his slaves. He left a legacy to the William Penn Charter School. This closes the second generation.

Until about 1772, the Kenderdines who came to this country in 1713, lived in Horsham with the exception of Mary just mentioned. Their several homes in the first named year surrounded the plantation of Archibald McLean on three sides, with but one break in the link. There were ten of these holdings which gradually went out of the family until there is but one left in the name. There is but one voter of the name left in Horsham, although in 1820 there were twelve. In 1820 the Kenderdines were in the greatest number of Horsham, there being 55 within a mile of Babylon, the family center, 21 of whom were of school-going age, while there were 20 more of the required age among the Morgans and Gordon cousins who lived nearby; enough to make a good-sized school nowadays. I do not say these children went to school, only that they were of school-going age, as they were between six and twenty years. Parents believed, in those days, more in getting work out of the hands of their children than "book-larnin" into their heads, this however was probably from necessity; for all that, the Kenderdines and Morgans at Babylon school made up so large a proportion of the pupils that woe to the English or Scotch boys who made a tilt at their Welsh nationality by singing the song of the beef stealing Taffy, so aggravating and suggestive in its synonymity, which ran thus:

"Taffy was a Welshman; Taffy was a thief;
Taffy came to my house and stole a piece of beef.
I went to Taffy's house; Taffy was in bed;
I up with a marrow bone and knocked him on the head."
The Welsh were clannish and combative, and I warrant me, Quakers though they were, when the Scotch Gordons and Jar­retts and the English Pauls, though all were blood kin, sang the above lines in the tantalizing way of the school boy to the Welsh lads, their resentment oozed out through their finger tips. As a loyal Welshman I never felt kindly towards the author of Taffy.

The generation of Kenderdines, born before those mentioned, adding the related Morgans and Pauls, would also have formed a fair sized school, for there were 20 children of these families before 1800.

The location of the eight Kenderdine farms and one lot around the 440 acre McLean farm was a singular circumstance, and looks as if the Kenderdines were trying to inaugurate what was known during the Civil War as the "Anaconda Policy," to strangle that plantation. Starting at the southwest and taking them in their order, came the homes of John, Issachar and Joseph, brothers; Thomas, Enoch, brothers; Paul, Eli, John and Joseph, the last two being twins. On the northeast side was Babylon school-house, but a mile from the farthest home, the walk to which was therefore a short one for all. Babylon was the metropolis of the Kenderdine settlement, where were the school-house, store and blacksmith and wheelwright-shops to supply the mental and physical wants of the little community. In winter time Babylon was the scene of the old-fashioned debating school. The school-house sheltering the rustic speakers, some of them were men of ability who in after years became prominent.

The first to begin the disintegration of the family circle around the McLean plantation was Jacob Kenderdine, son of Thomas second, who moved to Philadelphia in 1785. The next was Joseph, who also settled in Philadelphia in 1829. Robert moved away in 1826, Chalkley in 1828, and John E. Kenderdine in 1833. As the old stock followed the course of nature toward Horsham burying-ground the younger moved off until there is but one family left in the township, where the Kenderdines once predominated, and that one is on a rented farm. Of the mills one is totally obliterated, one was turned into a dwelling and the other, once the main neighborhood grist-mill, is leading a precarious existence, its mill-dams having been washed away. The stores and shops at
Babylon have been leveled with the earth, as is the old schoolhouse, though a new one has taken its place, but where the Kenderdine pupils once ruled the playground, not one of the name is now found. To us of the name this is pathetic, while to those outside it must arouse unpleasant interest.

The descendants of the sturdy mill-wrights, millers and farmers who bore the name of Kenderdine, and who wielded the broad axe, tended grist-mill and saw-mill, guided the plow and subdued the forest of Horsham are now scattered to the winds. Horsham meeting, which had Kenderdines on its roll of membership and where the name was frequently called out in connection with some trustee, church office, or in the line of religious visits, is now bare of the name, nor is there a Friend in all Montgomery county named Kenderdine; they are scattered and live in California, New Mexico, Texas, Kansas, Missouri, Iowa and Illinois, in the Virginias, Delaware and Maryland, as well as among the other Eastern States. There were 5 persons bearing the family name in America in 1702, 19 in 1750, 50 descendants in 1800, 106 in 1850, and at the present time there are about 700. Up to and including the fifth generation the family name was held by half the descendants, numbering 90. At the same time there were 23 Gordons, the remainder being divided among 12 other families. During the last century the name of Kenderdine has greatly fallen off proportionately, so that out of the 1,100 descendants since 1700, there have been but 270 Kenderdines born.

Among the professions, I do not know of any of the name having been lawyers, and but one physician, although there have been several among the inter-marriages. There were eight Kenderdines in the Union army during the Civil War, 3 holding commissions, a colonel, major and lieutenant, not a bad proportion in a peaceful sect, and considering the few of that name who were of military age during that period. Of these one was killed and two were wounded.

Of those who moved to a distance Armitage Kenderdine went to Illinois in 1826. He left several descendants. Hannah Kenderdine of the fourth generation married William Kerr, of Hunterdon, New Jersey, where there are also residing several families descended from the first Thomas of Llanedlass, Wales. Jacob Kenderdine, also of the fourth generation, moved to Philadelphia in
1785, and left descendants living in Philadelphia, Delaware and Missouri.

Of local interest was the removal of John E. Kenderdine from Horsham in 1833. He settled on the Delaware at the point nearest to Doylestown, thinking that would be of permanent importance, as water communication was the one mainly in vogue, railroads being small factors 75 years ago. The lumber coming down the Lehigh and Delaware by raft and canal boats supplied the building wants of the people from the Delaware to near the Schuylkill, until the construction of the North Penn railroad and its Doylestown, Northeast Penn, and Newtown branches, when the territory to be supplied extended inland but a few miles westward from the Delaware and business greatly fell off.

John E. Kenderdine found a village consisting of two or three dwelling houses, a hotel which occupied one-half of one of the dwelling houses, a grist- and saw-mill, the last in ruins from the lately constructed canal. The name of the settlement was "Hard Times," the town was called the "Camel," which counterfeited on a creaky sign, was suggestive of the loads the patrons could carry. The mills were made new, the tavern turned into a dwelling, a planing-mill, sash-factory, a second saw-mill and three new houses built and for twenty-five years, under the name of Lumberton, this riverside village flourished. Its lumber went 18 miles toward the Schuylkill, as did its work, while it sent kiln-dried cornmeal one year to Ireland and the West Indies. Dying in 1868 John E. Kenderdine has left behind him three generations, mainly living in Bucks county.*

John M. Kenderdine, of the sixth generation, is living in Fort Worth, Texas, where he has seven children. He was a soldier in the Civil War.

Charles Starr Kenderdine, of the fourth generation, moved just before the war to Iowa, and afterwards to Kansas where he was at one time mayor of Topeka. Dying in 1894 he left several children, one of whom, Major Henry M. Kenderdine, had a brilliant war record in the army of the West. Charles S., was also in the Union army.

The Knights of Ambler; the Stouts, Cleavers, Brights and Amblers, in and about Norristown, are descendants of the Kenderdines.

* These mills at the time of publication of these papers (1909) are silent.
The name of Thomas was very common among the Welsh speaking people of 200 years ago. The meaning of the name is "A Twin." Tom is the popular form of Thomas, and has been in vogue for many centuries. The Christian name, though not used generally before the Norman conquest, is now one of the commonest of baptismal appellatives and surnames. It has been an abundant source of nicknames, represented in our family nomenclature by Thomson, Thomerson, Thomason, and Thompson. Some of the Welsh Thomas families are of antiquity, though the surname is of comparatively recent assumption.

The Thomas family was represented among the earliest arrivals in New England. Evan Thomas was a town officer in Boston, and John Thomas came to New England about 1643. Another John Thomas came to New England in the "Hopewell" in 1635. By a perusal of the life sketches of many prominent men bearing the family name it will be found that the Thomases have been actively and intimately associated with the civil, industrial and commercial affairs of America. They have attained prominence in the field of science and medicine, while in statesmanship the family has produced men of thought and action. Some have attained eminence at the bar and in the administration of justice, while clergymen, educators and lecturers descended from the ancestral tree have occupied high places. As heroes in the Colonial, Revolutionary and later wars they have rendered to their country patriotic service, each of whom has added lustre to the name of Thomas.

So much for the origin and characteristics of the family as a whole. In Bucks county there are several distinct and separate branches of the Thomas family. They are mostly of Welsh origin, but so far as I can learn these branches bear no relationship other than that they are descended from Welsh ancestry.

My purpose, however, is to speak more particularly of one
branch of the Thomas family, whose emigrant ancestor settled in Bucks county nearly two centuries ago, and from whom has sprung a vast progeny, now scattered throughout the entire country, with living descendants in almost every State of the Union. The name of this ancestor, of whom the writer is a descendant, was William Thomas. This pioneer was a native of Wales. He came to America in 1712. In his native country he was a preacher and exercised his talents in the ancient Baptist church at Llanwenarth, organized in 1652. Because of severe religious persecution in the old country, Rev. William Thomas, with many others, was obliged to leave the land of his birth and seek religious liberty in the new country beyond the sea. Prior to 1695 these dissenters, including Baptists and Congregationalists, had no place of worship in the mother country, and they were compelled to meet in the most secluded spots among the mountains and in the valleys of Wales. Many of these spots in Wales are now historic as having been the refuge of those persecuted men and women who longed for religious liberty. After weary years of waiting this liberty was granted to an extent that the worshippers were permitted to hold public service, and the church at Llanwenarth was dedicated. Rev. William Thomas was most likely present at the dedication. The walls of the original building are still standing as a part of the present house of worship.

William Thomas, the father of the family of whom I am about to speak, was a man of some means, or at least he possessed a competency sufficient to warrant his seeking a new home in America. He was a cooper by trade, and for some years after settlement in this country followed that business in connection with his calling as preacher of the Word. Remaining in Wales until the death of his parents, he embarked for America in the winter of 1712, landing in Philadelphia after a voyage of several weeks. It is related that when Elder Thomas and his family were ready to sail from Bristol, with their goods stored away in the sailing vessel, they decided to visit some relatives in the old country, intending to return before the time set for the vessel to sail. They returned at the time assigned for the sailing, but found to their great grief that the ship had departed, but was not yet out of sight. Mr. Thomas secured passage on a smaller craft and endeavored to overtake the ship, but all to no purpose,
The vessel was lost sight of and the family left destitute. They took passage on the next vessel bound for America, arriving in Philadelphia on February 14, 1712. They made inquiry concerning the vessel which contained all the valuables of the family, but learned to their chagrin that the master of the ship had absconded and the craft was in the possession of others. They even saw some of their clothing on the backs of persons who had purchased them of the dishonest master of the vessel, yet they were not able to recover anything.

Thus reduced to poverty, Elder William Thomas and his young family, consisting of a wife and one son, were face to face with complete poverty. He was obliged to borrow money to pay for his passage across the water, so that when he commenced life on this side of the Atlantic he was absolutely penniless.

With a determination to make the best of things, Mr. Thomas sought a home at Radnor, Delaware county, where he carried on the coopering business for some years, and by dint of the most rigid economy managed to save a little money. Looking around for an opening where he could purchase some land and establish for himself a home, he came to Bucks county, and in 1718 purchased 440 acres in Hilltown township, bordering on the Montgomery county line, near the present village of Hockertown. Here he built a house and made his home. This house stood until 1812. Having attained a foothold in the new country, he made other purchases in the same neighborhood, the last tract having been secured in 1728. It was his aim to provide a farm for each of his seven children, and before the close of his life his wish was realized. The purchases comprised six tracts amounting to 1258 acres, all in the township of Hilltown, for which the sum of £361 was paid. This land when Elder Thomas first set foot on it was an unbroken wilderness, requiring much hard labor to clear and make fruitful.

After his arrival in America Elder William Thomas deposited his membership with the Montgomery Baptist church, which was established in 1719. Living quite a distance from the mother church, the Elder set about to establish a house of worship nearer home. Accordingly he set apart a piece of ground from his extensive tract and prepared to build a meeting-house. With his own hands he labored to build the house, which was
completed in 1737. In this little log house he preached for twenty years, or until 1757, and wherein his son John followed him in the ministry.

In those days the Indians were somewhat troublesome at times. It is related that the Elder, fearing an attack at an unguarded moment, was accustomed to take with him to the meeting-house his gun and ammunition and deposit it at the base of the log pulpit, hewn from a gum tree.

This log house stood until the close of the Colonial period. In 1771 it was removed and a larger building erected of stone, and this in turn has given way to the present neat structure known as the Lower Hilltown Baptist church. The body of the founder of the church lies in the graveyard near by, and the marble slab which covers it bears the following inscription:

“In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,
Now silent, mould’ring here I lie in Death;
These silent lips shall wake, and you declare
A dread amen to truths they published there.”

His wife, Ann, lies buried at his side, and his five sons and two daughters likewise are buried in the yard near by, as well as numerous descendants of the family down to the fifth and sixth generation.

The children of Rev. William Thomas were as follows: Thomas, John, Ephraim, Manaseh, William, Jr., Ann, Gwentley. From these seven children, have sprung a vast number of men and women, located in nearly every State in the Union. Thomas, the oldest, was born in Wales. He was a member of the Montgomery Baptist church. He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Bates, of Montgomery, and the second Mary Williams. Thirteen children were born to him—three by the first wife and ten by the second. Thomas became an extensive landholder in Hilltown. He inherited the old homestead, on which he died in 1780.

Rev. John Thomas, the second son of Elder William Thomas, succeeded his father in the ministry. He was born one year after the Elder’s arrival in America. He preached for about 40 years in the church at Hilltown with conspicuous success in the building up of the congregation. His wife was Sarah James, of Radnor, by whom he had four children—Ann, Rebecca, Leah and Sarah. The
salary or “living” of the pastor of the Montgomery and Hilltown Baptist churches at that time was equivalent to £40 a year.

Ephraim, the third son, was born in 1719 and married Eleanor Bates. He also spent his life in Hilltown. He was a devout member of the Hilltown Baptist church, in which he was a ruling elder. He had ten children, and among his descendants are numbered the families of Morris, James, Milnor, Beck, Foster, Lewis, Griffith, Mathews, Mathias, Rowland, McEwen, Hough, Swartz, Foulke, Dungan, Hamilton, Riale, Lunn, Williams, Kutcheon and many others.

Manaseh, the fourth son, was born in 1721. He married Elizabeth Evans. He too was a member of the Hilltown church, and spent his life on the old plantation inherited from his father. He died in 1802, in the 81st year of his age.

William, Jr., was born in 1723 and married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Day. He too inherited a portion of the land owned by his father. He died in 1764, leaving three minor children.

Ann, one of the daughters of William Thomas, was born in 1719. She married Stephen Rowland, of Wales. She died without leaving any children.

Gwentley, the other daughter, was born in 1716 and married Morris Morris. She was the ancestor of several distinguished descendants, among them being a member of Congress, prominent educators and members of the Legislature. The names of some of her descendants are Dungan, Mathias, Pugh, Kellar, Griffith, Phillips, Lloyd and Magill.

It is a singular fact that while the descendants of Rev. William Thomas were once so numerous in Hilltown and other parts of Bucks county, very few are found in Hilltown to-day. Only a single male descendant bearing the family name is residing within its limits. Many of them early in the last century moved to the Western country, and from them have sprung families who have never seen the ancestral homestead in Bucks county.

Rev. Jefferson Harrison Jones, of Alliance, Ohio, is a descendant of Leah Thomas, daughter of Rev. John Thomas. In June, 1902 Mr. Jones was 89 years old and his voice is still heard in the pulpit. He began to preach when 14 years old, and was known as the “Boy Preacher.” In August this year he married his 899th couple. He was regarded for years as the most elo-
quent preacher in Ohio. He was a close friend of the late President Garfield, and pronounced a touching eulogy at his grave.

Elias Thomas, Jr., grandson of Walter Thomas, who moved from Bucks county to Indiana in 1837, is a prosperous farmer in Jay county, in that State. He is a graduate of Liber College.

Howard Malcolm Kutchin, a descendant of the family through Ephraim Thomas, was born at New Britain, Bucks county, in 1842. He is the eldest son of Thomas T. Kutchin, a Baptist clergyman, once pastor of the New Britain church. Mr. Kutchin is a newspaper man by profession, having owned and edited several prominent papers in the West. He has been an active Republican all his life and has occupied several government positions, including that of collector of internal revenue of Wisconsin and postmaster of San Diego, Cal. In 1887 he was appointed by President McKinley commissioner of fisheries of Alaska, and is now returning from his annual visit to that country in the interest of the United States Government.

Judge Albert Duy Thomas, of Crawfordsville, Ind., is descended from the Thomas family of Hilltown through Ephraim Thomas. His father, Horatio J. Thomas, emigrated from Philadelphia in 1836 and settled in Williamsport, that State. Judge Thomas is a graduate of the Law School of Michigan, and has practiced law in Indiana since 1866. He was elected judge of the common pleas and afterward judge of the circuit court. His name has been mentioned frequently in connection with the supreme bench. When first elected he was the youngest judge in Indiana. At this writing he is again the candidate of his party for judge of the circuit court.

Captain Abel Thomas was descended from William Thomas through Thomas and Asa. He lived in Bucks and Montgomery counties. His father Asa was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and did service at the battle of the Brandywine. Abel Thomas was captain of several military organizations in Bucks county, and in Montgomery was elected to the office of county commissioner in 1838. Several of his children are still living.

Asa Thomas, the great-grandfather of the writer of this paper, lived on the family tract in Hilltown all his life. When the war of the Revolution broke out he was among the first from Bucks
county to respond to the call of his country. He was commissioned August 21, 1775, as a private, and on the same date William Thomas and Jonah Thomas, of Hilltown, joined the Continental army. Asa Thomas was 20 years old when mustered into the service. He was at the battle of the Brandywine in September, 1777. It is related that while engaged in guarding the ford of the Brandywine the order was issued for every man to get behind a tree, Indian fashion. In the retreat of the army Mr. Thomas stopped at a tavern along the roadside. Not deeming it safe to remain there, he went on to a private house, where he rested and received some refreshments at the hands of a good Quaker family. Looking back, Thomas saw the British soldiers entering the inn at which he had stopped. The good Quaker admonished him to flee quickly and hide behind a hedge in rear of his house. He promptly obeyed and thus retained his liberty. This Revolutionary soldier died in his 82d year and lies buried in the Lower Hilltown Baptist burying-ground. His wife survived him some 15 years, dying in the 89th year of her age, April 14, 1854.

At the reunion of the descendants of Rev. William Thomas, at Chalfont, in August of this year (1902) there were descendants present from various States of the Union, and the writer is in possession of many letters from members of the family now scattered far and wide from ocean to ocean and from Canada to Mexico. Thus from this single emigrant ancestor, who sought civil and religious liberty in the new country nearly two centuries ago, has sprung this vast progeny, now numbering many thousands.
Revolutionary Events about Newtown.

BY SAMUEL GORDON SMYTH, WEST CONSHOHOCKEN, PA.

(Meeting in Wycombe Baptist Church, October 7, 1902.)

There are but few persons, comparatively speaking, outside of students, investigators, novelists and the like, who, from choice, are familiar with or are even interested in the wealth of facts which may be found in those valuable series of State publications, commonly called the “Colonial Records” and “Pennsylvania Archives.”

It was a wise thought which suggested the preserving to us and our posterity, in this manner, this interesting collection of historic documents, correspondence, journals, military records, &c., which embody not only the annals of colonial and provincial times, but those of that intensely dramatic period which ended in the establishment of our national independence.

Why should not these books be more frequently found in the libraries of our schools, and such use made of them in the course of study that would popularize the history of our State from its very beginning? In that way the love of country would be encouraged and its lessons impressed upon the young, while the deeds and bravery of its people from the formative period to its development as one of the free and independent commonwealths of the United States, would be familiar to the mind of every scholar in the land.

From the publications to which I have referred and from other reliable authorities I will quote such references as relate to Newtown and its vicinity in the Revolutionary decade.

In Pennsylvania Archives, second series Vol. XV, page 343, et seq., will be found a portion of the minutes of the Committee of Bucks county, covering a period of about two years. A perusal will show with what patience the inhabitants of this county bore their share of the political abuses and tyrannous measures which were imposed upon the country by unwise Provincial legislation, and the acts of Parliament enforced by the British ministry.
Bucks county was among the first to voice her protest against these wrongs. Passing from protest to sterner measures a call was made for her inhabitants to meet at Newtown July 9, 1774, where many prominent people gathered, some of whom were destined to harder experiences than they ever dreamed of. Gilbert Hicks presided, and William Walters was made clerk. Passing over the explanation of the nature and purpose of their gathering, "the meeting proceeded to the Business thereof," and the "Resolves" of that first convention of the citizens in the cause of American liberty are now a matter of history, viz:

"Resolved, That the inhabitants of this county have the same opinion of the dangerous tendency of the claims of the British Parliament to make laws, binding on the inhabitants of these Colonies in all cases whatsoever, without their consent, as other of our fellow American subjects have.

Resolved, That it is the duty of every American, when oppressed by measures either of Ministry, Parliament, or any other power, to use every lawful endeavor to obtain relief, and to form and promote a plan of union between the parent country and colonies in which the claim of the parent country may be ascertained and the liberties of the colonies defined and secured, and no cause of contention in future may arise to disturb that harmony so necessary for the interests and happiness of both, and that this will be best done in a General Congress to be composed of delegates, to be appointed either by the respective Colony's Assembly, or by the members thereof in convention."

John Kidd, Joseph Kirkbride, Joseph Hart, James Wallace, Henry Wynkoop, Samuel Foulke and John Wilkinson were appointed a committee to meet with like committees from other counties of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, July 15, 1774. One of the resolutions of that Congress was to recommend the appointment of committees in the several towns and counties "to observe the conduct of all persons, and recommending, also, to the voting freeholders of the county, a number of persons to be chosen for a new committee."

At Newtown, December 15th, following the election, the gentlemen who were chosen to compose this important committee of observation, met. They were; Joseph Galloway, John Kidd, Christian Minnick, John Bessonett, Joseph Kirkbride, Thomas Harvey, Thomas Jenks, Henry Kroesen, Joseph Hart, James Wallace, Richard Walker, John Wilkinson, Joshua Anderson, John Chapman, Joseph Watson, Benjamin Fell, John Kelly, David Wagner, Abraham Stout, Thomas Foulke, John Jamison, Jacob
Strahn, James Chapman, Henry Wynkoop, Jacob Beitleman, Thomas Darrach, Robert Patterson and David Twining.

This committee was to have gotten together again at Newtown, on December 29th, but "a great fall of snow" prevented attendance; the meeting was therefore postponed to January 16, 1775.

Coincident with these proceedings at Newtown, similar action was taken in other counties, all tending to crystallize public sentiment regarding the persecution which aimed to destroy their liberties, and to unite the people into organized opposition to coercion—that weapon of royal power now used by a military force to subdue the Colonies and make them mere slave-like, tribute-yielding dependencies of the crown.

In Massachusetts, where British soldiers—sent to enforce the impositions of parliament—overran the Province, the people were paralyzed with the burdens they had to bear. A situation little short of starvation stared them in the face. Already martyrdom for liberty's sake was suffered by citizens who dared to stand steadfast in their rights under the English Constitution. That they did not die in vain, we all know, for the blood they shed served but to christen the infant Republic.

Such news, echoing the impending doom, swept through the Colonies. The timid shrank and sought refuge behind the throne of Britain, while those whose kindred fought on foreign fields for principles such as these, rose, as by a common impulse, and "resolved" now to be free, peacefully if possible, but by force, if necessary.

When the gentlemen of Bucks county met on January 16, 1775, Joseph Hart was elected chairman, and John Chapman, clerk. The third "resolve" adopted at that meeting was as follows:

"That we hold it our bounden duty, both as Christians and as countrymen, to contribute toward the relief and support of the poor inhabitants of the town of Boston, now suffering in the general cause of all the Colonies; and we do hereby recommend the raising a sum of money for that purpose to every inhabitant or taxable in this county as soon as possible."

It will be seen that Bucks was as prompt to respond to the calls for the relief of her distressed countrymen as she was to denounce the evils inflicted by the parent country. By the following October, the sum of £135 15s. 7d. had been collected for the sufferers
by the Boston Port Act, and was forwarded by the treasurer, Henry Wynkoop.

At this meeting it was voted that Joseph Hart, John Wilkinson, Henry Wynkoop, Joseph Watson and John Chapman, or any three of them, be a “Committee of Correspondence,” and “that Henry Wynkoop be treasurer and receive such charitable donations as may be collected in pursuance of the third resolve of this committee.”

The minutes of May 2, 1775, show “the alarming situation of public affairs, rendering it necessary that something should be done toward warding off the oppressive measures now too manifestly carrying into execution against us.”

The alarming situation here referred to was the silent night march of the British troops to Lexington on April 19th, the ensuing conflict with “the embattled farmers” and the firing of that shot that was “heard ’round the world.” Even now Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold were before Ticonderoga, and Crown Point was soon to fall!

On May 8th the Committee of Correspondence met at the house of Richard Leedom and appointed Messrs. Hart, Kidd, Wynkoop, Kirkbride and Wallace as delegates to attend the second Continental Congress to be convened in Carpenter’s Hall two days later. Here they for the first time met George Washington, a representative from Virginia, clad in the buff and blue regiments in which he had seen service on the frontier and on Braddock’s Field. He had ridden from his home prepared for war. He had forseen that the time was at hand when no man must halt between two opinions.

The Provincial Convention which met at Philadelphia January 23, 1775, among other measures recommended the people to “form themselves into associations to improve themselves in the military art, that they might be rendered capable of affording their country that aid which its particular necessities may at any time require.” So it came about that at a meeting of the committee held June 12th, the officers of the different associate companies were notified by Joseph Hart “to meet at the house of John Bogart on the 20th of July, to choose field officers, and such other purposes as shall be found necessary.” John Bogart kept
a tavern at Centreville, in Buckingham township, which was frequently the rendezvous of the committee after this time.

While assembled at Bogart's the committee had to review several accusations brought against persons in the county for acts and expressions prejudicial to the cause of liberty, complaints arising out of rivalry in the formation of companies, and also to afford an opportunity for those holding views of non-resistance to retire from the board; as witness the following advertisement which the committee instructed Henry Wynkoop to publish:

"Whereas, Several persons who were chosen members of this committee in December last have hitherto neglected to attend the same, and others who have attended have, from scruples of conscience, made application to be discharged, the committee therefore request that all those who do not propose attending for the future to advertise their respective townships with their determination, at the same time appointing some convenient time and place for the inhabitants to meet, and choose other suitable persons in their room, who are desired to meet the committee on Monday, the 21st of August, at the home of John Bogart, in Buckingham township."

When the committee met again at Bogart's, August 21st, these changes were found to have been made in the personnel of the committee: Jacob Strahan, of Haycock, and Abraham Stout, of Rockhill, who had declined to act; Philip Pearson and Samuel Smith were chosen in their stead. John Wilkinson, Jonathan Ingham, Thomas Foulke and John Chapman, being Quakers, and having scruples of conscience were relieved from any further attendance; their places were taken by Benjamin Siegel, of Richland, vice Foulke; James McNair, of Upper Makefield, vice Chapman; Joseph Sacket, of Wrightstown, vice Wilkinson; Augustine Willet, of Middletown, vice Thomas Jenks; John Coryell, of Solebury, vice Ingham, and William Carver, of Buckingham, vice Joseph Watson.

This meeting was important also in the fact that the lists of all officers of the different districts were furnished the committee, with the names of associators and non-associators. (For full and complete list of associators and non-associators see Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Vol XIV, pages 143, 227.)

Henry Wynkoop, writing from Bucks county, September 25th, to Col. Daniel Roberdeau, states that he has received the returns of the associators and non-associators for all but three townships, and one company lately raised; "and the number stands:
I 82 REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS ABOUT NEWTOWN

Associators, 1,688; non-associators, 1,613. I have received some
of the association rules, but am afraid the signing will go heavily,
chiefly arising from the Quakers and others who choose it staying
at home and doing nothing.” Henry mentions that his “Cozin
Gerardus Wynkoop” is the bearer of this despatch.

In the minutes of this meeting, August 21st, it is noted also
that Treasurer Wynkoop reported having received donations for
the Boston sufferers to the amount of £75, 8s. 4d, which he had
paid to John Adams, one of the convention from Boston. At a
previous meeting a similar report had also been made that a
sum for the same purpose had been raised, £51, 15s. 4d, and
paid into the hands of Samuel Adams, “one of the delegates at
Continental Congress for the Province of Massachusetts Bay.”

The following shows evidence of political disturbance at that
time in the neighborhood of Newtown:

“Sundry of the inhabitants of the township of Newtown offering to con­
test the election held there, it was recommended to them and agreed by
both parties to hold a new election of which the clerk is directed to
notify the electors of that township previous to the next meeting.”

The committee met frequently now, alternating their sittings
between Newtown and Bogert’s tavern. Much of their time was
taken up with the examination of persons who were considered
to have made disrespectful remarks regarding the cause of the
Colonies. One man in Upper Makefield was charged with the
following intemperate expression: “That the whole was nothing
but a scheme of a parcel of hot-headed Presbyterians, and that
he believed the devil was at the bottom of the whole; that the
taking up of arms was the most scandalous thing a man could
be guilty of and more heinous than a hundred of the grossest
offenses against the moral law, etc.”

“Resolves” were taken against this man and he was forced,
later, to publish his repentance.

On December 26, 1775, the new committee chosen at the various
township polling-places met. They were James McNair, Upper
Makefield; Josiah Brian, Springfield; Samuel Smith, Rockhill;
John Lacey, Buckingham; Henry Wynkoop, Northampton; Joseph
Sacket, Wrightstown; John Kidd and James Benzet, for Ben­
lem; John Coryell, Solebury; Thomas Harvey and William Biles,
The Falls; Joseph McIlvain and John Cox, of Bristol; Samuel
Yardley, Newtown; Arthur Watts, Southampton; Richard Walker, Warrington; Joseph Hart, Warminster; Adam Lowdesleger, Haycock; Robert Patterson, Tinicum, and James Wallace, Warwick.

The committee organized by appointing Joseph Hart chairman, and Henry Wynkoop, clerk and treasurer. Joseph Hart, James Wallace, Samuel Yardley, Arthur Watts and Henry Wynkoop were chosen a committee of correspondence for the ensuing year.

On January 22, 1776, James Biddle and Joseph Wharton, members of the Provincial Committee of Safety, visited the Bucks county committee, at Newtown, for the purpose of inducing the manufacture of saltpetre among the inhabitants of Bucks county, "who are desirous of being useful to their country at this important and dangerous crisis of our affairs," and for this purpose the general committee offered to pay the expenses of the persons appointed by the Bucks county board, to and from Philadelphia, to witness the method of its manufacture. Messrs. Wallace, Kechline and Joseph Fenton, Jr., were selected to be instructed in the making of saltpetre. Wallace was afterward appointed an officer to receive the saltpetre "which shall be manufactured in the county."

Durham, a new township being lately organized near Northampton county, desired representation on the board, and it was ordered that the township choose a person for that purpose.

When the committee met at Bogart's tavern February 27, 1776, a petition was presented asking the committee to extend the age limit of associators from 50 to 60 years,

"As there are many able-bodied men between the ages of 50 and 60 years, possessed of large estates, who are entirely exempt from military duty and expense, the tax upon non-associators is considered merely as an equivalent for personal services, and the associators have not compensation for their arms and accoutrements, not to mention the danger they will be exposed to when called into actual service, your Petitioners pray that an additional tax be laid upon the estates of non-associators proportionate to the expenses of the associators necessarily incurred for the general defense of property."

They also asked that

"The colonels draught from their battalions such number as shall from time to time be requisite, thereby affording an opportunity for those whose circumstances will not always admit their going, to get volunteers
in their stead, and at the same time using sufficient force in every part of the country to quell any local insurrections.”

March 27, 1776, a letter from the Provincial Committee of Safety, dated March 19th, was read, requesting that the associators in this county be properly equipped so as to be in condition to march at an hour’s warning, and that a strict attention be paid to their arms and accoutrements, “as there is the greatest reason to apprehend that General Howe intends to attack upon this province.”

General Washington had written on March 17th, to Governor Cooke, from Cambridge:

“I have the pleasure to inform you that this morning the ministerial troops evacuated the town of Boston without destroying it, and that we are now in full possession.”

All the arms held by the non-associators were ordered purchased by the committee and put into the hands of Henry Wynkoop. Orders were issued to have the battalions in readiness if required to march immediately.

April 24, 1776, the committee met at Bogart’s and agreed to fine themselves 1s. 6d. each, “who shall not attend the meeting of the committee within the space of one hour after the time appointed for the meeting.” Richard Walker was now chairman, Joseph Hart having become the colonel of the Second Battalion; Robert Shewell, lieutenant colonel; James McMasters, 1st major; Gilbert Rodman, 2d major; Joseph Shaw, standard bearer, and William Thompson, adjutant.

At the meeting of May 22d, at Bogart’s, we find Gilbert Hicks returned as a member from Middletown. He then lived at “Four-Lanes-End,” later called Attleborough and now Langhorne. An important item of business at that meeting was the action taken relative to the sending of delegates to meet deputies from other counties, at Philadelphia, “to agree upon and direct the mode of electing members for a provincial convention, to be held at such time and place as the said conference of committees may appoint, for the express purpose of establishing a new form of government.” At the next meeting, held at Newtown June 10, 1776, it was decided “by a large majority,” to send Joseph Hart, John Kidd, James Wallace, Benjamin Siegel and Henry Wynkoop as delegates to the convention.
The minutes of the meeting held "July ye 1st," at Bogart's, state that from information received, sundry persons had refused to surrender arms in their possession to the collectors. A resolution was then adopted authorizing the collectors to call upon the militia to enforce the "resolves" regarding this matter.

July 10th resolutions were adopted embodying about 400 associates in this county, and making the following appointments: Joseph Hart, colonel; John Folwell, William Roberts, William Hart, Valentine Opp and John Jamison, captains; John Kroesen, Henry Darragh, Hugh Long, Philip Trumbower and Tennis Middlemart, 1st lieutenants; Abram DuBois, James Shaw, Jacob Drake, Samuel Drake, Samuel Deane and John Irvine, 2d lieutenants; William McKisseck, William Hines, Joseph Hart, Stoeffel Kellar and John McCammon, ensigns; John Johnson, adjutant; Joseph Benton, Jr., surgeon, and Alexander Benstead, quartermaster. With such the "flying-camp" was constituted. Gerrett Dungan was chosen to "cause all the firearms collected from non-associators in this county to be immediately rendered fit for use," and Matthew Bennett for the 1st battalion, and Jared Irvine for the 2d, 3d and 4th battalions, were to size the guns and mark the same on the breech-pin, or lower end of the barrel.

Each battalion was to be furnished with two quarter-casks of powder. The collectors turned in 39 guns from Rockhill, 13 from Bedminster and 2 from Haycock.

Major James McMasters, John McKonkey and John Keith were appointed to collect firearms in Upper Makefield, vice James Torbert, Barnet Vanhorne and John Burleigh, who had declined.

At Bogart's, on the 29th of July, letters were read from General Roberdeau, urging the immediate march of the militia. The committee agreed to send the proportion for this county for the "flying-camp" and facilitate their immediate march.

Complying with a recommendation of the General Committee of Safety, that judicious persons be selected to distribute to distressed families, whose husbands were now in actual service, and to give them such allowance as they shall think reasonable, etc., the committee appointed the following gentlemen:

Benjamin Britten, Robert Patterson, Bristol borough and township; John Kidd, Bensalem; John Sampler, Buckingham; William
Biles, Falls; Abram Mack, Lower Makefield; Gabriel Vanhorn, Middletown; Samuel Yardley, Newtown; Henry Kroesen, Southampton; Isaac Hough, Warminster; Richard Walker, Warrington; James Wallace, Warwick; Joseph Sacket, Wrightstown; Thomas Dyer, Plumstead; Robert Darragh, Robert Maneeley, Bedminster; Alexander Finley, New Britain; John Kelley, T imicum; Daniel Jamison, Nockamixon; James Chapman, Springfield; Samuel Smith, Rockhill; Thomas Foulke, Richland; Thomas Long, Durham; Gilliam Cornell, Northampton; James McNair, Upper Makefield; John Coryell, Solebury; Adam Loudensleger, Haycock; Andrew Trumbower, Milford.

In the record of that meeting appears the statement, that "as many members of this board are going with the militia into the Continental service, therefore, Resolved, that for the future nine members constitute a board." Fifteen had been the number heretofore.

On August 12, 1776, the committee appointed Rev. Robert Keith chaplain of the "flying-camp" under the command of Colonel Hart. At a later meeting (of which there is some confusion as to its date,) various sub-committees reported upon matters that had been referred to them at previous meetings of the board. These chiefly related to troubles incident to the collecting of arms, complaints of treasonable utterances by disaffected persons, etc. The minutes of this meeting abruptly terminate when about to record the "resolves," and leave us to speculate as to the cause. Enough has already been given to show that for the two years covered by these records, Newtown and Centreville were exceedingly interesting localities during, at least, the forepart of the Revolutionary period; and that which follows, while it is compiled from fragmentary notes, is none the less so, in that Newtown kept herself well before the public eye during the remainder of that critical era.

As foreshadowed by the minutes of August 21, 1775, considerable opposition had been manifested by disaffected persons to the election of representatives, at the polls that year. This feeling became more intense at the election held October 1, 1776, at Newtown. Whatever may have been the direct cause, the disturbance became very serious, as the following correspondence may enable us to judge:

To the Council—Gentlemen: No doubt you have heard of an election held yesterday by the tory party at Newtown in this county, the Bearer, Capt. Sempell, I have sent to inform you of what he knows concerning the Affair, as he was at the Election.

Yr most Obed't Hu'ble Ser'nt,

WILLIAM BAXTER, Lt. Col.

On October 3d the Council addressed the following instructions to Henry Wynkoop:

“We are informed that some evil-minded persons, disaffected to the present government have attempted to prevent its establishment, by supporting the late Government under authority of the King of Great Britain for which purpose they have proceeded to an election of representatives under the said authority, in contempt and defiance of the authority of the good people of this State. As such a measure, if carried into execution, cannot fail to defeat this virtuous opposition to the tyranny of the King of Great Britain, it behooves us to take effectual measures to punish such contumacious offenders against this State. You are therefore desired to make inquiry concerning the said election and of the persons who are principally concerned therein, and communicate the same to this Board as soon as you conveniently can.

By order of the Council.”

In the treasurer’s reports for that year we find the sequel to this matter, in entries such as these—under dates of October 23d, 24th and 25th,

“The Council of Pennsylvania directs Mr. Nesbit, the treasurer, to pay Major McMaster £6, and charge the same to the State for expenses concerning the Bucks county election; Capt. John Jameson, £8, 15s. 10 d., and Capt. Thos. Wier £6 os. 4d., the expenses of their respective companies in going to Newtown to suppress the election there on October 1st and 2d, and to disperse the people.”

The payments were made on the avouchment of Lieut. Col. William Baxter, who commanded the second battalion.

That Bucks county soldiers of the Revolution had their share of service, with all its consequent hardships, there can be no question. In the campaign of 1776, they formed part of the Fifth Penna. regiment, under command of Col. Robert Magaw. This regiment was composed of the full companies of Captains Beatty, Benezet and Vansant, recruited in Bucks county; Miller’s, of Philadelphia county; Stuart’s, of Montgomery county; Spohn’s and Decker’s, of Berks county; and Richardson’s, of Chester county. The regiment was not in the disastrous defeat
of the American forces on Long Island, August 27th, as they were at the time stationed at Mount Washington in New York, but they joined the main army on the 29th, forming the rear-guard and covering-party of General Washington's masterly evacuation of Brooklyn. The Fifth Pennsylvania regiment continued on the move till October 16th, when it was ordered to take post at Fort Washington, while the main army proceeded to White Plains. This regiment held the garrison until the fatal 16th of November, when through the traitorous perfidy of its adjutant, William Dement, General Howe invested the fort with 3,000 men, made an assault upon it and compelled surrender. The soldiers were confined in the Sugar House prison, on Liberty street, New York, whose horrors have often been told. Many of them remained there for years. Among the list of captured were many from Bucks county. Those from Newtown were in Captain Vansant's company: Edward Hovenden, ensign; Thomas Stevenson, sergeant; John Sproul, corporal; and John Eastwick, corporal. Lossing, in his "History of the Revolution," gives very pathetic accounts of the sufferings of these poor fellows in the following story of an eye witness:

"In the suffocating heat of the summer of 1777, I saw every aperture of the strong walls filled with human heads, face above face, seeking a portion of the external air. In July, 1777, a jail-fever carried many of them off. They had no seats and their beds of straw were filled with vermin. The prisoners were marched out in companies of twenty to breathe the fresh air for half an hour, while those within divided themselves into parties of six each and alternately enjoyed the privilege of standing ten minutes at the windows. They might have exchanged this place for the comfortable quarters of a British soldier by enlisting in the King's service, but very few would thus yield their principles. They preferred to be among the dozen bodies which were daily carried out and cast into the ditches and morasses beyond the city limits."

Among the orders of Lewis Nichola, Town-Major of Philadelphia, December 8, 1776, is one commanding the Northern district to send a corporal, and the six town companies a man each; these to parade before the court-house next day, to escort some English prisoners to Newtown. The guard returned by the 16th, and we find Major Nichola issuing an order requiring them to turn in their arms to him on the following morning.

About this time Newtown became the base of supplies in
Washington's operations, which were intended to intercept the British advance into Pennsylvania. The British had already forced a retreat of the Continental army from the vicinity of Princeton and New Brunswick, and were pushing on toward Trenton and Philadelphia. By placing the river between them, however, and posting troops at all the ferries and fords along the whole front of Bucks county, and by securing the boats, Washington succeeding in keeping the enemy on the east bank.

On the 14th of December, General Washington moved up from Barclay's, opposite Trenton, to Keith's house, in Upper Makefield, where he established his headquarters "near the main body of my small army," he writes. From this date till Christmas day, Washington circulated between Keith's, Merrick's, and the camps of the troops, who were rapidly concentrating in the vicinity for the decisive stroke which the general was about to inflict upon the unsuspecting enemy. On the night of December 25th, the Delaware was crossed at McKonkey's Ferry (now Taylorsville) amid floating ice, the bitter winds sweeping down the valley, chilling and benumbing with cold the 2,400 Continentals and militia, but they were inspired by the confidence and example of their leader, one of the greatest generals of history. Marching promptly before dawn to Trenton, they struck the blow that glorified American arms and delayed the occupation of Philadelphia for nearly twelve months more. Such, in brief, are the facts leading up to the 27th of December, when Washington, his staff, his troops, and his trophies of war, entered Newtown, fresh from his victory at Trenton, bringing in his train nearly 1,000 prisoners, many cannon and large quantities of munitions of war. The Hessian captives filled the jail, the church, the inns and other places of security till removed to Lancaster soon after.

For the next three days Newtown was in the midst of all the excitement incidental to the presence of the commander-in-chief and his conquering army. He made his headquarters in the house of John Harris, on the west side of the creek, recently the property of Alexander German. His official family, among whom were Generals Greene, Sullivan, St Clair, Gates, Stirling, Mercer, Stephens and others, lodging elsewhere about the village. The troop of Philadelphia Light Horse, under command of Capt. Samuel Morris, were in attendance upon headquarters, its mem-
bers acting as bearers of dispatches from Washington to his generals.

A present-day evidence of the honor Newtown paid her distinguished, if transient residents, and symbolizing her patriotic ardor, may be found in the names of the principal streets of the borough, which are: Liberty, Congress, State, Penn, Washington, Jefferson, Sterling, Greene, Mercer, Sullivan and Court streets.

For the first time since Washington took command of the army, he was now able to send a congratulatory address to Congress, "upon the success of an enterprise which I had formed against a detachment of the enemy lying at Trenton."

General Washington left Newtown on December 30th in advance of his troops, crossed the Delaware at McKonkey's ferry and marched with them to Trenton, where battle was given Lord Cornwallis January 2, 1787; following up the advantage gained there he routed the British at Princeton next day, and sent them retreating across New Jersey. In the meanwhile Lord Stirling, who had accompanied Washington in his successful expedition against the Hessians, and had taken a cold thereby, was now laid up at Newtown with rheumatism. He was however placed in command of the post and watched the fords of upper Bucks county. He was there about two weeks and from his correspondence we learn that many prisoners captured at Princeton passed through Newtown enroute for Lancaster.

Newtown, after these incidents, so far as we know, lapses into a quiescent state, but during June and July considerable correspondence is found relating to the preparation of the different classes of militia for marching, providing blankets and other clothing. In this connection the following note is interesting:


Sir: According to my Directions from Col. Kirkbride I have sent by Samuel Rees, wagoner, 100 of the best and cleanest blankets of those collected in our county, the remainder, about 200, shall send (this morning) to Thomas Jenks' Fulling, who says if the weather continues Dry he will compleat them in a week. At which time shall expect orders for the delivery of them.

(Sig.) JOHN BENEZET.

Directed to Timothy Matlack, Esq., Sec. Ex. Council.

N. B. The Blankets were continued in the hands of Col. James Mc- Masters for the Militia of Billingsport.
Henry Wynkoop, on the 23d of August appointed committees for the different townships for driving off stock. (The British were approaching Pennsylvania by sea from another direction.) Peter Leffertse and Abraham Johnson were selected for Newtown township. The next day, Colonel Kirkbride writes President Wharton that he experiences difficulty in procuring substitutes in this county, "even for the extravagant sum of 60 dollars, which I have been forced to give for third class before I could get a man."

The defeat at Brandywine spread consternation through the country. The Executive Council, in haste, sent orders to county lieutenants to order out the reserves; Bucks county was ordered to send her 3d, 4th and 5th classes "with the utmost expedition to Swedesford" (a crossing of the Schuylkill river, now Norristown, Pa.); "urge every man to turn out in this alarming occasion, particularly those who are not in the classes now called out, and promise them that if they now step forward to free their bleeding country of these Ravages they shall hereafter be considered as having taken their tour of duty, &c."

General Washington, writing to President Wharton, on September 13th, to thank him for his prompt action in mobilizing the militia, adds the information that he is having the passes up the river fortified under command of General Armstrong. At Swedesford, where General Howe was expected to pass, earthworks were thrown up to defend the ford. On the 14th the American army left its camp at Falls of Schuylkill, crossed the river at Matson's ford (now Conshohocken, Pa.), and maneuvered to intercept the British, but they passed down through Valley Forge, crossed the river at Fatland ford, and marched triumphantly to Philadelphia.

Notwithstanding the vigilance of the militia which encircled Philadelphia during the British occupation of the city, the patience of Generals Armstrong, Potter and Lacey was sorely tried by the raiding parties which penetrated their lines and laid heavy hands upon the persons and property of the neighboring counties, Bucks, especially, suffering. As an instance of the daring of the English soldiers and their Tory partisans, the following account is given by Col. Walter Stewart, commanding the 13th Pennsylvania regiment, who writes from his "Camp near Bustle Town" Feb. 21, 1778, to President Wharton, at Lancaster, that he is "much
concerned to inform his Excellency that an express arrived in camp yesterday afternoon, with the disagreeable news of a party of light-horse belonging to the enemy, consisting of about 40, pushed up to Newtown, Bucks county, and took my Major, with a small party of men, prisoners, and all the clothing I had laid up there for my regiment.” The captured officers were: Major Francis Murray, Lieutenant Henry Marsits, Ensign Joseph Cox. Murray was with his family at the time. Two thousand yards of cloth were also seized and carried off. Major Murray, who was one of Newtown’s notable men, enlisted early in the service of his country. On an expedition to New York he was captured by the British, but was released on December 8, 1776, and later in the month was sent by Colonel Weedon to escort the Hessian prisoners from Newtown to Lancaster. On the 6th of February, following, he was commissioned as major by John Hancock, and attached to Colonel Stewart’s regiment. Here he remained until captured by the British again, February 9, 1778; this time he was confined to Flatbush, Long Island, and was not released until 1780.

Francis Murray, an Irishman by birth, was a keen man of affairs. He settled early at Newtown in business, and by his tact and shrewdness became both popular and wealthy. During his long residence in Bucks county he held various offices of trust and honor. After serving with distinction in the American army, he returned to Newtown, where he was paid off March 24, 1781, then ranking as lieutenant colonel. He was made county lieutenant in 1783, and in 1790, general of the militia. His residence and place of business were on Court street, in the house, until recently owned by George Brooks. General Murray, who was born about 1731, died in 1816, and was buried in the Presbyterian churchyard—a church with which, in his lifetime, he was prominently identified. A daughter of General Murray became the first wife of Dr. Phineas Jenks, and a grandson was Col. Francis Murray Wynkoop, a valorous soldier of the Mexican War.

A notable event connecting Newtown again with Revolutionary affairs, occurred at the beginning of April, 1778, when commissioners from the two armies met there to arrange a satisfactory basis for the exchange of prisoners. For a lengthy account of this conference, reference may be had to “The Notes of Elias
REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS ABOUT NEWTOWN

Boudinot, Esq.," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1900, p. 291, et. seq. Briefly, the facts are these:

"The exchange of civil and military prisoners of war was a matter which continued in a very unsatisfactory state until the appointment by Congress, in June, 1777, of Elias Boudinot, Esq., as Commissary General of Prisoners." The commission to arrange a general cartel was chosen in 1778. Those on the British side were Col. Chas. O'Hara, Col. Humphrey Stephens and Capt. Richard Fitzpatrick, of the Coldstream, First and Third Regiments of Foot Guards, respectively. The American commissioners were: Col. William Grayson, Lieut. Colonels Alexander Hamilton and Robert H. Harrison, of Washington's staff, and Elias Boudinot, Esq. The Americans set out from Valley Forge on the 31st of March, and proceeded to Germantown, where they met the British delegation at the Benezet mansion, near the Market Square. They held meetings here till the morning of April 6th, when they adjourned to meet at the inn of Amos Strickland, in Newtown—then called the Red Lion inn. The commission on each side were attended by an escort of twelve light dragoons; the American troop was under command of Capt. Robert Smith, of Baylor's regiment. They remained at Newtown till the 12th of April, when, after vainly trying to reach an agreement, the conference closed without having reached a definite understanding.

On the 10th of May, of that year, the officers of the Light Horse of Bucks county were commissioned. The roll of the troop, as it stood June 18, 1781, is as follows: Captain, Jacob Bennett; Lieutenant, David Forst; Corporal, John Shaw.


Early in the next year, Col. Thomas Proctor's regiment of artillery, whose term of enlistment had expired, were at Newtown: These numbered 96, and including Major James Parr, late of the
Seventh Regiment (Pa.), and Lieut. Col. Francis Murray, late of the Thirteenth Regiment (Pa.), were paid off by Messrs. Abn. DuBois and William Goforth, auditors of Bucks county, on March 24, 1781.

John Hart, writing to President Reed, April 3d, complains that he finds it very difficult to get recruits at Newtown, owing to the presence of an artillery regiment there. Attempts at recruiting, were, however, kept up in that locality. We find that Capt. Abraham G. Claypoole, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment, was sent to Newtown, by General St. Clair, on July 13, 1781, to receive recruits. Finding no commissary, no provisions of quarters for himself, or any recruit that might be delivered to him, he writes to the Council of his lack of accommodation, whereupon the Council, under date of July 18th, authorizes John Hart, Esq., to "contract with some person to supply them, at as reasonable rates as can be obtained, the payment to be made in specie, which this board will endeavor to comply with."

In September the army had gone South, where, in conjunction with the French fleet, it began the operation which ended in the round-up of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. In the meantime the infamous Arnold had planned an expedition under the British flag against New England. For some reason apprehension was felt that the movements of the enemy at New York threatened another invasion of Pennsylvania. An alarm was sent out September 11th and 12th to all the county lieutenants to prepare at once to assemble their militia at Newtown. On the 28th the orders came to rendezvous at that point "with the utmost expedition."

The light-horse of Lancaster county, the battalions of the 2d and 3d classes of Northumberland, objecting on account of the defenseless condition of their frontier, three companies, armed and unarmed, from Berks county, a troop of horse, under Campbell, from Cumberland, two companies of artillery from Philadelphia and some militia, with the men of Chester and Bucks counties, turned out and were all encamped at Newtown by October 11th, under the command of General Lacey.

When Newtown folk saw the hungry legions gathering, they must have felt some serious misgivings, probably lessons from
past experience, to have caused William McCalla, the commissioner of purchases for Bucks county, to write the Council at Philadelphia in this strain: "General Lacey and the Commissary of Issues at the Post of Newtown are Calling for Meat and other Supplys for the use of that post and it's not in my Power to Supply them Without I be furnished with money as the people are Determined Not to Sell at Trust."

As the enemy had failed to materialize, the scare was over by the 16th of October. General Lacey on that day paid off the troops and dismissed them. An amusing incident in connection with the disbandment of the post at Newtown, was the meeting of a company of Col. MacVeagh's Philadelphia county battalion. The day following their discharge, Capt. Bushkirk with Ensign Strine, at the head of his company, marching to the tune of "The Rogues' March," proceeded to the quarters of Commissary General Crispin and demanded their canteens filled with whiskey, for each officer of the company, to use on his way home. On being refused they threatened to blow up the magazine. While the Commissary was defending this, Col. MacVeagh appeared upon the scene, paid the price for the rum out of his own pocket, and the men went their way rejoicing. Crispin demanded of General Lacey a courtmartial of these men, and refers him for witnesses to Capt. Craige, foragemaster, Lieut. Taylor, of the light-horse of Bucks county, and Quartermaster Samuel Davis.

Before concluding I desire to add a brief sketch of one whose zeal and devotion to the county in her critical period—as a citizen, soldier and judge—should stand in heroic measures upon the pages of her history.

I refer to Henry Wynkoop who distinguished himself in the stirring times, to which I have referred. He was of Holland ancestry; a son of Nicholas and grandson of Gerardus or Gerit Wynkoop, an early resident of Bucks county. Henry Wynkoop soon became identified with the public affairs of his vicinity, and as time progressed was recognized as one of its most active and forceful citizens. Living in Northampton township at a time when strong and determined men were required to assist in the defense of the country, he was chosen to represent his township upon the committee of safety, and, as we have seen, served them
from 1774 to 1776—as clerk, treasurer, &c. His membership in both the Provincial and Continental Congresses came as a result of his personal grasp and the close touch he had upon public affairs. It brought him into intimate relation with most all of the prominent men of the day, among whom Washington, Hamilton, the Adamses, Monroe and others were reckoned his personal friends. After serving some time as a lieutenant in the Revolution (in 1777), he was appointed a justice of the common pleas of Bucks county, and of which he was later president judge, he was reappointed in 1784. In 1783 he had been selected as one of the judges of the high court of error and appeal of Pennsylvania, resigning both positions when, after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, he was elected the first representative from Bucks county to the United States Congress, which met at New York in 1789. At the close of his term, in 1791, he was again returned to the bench of Bucks county as its first associate judge.

Henry Wynkoop was widely known and honored. A man of high moral character and of profound religious convictions. His was one of those strong personalities that leave such impress upon the times in which they live, that its influence in the community never entirely loses its power for good. He died in 1816 in the 80th year of his age.

Note.—April 21, 1737, Hennericks, son of Nicklass·Wynkoop, was baptized in the Neshaminy church, by Rev. Cornelius Vansantvoort.

Neshaminy Church Records.
Judge Henry Wynkoop.

BY JOHN SPARHAWK WURTS, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Meeting in Wycombe Baptist Church, October 7, 1902.)

“It is in our Union that our salvation as a people depends. It is the arcanum of our strength, a blessing that we ought to prize as a gift from heaven.”

These were the words of Henry Wynkoop, addressed to the people of the county of Bucks at Newtown in 1777. To-day we are met to recount the deeds of the early patriots, foremost among whom was Henry Wynkoop, soldier, patriot, and jurist.

He was born in Northampton township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, March 2, (old style), 1737.

He was the only son of Nicholas Wynkoop and Ann Kuypers, his grandfather Gerardus, who had married Hilletje Fokker, having settled in this neighborhood in 1717. Gerardus (who was the third son of Cornelius Wynkoop and Maria Jans Langedyck and perhaps the grandson of Peter Wynkoop) was an elder in 1744 of the church of North and South Hampton. He owned 500 acres of land along the Neshaminy, two miles west of Newtown, a portion of which is still occupied by his descendants and is said to have been in continuous possession of the family since it was purchased by this Gerardus in 1717.

Whether Henry Wynkoop was born in the little “white house” still standing, or in a log house long since torn down, is not now precisely known. He was baptized April 21, 1737, by Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoort, as shown by the church record of Neshaminy and Bensalem, the name appearing “Hennerickes.”

“Vredens Hoff,” (Verdant Court) the home of the Wynkoops, is one of those specimens of early colonial architecture, which every one admires and many try to imitate. Built by Nicholas Wynkoop in 1739, it is surrounded by 153 acres of land and commands a magnificent view of the adjacent country, south, east, and west. The building is substantially built of stone, not only the exterior, but even the inside walls are of stone, and eighteen inches thick; the house contains 19 large rooms, there being 6 on the ground floor with a hall running through from south to
north. In the kitchen door is a knothole "where the servants peeped at the clock." The place many years afterwards was sold by Jonathan Wynkoop to William Camm, whose descendants now own it. Near the house stands an ancient spring-house where the dairy-work was done, a blacksmith-shop in a good state of preservation, a frame barn, and a stone stable.

When on the verge of manhood, Henry lost his father, who was a farmer by occupation, and who died in 1759 at the age of 54, a man universally loved and respected, and whose tomb bears the loving tribute of his "weeping widow and bereaved son."

Henry Wynkoop is said to have had a classical education. We know only that he prepared to enter Princeton College but which for some reason he did not enter. His long and useful life, was spent in his country's service extending from 1760, when a member of the Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania, until his death in 1816, during which time he was unwearied in his devotion to the public good.

From early life the bent of his mind was toward politics; a propensity which the state of the times, if it did not create, doubtless very much strengthened. Public subjects must have occupied the thoughts and filled the conversation in the circles in which he then moved; and the interesting questions arising at that time could not but seize on a mind like his, ardent, sanguine, and patriotic.

At the early age of 23 the citizens of Bucks county conferred upon him his first political distinction by electing him a member of the legislature of the Province of Pennsylvania (then called the Provincial Assembly), in which he had no sooner appeared than he distinguished himself by knowledge, capacity and promptitude. That his services were acceptable to the community is shown by the fact that in 1761 he was re-elected. He was a constant attendant on the deliberations of that body and bore an active part in its important measures. The same year he married Susannah Wanshaer, daughter of John Wanshaer and Christina Egberts, of Essex county, New Jersey.

In 1762, while John Gregg was sheriff of Bucks county, we find Henry Wynkoop serving on the grand jury. In those early
days some of the justices of the peace, who were laymen, not lawyers, were also appointed associate judges of the county courts.

Having been appointed a justice of the peace in 1764, Henry Wynkoop, early in the following year, though barely 28 years old, was also made an associate judge of the county courts. He was reappointed a justice of the peace in 1770 and again in 1774, and his name also appears as associate judge in 1766, 1767, 1771, and 1773. By this time the disputes between the Colonists and the mother country had assumed alarming proportions. In order to defend Canada and the Mississippi valley, which the British had acquired from the French in 1760, Parliament laid a tax on sugar and charged "stamp duties in the Colonies." While the Americans had no objections to supporting the army, they did object to being taxed by a body in which they were not represented. So odious was the stamp-act to the Colonists that they joined in signing written agreements to import no goods from England. The consequent repeal of the stamp-act, the taxing of other articles, the Boston riot, and the tea-party, the bill closing Boston harbor to shipping, and the meeting of the first Continental Congress are all matters of common knowledge.

In these stirring events Henry Wynkoop took the keenest interest, and early decided to cast in his lot with the patriots. In the summer of 1774, when the whole country was aroused by the news that Boston was shut off from the world, a "Committee-of-safety" was chosen in Bucks county. This committee in turn chose Henry Wynkoop, John Kidd, Joseph Kirkbride, John Wilkinson, and James Wallace, to attend a Provincial conference July 15, 1774, at Philadelphia.

It is curious to note the change of language used by our forefathers prior to the Revolution. It began with a note of sadness, but as soon as the Colonists found that their rights were disregarded, their wrongs unredressed, and their liberties trampled upon, it changed to one of defiance. But there was no defiance in the first Provincial conference, for they resolved that "the inhabitants of this Province are liege subjects of his majesty King George III., to whom they and we owe, and will bear true and faithful allegiance," and deplored the idea of a separation from the mother country. But the second resolution sounds a warning
note, to which George III. and his ministers should have paid heed, for the delegates to the conference resolve (if Congress approves) to join an association of non-importation of goods from Great Britain. They also drew up instructions for the delegates to the first Continental Congress, reciting in dignified and lofty language their wrongs and their fruitless appeal to Britain for redress.

Later in the year 1774 the people of Bucks county chose a “Committee-of-observation,” whose duty it was “attentively to observe the conduct of all persons” and ascertain whether or not they were favorable to the cause of liberty. The difference between the “Committee-of-safety” and the “Committees-of-observation, inspection, and correspondence” was as follows: The former was a conservative body, generally organized under the direction of the Provincial legislatures; while the latter was usually a radical body, chosen by the people. Among those who served on each of these committees was the ever-ready Henry Wynkoop, who entered with all his heart into the cause of liberty, and whose ability and patriotism naturally drew upon him a large participation in the most important concerns. Wherever Wynkoop was, there was found a soul devoted to the cause, power to defend and maintain it, and willingness to incur all its hazards. He was chosen by the people as one of the 28 members of the “Committee-of-observation,” “to observe the conduct of all persons,” which must have been a rather thankless and unpleasant task. This committee was to meet on December 29, 1774, but, being prevented by “a great fall of snow,” did not come together until January 16, 1775, at which time it was resolved: (1) that they highly approved of the “peaceful measure recommended by the Continental Congress for the redress of American grievances;” (2) that they held themselves bound to keep the association of said Congress; and (3) that they held it their duty to contribute towards the relief and support of the poor inhabitants of the town of Boston. Then they voted that Henry Wynkoop and four others be appointed a “Committee-of-corrrespondence,” and that Wynkoop be treasurer to receive donations for the relief of the Boston sufferers.

On May 8, 1775, being convinced that their applications for
redress to Great Britain had been "fruitless and vain," the committee recommended the people of Bucks county to form themselves into associations in their respective townships to improve themselves in the military art, that they may be capable of affording their country that aid which its peculiar necessities may at any time require."

Later in the year, Wynkoop, as treasurer of the "Committee-of-safety," reported the receipt and delivery to Samuel Adams of several sums of money aggregating over £100, for the relief of Boston's needy inhabitants, whom the rigorous "Boston Port Act" had secluded from the world. About the same time he was made clerk and treasurer for the ensuing year.

It was in one of the associated companies, above recommended by the "Committee-of-safety," that we find the name of Henry Wynkoop enrolled as a private, namely the Fourth Associated Company, First Battalion. The aged Henry Lott was captain, and Gerardus Wynkoop first-lieutenant. "Henry Wynkoop subsequently gained the title of major, though it is not believed that he ever held a commission," the records seem to show that he preferred to serve his country in another way.

Henry Wynkoop was a bold and fearless advocate, not only a decided, but an early friend of independence. While others yet doubted, he was resolved, while others hesitated he pressed forward. He was eminently fitted for the part he was to perform. He possessed a bold spirit, which disregarded danger, and a sanguine reliance on the justice of the cause, and the virtues of the people, which led him to overlook all obstacles. His character, too, had been formed in troubled times. He had been rocked in the early storms of the controversy, and had acquired a decision and a hardihood proportioned to the need of the times. He not only loved the American cause devoutly, but had studied and understood it. It was all familiar to him.

In a letter, dated September 25,1775, written to Colonel Daniel Roberdeau, Henry Wynkoop states that he has received a return of the "associators" and "non-associators" in certain townships of Bucks county. That the loyalists in that year were almost equal in number to the patriots, is shown by this return which places the number of associators at 1,688 and of non-associators at 1,613.
But that was before Great Britain had resorted to sterner measures, and before Richard Henry Lee had offered a resolution in Congress that these Colonies "are and of right ought to be free and independent States." In this letter Major Wynkoop says: "I have received some of the association rules, but am afraid that the signing will go heavy, chiefly arising from the Quakers and others, who chuse it staying at home and doing nothing,"—a habit their posterity have not altogether outgrown.

In the minutes of the "Bucks County Committee of Safety," for July 21, 1775, we read:—

"John Lacey represented that Thos. Smith of Upper Makefield had uttered expressions derogatory to the Continental Congress and inimical to the liberties of America. The same being taken into consideration, Joseph Hart, Richard Walker, James Wallace and Henry Wynkoop, or any three of them, are appointed a sub-committee to examine into the said complaints and report to the next meeting."

Early in the following year all the arms in the county were ordered to be collected and placed in Henry Wynkoop's hands.

On June 18, 1776, the third Provincial conference met at Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia. The delegates "for the committee of Bucks County," according to the journal of the conference, were: Mr. James Wallace, Mr. Benjamin Segle, John Kidd, Esq., Col. Joseph Hart, Major Henry Wynkoop.

The proceedings of this body had a very important effect on the history of our State. The delegates resolved that associators who were 21 years old, taxpayers and residents for one year, should have the franchise, and then, that "the present government of this province is not competent to the exigencies of our affairs." With a view to provide a suitable form of government, it was decided to call a Provincial convention. The judges appointed for Bucks county to decide the election of delegates to this proposed convention were James Wallace, Joseph Hart and Henry Wynkoop. Although Wynkoop was connected with nearly every great event or important delegation from Bucks county about that time, he was hardly omnipresent, and, being clerk and treasurer of the Committee-of-safety and judge of election, he could not very well be chosen a member of the convention. This body, meeting in the state-house on July 15th, proceeded to promulgate the con-
stitution of 1776—Pennsylvania’s first “Republican form of Gov­ernment.”

Before adjourning, the third Provincial conference, on June 25, 1776, had issued a thrilling address to the associators of Penn­sylvania. After reciting the evils they had suffered at Great Britain’s hands, and prophesying that the year 1776 would be a land mark in the history of the world as establishing liberty in one quarter of the globe, they conclude with these stirring words: “Remember the name of Pennsylvania! Think of your ancestors and of your posterity!”

Although Wynkoop, so far as we know, was not a member of the convention which drew up the Constitution of Pennsylvania, that body, nevertheless, elected him as the only delegate from Bucks county to serve on the Council-of-safety for the State, of which body he was a member for a year. To this council many important matters, military and otherwise, were referred by the State Legislature. In 1776 it was composed of 26 persons, who received eight shillings a day for their services. By an ordinance of September 3, 1776, David Rittenhouse, Timothy Matlack, Hen­ry Wynkoop and the other members of this council were appoint­ed justices of the peace for the entire State of Pennsylvania.

About that time, the county was infested with a villainous set of men called “refugees,” who, being acquainted with the resi­dence of prominent citizens, were engaged by British officers to point them out and assist in securing their persons, so that they could be taken as prisoners to Philadelphia, the headquarters of the army. Wynkoop escaped capture by being absent from home. In August, 1776, his family were greatly alarmed in the dead of night by a party of Hessians breaking into the house. A kick against the door of a back entry sent the lock with so much force across the narrow space against an opposite door as to make an impression there which ever remained as a memen­to of the foul deed. Mrs. Wynkoop, whose bed-room adjoined that into which the entrance was made, was greatly overcome by the shock. The only man about the place, a farm hand, es­caped to the garret and hid under some flax. The children, who slept upstairs, were aroused from their sleep by the noise, and their first impulse was to get out of the window on to the pent-house. But the eldest daughter aged 13 persuaded them to go
down to their mother's room, though to get there they had to pass through the parlor, where all the soldiers were. They found their mother so much alarmed that it was impossible for her to suppress her screams. A brutal soldier proposed that she should be quieted by forcible means, but the officer spoke kindly to her, telling her not to be alarmed, that she and the family should be well treated, that the only object of their visit was to convey Mr. Wynkoop to the city; and so after refreshing themselves with what they could find to eat and drink, they left, taking nothing more than a silver spoon, which one of the soldiers found, and was remonstrated with by "Old Isabel," telling him he "mustn't take that." All the answer she got for her faithfulness was a kick which sent her across the kitchen. This frightful scene so affected Mrs. Wynkoop that, rushing from the house, she jumped into the well and was killed. We read on her tombstone, "an unfortunate victim to the public calamities of America." Her grandson writes: "Her piety was of the highest order, and the children who were old enough to remember her, regarded her memory with the truest veneration."

After the battle of Trenton, Christmas night, 1776—the fight which so greatly revived the drooping spirits of the patriots—Washington entered Newtown, only 9 miles from the scene of action, and filled the church, the jail, and the inns with his Hessian prisoners. James Monroe, afterwards President, then but a youth of 18, was wounded in this battle, and, with Lieutenant Wilmot, an Englishman who had been injured and captured, was taken to the Wynkoop homestead. It was the letter of General Washington to his friend Wynkoop that secured for them those hospitable quarters. Monroe obtained a captaincy for his bravery in this engagement, and there is a tradition in the family that he offered himself to Christina, eldest daughter of Henry Wynkoop, but she preferred to marry Dr. Reading Beatty.

On June 4, 1776, the city committee had issued a significant request to the justices of the Courts of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions to hold no further sessions until a new government had been established. When the new government was established under the Constitution of 1776, the courts of Bucks county were thoroughly re-organized, and were opened for the first time on September 9, 1777, with Henry Wynkoop pre-
siding, probably by virtue of seniority, as president judges were apparently not then provided for until afterward by act of assembly. In this capacity he delivered the first charge to the grand jury of the county—a charge remarkable for its clearness and conciseness, and the eloquence, reverence and patriotism it displays. In it he said:

"Gentlemen of the Grand Jury: The end and object of all good government is the happiness of the people; when it fails in this, it becomes tyranny and oppression; and there is no time in civil life, in which we can prove the integrity of our principles to each other more effectually, than by uniting in and supporting such legal measures, by which we may be enabled to render justice unto all men. I need not call to your attention the great difficulties under which we have long labored from the want of having our courts of justice open, yet, at the same time I feel a pleasure in declaring that the disposition of the generality of the inhabitants of this county has been so honestly affected towards each other, as to render the want of the public administration of justice, an evil of as little inconvenience as possible. From this good omen I may venture to infer that nothing will be wanting on your parts to give due authority and execution to the business for which we are now met.

"I congratulate you, gentlemen, on this signal favor of heaven towards us; that at a time our country is threatened to be overrun by foreign invaders, our liberties sacrificed to the ambition of an arbitrary court, and our property given up to a hireling army; that we can this day meet in uninterrupted security, to prosecute the lawful business of the county. May this blessed right be confirmed and increased to our posterity, that they may look back upon us, their struggling ancestors, with pleasure and veneration.

"When we consider the great cause we are engaged in, and take a retrospective view of our former condition under the English government, our veneration therefor, and attachment thereto, together with the variety of unforeseen causes productive of events equally unexpected, which have at length brought us into our present state of independence, we are constrained to admire the disposal of Heaven. It would be impious in us to question the unerring wisdom of Providence. The Almighty setteth up, and he casteth down; he breaks the sceptre and transfers the dominion; he has made choice of the present generation to erect the American empire; let each individual exert himself in this important operation directed by Jehovah himself, for it is evident from a short review, that the work was not the present design of man. Under such a powerful ally we have nothing to fear, but to do our duty like men, and to trust the event of His divine disposal, who in His own time will do strict justice unto all men.

"But that, gentlemen, which I would at this time most strenuously recommend to your attention, is the cultivation of good order, and a
serious, friendly deportment towards each other, in the execution of public business. Courts of justice, next to places of Divine worship, require a solemnity of carriage, as a mark of that awful respect which we pay to the Creator of heaven and earth, at the time we are invoking His aid, and making our appeal to Him as a witness of our integrity. And in this place I would be understood to extend my charge to all persons present, not doubting, but that you, gentlemen of the jury, will by your example endeavor to influence, and by your legal authority to support and encourage, this so necessary and important a part of our duty.

"It would be a most extraordinary miracle, if the opinions of all men as to modes and forms were to be the same; but that government will always be the most esteemed, which is the most distinguished by justice and candor. Governments which are formed by the arbitrary will of one man, or by the despotic and self-interested notions of a few, will never be the favorite of the bulk of the people, because in those governments, equal and perfect justice never can be obtained. The strong will triumph over the weak, the crafty over the ignorant, and the litigations between the rich will be decided by the longest purse. Justice will give way to favor, and mankind will, by degrees, sink into slavery, under the form of law.

"The Constitution of our courts of justice now, is such, however men may differ in opinion, no man need fear the want of equity. We have been so long deprived of the advantage of the legal and public administration of justice, and men have been so much accustomed to live without civil restraint, that it has now become one of the greatest obligations we owe to society, to set an example of good order and obedience. In this salutary measure all men are interested, it is that by which property is made secure to the lawful owner; the poor are thereby protected from the encroachments of the rich; and the rich from the lawless invasions of the robber. However we may differ upon truces, in modes and forms, let us be careful to remember that the administration of justice, on which our civil happiness depends ought, and must be, supported; otherwise there is no safety for any man, either rich or poor, and we sink at once into confusion.

"It is therefore high time to come back to rule and order, and as our worthy assembly for various salutary purposes, has proposed to take the sense of the people, whether a new convention shall be called or not, for the purpose of revising, altering, or amending the present constitution, I conceive it my duty, as a magistrate, and for the preservation of the peace, to recommend to all the inhabitants of this county, a cordial and brotherly union, and a firm and unshaken determination to support the administration and execution of civil authority and public justice.

"Various and numberless have been the artifices of the enemies of America to seduce us from our union, and involve us into parties. It is in our union, that our salvation as a people depends. It is the arcana of our strength, a blessing that we ought to prize as a gift from heaven. It is our duty to watch over it as the treasure of America, and shun every measure and suppress every passion that has a tendency to destroy
it, as we would the poison of a serpent. Difference of opinion has arisen concerning the present form of government, and differences of opinion will always arise on that subject, let the form be what it may. I would therefore recommend to every man to read and consider the constitution for himself, and that you, gentlemen of the jury, after you depart from this place, would recommend the same conduct in your several neighborhoods that when the voice and opinion of the people come to be taken they may be able to give it with clearness and precision. I think it necessary at this crisis of affairs, to preface my charge with these hints, because I would not be thought to abet a measure contrary to what should be judged the public good, nor to shrink from my duty in supporting the just rights of the people. The well effected inhabitants of this county have been remarkable for their firm attachment to the cause of liberty, none have exceeded them in zeal and duty, and what I am now anxious to caution them against is, that they would not suffer little differences of opinion to grow into stubborn prejudices; it will sap our union and act against us with more mischievous efficacy than the whole army of our enemies.

"Let us, by no imprudence of our own, give any advantage to those who are seeking to destroy us nor yet let us neglect the use of such means, as the present Constitution puts in our power, for the preservation of ourselves and the well ordering of our conduct. * * * * Twelve of you, at least, must agree in opinion that the accused ought to undergo a public trial—so twelve other jurors are to declare him innocent or guilty. Happy institution, whereby no man can be declared a criminal, but by the concurring voices of at least four and twenty men collected in the vicinage, upon their oaths to do justice. Gentlemen, I do most cordially congratulate you, placed as you are in a station honorable to yourselves, and beneficial to your country. Guardians of the innocent, you are appointed to send the felon, the assaulter, the beater, affrayer and rioter, together with the counterfeiter, the disorderly public-house keeper, extortioner, defrauder of his country, and him who is so lost to every patriotic feeling as to commit treason, to trial. Your diligence in inquiring of such offenders is the source of your own honor, and a means of your country's safety; and although no such offenses be found, your laudable search will yet tender to curb a propensity to the commission of such offenses.

"See, gentlemen, what great advantage may result from your vigilant and patriotic conduct! Your ears therefore ought to be shut to the petitions of friendship, and the calls of consanguinity. But they ought to be open to receive the complaints of your injured country, and the demands of impartial justice."

On December 4, 1778, Wynkoop was chosen by the General Assembly as one of the commissioners to settle the accounts of county lieutenants.
Fearing that the judge might become idle if he did not fill two or three offices at one time, he was, April 6, 1779, elected to the Continental Congress to succeed Edward Biddle. Wynkoop did not disappoint the people. Although he served as a delegate until 1783, and although Congress held sessions at Philadelphia, Princeton, Annapolis, and New York, each of which Wynkoop attended, the docket of the orphans’ court of Bucks county seems to show that the judge was absent only twice, namely, in March and December, 1781, having even attended the special sessions.

On November 18, 1780, a commission was issued from Hon. Joseph Reed, President of the Supreme Executive Council, to Henry Wynkoop, to act as president judge of the Bucks county courts. But a still greater honor was in store for him. In February, 1780, while the Revolution was at its height, a tribunal higher than the supreme court of Pennsylvania had been established. Its province was to hear appeals from the supreme court, the register’s court, and the court of admiralty. It consisted of the president of the supreme executive council, judges of the supreme court, and “three persons of known integrity and ability.” On November 20, 1780, Henry Wynkoop as one of the “three persons of known integrity and ability” was commissioned a judge of this court. He did not take his seat until April 9, 1783, very probably because he was until that time a member of the Continental Congress, as well as president judge of the Bucks county courts. With him were associated such famous men as Joseph Reed, Thomas Mifflin, Francis Hopkinson, Edward Shippen, John Dickinson, Jacob Rush, Benjamin Franklin, and Thomas McKean.

In 1791, upon the adoption of the new State Constitution, this court was reorganized, and on February 24, 1806, finally abolished.

Henry Wynkoop was president judge of the Bucks county courts from November 18, 1780, until June 27, 1789, when he was elected a member of the first Congress of the United States. In the docket of the orphans’ court at Doylestown may be seen a curious order issued by Judge Wynkoop in 1784. It shows that he favored pomp and ceremony in the transaction of judicial business. In it the constables are enjoined to appear in court with their staves in their hands, and after adjournment “to walk in procession with their staves before the sheriff to the door of
the justice room, where they shall deposit their staves until the
time of adjournment shall have expired, when they shall again
attend and walk to the court-house door as before directed."

Judge Wynkoop held the position of president judge of Bucks
county, and the more important post of justice of the high
court of errors and appeals until 1789. In that year he was
elected to the first Congress of the United States as one of
the representatives from the State of Pennsylvania. In a let­
ter, dated June 27, 1789, addressed to the Supreme Executive
Council of the State, he resigned both the offices of president
judge and of justice of the high court of errors and appeals,
about the same time resigning the eldership of the church of
North and Southampton. This first Congress convened March
4, 1789, and adjourned March 3, 1791. He served in this Con­
gress until its adjournment, then returned to his birthplace, to be
immediately appointed, by Governor Mifflin, an associate judge
of the Bucks county courts, which position he filled until the
removal of the courts to Doylestown in 1813.

Upon Judge Wynkoop’s election to Congress, John Barclay was
appointed to succeed him, being the last lay president judge in
Bucks county.

Another Constitution was given Pennsylvania in 1790, and
under the Act of 1791 another change was made in the judiciary.
Under this act James Biddle was appointed first lay president
judge of the district comprising the counties of Philadelphia,
Montgomery, Chester and Bucks. In 1806, the same year that
the high courts of errors and appeals was abolished, Bird Wil­
son was made president judge of the courts in Bucks county.

Wynkoop was one of those rare characters whose influence on
the community is well marked. The handsome face, the fine
features, the firm chin, and the high forehead, all denote the
strong character of the man. Add to this intelligence, integrity,
and profound religious convictions, and we have a complete
picture of Henry Wynkoop—a character pre-eminently fit to be
loved, respected, and honored.

His grandson, John Beatty, writes:

"He was much interested in the cultivation of his farm, one of the
finest in the county, and planted a large orchard of the Virginia crab
apple, which made the finest of cider, and was sold in Philadelphia,
immediately from the press, at forty dollars a hogshead. It was supposed that the recipient in the city sold it for champagne. His colored man mentioned to some one that he was afraid his master was going to fail, he saw so much cider put in the cellar and never saw any taken out. He was not aware that it was passed through a process of fining and decanting, and finally disposed of, greatly to his master's advantage, in champagne bottles. The farm was planted with a variety of fruit. The long lanes reaching from the buildings to roads on either side were lined with a variety of the finest cherries, and his son also planted a number of pear trees of twenty-seven varieties, besides a great variety of other fruit."

Major Wynkoop was, of course, deeply interested in the Revolutionary War, and was a great sufferer by it. When Washington's army passed through the lower part of the county, on its way to winter quarters at Valley Forge, there lay in its line of march a woolen factory near Newtown, where the soldiers, finding a quantity of ready dressed wool, did not scruple to apply it to their own use, and thus carried it away with them. The owner, not being sufficiently interested in the good cause to make this sacrifice, began to look around to see how he could recover his lost property; or its value in money, and finally concluded to apply to his neighbor, Wynkoop, for advice and assistance. He, in the kindness of his heart, although it was cold winter weather, and the roads were bad, consented to take a journey to headquarters to see if anything could be done for his friend and neighbor. On his arrival and making his errand known, General Washington scanning his very ample vesture, facetiously observed to him: "Why, Mr. Wynkoop, I don't think you stand very greatly in need of cloth." Whether he succeeded in his mission is not known.

After the war was over, and Washington had returned to his beloved Mount Vernon to engage in farming, he wrote to his friend Wynkoop, requesting him to send him a Bucks county plough, which he had heard greatly praised. The article was procured and sent giving much satisfaction.

In a letter to his son-in-law, Dr. Reading Beatty, dated April 30, 1789, the judge, in describing the inauguration of Washington, pays the following tribute to the Nation's first Executive: "The arrival of the President exhibited a scene more grand, majestic, yet truly affecting, than any I had ever been witness
to. The conduct and behavior of this great character in that day hath been consistent with that of his whole life.”

Washington, in his diary for the year 1790, makes frequent mention of Henry Wynkoop and other great Revolutionary leaders, as having dined with him. And Senator Maclay, who was the judge’s friend and room-mate during the Congressional session, has the following entry in his diary:

“Tuesday, April 28, 1789. At New York. This day I ought to note with extraordinary mark. I had dressed and was about to set out when General Washington, the greatest man in the world, paid me a visit. I met him at the foot of the stairs. Mr. Henry Wynkoop just came in. We asked him to take a seat. He excused himself on account of the number of his visits. We accompanied him to the door. He made us complaisant bows—one before he mounted and the other as he went away on horseback.”

Judge Wynkoop was on like terms of intimacy with Hamilton, Adams and other great men, particularly was this the case with that great financier, Alexander Hamilton.

While both were members of the Continental Congress, in Philadelphia, they were walking along Chestnut street one day. Hamilton, in his usual earnest manner, was ardently advocating a bill before the House, for which he wished to secure the vote of his friend. The judge, being unfavorable to the measure, changed the subject by calling attention to two very beautiful women who were passing. Two days later he was surprised by the arrival of his wife, who had traveled all night in response to a message from Hamilton that her husband was in a very dangerous condition: Not to be outdone by his friend, the judge sent a similar letter to Mrs. Hamilton, who hurried from New York to her husband. Mutual explanations followed and the families had a merry visit with each other.

Referring to a title for the President of the United States, General Muhlenberg tells us that Washington himself was in favor of the style of “High Mightiness” used by the Stadtholder of Holland, and that while the subject was under discussion in Congress he dined with the President, and by a jest about it, for a time he (Muhlenberg) lost his friendship. Among the guests was Mr. Wynkoop, of Pennsylvania, who was noticeable for his large and commanding figure. The resolutions before the two
Houses being referred to, the President, in his usual dignified manner, said, "Well, General Muhlenberg, what do you think of the title of 'High Mightiness?'" Muhlenberg answered, laughing, "Why, General, if we were certain that the office would always be held by men as large as yourself, or our friend Wynkoop, it would be appropriate enough, but if by chance a President as small as my opposite neighbor should be elected, it would become ridiculous. The evasive reply excited some merriment, but the Chief looked grave, and his evident displeasure was increased soon after by Muhlenberg's vote, in the House of Representatives, against conferring any title whatever upon the President.

Wynkoop was six feet four inches in height, being two inches taller than the Father-of-his-Country. In a company of gentlemen one day, Mr. Hamilton observed, "We have all to look up to Mr. Wynkoop." The latter courteously replied that he always felt mortified when he had to look down upon Mr. Hamilton—a man every one was disposed to revere and look up to.

From an old list of men connected with the government in 1789, we learn that Henry Wynkoop, member of Congress from Pennsylvania, lived while in New York, "at Mr. Vandolsom's, near Bear Market."

Judge Wynkoop married three times. His second wife, whom he wedded in 1777, was Maria Cummings; she died in 1781. In 1782 he married Sarah Newkirk, of Pittsgrove, New Jersey, who died in 1813.

Judge Wynkoop had no brothers and only one sister, Helen, the wife of the Rev. Jonathan DuBois, pastor of the Dutch Reformed church of North and Southampton. They had four sons and four daughters. Judge Wynkoop had eight children, and more than forty grandchildren.

Christina Wynkoop, the eldest child, was born August 18, 1763. Her husband, Dr. Reading Beatty, born December 23, 1757, was of Scotch descent. He was a son of the Rev. Charles Beatty, of Log College fame. His mother was Ann Reading, a daughter of Governor John Reading, of New Jersey.

The father of Dr. Beatty had intended that he should go to Princeton College, but for some reason it was given up, and after his father's death he began the study of medicine, and was thus
engaged when the Revolutionary War broke out in 1775. He enlisted as a private, and was immediately appointed sergeant. Through the influence of his elder brother, he obtained an ensign's commission, August 10, 1775, in the Fifth Pennsylvania Battalion, commanded by Colonel Robert Magaw; February 2, 1776, he was appointed a lieutenant, and in the course of the campaign, in consequence of the sickness of his captain, had command of the company. Whether he was in any of the engagements of the summer is not known, but he was taken prisoner at the surrender of Fort Washington, November 16, 1776, and met with harsh treatment, indeed, almost losing his life at the hands of a savage Hessian soldier, and had to be shielded by a British officer. He was confined on the "Mersie" prison ship, and held as a prisoner eighteen months until May 18, 1778, when he was exchanged. Having been diligent in the study of medicine, he was appointed by Dr. Cochran, surgeon-general, as a surgeon in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, and his appointment was confirmed by Congress in a commission dated November 8, 1780. On February 10, 1781, he received a commission from Congress as surgeon of a regiment of artillery, commanded by Colonel Proctor, in which capacity he served till the end of the war. After the war he first settled as a practitioner of medicine at Hart's Cross Roads, now Hartsville, Bucks county.

It was on April 20, 1786, that he married Christina, daughter of Judge Wynkoop, who had been one of the executors of his father's estate. They made their residence at Rockhill, Nockamixon township, near Erwinna, where he practiced two or three years. In 1788 they removed to the vicinity of Falsington.

Reading Beatty died October 29, 1831, and his wife died April 18, 1841. They had 8 children, among whom was Ann the wife of Rev. Alexander Boyd; Dr. Charles Clinton Beatty, who married Rebecca Vanuxem; Mary, the wife of Rev. Robert Steel; and John Beatty, born 1800, died 1894, whose children and grandchildren live at Germantown, Villa Nova and Reading, Pennsylvania.

Judge Wynkoop's second daughter, named Ann, born October 18, 1765, was married on August 17, 1790, to James Raguet. They had 3 children, James, Henry and Claudine. Raguet was
a French exile, a Bonapartist. The judge's grandchildren ever remembered the famous Fourth of July celebrations at Vreden's Hoff. The jolly Frenchman, rather short and rotund, would roll down the grassy banks for the amusement of the children. He died suddenly, February 9, 1818, while conversing in a counting-house in Philadelphia.

The Wynkoop family motto, "Virtutem Hilaritate Colere"—"To adorn excellence with joyousness"—has been preserved upon a piece of silverware in the possession of Ann's granddaughter, Mrs. Leonard Mortimer Thorn. Mrs. James Raguet died July 23, 1815.

Judge Wynkoop's daughter, Margareta, born January 22, 1768, was married at Churchville on November 24, 1789, to Herman Joseph Lombaert, a merchant of Philadelphia, where he died of yellow fever, August 29, 1793, aged 37; he was a native of Flanders. After his death Judge Wynkoop spoke of him as a man of "remarkable cultivation and accomplishment." Mrs. Lombaert remained in Philadelphia for some years after the death of her husband, and then removed to Easton, Pa. She is described as talented and courtly in her manner. Her daughter, Susan Lombaert, became the wife of James Vanuxem, Jr., of Morrisville, Pa., and her son, Charles Lombaert, married Anna Arndt.

Nicholas, son of Henry Wynkoop, was a physician. Born March 25, 1770; died March 30, 1815. While out gunning with a companion, the latter carelessly fired in such a manner as to destroy the sight of one of his eyes. He married Francenia, eldest daughter of General Francis Murray, of Newtown, and after her death he married Sarah Campbell. He had seven children, who left numerous descendants.

The judge's daughter, Mary Helen, born April 30, 1772, a very pretty child, was one of the little girls who strewed flowers before General Washington as he passed over the Assanpink bridge in Trenton on his way to New York to assume the first presidency, was married July 9, 1793, to Christian Wirtz, Jr. He was a merchant in Philadelphia and a member of the City Troop. She died February 25, 1809; and her husband died April 27 of the same year. His father, Christian, Sr., had come from Baden to Lancaster, where he was a major during the Revo-
lution. This Wirtz family should be distinguished from the better known family who are descendants of Rev. John Conrad Wurts of Zurich, Switzerland, who was pastor at Egypt church, Bucks county, as early as 1742, whose descendants of later days intermarried with Judge Wynkoop's family.

John Wanshaer Wynkoop, son of Henry Wynkoop. Born July 11, 1774; died September 6, 1793, of yellow fever, while a student of the law.

Judge Wynkoop's son, Jonathan. Born June 21, 1776; married on April 27, 1809, Ann Dick, daughter of Campbell Dick and Margaret Ledlie. He built a house in the village at Newtown, where he died February 21, 1842. They had seven children, among whom were Margaret Ledlie, wife of Rev. James C. Watson, and Isabella, wife of Rev. Winthrop Bailey. Edward Vanuxem often spoke of the time he spent as a boy at the house of his Uncle Jonathan.

Judge Wynkoop's youngest daughter, Susannah was born April 11, 1784. On October 13, 1808, she married Jan Leiferts, son of Arthur Lefferts and Adrianna Van Arsdalen, and removed to New York State, where their descendants now live. Susannah died March 2, 1849.

Thus have we located the descendants of Judge Wynkoop.

It would be unjust, while expressing our veneration for him who is the immediate subject of this paper, were we to omit a most respectful, affectionate, and grateful mention of those other great men, his colleagues, who stood with him and with the same spirit, the same devotion, took part in the same transactions. The traditions of our fathers are ours to enjoy, ours to preserve, ours to transmit, and generations to come should hold us responsible for this sacred trust.*

The grandfather's-clock bought in London in 1760 by the Rev. Charles Beatty for his friend, Judge Henry Wynkoop; his cane, curiously twisted, silver punch bowl, tiles from the fire-place, his family Bible with silver clasps, several chairs, a

* As there is in preparation a volume on the life and times of Henry Wynkoop, we would be indeed grateful for information tending to make the work accurate and complete.
table, and a magnificent oil portrait by Rembrandt Peale, are all in the possession of his descendants.

In a series of letters, written from New York in 1789 and 1790 by Judge Wynkoop, to his son-in-law, Dr. Reading Beatty, and fortunately preserved by the descendants, interesting mention is made of the controversy as to the location of the capital of the United States. He writes:

"From present appearances I am induced to believe it will be in Pennsylvania somewhere, & from confidential Communications there is a strong probability at the Falls of the Delaware." In another letter he says: "The Bill respecting the permanent Seat passed I think on Wednesday for Susquehannah 31 to 17. It was taken up in Senate yesterday, & this day stands amended with Germantown * * * what will be its fate at last is yet uncertain. The Maneuvering of this Affair has been so various & also interesting, that I confess myself heartily tired of it, yet feel myself anxtious for a Termination favourable to the State. Germantown is certainly the first place in the National Scale, & the Falls of the Delaware with me is the next." And again: "Should the Susquehannah fail, it goes either to Germantown or the Potowmack, most probably the Latter."

In another letter he writes:

"Dining at the house of an old acquaintance yesterday, an old respectable gentleman, there hit upon a thought respecting Titles, so new & singular that I cannot refrain mentioning it, that every succeeding President should be honored with the Title of Washington, thus the name and virtues of this great man to be perpetuated in his official Successors as that of Caesar became a Title to the Roman Emperors, & Pharoh that of the Egyptian Kings. But this for Posterity."

This series of letters, some 46 in all, have recently been presented to the Bucks County Historical Society by one of his descendants.

An old tax list shows that in 1779 Judge Wynkoop paid taxes on 460 acres in Northampton township, and on a grist-mill and 144 acres in Southampton township, and he is thought to have owned considerable property in Philadelphia. When he died he left what was considered in those days a large fortune. Vreden's Hoff and the farm he left to Jonathan, his youngest and only living son.

That Judge Wynkoop was a man of kindly disposition is shown by the fact that shortly before his death he set all his slaves
free, but so well had they been treated that they absolutely refused to leave the homestead. Under an ash tree, not far from the house, they lie buried, the doings of "Granny Maria" and "Old Isabel," being spoken of to this day.

On March 25, 1816, the busy life of Henry Wynkoop came to an end. His body lies buried in the church-yard at Richboro.

Delegate to two most important Provincial Conventions, seven times a member of the Continental Congress, member of the first Congress of the United States, one of the General Council-of-safety for the State of Pennsylvania, and of the Bucks county committees of correspondence and safety, judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, and for nearly half a century on the bench of the Bucks county courts—thus was the life of Henry Wynkoop devoted to his country.

He lived to a great age, dying 40 years after the Declaration of Independence. He was both an early patriot and an aged and venerable object of admiration and regard. Thus he finished his course, and thus his freed spirit ascended to God who gave it. His was a character worthy of emulation. May God send us many such!

*A history of life and times of Judge Henry Wynkoop, in book form, is being prepared for publication by John S. Wurts, Esq., 1109 Land Title Building, Philadelphia, who will be pleased to correspond with any one who may be interested in his publication.
The Rodmans and Foxes.

BY MARSHALL R. PUGH, GERMANTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 20, 1903.)

Some enterprising individual with a mathematical turn of mind, reasoning that since each of us possessed two parents, who in turn had a like number of progenitors, a very simple calculation would prove that twenty generations back we had the respectable number of 1,048,576 grandparents of that degree of remoteness. It shows what an enormous population existed upon earth at the time of Adam!

We shall not, like the amiable Diedrich Knickerbocker, attempt to trace the Fox and Rodman families back to such antiquity. Just a few incidents that stand out from the gathering gloom of the past are here presented; and yet, perhaps, they may serve to show the personality of the men and the characteristics of the times better than would ever so complete a record of births, marriages and deaths.

John Rodman, the ancestor of the Rodmans in the New World, is probably first met with in the year 1655, in a little episode in keeping with the spirit of that age. Rodman was a Quaker, and with tenacious adherence to the tenets of his sect, refused to remove his hat when in attendance at the Assizes of New Ross, an Irish town in the western part of county Wexford. Committed to gaol by Judge Louder and kept there for three months, he refused to purge himself of the contempt of court and was banished from the country.

Settling in the parish of Christ Church, Island of Barbadoes, he became a planter. Plantation life in that summer isle is described by a writer in 1708, who says "the planters live each like little sovereigns on their plantations. They have their servants of the household and those of the field. Their tables are spread every day with a variety of nice dishes, and their attendants are more numerous than many of the nobility's in England. Their equipages are rich, their liveries fine, their coaches and horses answerable, their chairs, chaises, and all the conveniences for their traveling magnificent."
Dr. John Rodman, son of the former, came to Newport, R. I., in 1682, and subsequently settled on Block Island, a rugged, billowy mass of rocky hills emerging from the Atlantic some 30 miles southwest of Newport. This was far from being the pleasant summer resort that it now is. Pirates, privateers and a miscellaneous assortment of picturesque buccaneers and swash-bucklers made life too theatrical for the good doctor, who is described as "a gentleman of great ingenuity, and of an affable, engaging behavior, of the profession of them called Quakers." Affable though his manners were, he had inherited his father's quiet obstinacy and pertinacity. His son, John, narrates an incident occurring in the summer of 1690, when a ship manned by a rabble rout of French, English and Mustees, came sailing past the island. Led by a renegade Englishman, they concealed their true identity, and under some pretext or other got the unsuspecting islanders to call out to them from shore the proper directions for avoiding the hidden rocks, and so came safely to anchor. Sending heavily-armed boat crews ashore, and making prisoners of those whom they came across at the landing, among whom was Dr. Rodman, they proceeded to their work of pillage and plunder. Dr. Rodman secured permission to go home and see to his family and was escorted to his house, which the scoundrels had used as an impromptu jail, the men being secured upstairs and the women below. The doctor refused to leave the latter to the tender mercy of the ruffians; and in spite of threats and finally a sword-thrust made by one of the party, which was parried by another of his fellows, he remained fixed in his resolve. Fearing the consequences of killing him, one of the buccaneers went to the door, shot a fat hog, and ordered Dr. Rodman to dress it. The latter said he had never done such a thing in his life and knew not how, but that should they realase the prisoners upstairs, some of them could doubtless do so. Finally, cowed by his unyielding and intrepid spirit, they abandoned the execution of their fiendish designs, set the islanders free, and departed with their booty.

Several analogous adventurers wearied the worthy doctor of what too greatly resembled "A life on the ocean wave," and making large purchases of land both in Long Island and in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, he moved to the former place.
His son John, also a "Chirurgeon," made his home in Burlington, and became the owner of land both in Bensalem and in Warwick township, Bucks county. William, son of the youngest John Rodman, resided on his father's plantation in Bensalem, upon which a house had been erected about the year 1715. Upon his marriage, in 1744, to Mary, daughter of Dr. John Reeve, of Burlington, he made large additions to the house, which was situated on the Neshaminy, about four miles from its mouth; and named the estate "Rodmanda." This name was changed by his son William, at the beginning of the last century, to "Flushing," as being more democratic, and not savoring so much of aristocracy.

The old house with its gable end stood until 1861 upon the brow of a gentle slope about two hundred yards distant from the Neshaminy creek. In former times a spring of water welled forth at the foot of this slope, but one day, when the elder William Rodman was a young man, he was riding in a distant part of the plantation and plucked up a young buttonwood sapling to use as a riding whip. Upon his return he stopped at the spring to refresh himself, and beside it planted the switch. This took root and grew with the passing years to be a stately tree. Its roots drank eagerly of the life-giving water, till at last naught of the spring remains, while the tree has grown to be one of the largest east of the Rocky Mountains, with its green foliage and rugged boughs supported by a massive trunk thirty feet in circumference.

William Rodman was a member of the Assembly from Bucks county from 1763 to 1776, and was appointed one of a committee of five to negotiate a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt in 1768, but declined, since his health and business affairs prevented so long and toilsome a journey through the wilderness.

Shortly after this came the exciting times of the Revolution. The Friends, who formed so large a proportion of the inhabitants in this region, were for the most part neutral, refusing to take any active part in the struggle on account of conscientious scruples; but the Rodmans were ardent patriots, thereby incurring the discipline of the meeting. This section of the country was the scene of much military activity. From near here Washington made his brilliant dash on Trenton and his march
on Princeton. The short distance between Flushing and Philadelphi made Flushing subject to marauding expeditions while the British occupied that city, and frequently the cattle had to be hastily driven away to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy.

The two sons of William Rodman, Gilbert and William, Jr., enlisted. In organizing for resistance to the British the patriots of Bucks county generally met either at Newtown or in Buckingham township, at the tavern of John Bogart, Centreville. At the latter place, on July 20, 1775, the officers of various recently formed companies met for the purpose of selecting field officers. Those chosen for the second battalion were: Joseph Hart, colonel; Robert Shewell, lieutenant colonel; James McMasters, first major; Gilbert Rodman, second major; Joseph Shaw, standard bearer and William Thompson, adjutant. Colonel Hart made return of this election to the Committee-of-safety at the same patriotic tavern on April 24, 1776, and soon they took the field.

After the evacuation of Boston by the British, Washington went to New York and Brooklyn with his army, and a little later on the British came sailing in from Halifax and landed on Staten Island. Washington had already foreseen the gravity and sternness of the struggle, and as a result of his exertions Congress had passed a resolution that Continental regulars should be enlisted for three years, and that meantime a flying-camp of 10,000 militia, furnished by Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, to enlist by the first of December, should be stationed in the Jerseys for the defense of the middle colonies. The greatest danger of invasion was from Staten Island, where the British were throwing up works, and from whence they might attempt to cross to Amboy. In consequence of this danger, the flying-camp was stationed there, and to this camp went Colonel Hart and his regiment. On August 10, 1776, an entry in the diary of Captain Loxley, of the Philadelphia artillery company, says "at 10 A.M. we paraded the men; Captain Stiles joined us, and marched down near Colonel Miles' house; there took the right of the Bucks county battalion, commanded by Colonel Hart; formed the circle, and William Bradford, Jr., brigade major, by
order of General Roberdeau, read the address from General Washington." And again,

"Headquarters, Amboy, August 19th.

"Parole, Mifflin; countersign, war; field officer for tomorrow, Colonel Hart."

Life in camp was varied by attempted attacks on the British, which were rendered futile by lack of boats; and when finally the enemy had landed such an overwhelming force as to be unassailable, they could but take an occasional shot at a red-coat across the water, or seek to damage Howe's vessel with fire-ships. Instead of attacking Amboy the British crossed over to Long Island, drove the Americans out and took possession of New York. These are matters of history known to all.

Just north of the city, on the ridge separating the Hudson from the Harlem river, the Americans still held Fort Washington, and opposite, on the Jersey shore, Fort Lee. General Washington, who was at White Plains, gave discretionary orders for the evacuation of Fort Washington, but the officers on the ground thought best to maintain it. It was garrisoned chiefly by Pennsylvania troops, under the command of Colonel Magaw, who felt confident of his ability to hold the place. As he had about 3,000 men under his command, and the fort itself would accommodate but a third of this number, the balance were disposed about the outworks. To the eastward, among the rocks and trees overlooking the Harlem, was Lieutenant Colonel Baxter with a portion of Colonel Hart's Bucks county battalion, the remainder of the battalion being still at the flying-camp. Howe made four simultaneous attacks upon the devoted fortress. The one from the east was under the command of General Mathew, who crossed the river in flat-boats and was reinforced by Lord Cornwallis, with the first and second grenadiers and a regiment of light infantry. Scrambling, pushing, climbing, from rock to rock and height to height, Cornwallis and Mathew hurled their overwhelming force on the little band of Bucks county soldiers, who made a desperate struggle to maintain their position. Colonel Baxter fell by the hand of a British officer while bravely fighting at the head of his troops, and the few who survived were driven into the fort. The same fate befell the Americans on all
sides, and the fort was taken. From across the river Washington, who had come down from White Plains, witnessed the disaster, powerless to help; and when he saw the wounded Americans, begging for quarter, mercilessly bayonetted by the brutal Hessians, he burst into tears, sobbing and weeping, says a contemporary, "with the tenderness of a child."

Just what part of Colonel Hart's regiment had left Amboy and was with Lieutenant-Colonel Baxter at Fort Washington I cannot say; but it would seem almost certain that the Fifth Company, Captain Jamison, was a part of his command; since in October it had been sent under him to Newtown to suppress a Tory election; and subsequent to the capture of Fort Washington. Both its captain, John Jamison, and the second lieutenant, John Irwin, were prisoners in the hands of the British. It may be, also, that the first major, James McMasters, was in the ill-fated detachment, since he, too, was in the Newtown affair.

Three other Bucks county companies, though not from Hart's battalion, certainly participated—those of Captains Beatty, Benezet and Vansant, who were under Colonel Magaw.

The full strength of Colonel Hart's regiment at Amboy was not kept up till winter. On December 8th the Colonel himself was back home, probably on leave, and upon that day he wrote the Committee-of-safety that no provision was made for the men at the camp, and he says: "It will be impossible for them to lie in the open air without tents or cover." The life of those at Amboy, therefore, was no bed of roses. Their time of enlistment had expired, and somewhere about the first of the year 1777 they were discharged.

For his participation in this campaign Gilbert Rodman was disowned by the society of Friends. He afterwards engaged in business in Philadelphia, but failing health compelled him to live in the country, and he took up his residence at Spruce Hill farm, in Warwick township, just below Doylestown, where he lived till the death of his father-in-law, Richard Gibbs, in 1795. He then purchased Edington, the home of the latter in Bensalem, and in 1808 sold the Warwick farm to the county for an almshouse. The old house in which he lived still stands on the south side of the road leading from the Willow Grove pike to Castle Valley.
His younger brother, William, also took an active part in the Revolution. On October 4, 1781, he was appointed brigade quartermaster of the militia under Brigadier-General Lacey, stationed at Newtown, and served until the militia was disbanded, shortly before the close of the war. For taking the oath of allegiance and fidelity to the State of Pennsylvania, he, like his father and elder brother, was disowned by Friends. Serving subsequently in the State Senate and the United States Congress, he occupied a prominent place in local affairs. The two brothers were at one in their high views of public morality. In 1797 a scheme none too savory had been suggested to William Rodman by certain politicians whereby his brother Gilbert might be elected to the Legislature. His reply was as follows:

"I laid your scheme before my brother yesterday afternoon. He says that as the fair, voluntary, and unsolicited voice of his fellow citizens can alone be expressive of their confidence, no other method of obtaining their suffrages can be flattering or grateful to him, and having no sinister ends to serve, he has no motive to induce him to wish for the honor of a seat in the Legislature, if in the least tarnished by being acquired in a clandestine way. This being his determination, I hope you will excuse my not meeting you agreeably to your request."

The above few episodes serve to illustrate the character of the Bucks county Rodmans. Quiet and peace-loving, they were firm, nay stubborn, in their adherence to what they conceived to be right, regardless of consequences.

Margery, daughter of Gilbert Rodman, married the late Judge John Fox, of Doylestown, a man who had inherited from both father and mother an aggressive love of independence; albeit he was denominated by an aggrieved newspaper on the other side of the fence "the political despot of Bucks county."

On August 20, 1641, the "Eyckenboom," one of those ponderous Dutch craft whose breadth of beam rivaled that of the equally ponderous "Burgomaster," arrived off Manhattan Island, having on board Cornelis Melyn, the great-great-great-grandfather of John Fox. An able and energetic merchant from Amsterdam; he came to this country as patroon of Staten Island, after sundry vicissitudes on the way. His first expedition met with disaster, his vessel being captured by pirates and he himself held for ransom; but the "Eyckenboom" fared better, and carried him safely to the Western World. Sailing up the bay, anchor was dropped
off the quaint little village of New Amsterdam, at that time consisting of a score or so of steep-roofed houses clustering round the stone and mud palisaded fort which manfully frowned down upon the placid waters of the bay, though, if the truth were known, those imposing ramparts were, in fact, in imminent peril of destruction from the assaults of the thrifty burgers' swine. This secret undermining due to the porkers, while it greatly disturbed the commandant, in no wise took away from the picturesque aspect of the diminutive stronghold, with the high-pitched roof of the Director-General's house, the flag-staff with its orange, white and blue banner fluttering in the breeze, and the old Dutch wind-mill; all emerging above the protecting circuit of the bastions.

Life in the little village moved peacefully in those times. The monotony of the day was broken by the arrival of friendly Indians in their canoes, who exchanged furs and peltries for the various gew-gaws and trinkets dear to the savage heart. In the long summer evenings the burger sat in front of his house puffing contentedly at his pipe, while his good vrouw knit industriously as she watched the children playing about her.

The little community was all agog with excitement when the good ship Eyckenboom came to anchor. Immediately upon arriving Melyn paid his respects to Governor Kieft at the fort, and, presenting his credentials, secured the patents for his new domain. He began forthwith his work of colonization, which, under his able management, progressed prosperously, when, thanks to the bungling incompetency of Director General Kieft, the settlement was embroiled in warfare with the Indians.

In 1639 the first outbreak had occurred, occasioned by Kieft's injudicious conduct. Arbitrary despot though he was, he found, like many a greater one, that war made it necessary to call on the people for the sinews thereof. Absolute as he might wish to be, the people over whom he ruled were tenacious of what they considered their rights. In the Netherlands, since the thirteenth century, every town below the grade of city was governed by a "Tribunal of Well-born Men," elected by all the inhabitants entitled to votes. The number of well-born men varied, but was usually nine.
A murder was committed by an Indian in revenge for the killing of his uncle twenty years before; the demand for his surrender by Kieft, and a refusal on the part of the natives, started the trouble. Kieft became alarmed at the increasing bloodshed and destruction, and called a popular assembly, who appointed a council or tribunal of twelve to take cognizance of affairs. Matters were settled after a fashion, but in 1643, when Melyn's colony was in full activity, trouble began in earnest. Kieft, in cold blood, ordered the massacre of unoffending Indians; men, women and children. The storm that burst on the Dutch was terrific, and in the crisis Kieft had once more to call upon the people. A board of eight men was chosen. Five were Dutchmen, Melyn, chairman of the board, being one; one was a German, Joachim Kuyter, from Darmstadt, who heartily backed up Melyn in subsequent controversies with Kieft; and two were Englishmen. Six months of wrangling with the Director saw but little or no improvement in the general situation. As a last resort the "eight men" sent an eloquent letter to the States General. In it they said:

"Our fields lie fallow and waste; our dwellings and other buildings are burned; not a handful can be either planted or sown this autumn on the deserted places; the crops which God permitted to come forth during the past summer remain on the fields standing and rotting * * * and we sit here amid thousands of barbarians, from whom we find neither peace nor mercy * * * All right-thinking men know here that these Indians have lived as lambs among us, until a few years ago * * * These hath the Directors, by various uncalled-for proceedings, so embittered against the Netherlands nation, that we do not believe that anything will bring them and peace back, unless the Lord, who bends all men's hearts to His will, should propitiate them."

Of a voluminous report that Kieft had sent to the States General, giving his version of the situation, the eight warn their High Mightinesses.

"If we are correctly informed by those who have seen it," say they, "it contains as many lies as lines." In conclusion, "It is impossible ever to settle this country until a different system be introduced here, and a new Governor be sent out.

As a result of this document Kieft was recalled and Peter Stuyvesant appointed as his successor. Events in Melyn's career moved rapidly after Stuyvesant's arrival. A very graphic ac-
count is given by Fiske, (see "The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America") which we will here reproduce.

"On the day when Kieft handed over his office to his successor, it was proposed that the conventional vote of thanks should be given him for his official conduct, whereupon two of the ablest of the Eight Men, Kuyter and Melyn, spoke out boldly, saying they had no reason to thank him, and would not. Presently these two gentlemen came forward with a petition for a judicial inquiry into Kieft's policy and behavior from the time in 1639, when he first tried to impose taxes upon the Indians."

"Stuyvesant was not so dull as to overlook the bearings of this bold proposal. If such a weapon could be forged against Kieft another of like metal might some day be sharpened against himself. The sacredness of the Directorship must be sustained.

He at once took Kieft's part, declaring that to petition against one's rulers was flat treason, no matter how much cause there might be for it; he forced the rejection of Melyn and Kuyter's petition.

The guilty and alarmed Kieft, emboldened by this turn of events, became plaintiff; and charged Melyn and Kuyter with being the authors of the memorial which had caused his removal; and which, he claimed, contained false statements, calculated to bring the magistrates into contempt. Stuyvesant had worked himself into a passion by this time, and made up his mind to punish Melyn and Kuyter as an example. He ordered them to appear to answer within 48 hours Kieft's complaint, being no more than the accusation that the patroons had told the plain truth about himself; other charges were trumped up. Both were convicted, with a shameless disregard of the evidence. Melyn was sentenced to seven years' banishment and a fine of 300 guilders, for treason and other heinous crimes; Kuyter to three years' banishment and a fine of 150 guilders. Stuyvesant wished to have Melyn sentenced to death, but it was felt that this would be going too far. The sentences were unjust and very unpopular. Melyn declared his intention of appealing to the directors in Holland, which increased Stuyvesant's anger to fury. "If I was persuaded," he said to Melyn, "that you would appeal from my sentences, or divulge them, I would have your head cut off, or have you hanged on the highest tree in New Netherlands." Nothing excited him so much as the contempt of his authority involved in a threatened appeal to Holland. When any one..."
mentioned the subject he became so angry that "the foam hung on his beard."

And now occurred a strangely just retribution. The ship "Princess" lay at anchor in the East river ready to sail to Holland. Ex-director General Kieft embarked to return home, and the unfortunate patroons were sent aboard as prisoners. By some error of reckoning the "Princess" got into the Bristol Channel, struck on a rock, and was beaten to pieces off the English coast. It was night when the ship struck, and at daybreak she began to go down. "And now," says Breeden Raedt, "this wicked Kieft, seeing death before his eyes, sighed deeply, and, turning to these two, said: 'Friends, I have been unjust towards you; can you forgive me?"

His repentance came too late. Kieft and nearly all the ship's company were drowned in the presence of hundreds of Englishmen, who lined the strand and did what they could to rescue the unfortunates. An anonymous work published in 1649, which is ascribed to Melyn himself, gives the following account of the wreck by the Breeden Raedt:

"Jochem Pietersen Kuyter remained alone on a part of the ship on which stood a cannon, which he took for a man; but speaking to it and getting no answer, he supposed him dead. He was at last thrown on land, together with the cannon, to the great astonishment of the English, who crowded the strand, and set up the ordnance as a lasting memorial. Melyn, floating on his back, fell in with others who had remained on a part of the wreck, till they were driven on a sandbank, which became dry with the ebb.

Pertinacious and persistent, the two patroons would not leave the scene of the wreck till, after three days' hard work dragging the adjacent waters, they recovered the documents necessary to prove their case. Armed with these they were enabled to completely justify themselves before the States General.

Returning triumphantly from Holland with a letter of safety for himself from William II, Prince of Orange, Melyn brought with him a reversal of his sentence, obtained from their High Mightinesses, together with a letter ordering Stuyvesant to appear in person or by proxy, at the Hague, to answer the accusations which he and Kuyter had brought against him. Melyn, smarting under his ill-treatment, was not inclined to spare the director. Upon his return a meeting of the citizens was held in
the church. There he went in company with his friends and demanded that the reversal of his sentence be made as public as the sentence itself had been. A hot dispute arose between Stuyvesant and his adherents on the one hand, and Melyn and his associates on the other. A vote being taken upon the question, the decision was in favor of Melyn. Van Hardenberg, a member of the nine men (a council that had succeeded the old board of eight), took the paper and rose to read it. In a terrible rage, Stuyvesant lost all control of himself, declared that a copy of the paper must first be served on him, rushed up to Van Hardenberg and snatched the paper from his hand. Van Hardenberg attempted to regain it, when the friends of each faction joined in the fray, and in the uproar and confusion the official seal was torn from the document. After an unseemly battle of some duration, the more conservative men present convinced Stuyvesant that his position could not be maintained. Melyn promised to furnish him with a copy of the reversal, and Van Hardenberg was permitted to read the torn and battle-scarred paper.

Such was some of the fighting blood which came down to Judge Fox. His grandfather, an English army officer stationed in Ireland, married a lady from Dublin, in 1750, and had two sons, Edward and Joseph. Some time before 1775 these two young gentlemen became involved in an insurrection against the English Government, and upon its failure were obliged to fly the country. Joseph went to France and Edward came to this country, where, possessing a liberal education and some means, he at once became associated with persons of prominence. He was on terms of intimacy with Robert Morris, and through his influence was made auditor general of Pennsylvania. He was the first secretary and treasurer of the University of Pennsylvania, holding that office for a period of 34 years. He also held many other positions, political and otherwise, which it is not necessary here to speak of. He died April 11, 1822, leaving four surviving children, one of whom was John Fox.

Born in 1787 and graduating at the University of Pennsylvania in 1803, John Fox studied law with Hon. Alexander J. Dallas, after which he came to Bucks county and was admitted to the bar June 1, 1807, at Newtown, the county-seat. There he remained till 1813, when the seat-of-justice was removed to Doylestown.
Going to Doylestown with the court, he held the office of deputy attorney general, as it was called, but now known as district attorney. This office he continued to hold for fifteen years, with the exception of his term of service in the army. At the time of his removal to Doylestown the "War of 1812" with England was taking place, and on land the incompetent conduct of the war by the Americans culminated in the invasion of Washington and the burning of the capitol, August 24, 1814. It is difficult for us to realize the great progress made in the 88 years that have passed since that time. It took two days for the momentous news to reach Doylestown, but when, on Saturday, August 26, the intelligence came that the city of Washington was in possession of the British, excitement rose to a fever heat.

Court met the following Monday, Hon. Bird Wilson being the president judge, and Hon. Samuel Hart one of the associate judges. After court had convened, Deputy Attorney General Fox arose and stated that the capitol of the country was in the hands of the enemy; Baltimore and Philadelphia were threatened by them; and that he thought the people had other and higher duties to discharge that to be holding court at such a critical time. He, therefore, moved that the court adjourn, but the motion was refused by Judge Wilson. At this Mr. Fox took his hat, made a low bow to the court, and stating that the country needed his services elsewhere, walked out of the court-house.

Mr. Fox had sounded that sympathetic chord, and the hearts of his hearers responded to the full. Judge Hart arose, followed the rapidly retreating form of the speaker, and, accompanied by the majority of those in attendance on court, left the room, which in a few moments was nearly emptied.

In front of the building Mr. Fox made a fiery speech, calling on his hearers to come to their country's aid. His patriotic action stimulated the military fervor. He himself left for Newtown, where he called a meeting to raise a volunteer company. Shortly after he was elected second lieutenant in Captain Christopher Vanartsdalen's company of Newtown light infantry, thirty-second regiment of Pennsylvania militia, Colonel Lewis Bache. He was soon appointed aide to Major General Worrall, with the rank of major, and served till the close of the war.

He then resumed the practice of his profession, but still retained
his interest in military matters, and on August 3, 1828, he was made major general, second division, Pennsylvania militia. April 16, 1830, he was appointed president judge of the courts of Bucks and Montgomery counties, which office he filled with marked ability for twelve years. His most noteworthy decision was that upon negro suffrage, delivered by him December 28, 1837. Abraham Fretz had been a candidate for county commissioner and had received a majority of the votes, forty of which had been cast by negroes, and without which his opponent’s votes outnumbered his own. After a masterly discussion of the legal principles involved, the decision closed with the following words: “For the reasons given, the court is of the opinion that a negro in Pennsylvania has not the right of suffrage.” This decision created the greatest interest at the time, and the precedent held until the passage of the Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

For many years Judge Fox took an active part in political affairs, and indeed it is due to his influence that Hon. Samuel J. Ingham had a seat in Jackson’s cabinet. He was intimate with many of the national leaders, and could have had high preferment had he desired it, but, in the words of a contemporary, “During the many warm political contests in which he was engaged, he uniformly refused office, preferring, with wisdom, to devote his time to that profession of which he was a distinguished member.”

I trust that these few sketches may serve to make real the personality of some to whom this county owes in part its sterling manhood. Though they have departed they are none the less existent. “Is the past annihilated, then, or only past?” asks Carlyle. “The curtains of yesterday drop down, the curtains of to-morrow roll up; but yesterday and to-morrow both are.”
The Folwells of Bucks County.

BY PROF. WILLIAM WATTS FOLWELL, MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 20, 1903.)

The following rough memoranda are prepared in the hope that they may call out from the members of the Bucks County Historical Society information which may lead to filling the gaps and the correction of probable errors.

The first known appearance of the name Folwell in its earlier French dress, "Folvile," is on the roll of Battle Abbey (1066).

Much disconnected gossip is to be found in the publications of the Camden Society, Vol. 4; in the papers of the Harleian Society, Vol. 18, and in Nichol’s History of Leicestershire. Among other items the following:

1. "The family of Folvile or Follevile * * *. came out of Normandy with the Conqueror and were seated here (in Ashby, Leicestershire) in the reign of King Stephen (1135-1153.)

2. Sir Walter de Folvile, living in 1186, was succeeded by Sir William Folvile, Knight, who, siding with the rebellious barons in 1216, had his lands seized by the king * * * but he was afterwards restored to them and to the king's favor.

3. "In 1326 Eustace de Folvile and two of his brothers having been threatened by Roger le Beler, one of the justices itinerant, and then very old, they took the law into their own hands, and barbarously murdered the judge in a valley near Reresby."

The wife of the writer suggested that here would be a convenient point to suspend further inquiries into the history of his possible ancestors. But it is proper to add that the Chronicle relates that King Henry, who was John’s son, gave to Sir Eustace de Folvile, Lord of Ashby-Folvile, a charter of pardon for divers trespasses he had done against the king, and for slaying of his chief justice, Sir Roger Beler, dated July 26, in the 51st year of his reign. It is also added that Beler was an oppressor of churches and of his neighbors. In Nichol’s description of Ashby church it is recorded:

"In this church is an ancient and fair altar for one of the Folviles in armor, under the south window, and is said to be for old Folvile, who slew Beler."
Sir John Folville, the first son of Mabel (Delamar), 'aforesaid, had never issue; nevertheless he wedded an old ancient lady of Yorkshire that was the wife of Lord Marmion, that he might dispense yearly her seven hundred marks—and they kept a worthy household and great at Ashby-Folvile.'

"Dame Margaret, after the decease of Sir Christopher, her husband, was in the household of Sir John Folville, her husband's brother, and was Mickel cherished there and was with him in household at Ashby-Folvile till he was dead; and then she imagined false deeds and let write them and ensealed them with his hand when he was dead, for she had the seal of his arms, and all his deeds. And this false feofment was made by her when Sir John Folville was dead with the seal of his arms, and, therefore, I suppose verily that she is in hell. Nevertheless she delivered and made confession ere she died that she had made false deeds."

In an account of her confession by a certain abbot elsewhere given, Dame Margaret declared "that she had done such deed, but by the evil counsel of men of law." All is forgiven, good Dame. May your penitent soul still be at peace.

William de Folville was born at Ashby-Folvile. He was bred a Franciscan in the University of Cambridge, and engaged himself a great master of defense in that doughty quarrel pro pueris induendis, that children under the age of eighteen ought not to be admitted to monastic orders—one Folville with more passion than reason maintained the legality thereof. He died and was buried among those of his order at Stamford, circa 1384.

The Ashby-Folvile estate probably passed to a collateral branch in the fourteenth century and the last mention of it found is to the effect that in 1776 it was sold in lots. In 1800 the village was reduced to thirty houses, and "a pleasing mansion watered with much taste."

The Cheshire branch mentioned in the Harleian papers is worthy of notice from the appearance of Christian names still familiar in this day. "John Folville vulgo ffoil, of Middlewich, had children, John, Thomas, William and Margaret."

The Folville arms on account of simplicity and the absence of the crest indicate an early origin. In the dialect of heraldry they are "Party per fess, argent and or; a cross moline gules"—which, being interpreted, means, a red millers' cross on a field, half silver, half gold.

It must be here confessed that the writer has but slight ground
for the expectation that a connection may be traced between the plebeian Folwells of America and the ancient and knightly family of Old England. But the object of this writing is to elicit information in America as to whether there survives in Bristol, England, a family of Folwells.

In regard to the Folwells of the United States there is the familiar tradition of “three brothers who came over with William Penn,” but the writer has not found any mention or reference to such an immigration in the Pennsylvania Colonial records.

There is reason, however, for believing that there were three brothers who near the close of the seventeenth century came over to New Jersey at or about the same time. An encyclopedia article relates that Lord Berkeley sold West Jersey to a firm of Quakers who established a settlement at Salem in 1675 and soon after another at Burlington. It may be surmised that the Folwell immigrants were among those settlers.

The first of these brothers was William Folwell and he is said to have settled in Salem, N. J. From him it is surmised have descended a group of Folwell families, known in Morristown, Mount Holly, and Mullica Hills, N. J. Of these the writer has but slender and disconnected notes.

The second, Peter, was town clerk in Burlington, N. J., in 1702. Of him nothing further is known. Mr. Thomas Service Folwell, of Archdale, N. C., writes (1902) that his father’s name was Peter Folwell, and that he was born in Bucks county, Pa., in 1809. Query—Are these in the same line?

The third of the original emigrants—if three there were—was Nathan Folwell, of Mansfield, Burlington county, N. J. Of his identity there is no doubt, and he is the patriarch of a numerous tribe. It is noteworthy that he capitalized his signature with two “lower-case” “f’s,” ffolwell, after the fashion of the Cheshire family in England.

One of the Cranford ladies said: “There was a deal in a name. She had a cousin who spelt his name with two little ff’s, and he always looked down upon capital letters and said they belonged to lately-invented families.”

Nathan, of Mansfield, N. J., had eight children; five sons, Nathan, John, George, William, Joseph; and three daughters, Mary, Hannah and Elizabeth. Of these the writer has no trace
except of the fourth son, William, who was born March 30, 1704, and married Ann Potts December, 1727. Both were received into the Southampton Baptist church July 20, 1755, a recorded fact which suggests that the couple settled in Bucks county about that time. From this pair have descended a numerous progeny, far beyond the limits of this paper to detail.

His children were one daughter, Sarah, who became the wife of Arthur Watts in 1758, and three sons, John, Joseph and William. John left no children. Joseph emigrated to Canada and raised a large family. Thomas, born in 1737, married Elizabeth Watts, and was one of the trustees of the Southampton Baptist church when it was incorporated in 1794.

The four daughters of Thomas intermarried with Harts, Purdys, Joneses and Reeder and disappear from the Folwell line.

His one son, William Watts Folwell, born January 28, 1768, graduated from Brown University in 1796, married Jane Dun­gan the same year, appears to have resided in Bucks county till 1806, when he migrated to the "Genessee Country" in central New York.

There is a romantic but sad story of a previous journey into that region to consummate a large land purchase engineered by a reverend gentleman of great fame, whose name need not now be revealed. Folwell and Joseph Hart set out with the preacher and traveled together to Williamsport, Pa. At that point the leader made an excuse for leaving them, pretending it to be necessary to have a personal interview with Courtlandt Van Rensselaer, the patroon at Albany, a holder of large tracts in the interior. The two others made their way to the rendezvous, (Sayre's tavern on the east bank of Seneca lake,) where they learned that the reverend gentleman had not gone to Albany, but had traveled rapidly by another route in advance of them. Also that he had disposed of some effects and departed for the Carolinas. Folwell and his companion returned at once to their home, called together the ten men who were investing in the enterprise, and handed to each the package of money originally made up by him. Judge Wynkoop broke open his package, to find nothing but the rags of a pair of satin breeches. The others had been similarly rifled. A long and vain pursuit, a return, a long wait in jail pending trial, a conveyance of certain properties, a payment of the balance in cash, and
an abandonment of prosecution complete the story. The importance of it is that young Mr. Folwell was so enamored of the beautiful region "between the Lakes" (Seneca and Cayuga) that he was not content until he had established his permanent home there. There he lived surrounded by a numerous group of descendants till 1859, dying at the age of ninety-one. He was a typical country gentleman of the old school, with manners which might well be revived in these days of hurry and hustle.

Although attached to the Baptist church, he had the quiet repose of a Quaker. The tradition is that the Folwells were originally Friends. Here may have been a case of reversion.

He had two sons, who had families. Dr. Nathan Wright Folwell and General Thomas Jefferson Folwell. Both lived to the last on sections of the domain acquired by their father. All of their sons of military age with one exception served on the Union side in the war of the Rebellion.

As this is partly a story of migrations, the writer may be excused for reference to another in which he himself appears.

The son of General T. J. Folwell, just mentioned, (the writer of this paper,) was born in 1833, graduated from Hobart College in 1857, served through the war in the Fiftieth N. Y. Engineers, married in 1863; moved to Minnesota in 1869 to become president of the University of Minnesota. After fifteen years in that capacity he exchanged it for the professorship of political science, which he still occupies. How large a group of Folwells are to spring up in Minnesota cannot yet be guessed at.

The writer indulges the hope that members of the Bucks County Historical Society who may accept this sketch, will be both able and willing to furnish some of the information so conspicuously necessary. The slightest notes will be welcome to one who resides at so great a distance from the ancient home of his fathers.

The Bucks County Historical Society having been invited to meet at "Summerseat" to-day it is only fitting that a brief history of the property should be presented to it.

The earliest records indicate that the lands of Summerseat formed a part of the property of a certain John Wood, an Englishman, who settled in Bucks county in 1678, and took up 478 acres of land opposite the falls. The succession of owners from 1678 to 1859 is as follows:

1678, John Wood; from 1684, John Ackerman; 1687, Joseph Wood; 1723, Josiah Wood, to 1770, William Wood; 1773, Thomas Barclay; 1791, Robert Morris; 1798, George Clymer; 1805, Henry Clymer; 1812, Elizabeth Waddell; 1859, John Humfrey Osborne.

Morrisville, the borough in which the property is partly included, was originally known as "Colvin's Ferry," which name it retained until it came into the possession of Robert Morris, who is said to have built a number of houses, and projected other improvements in the settlement. Morrisville came very near being the site of the National Capitol, and Summerseat seems to have been the very spot selected, for "the high ground lying west of the village" is mentioned in the description. In fact the location was actually decided upon by resolution of Congress in 1783, and commissioners had been appointed to lay out the district; but Washington disapproved of the scheme, and so the matter was dropped.

In 1773 Thomas Barclay, of Philadelphia, purchased the property, which then consisted of 221 acres, and erected the house which remains to all intents and purposes as he left it, with the exception of the wing to the north, which was added by Mr. Waddell. Thomas Barclay was registered in 1782 as having 11 slaves.

In November, 1791, Summerseat passed into the hands of
Robert Morris, the "Financier of the Revolution." He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; but his dedication of time, talents and wealth to the cause of the infant State has never been appreciated as it deserved.

Morrisville was called after him, and he lived for some time in a fine mansion in "The Grove." He died in Philadelphia, deserted and friendless, May 8, 1806. The house in "The Grove" was afterwards the residence, for about three years, of the French General Moreau, who doubtless was often found among the company assembled at Summerseat. Moreau was subsequently killed at the battle of Leipsic, in 1813, while conversing with the Emperor Alexander.

In 1798 George Clymer, another signer of the Declaration of Independence, became the owner of the property, and died there January 23, 1813. He was buried in the Friends' meeting ground, at the corner of Hanover and Montgomery streets, Trenton, New Jersey.

In 1805 George Clymer made a deed of gift of the property of Summerseat to his son, Henry Clymer.

The next owner, 1812, was Elizabeth Waddell (nee Pemberton), wife of Henry L. Waddell, a Frenchman. A brother of Mr. Waddell was rector of St. Michael's church, Trenton, New Jersey. Henry L. Waddell died in March, 1833. Elizabeth Waddell, his wife, died in 1859. For many years after the death of Mr. Waddell the property was in the hands of tenants, some of whom sadly neglected and abused the premises, selling statuary, stone and iron-work, cutting down hedges, and even whitewashing the rooms of the mansion and storing grain upon its floors.

During Mr. Waddell's time, in 1824, Lafayette revisited the United States, and received a hearty welcome, especially in Trenton, Bristol and Philadelphia. On his way from Trenton to Philadelphia he was entertained and spent a night at Summerseat, arriving in a barouche drawn by six cream-colored horses, and escorted by a troop of cavalry. This troop of cavalry, according to the statement of a very old resident, was drilled in one of the fields adjoining the mansion. The statement that Lafayette spent a night at Summerseat rests upon the authority...
of Mrs. Fetters, a daughter of Mr. Waddell. Mrs. Fetters paid several visits to her old home, the last being about the year 1885, and she not only pointed out the room in which Lafayette slept, which was hung with pictures of French generals, but spoke of the ball given here in his honor that evening. The Marquis was escorted across the bridge by the Governor of New Jersey and staff, and received on this side by the Governor of Pennsylvania and staff, and Henry L. Waddell is mentioned in the records as having been present. The Delaware Division of the Pennsylvania canal was in process of digging at the time of Lafayette's visit.

In the autumn of 1859 Summerseat was purchased by John Humfrey Osborne. Mr. Osborne, though an Englishman, was connected with one of the heroic figures of the American Revolution, his great-grandmother on his mother's side having been a sister of General Mercer. Dr. Hugh Mercer (for he was a physician) was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1721, and educated at its university. He was a surgeon in the army of Prince Charles Stuart, and after the disastrous battle of Culloden came to America in 1747. He practiced medicine for some years; was present with Washington at Braddock's defeat; in the Revolutionary War was commissioned a brigadier general on Washington's recommendation, and was killed leading a gallant charge at the battle of Princeton. His remains were followed to the grave in Philadelphia by thousands of people, and were laid to rest in Christ churchyard, from whence in 1840, "with unusual pomp," they were removed to Laurel Hill cemetery, where a handsome monument was erected over them by St. Andrew's Society. This monument bears inscriptions upon its four sides; that upon the east side quoting the words of Washington, who mourned his companion in arms as "the worthy and brave Mercer." It may well be that General Mercer, who was one of the officers crossing the Delaware with Washington, may have been among the distinguished men, who have been entertained at Summerseat. The United States Government is about to erect a monument to his memory at Fredericksburg, Virginia, where for a number of years he was settled as a physician.

Joseph Bonaparte, the ex-king of Spain, is said to have of-
fered a handsome price for Summerseat, but, finding he could not buy it, he purchased the well-known property at Bordentown, N. J.

The frame building near the canal bridge, at the north entrance to the property is the remains of the old school-house, the land upon which it stands having been deeded to trustees, in 1762, by Josiah Wood. The original building was of stone, to which subsequently was put a frame addition. Many of the old residents in this neighborhood were among the pupils who received the first elements of their education under its roof. In 1858 the school-house property was sold to Mahlon M. Wright, and by him in the same year to David W. Kelly, from whom it was purchased by John H. Osborne in 1865, and restored to the lands of Summerseat.

The oval grass-plot on the west side of the house, in the centre of which was a sun-dial, was in Washington's time surrounded by a post and chain fence. To these posts the officers were accustomed to tie their horses.

The ruins at the north end of the garden are known as the old slave-quarters, where the gardener and other servants were housed. There is a tradition that a British soldier was buried in the grounds near these quarters.

Beneath the house is a wine cellar, and four other cellars, well lighted and capacious.

The approach to the place and the mansion and grounds have been portrayed in the following words:

"A quiet village street ending in a rail-guarded bridge, across which the street merges into the country highway; glimpses of the Delaware here and there through the trees, with low meadows between; nothing in sight to suggest the present. Such are the surroundings to the home of John H. Osborne, a place redolent of Colonial times and Revolutionary interests. At the roadside entrance stands a small lodge-house, a hip-roofed building, quaint in its plainness; past which the long avenue, with its quadruple row of cedars, winds up the hill to the well-kept, substantial mansion at the top. The house, of two and a half stories, facing the river, consists of a main building, and a smaller wing; it is of a grey color, well toned by time and weather; a broad piazza crosses the front, upon which the windows of the lower rooms open to the floor. Within, from the wide hall, four large, cheerful rooms open, two on either side, the heavy timbered floors, the panelled doors, the high ceilings, the wain-
scoting and mouldings, so well preserved, all bear substantial witness to times when solidity was a reality and not an appearance. From the windows, across the sloping fields and shining strip of river, lies Trenton, with its hazy veil of smoke and present day activity, in contrast with its neighbor on the Pennsylvania hillside. Passing through the hall and out the opposite door, the house presents from this side a much quainter appearance; there is an irregularity in the position of the windows and small hooded porch over the hall door with its latch and knocker, while the wall of the smaller wing is broken by an arched recess opening upon a brick pavement, where, at the moment, stood several figures, dogs and a horse ready saddled, giving a characteristic touch to the picture. Many interesting ornaments, showing the taste of past owners, at one time adorned the place; all are long since scattered; a pair of lions now guarding the entrance to St. George's Hall, Philadelphia, came from here. But as we saw it one blustering October day, the wind blowing the leaves down in yellow showers, it seemed to us the place wanted no other adornment than the beautiful trees which surround it on all sides—tulips, poplars, maples, ash, walnuts, chestnuts dropping their nuts with every wind, tall cedars and pines outlining the avenues and mingling their darker foliage with the gay autumn tints on the lawn; they entirely conceal the house, but make a landmark of a place to which each year is adding a new interest."

Such was the picture, as seen through the eyes of an artist, who made a note of her visit some ten years ago.

But the chief interest attaching to Summerseat is the fact that it was the headquarters of General Washington from Sunday, December 8, to Saturday, December 14, 1776. From Summerseat Washington removed his headquarters to the farm-house of William Keith, near Newtown, from which place he went into camp above Trenton falls on Friday, December 20th, and on the following Wednesday, December 25th, a little before midnight, made his famous passage of the Delaware at McKonkey's Ferry, now known as Taylorsville. On the day he arrived at Mr. Barclay's he wrote a letter to the President of Congress, dated: "At Mr. Berkeley's, Summerseat, Pennsylvania."

On December 9th he wrote in his diary: "General Mifflin at this moment came up and tells me that all the military stores yet remain in Philadelphia. This makes the immediate fortifying of the city so necessary that I have desired General Mifflin to return and take charge of the stores, and have ordered Major General Putnam immediately down to superintend the work and give the necessary directions." On December 13th he wrote to
the President of Congress: "I shall remove further up the river to be near the main body of my small army, with which every possible opposition shall be given to any further approach of the enemy towards Philadelphia."

The name of Washington is one of those world-wide names which can never be forgotten. The wonderful balance of his character, his unshrinking devotion to duty, his steady hopefulness in adversity, his self-effacement in prosperity, his stern veracity and unsullied virtue, combine to make him one of the grandest figures that have ever appeared among the sons of men. His memory rests like a golden shadow upon the land he loved, and this imperial man, so modest and yet so sublimely great, has left the impress of his magnificent personality as a standard of manly perfectness to all succeeding generations.

As Byron sings:

"The Cincinnatus of the West,
Whom envy dared not hate,
Bequeath'd the name of Washington
To make men blush there was but One!"

Morrisville and Its Vicinity.

BY DR. ROBERT S. DANA, MORRISVILLE, PA.

(Morrisville Meeting, May 26, 1903.)

The subject assigned to me, by your worthy president, for this paper "Morrisville and Its Vicinity" is one about which a volume could be written. The geological history alone is very inviting to any one who may have the time and inclination to examine it. It is also rich in prehistoric relics of races long since passed away. Only a couple of days ago my son brought me fine specimens of a stone-axe and a flint arrow-head just then plowed up in my field north of Edge Hill. Some time ago I found a meal-stone for fining the pounded corn and a stone-pounder for doing the mashing, also a curious stone in the shape of a portion of a back-bone of some ancient saurian, the real nature of which has not yet been determined, but in the vastness of the material at hand I have thought best to con-
fine my paper as far as possible to the relation of matters and things of which history is silent or sparingly describes.

It is well known that the falls of the Delaware was a favorite haunt of the red-men of the forest who lived by hunting and fishing. Deer, wild turkeys and animals fit for food were abundant, and the delicious shad swarmed at the falls in their season. When the white-man came he soon found the desirableness of the situation. The climate was good and the rainfall more evenly distributed here than in other parts of our globe.

The Dutch having taken Holland, turned their attention to the other parts of the world, and trying to reach the North Pole or some other region by a northwest passage, they landed up the Hudson where Albany now rears its lofty and expensive pile of State. Finding their way barred by shallows and the water getting too fresh for them they gravitated back to New York City which they called New Amsterdam. General Davis in his history says that three of them (a Dutchman goes to trading as soon as he strikes land) while after beaver skins, found the head waters of the Delaware and came down the river in 1616. They passed the site on which Morrisville was afterwards built and went on to the Schuykill, (thus going further and faring worse). They were made prisoners by the Mingoes and were ransomed by Capt. Hendrickson with some old kettles, beads and other things. The West India Trading Company in 1624 and 1625 had a trading-post just below the falls at which time Morrisville may be said to have made a beginning. This post was broken up, probably for cause in 1627, and a vessel only remained, which was doubtless left as a matter of safety. I heard years ago that a certain noted fur-trader on the Susquehanna used to buy and sell by the pound, and the balance-scales being the handiest, as they could be hung from a tree or almost any place, and weights never being handy, he used his hand for one pound and his foot for two pounds. The natives, or I should say the Indians, found fault with his methods, and were very much incensed thereat, saying, "Heap much for skins and heap little for goods."

In 1831 the trading-post had been reinforced and re-established with 12 servants. From that time on visitors were fre-
quent. In 1638 Robert Evelin wrote to Lady Plowden across the seas a glowing account of the fertility and beauty of the country. Campanius, a Swede, in 1642 wrote an account of the Delaware and stated that at the falls he found walnuts, chestnuts, peaches, mulberries, plums, grapes, hemp, hops and the calabash (pumpkin) and rattlesnakes.

Peter Lividstrom surveyed and mapped the Delaware from the capes to the falls in 1654. The falls at that time bore the name of "Alummengh," which I suppose must have been an appropriate Indian name for it. Parties from New Amsterdam trying to find their way to the settlements down the Delaware soon found that their shortest route was through the woods by way of the falls. Governor Andros came through in May, 1765, with a numerous retinue accompanying him; as he crossed at the falls he was met by the sheriff (Cantwell) and proceeded with him through Bristol to New Castle, where he held court, at the session of which it was ordered that convenient ways should be made between town and town. A ferry was therefore established on the west side of the river. The fare for a man was fixed at 10 slivers, equal to 18 cents, and for man with horse, 2 guilders or 60 cents (according to Peterson's coin book). In 1675 William Edmonson, a traveling Friend from Ireland on a visit to his brother on the Delaware says: "At 9 a. m. by the good hand of God we came to the falls and by his providence found an Indian boy, man and woman with a canoe. We hired him with some wampum-peg to take us over in the canoe and swam our horses.

Lands were purchased by Andros in 1675 from Cold Spring above Bristol to 9 miles above the falls making a river front of 18 miles, the falls being the centre of the tract, which being on the line of the most traveled road, the King's highway, was beginning to be a place of some note. On this survey, lands were granted in 1679 to several English settlers, and in 1680, John Acreman & Son settled on a plot below the falls, containing 309 acres, Thomas Sibeley 105 acres, Robert Scoley 206 acres and Gilbert Wheeler, of London, with his wife, children and servants 205 acres, William Biles 309 acres and so on down to the lower end of the survey. John Wood, a Davis farmer
from Axerclip county, York, the first English settler known in the county, in 1678 took 478 acres opposite the falls, and with five children settled where the borough of Morrisville now is and including also the adjoining island. The river properties were soon taken up, and also the lands back from the falls, toward the Neshaminy.

It is generally conceded that the first court-house was located in Falls township, but its exact location seems to be unknown. The nearest to a solution is a statement in History of Bucks County, (1887) by J. H. Battle (p. 204) where it is stated that Dr. E. D. Buckman made some research in regard to this matter, and in a letter published in 1854, he says:

"The most substantial matter learned was a tradition by a Jacob Smith, who then owned the first farm below Morrisville, and showed us the building that was said to have been the first court-house and jail in Bucks county. It was situated on a part of his farm, about 200 yards from the river bank, at the mouth of a small creek, and opposite to what was then called Moon's island. The building was of logs, on a stone foundation, and two stories in height, with an attic under the roof. It was estimated to be about forty feet in length by twenty in width, and was divided on the lower floor into two rooms, one large one about 20 feet square, the other, the width of the house, and from 12 to 15 feet in depth. The floor of the room was laid in double plank fastened with pins; the two windows had been grated with iron bars, (long since removed,) and the doorway entrance from the other and larger room had also been grated; the chimney that stood between the two rooms, built with a large fire-place for a wood fire, had its throat also grated with iron bars, which yet remained there. This room is said to have been used as a jail, and the larger one as the court-room, and the second story for the accommodation of the keeper."

The historian, J. H. Battle, goes on to say that "the author of the letter does not lay great stress upon this evidence, and this traditionary court-house does not accord with the facts found in the records" and quotes the minutes of the session of the court, under the date of Wednesday, December 2, 1693, at "Court House near the falls," while sessions of the court at earlier and later dates were held at other places, and suggests that there may have been two court-houses in Falls before the one at Bristol was built. Under date of October 4, 1692, the court decided in the case of a prisoner that "it being the winter season, and the prison inconvenient for the season it was good to order
that the prisoner be let go on bail," also the 14th of the 10th month, 1692, an entry states that the court adjourned to the house of Joseph Chorley, the court-room being equally with the jail inconvenient for the season. In December, 1695, adjournment again was made to Chorley's house. December, 1702, a similar adjournment was made to the house of William Biles. He being a merchant probably had ample accommodation, and moreover there might have been other inducements, as Chorley had a license to sell beer, etc., and William Biles also was an importer and seller of rum.

Historians seem to have had the impression that the court must of necessity have been located in the vicinity of William Penn's mansion, as being the most central. In answer to these observations I will say that according to the plan of the survey ordered by Governor Andros and the actual settlements made, its proximity to the crossing at falls and being at the head of tide water, the location as now defined was the most favorable situation for such an institution. Without mentioning their names I will give the number of families from Cold Spring to the location as now defined as 28, the number above to Taylorsville 24, and adjoining ones, toward the rear from the river, 19. The roads at that time were mere bridle paths and but little used, boats and canoes being a more easy means of conveyance when near the river. The location of the jail and court-house on or near the creek as it is called, (it is really a portion of the river flowing around and forming Moon's island), was convenient for canoes. The water is now quite shallow at low tide and would not float a boat when the river is low and the tide out. But the tide comes up twice in 24 hours and I have been assured by old settlers that sloops and other light boats used to come up between Periwig island and Biles island at usual stages of water, to load at Morrisville and Trenton. From the mills at Morrisville considerable flour and grain used to be shipped by water, vessels loading close to the mill. Since I came to Morrisville in 1866, Periwig island, which then had trees and a fish house on it, has disappeared leaving only a gravel bar in its place, and the river gradually wearing away Duck island on the New Jersey side, has made the principal channel there, and descend
Having a desire to ascertain something more satisfactory concerning the court-house and jail, I applied to John Brooks now in possession of the Smith farm. He showed me a stone (in his wheat field) now covering the well at that place, and also said that every time the field was plowed the large stones of the foundation interfered with their work, they had been removed as fast as they had been turned up, so that no part of the foundation can now be seen. The surrounding soil is a gravelly loam and sand, with no large stones in it. The extent of the foundation agreed with the estimate of Dr. Buckman as far as could be determined under the circumstances. Finding out that Andrew Crozier at one time owned the place while the buildings were still standing, I transferred my investigation to him, and from him obtained a full description of the place, enabling me to make a sketch showing the general appearance of the buildings when in his possession. The frame portion was reroofed by Mr. Crozier and part of the floor relaid. It is not certain when the frame part was put up.

The court-house and jail (one building for both) were built by Jeremiah Langhorne by, or before 1686. It was of hewed logs covered with clapboards. It was two stories high, with a hipped roof, 20x40 feet on the ground. The frame house adjoining was the same in its dimensions and having a straight instead of a hipped roof, the ridge of the two roofs being continuous. The court-house part had a door near the middle of the front which was away from the river and toward the road from Morrisville or Falls to the Manor; over the door there was a porch with a straight roof held up by two posts, between each of which and extending to the building each side of the door were seats for the court to rest upon. Dr. Buckman states that the court-room was the largest and that the jail was 12 or 15 feet only in width in front. Jesse Morris, who says that as a boy he used to visit his uncle who lived there, gives the same idea that the jail-room was quite small on the front way. Probably the actual fact is that the building was 40 feet long.
and the jail was 12 or 15 feet of that distance, the court-room occupying the rest of the space, be it much or little.

The only point now remaining to view being the covering of the well, I thought best to locate that, and have made as accurate measurement as possible from points least likely to be changed, ascertained that it is 714 feet from the Manor road, 375 feet below the present line of the borough of Morrisville, 87 feet from the bank of what is called the creek. There is however no creek there. What is described as the mouth of the creek, is where the river flows into a channel cut around Moon's island, and the distance to that point on the main river Delaware, following its devious turnings, a little east of north is 3,240 feet. A lane passed the west end of the jail from the Manor road to the creek, and under a shed at the rear of the jail was the well, with a trough in the lane for watering animals; a lane 8 feet wide also extended in front of the place to the barn, which stood where the old barn and shed nearest the river now stand. An entrance also extended from the barn to the Manor road, corresponding to the one now there. The fields about the Manor road were covered with a heavy growth of forest. The adjourning of court to a more clement location, as I have shown, took place in cold weather. Log-houses even when clap-boarded were not very warm on a windy day. Two Hollanders, Jaspen Danker and Peter Sluyter, visiting the Delaware in the fall of 1679, stayed all night with Mahlon Stacy, a well to do settler near the Assanpink creek where Trenton now is. Stacy built the first grist-mill on that creek, and was considered well off for those days, but his palatial mansion was not very pretentious. These Hollanders stated that the English houses along the river were mostly built of clap-boards nailed outside of a frame, but usually so far apart that they could stick their fingers through them, and at Mr. Stacy's although they were too tired to eat, they had to stand up all night, because there was not room enough to lie down, and the house was so poorly made that unless close enough to the fire to burn they could not keep warm.

The earliest ferry was at the foot of Green street, in Morris-
ville, which was later the stage road from Philadelphia to New York by way of Bristol. The ferry-man's house was the stone building of one story and an attic, immediately in the rear of what has been called the grove-house, and which served in later years as a kitchen for that house. About the time of day that stage-coaches were due to arrive, a boy by means of a ladder climbed to the top of a large tree on the rise of ground above the ferry-house, and as soon as he saw the stage dust rising down the pike, he shouted to the men below who arranged the scow so that the stage would not be delayed in getting over. This ferry was designated on a map, or a copy of a map, drawn by one of the Hessian engineers, which I saw not long ago (August, 1902), in the Congressional library at Washington, as the "Blazing Star ferry," generally known as "Pat Colvin's ferry." Colvin had a ferry-house on each side of the river, the one on the New Jersey side was two stories high and built of stone. It is gone now; I looked for it a few weeks ago and found only the Pennsylvania Railroad's new abutment of their cut-off bridge over Fair street. I asked a friend whom I met concerning its whereabouts, showing him a sketch taken from Gen. Stryker's history, and he said "there it was," pointing to a vacant corner. On the Morrisville side a portion only of the cellar wall, 12x14 feet, of the ferry-house is still in view. The same cut-off having knocked out both of Pat's ferry houses at one swoop. Colvin's city mansion was located at the corner of Fair and Ferry streets in Trenton. The brick grove-house, as it was called, was pulled down some time ago, the railroad company having taken every vestige of its foundation grounds for an embankment for their railroad. It was a fine building; was of brick two stories high on the south end and three stories high on the end toward the river, with a pillared porch extending the whole front and river end; it was fitted up inside in good style with high ceilings, fine mouldings and ornamental fireplaces. It had a ball-room and a bar; was used for some time as a sort of club-house by parties from New York and Philadelphia, who arrived in boats; at times quite a fleet would be gathered in the river for days at a time. Music and dancing went on with all the usual accompaniments of a good time, not even excepting the gout, but its glory has departed.
The Hessian engineer who discovered Blazing Star ferry also found a Joseph Kirkbride ferry opposite Bordentown. It has been usually called “Charleys Ferry.” There was also a ferry at Calhoun street, Trenton at the time Washington punched up the Hessians, which at that time was operated by Beatty, afterwards by Joseph Kirkbride. A line of stages was run over this ferry from Philadelphia in opposition to the one by way of Bristol and which made better time; it came by way of Frankford, Bustleton, Hulmeville, Fallsington to Kirkbride’s ferry and so on through Trenton. The old stage tavern in Fallsington is still standing among the trees just over the bridge farthest west over the cut-off railroad; an old barn, wagon house and corn crib, or something like one, keep it company.

The Robert Morris mansion was in “the grove” (as it was, and is yet called) but no trace of it remains except the old well (about 2½ feet in diameter) and the depressions of what were once the cellar and ice-house, which are now filled and strewn with the debris of the neighborhood. I can find no description of the building except that it was a brick structure, and can only judge of the size of the house from my recollection of the cellar as it was when I first saw it in 1866, and from its present appearance. By the best measurements that I can make now, it was 60 feet each way in the form of a Greek cross, making a centre of 20x20 feet and each arm of the cross 20x20 feet, outside measurement. How it was constructed inside there is no means of knowing. The stone walls of the cellar were still there when I first saw the place, and for several years after, and the ice-house also was still in use for some years. The ice-house was about 20 feet in the rear of the mansion on the brow of the hill, it was about 15 ft. in diameter, about 20 ft. deep, walled with stone, and covered with a peaked low roof coming within 3 feet of the ground on the up-hill side, and there was an opening on the north side and on the slope toward the river that could be boarded up, affording easy access to the ice. The well was just across the driveway in front of the house and distant therefrom about 45 feet, and about 576 ft. from the present (1903) railroad line. The well was used freely in the picnic days of the grove.
The brick stables were two stories high 123 feet long by 25 feet wide. 36 feet at each end of the building were divided into stalls for animals, facing toward the east, making 72 feet for the stables; the other 51 feet in the centre were divided into carriage rooms with arched double door entrances each side so that carriages could run directly through to the east side where there was a well about 50 feet from the centre of the building.

There were rooms over the carriage part for the stable-keeper's family. There was also a harness-room on the first floor with a cellar underneath. The stalls at the south end of the building were removed by former occupants. The building was used as a shop when the Pennsylvania railroad was being built from Morrisville to Bristol, afterward during the war, or probably earlier it was used as an oil-cloth factory, and later as a pottery and dish factory. When the building was transferred into a rubber factory I assisted John Kinney a carpenter of Morrisville in making the alterations. The dome, cupola, weather-vane, etc., remain the same as formerly except the dome which has been re-tinned.

I think it had previously been covered with thin sheets painted red. The roof was originally of shingles and was very much out of repair until we (the Morrisville Manufacturing Rubber Co.) covered it with slate. John Kinney, the carpenter, told me that when a boy he used to be employed to watch from the cupola to see when the car drawn by horses was coming from Bristol, and when it appeared in the distance he rang a bell (placed in the cupola) to notify the good people of Morrisville and Trenton that the car was coming. The road was afterward extended to Tacony and a locomotive used instead of horses and the railroad was extended over the river into Trenton.

Either John Kinney or Phineas Jenkins, told me that about the same time Prof. Morse had completed a telegraph line through from Washington to New York; that a controversy arose as to the advantages of the telegraph for lengthy messages. A President's message was about to be presented to Congress, and it was arranged that it should be sent by wire to New York, and at the same time a special messenger was to take a copy to New York where it was to be printed for the public before it could be transmitted by wire.
The man carrying the message in his hand-bag boarded a car, attached to a locomotive; the track was cleared and he started for New York. A few days ago I was relating this occurrence to Andrew Crozier who informed me that he was present at the time and related substantially what I had heard before, as follows:—

"The general public were all out in expectation. The time for the passing at Morrisville had long gone by, when with a rush and a roar the car passed over the Delaware river bridge at Morrisville. The curve in the track at that point was formerly much shorter than it now is. On the left side of the bend is still to be seen a row of houses. The table was set for supper and the people were there either eating or waiting to see the cars pass. The locomotive struck the curve, and with the speed it was carrying climbed over the track, and made straight for the building (taking the car along) which turned over outside while the locomotive plunged into the house and into the cellar. As it entered the front of the house the occupants inside went out the back door. One man was injured in the overturn, but the express-man with his grip, gathered himself together, ran across the bridge without waiting to see what had happened; got a hack to the other depot and was soon on his way to New York." 

I am sorry to relate that I do not know whether the express or the telegraph beat.

The grounds around the mansion and the driveway through the grove were ornamented with elaborately carved stones which set on end, bore carved statuary on top, each stone with a hole drilled in the centre of the top for fastening the ornament on. Each stone was five feet high without the ornament on top. For a long time three of these stones were to be seen lying around; one of them has been preserved by E. Wright of Morrisville. The others are out of sight. Squire Wright says that they extended all along the drive-way at intervals. The main entrance to the grounds was at Green street, then the post-road. Double gates attached to huge posts, formed the enclosure, the gates were some twelve feet or a little more inside of the street line forming a bowed entrance.

History relates that Robert Morris lost his great possessions, was imprisoned for debt and his property sold. The Robert Morris mansion then came eventually into the hands of Gen. Jean Victor Moreau, who exiled from France as one of Bona-
parte's generals landed at Philadelphia September 24, 1805, with his wife and two children. It is said Bonaparte pointed out on a map the location of Morrisville and remarked to Gen. Moreau: "That would be a desirable place in which to live." However this may be, Moreau was favorably impressed with the location when he arrived. He at first took up his residence at the seat of a Mr. LeGuen, who lived in the vicinity. I have not been able however to find the location of Mr. LeGuen's residence.

March 11, 1807, Moreau purchased three lots of land from Paul Sieman, J. B. Sartori and J. Hutchinson, including mills, etc. He lived in the mansion until Christmas morning, 1811.

Sometime in 1872 or 73 I was professionally attending Mrs. Henrietta Smith née Happette an elderly lady residing then at the house of Mrs. Martindale in Morrisville. She told me that when very young she was in a French convent, that a cousin whose home was near Pittsburg, Pa., returned to France and brought her away with him. On their way to America their vessel (French) was attacked by a British vessel, captured and the entire cargo including the property of the passengers was confiscated, and the people put ashore at Jamaica and turned loose. After two or three months they found passage to Bordentown. From there they went to Bristol where her cousin left her and went back to Pittsburg. She took service with Victor Moreau, and was placed in charge of his house, on Christmas eve of 1811, the servants being mostly absent on festivity bent, Gen. Moreau (having a valuable lot of choice flowers in his conservatory and the weather being extremely cold), decided to stay up to keep the fire in the wood furnace going, thinking that everything would be safe until morning; he retired at 2 or 3 o'clock. Some time later those in the house were aroused by the smell of smoke and the cracking of fire, and found the stairway under the conservatory a mass of flames. No efficient help being near, the whole building with its contents was destroyed, plants, furniture, valuable library, and all, a very small portion of the furniture only being carried out and saved. A few weeks ago I related this circumstance above stated to Henry Buchanan, in charge of the State House library at Trenton, who to my surprise, on looking over the files of newspapers published
at that time found in the Federalist of December 30, 1811, the following in reference to the burning of the mansion of Moreau in Morrisville:

"On Christmas morning the house of Gen. Jean Victor Moreau caught fire from the heater. The servants being mostly away the fire soon gained headway. Two fire engines from this city went over but from lack of water and assistance could do but little. Some of the furniture and a few other things were saved. But his fine library and most of the contents were destroyed along with the house. Loss estimated at $10,000."

A few days ago I received a letter from Mahlon Carver of Carversville Bucks county; a portion of which is of interest in connection with this paper as follows

"I see by the papers that our Historical Society, of which I claim to be the oldest member, is to hold its meeting at Morrisville. As I have a large business to claim my attention, besides the infirmities of age, will prevent me from attending. Thinking I could furnish some items of interest as my great uncle kept the 'Robert Morris,' and John Carver, of Byberry, visited his uncle, Mahlon Carver, often when the French Gen. Moreau lived in Morrisville and used to tell us in the long winter evenings of the pleasures he received in the acquaintance of that very talented polite gentleman. He (Moreau) said on his banishment Pitchegrue, Dumauries, and the captain of the French cruiser had private instruction to take his life before he reached America, but they were too honorable to do such a deed. The captain warned him of his peril and he never returned to France until Bonaparte was sent to St. Helena. Moreau was a Republican. His regiments that served under him were much attached to him and could not be trusted, Moreau said openly. LeClere was sent (although a brother-in-law to Bonaparte) in a vain expedition to Hayti or San Domingo to reconquer it and his troops and himself were left to perish; they grew sickly in that pestilential climate. The splendid fleet returned to France and the blacks killed the fever-stricken brave French soldiers. Moreau put up a fine set of stables and kept a fine stable of horses. In person he was medium size, but walked stoop shoudered. After he had been a few years in Morrisville his house was burnt by incendiaries. Two young French officers came to Trenton from New York, stayed the day in Trenton, but strolled along the river, passed over to Morrisville and took a view of Moreau's property. At night they left Trenton, and were seen to pass through Morrisville for Philadelphia. The writer's father saw them at the Red Lion Hotel. He said they drove a fine horse and rode in a gig (a two-wheeled vehicle then the prevalent conveyance). He said they were smart and intelligent, but reserved. They wore the French blue uniform and were armed with swords and pistols, the guards and hilts were of solid silver. In speaking to Moreau after the destruction of his home, Moreau said that they were
MORRISVILLE AND ITS VICINITY

no doubt sent to destroy his life and property. Moreau entered the service of the allies afterward and was killed near Dresden.

The history of the Jonathan Kirkbride house in Lower Makefield township, now the office of the William H. Moon Co. (Nurserymen) is of interest. The building is of stone one story high, with a high pitched roof, windows at each end of the attic, a door on the south side also an outside cellar-door and window, also a window on each of the other three sides, a small cellar-window at each end, a brick chimney on the east corner, and a corner fire place on the inside. The size of the building is 17¾ feet by 20½ feet on the outside. I am indebted to Mr. William H. Moon for the following interesting account of this building taken from the Kirkbride family history published some years since by Mahlon Kirkbride, then residing on the premises:

"The house was at one time daily surrounded by armed men from the camp on his farm, and when he saw his children amusing themselves by throwing his apples from his garret windows among their war-worn visitors, he enjoyed equally with his children seeing the guests scramble for the much coveted fruit. The army passed away leaving all of his property undisturbed. Jonathan Kirkbride was a minister in the Society of Friends. At one time during the Revolutionary War, when he had been away from home he was stopped by armed men in his own lane (soldiers on guard) and was only allowed, after proving his identity, to enter his house, where he was welcomed by Washington himself, with whom he was personally acquainted. It is more than likely that Washington's letters and dispatches spoken of by Gen. Stryker in his history of the battles of Trenton and Princeton, as dated for four days from above Trenton falls, December 20, 21, 22 and 23d, were sent out from Jonathan Kirkbride's house (especially as Kirkbride had apples). If they had been sent out from headquarters at the Keith mansion as Gen. Stryker supposes, he would never have dated them from camp above Trenton falls. These dispatches might have been sent direct from headquarters at the camp, for the camp winter barracks extended from the mouth of Potatoe creek, (later called Sinton's creek from Sinton, who owned the property at one time,) and the line of the now borough of Morrisville, which was some distance above the overflow of the canal to the river just opposite to the falls."

Andrew Crozier says that these barracks were built of brick and were made up of houses about 20 feet back and 20 feet front, placed close end to end, each having a door and two windows toward the river. They were probably as comfortable as most houses were at that time. At these barracks were several cases
of smallpox and one or more of the soldiers died from it and were buried on the hill some distance back of the barracks. The mouth of Potatoe creek formed the boundary line of the northern portion of the John Wood plot and the division line between him and John Luffe or Luffs. This land came at an early day through Robert Morris et. al. into Jonathan Kirkbride’s hands, who, in 1811, built the house where I now live. His son, John Kirkbride, operated the mill near the ferry at the mouth of the creek, and his son, Joseph Kirkbride, operated the tannery a little above on the same creek. At the time of the silk-worm (*morus multicaulis*) craze, the buildings of the tannery were used as a factory for unwinding cocoons, the product of the silk-worm.* Jonathan Kirkbride transferred the house to his son Joseph; from him it went to John Miller, Miller to George Clymer, Clymer to Farrand, Farrand to Dana. The deeds in my possession cover the transfers of the property from William Penn to the present owner.

The gray stones which mark the purchase of lands from the Indians, known as the “Markham Walk,” which took place about three months before William Penn arrived, are at the point of Edge Hill, a short distance below Potatoe creek, and a short distance above the upper bridge, which crosses the river between Morrisville and Trenton.

In conclusion, I desire to mention the old Morris sign that formerly hung at the Robert Morris hotel near the lower bridge. Many citizens remember having seen the sign, but no one appears to recollect just how it looked, or the inscriptions which it contained. I have, therefore, thought that the following, taken from the “Business Directory and Gazetteer of Bucks County,” published in 1871 by S. Hersey would be of interest.

“The old sign which swings backwards and forwards in front of the hotel kept by John Cartile, is commemorative of Robert Morris. It was painted by Edward Hicks, a Bucks county Quaker. The old sign has been swinging to and fro for half a century, without a touch from vandal hands. On the one side Morris is represented as standing talking to a friend, and telling him of the distressed state of Washington’s army, and of the immediate necessity of $10,000. Morris says to his friend, ‘You must let me have the money; my note and my honor will be your*

* See paper in this volume on Silk Culture in Bucks County, by John A. Anderson.
only security!' The friend replied, 'Robert, thou shalt have it!' On the reverse side of the sign is the following: 'Robert Morris, a distinguished member of the illustrious Congress of 1776, for whose financial labors, next to Washington, America is indebted for turning the tide of success in favor of the Revolution, in taking the Hessians at Trenton, on Christmas morning, 1776* reviving the despairing cause of liberty and independence.'

The sign was long since taken down, and its whereabouts at present cannot be ascertained.

After the long and strenuous efforts which Morris, the noble patriot, had made on behalf of his country, pledging as he did, his personal fortune to the cause, it seems at this distant day rather ungrateful on the part of his country that he was allowed to go to prison for debt, even if the indebtedness was not part of the obligations incurred in behalf of his country. On February 5, 1798, he writes in great sadness, "My money is gone; my furniture is to be sold, and my family to starve, and I am to go to prison; good night."

* The Hessians were taken the morning of December 26, not on Christmas morning.
Five Bucks County Generals.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Morrisville Meeting, May 26, 1903.)

The five heroes whom I make the subject of this paper Daniel Morgan, Andrew Pickens, Zebulon M. Pike, Jacob Brown, and Ward B. Burnett, played prominent parts in their day in the drama of war, but to the general reader of to-day they may be almost forgotten.

GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN.

Durham township, Bucks county, rightfully claims, as her own, General Daniel Morgan, the son of James and Sarah, who was born near the Durham furnace in 1736. He was the grandson of John Morgan who settled in Durham in 1727. This is the view taken by Charles Laubach who now lives on a portion of the tract whereon Daniel Morgan is said to have been born. There is however some dispute as to the ancestry of Daniel Morgan, Warren S. Ely, also good authority, claiming that James Morgan, of Durham, an ironmaster, was the son of Thomas and Jennet Morgan, of Providence township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, and therefore not the father of Daniel Morgan. But whatever be the difference of opinion as to the ancestry of Daniel Morgan, there should be none as to his birthplace which was in the vicinity of the Durham furnace. After the death of Daniel Mor-
gan's father, his home in Durham was occupied by Jonathan Dillon, whose son, John, died August 1, 1890, at the age of 91 years. Another witness may be called as to the birthplace of Daniel Morgan, B. F. Fackenthal, Jr., of Riegelsville, who says: "From what my father and grandfather told me, I think General Morgan was born on plat No. 1 of the Durham survey in 1773, (see Deed-of-partition with map, Recorders office at Doylestown, Book No. 16, Page 192). The place pointed out is on tract No. 1 about 30 yards south of the boundary line between Nos. 1 and 30. No. 1 is on the north side of Durham creek, in the western angle formed by the small Laubach run where it empties into the Durham creek."** The Morgans were Welsh Baptists, who settled in Chester county, Pa., about 1700, possibly earlier, whence John Morgan removed to Richland township, Bucks county, and thence to Durham, where he died in 1743.

* Mr. Laubach may have fallen into an error in stating that James Morgan described in the title deeds of Durham iron-works as "Ironmaster", was the father of Gen. Daniel Morgan; but that would not be sufficient to materially weaken the claim that Durham was the birthplace of Daniel. 

James Graham, his biographer, inclines to the belief that his birthplace was in Hunterdon county, New Jersey (in the winter of 1736). The claim on behalf of New Jersey states that his father was a Welsh iron-worker, and was connected with the forges along the Musconetcong creek, which empties into the Delaware river at Riegelsville, N. J. The forges in New Jersey referred to were situated but 3 or 4 miles distant from the Durham furnace, and there is no contention that he was born elsewhere than at either one of these two places, and that both were associated with the manufacture of iron at Durham.

The evidence presented leads me to believe that he was born in Durham. At the time of his birth, in 1736, there were a blast-furnace and three forges on the Durham property. The blast-furnace manufactured pig-iron, part of which was converted into castings, and the balance, by refining, converted into wrought-iron at the forges, all operations were run by water-power derived from the Durham creek; I can find no evidence that the Greenwich and Chelsea forges in New Jersey on the Musconetcong creek were established as early as 1736, and moreover there were not then and are not now any iron-ore mines in that vicinity. The forges were doubtless constructed to use Durham pig-iron, and their management was doubtless closely connected with the Pennsylvania operation, at any rate the records at Durham show that these New Jersey forges were controlled from 1778 to 1800, by the same people who owned the Durham works.

My principal reason however for believing that Gen. Morgan was born in Durham consists of written memorandums prepared by my father (B. F. Fackenthal, Esq., born 1825, died 1893) which record in detail statements made to him by his grandfather (Michael Fackenthal, Sr., born 1756, died 1846) who stated that he was well acquainted with Daniel Morgan, and was told by him that he was born at Durham. His grandfather also told him that he was a personal friend of Col. Thomas J. Rogers, who had been recorder of Northampton county, also a member of Congress for four terms, from 1817 to 1825, inclusive, that he often spoke of Col. Rogers, and among other things he called his attention to a mistake in the first edition of his Biographical Dictionary ("A New American Biographical Dictionary of the Departed Heroes, Sages and Statesmen of America") published in 1813, stating that Gen. Morgan was born in New Jersey: whereupon Col. Rogers said he would correct the error in a subsequent edition of his book. He published a second or supplementary edition in 1823, which makes no reference to Gen. Morgan, but in his third edition published in 1824, page 351, the error is corrected and the statement made by Col. Rogers, that Durham was the birthplace of Gen. Morgan. This correction was made by request of Michael Fackenthal, Sr., my great-grandfather, who was well acquainted with Gen. Morgan, and who had told him that he was born in Durham.

The evidence produced on the mind of Col. Rogers was evidently of sufficient weight to induce him to correct the error into which he had fallen in the first edition of his Biographical Dictionary.

My father, B. F. Fackenthal, Esq., was an attorney-at-law, practicing principally in the courts of Northampton county, and I am sure that his associates, who may be living, will endorse my statement in saying that his memory in matters of this kind was exact and correct.

B. F. FACKENTHAL, JR., 1909.
Daniel Morgan began working early at the Durham furnace, but, becoming tired of his employment, went across the Delaware into New Jersey and worked some time at the Chelsea forge. This pleasing him no better, within a year, at the age of 17, he followed his brother, John, to the Shenandoah valley, Va., and hired out to a farmer. Soon tiring of this life, in 1755 we find him driving a baggage wagon in General Braddock’s disastrous expedition to Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburg, which fitted him to some extent, for the military career he entered upon later.

When the war for independence broke out in 1775, Daniel Morgan was living a quiet country life in the valley of Virginia, but on receipt of the news of the fighting at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill, he did not hesitate on which side to array himself. He immediately relinquished the pursuit of peace and organized a regiment of Virginia riflemen, unrivaled at that day as marksmen, and marched for Boston, where he arrived while Washington and his army were besieging the British. Morgan and his riflemen served to the end of the war, much of the time with the main army under the Commander-in-chief. No corps rendered more valuable service. While the Continental army lay on the Neshaminy, near Hartsville, this county, in August, 1777, waiting developments of Lord Howe’s plans, whose fleet had sailed south from New York, Morgan’s riflemen were dispatched to Saratoga, to reinforce General Gates, and are given the credit of turning the tide of battle on that hotly contested field. Throughout the war he bore the same distinguished part, and was excelled by none in the “times that tried men’s souls.”

In a recent turning over of the leaves of “Lossing’s Field Book of the Revolution,” to refresh my memory of Morgan’s distinguished career, the author, in speaking of the assembling of the American army at Cambridge, while the British held Boston, says:

“Some riflemen from Maryland, Virginia and western Pennsylvania, enlisted under Congress, and led by Daniel Morgan, a man of powerful frame and sterling courage, soon joined camp. Upon their breast they wore the motto, ‘Liberty or death.’ These men attracted much attention, and, on account of their sure and deadly aim they became a terror to the British. Wonderful stories of their exploits were sent to England,
and one of the riflemen, carried there a prisoner, was gazed at as a
great curiosity."

Lossing's Field Book, in enumerating the important services
of General Morgan, mentions the following:

"He was with Arnold in his Canada Expedition, 1775, and made prisoner
at Quebec; was at the battle of Bemis Heights, Stillwater, Saratoga,
Brandywine, Whitemarch and Monmouth; under Green in North Caro-
linia, and for his conduct at the battle of Cowpens, Congress voted him a
gold medal and appointed him a Brigadier General."

General Morgan was also at Yorktown, in one sense the Ome-

gan of the Revolution, and there played a conspicuous part. He
was for some time under General Lafayette, prior to the arrival
of the allied French and American armies, and on one occasion
it being necessary to obtain reliable information from within
the British lines Morgan was sent as a spy to Cornwallis' camps,
remaining there several days as a deserter. On his return, he
refused to receive other reward than a gun which he highly
prized. At the close of the Revolution, General Morgan retired
to his farm, serving one session in Congress, and dying at
Winchester, Va., July 6, 1802, in the 67th year of his age.

The "Virginia Riflemen," a Misnomer.

(Communication from John A. Ruth, Bethlehem, Pa., July 11, 1903.)

General W. W. H. Davis' interesting paper has suggested this
contribution which is written with the intention of correcting
some very generally accepted, but misleading statements relat-
ing to Gen. Daniel Morgan's celebrated "Virginia Riflemen."

At the opening of the Revolutionary War, Daniel Morgan,
then a resident of Virginia, recruited a company of riflemen,
and with his command joined Gen. Washington before Boston.
The march from Virginia northward was made by way of Beth-
lehem, Pa., where the command stopped on July 24 and 25,
1775. After joining Washington's army they were selected to
accompany Gen. Arnold on his ill-fated expedition against Que-
bec.

A most interesting account of this expedition may be found
in the diary of Judge John Joseph Henry, published at Lanca-
15. Judge Henry says:
"Col. Benedict Arnold was appointed the commander-in-chief of the whole division. The detachment consisted of eleven hundred men. Enos was second. Of this I know nothing but from report. Riflemen comprised a part of the detachment. These companies, from 65 to 75 strong, were from the southward; that is, Capt. Daniel Morgan's company from Virginia; that of Captain William Hendricks from Cumberland county, Pa., and Capt. Matthew Smith's company of the county of Lancaster in the latter province. The residue and bulk of this corps consisted of troops from Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut."

Judge Henry's description of Arnold and Morgan are especially interesting. Of the former he says:

"Our commander, Arnold, was of a remarkable character. He was brave, even to temerity, was beloved by the soldiery, perhaps for that quality only; he possessed great powers of persuasion, was complaisant, but withal sordidly avaricious. Arnold was a short, handsome man, of a florid complexion, stoutly made and forty years old at least."

Contrasting the two officers, Henry says:

"On the other hand Morgan was a large, strong bodied personage, whose appearance gave the idea history has left us of Belisarius. His manners were of the severer cast, but where he became attached he was kind and truly affectionate. This is said from experience of the most sensitive and pleasing nature; activity, spirit and courage in a soldier procured his good will and esteem."

The expedition against Quebec was a failure, and Morgan and his command were captured by the enemy. Further reference to Judge Henry's diary discloses the fact that Morgan and his fellow prisoners returned from their captivity September 11, 1776, landing at Elizabethpoint, N. J. (Penna. Arch., Series II, Vol. 15, pp. 186-89.) This was Gen. Morgan's first revolutionary campaign, but the company he led to Quebec was not the celebrated "Rifle Corps," so famous in Revolutionary history.

The credit for organizing Morgan's riflemen belongs to Gen. Washington, who saw the need of such a corps, when Burgoyne's army with its Indian allies approached through the wilderness of northern New York. In a letter to Gen. Gates, dated August 20, 1777, Washington writes:

"From an apprehension of the Indian mode of fighting I have despatched Colonel Morgan with his corps of riflemen to your assistance, and presume they will be with you in eight days from this date. This corps I have great dependence on, and have no doubt but they will be exceedingly useful as a check given to the savages, and keeping them within prop-
er bounds, will prevent General Burgoyne from getting intelligence as formerly, and animate your other troops from a sense of their being more on an equality with the enemy."

The results achieved at Saratoga show that Washington's judgment was not at fault. Morgan's riflemen did the work that had been assigned to them, and did it well. It has been the almost universal custom of historians to refer to Morgan's corps as the "Virginia Riflemen." This has left a popular impression that the organization was made up entirely of troops from that State. A careful study of Penna. Archives, Series II, Vol. 10, p. 318, presents this matter in a somewhat different light. It appears that in the formation of this corps Gen. Washington selected the best material his army could supply. Many of the men were experienced Indian fighters, who had in former years defended the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, against savage invasion. The appointment of Gen. Morgan to this command is further evidence of Washington's military wisdom. The corps was made up as follows: Colonel, Daniel Morgan, of Virginia; Lieutenant Colonel, Richard Butler, of the Ninth Penna. Line; Major, Joseph Morris, of New Jersey. The eight companies which made up the command were as follows: 1. Capt. Samuel J. Cabell, afterwards promoted to lieut. colonel; 2. Capt. Pusey, promoted to brigadier general in 1792, and later Governor of Indiana; 3. Capt. Knox; 4. Capt. Gabriel Long, of Maryland; 5. Capt. VanSwearingen, of the Eighth Penna. Line; 6. Capt. James Parr, of the First Penna.; 7. Capt. Hawkins Boone, of the Twelfth Penna.; 8. Capt. Matthew Henderson, of the Ninth Penna. Of the total number of officers and men, 163 were from Virginia, 65 from Maryland and 193 from Pennsylvania. It is evident that Pennsylvania supplied more men than Virginia, and that the historic title "Virginia Riflemen" is somewhat misleading.

GENERAL ANDREW PICKENS.

The second of Bucks county's distinguished generals was Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina. The family were French Huguenots, who left France soon after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; went to Scotland, then to the north of Ireland, and finally settled in Bucks county, Pa., probably in the neigh-
borhood of Deep Run meeting-house. The exact dates of these removals are unknown, but supposed to have taken place in the early part of the eighteenth century, not later than about 1730. General Andrew Pickens is known to have been born in Bucks county, September 13, 1739. How long the family remained here is not known, but they subsequently removed to Augusta county, Va., and then to the Waxhaw settlement, South Carolina, prior to the Revolution, and numerous descendants are still living in that State.

The Pickens family had not been long in South Carolina, before the French and Indian War broke out, which the son, Andrew, entered as a volunteer and soon developed the qualities that, in after life, made him famous. After the war, the family again changed their residence, going to what was then known as the "Long Cane Settlement" and settled down to a pioneer's life. Andrew Pickens was one of the first to protest against Great Britain taxing her Colonies without their consent and, when the clash of arms came, he entered the military service. He was a patriot in principal and practice, and one of the most active: the peer and companion of Marion, Sumter and Morgan.

During the long struggle for independence, Andrew Pickens participated in some of the severest engagements in the South, with the British and their Indian allies. In heroic bravery he was excelled by none. Among the battles he took part in were the Cowpens, the capture of Augusta, and the Eutaw Springs. At the close of the Revolution, General Pickens was elected or appointed to several important civil offices, including that of commissioner to make treaties with the Indian tribes, member of the Constitutional convention; was in the Legislature for several terms, and in 1794 was elected to Congress, but declined re-election. He enjoyed the confidence of Washington, and, during his administration, was consulted as to the policy to be adopted for civilizing the Indians and declined an election as governor. General Pickens died October 11, 1817, at the age of 76.

Much of the information, touching the life of General Pickens, is derived from Southern sources. A few years ago, the Yorkville, S. C., Enquirer printed a lengthy sketch of General Pickens and his career, which was afterward published in the Doyle-
town Democrat. To the latter Mr. MacReynolds, its local editor, added additional information. While the name of Pickens is not to be found on our county records, it does not prove that the family were not residents of Bucks, for many of the early settlers removed from the county without leaving a trace behind to show they had ever lived in it.

GENERAL ZEBULON M. PIKE.

The third of our generals in the order of time and service, is General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, who fell at York, Canada, in 1813 in the last war with Great Britain. The Pike family was settled at the town of Woodbury, Middlesex county, New Jersey, in 1699, where the name of Captain John Pike appears on the original patent, and was a member of the Governor's Council. General Pike was possibly born at Trenton, N. J., where his father, Zebulon Pike, was living at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and, about that time, he moved with his family across into Bucks county. He was living in this county in 1777, for the 28th of June, of that year, he took the oath of allegiance before Joseph Hart, Esq., of Warminster township. From that time forward, for several years this county was the home of the Pike family, which lived in a frame building at Lumberton, in Solebury township. It was called the "Old Red House" prior to 1784, and was torn down 1835. The records, of the Adjutant General's office, Washington, a transcript of which was furnished me by Assistant Adjutant General Hall, show that the father of General Pike served as captain in the Revolutionary War, and subsequently in the U. S. army from 1791 to June 15, 1815, when he was honorably discharged by reason of the corps to which he belonged having disbanded. He reached the rank of lieutenant colonel by brevet, and died near Laurencieburg, Dearborn county, Ohio, July 27, 1834, at the age of 83. His army life necessarily carried him away from Bucks county, and we find him living near Cincinnati, Ohio, 1818.

While we know but little of the early life of General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, not even his place of birth to a certainty, inasmuch as his father took the oath of allegiance here in 1777, there seems hardly a reasonable doubt of the son having been born in Bucks county, January 5, 1779, the alleged date of his
birth. This county was undoubtedly his residence until the age of twelve or thirteen, and he attended school in the old stone schoolhouse at the present village of Centre Hill. A number of traditions, much to General Pike's credit, while a boy, have been handed down from that generation to the present. He was a close student, fond of athletics and well liked by his schoolmates. While going to school in Solebury he heard the story of the Revolution rehearsed, and this, with the fact that his father was an officer, may have induced young Pike to embrace military life. It is said that the son, when quite young, entered his father's company as a cadet when stationed on the western frontier.

The War Department records give the following as the appointments and promotions of General Pike, from his entry into the service to his death: second lieutenant, 2d Infantry, March 3, 1799; first lieutenant, November 1, 1799; transferred to 1st Infantry, April 1, 1802; promoted to captain, August 12, 1806 to major, 6th Infantry, May 3, 1808, and to lieutenant-colonel, 4th Infantry, December 31, 1809—rapid promotion for a young officer. In the meantime he had performed important detached service while a lieutenant.

As soon as the Lewis and Clark's expedition was fairly under way, and was planned to explore the Mississippi to its source on the recommendation of General Wilkinson, Lieutenant Pike joined the expedition. He left St. Louis August 9, 1805, with 20 men of his own company and provisions and stores in a boat which he was soon obliged to abandon. The expedition was a trying one and dangerous, occupying 9 months instead of four, the time thought necessary when it set out. Two months after Pike's return from the Mississippi exploration, the authorities, meanwhile discovering what manner of man the young lieutenant of 26 was, detailed him to make a second expedition, by penetrating a region almost entirely unknown, and more dangerous than the one he had just returned from. This time he was to visit the interior of the vast territory, then known as "Louisiana," recently purchased from France, in order to obtain such accurate geographical information concerning it, as would enable our government to settle the boundary line between this
newly acquired territory and the Spanish provinces of Northern Mexico.

Pike set out on this expedition, July 15, 1806, accompanied by Lieutenant Wilkinson, U. S. A., Dr. John H. Rollinson, a volunteer for the occasion, 20 private soldiers and non-commissioned officers, and an interpreter. He had also with him a large party of Osage and Pawnee Indians which our government had redeemed from captivity among the Pottawatomies. Pike and his party ascended the Missouri river to the Osage river, then followed the course of that stream to the foot-hills of the Rocky mountains where he discovered what is known as "Pike's Peak," in Colorado, which was named after him. In that region he fell in with a party of Spanish troops sent out to capture him, and he and his companions were made prisoners. They were taken to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where Pike was confined in a small adobe building, at the north end of the Spanish palace, and which was standing fifty years later when I lived in that section of country. Lieutenant Pike attracted great attention there, as he was the first red-headed man ever seen in New Mexico. From Santa Fe, Pike and his party were taken to the city of Mexico, where they were set at liberty and reached the United States in safety.

On Lieutenant Pike's return home from this expedition, he resumed his military duties, where new appointments and promotions awaited him. He was deputy quartermaster general from April 3 to July 3, 1812, promoted to colonel of 15th Infantry, July 6, 1812, and appointed brigadier, adjutant and inspector general, March 12, 1813. When war with Great Britain broke out, 1812, Colonel Pike was stationed with his regiment on the Canadian frontier. On his promotion to brigadier general, 1813, he was given command of the U. S. force destined to attack York, the capital of Upper Canada. He landed and made the assault the 27th of April, and was killed by the explosion of the magazine after its capture, a heavy stone striking him on the breast. His body was conveyed to Sackett's Harbor, where it was buried at Fort Tompkins with that of his aide, Captain Nicholson, who was mortally wounded at his side. Many years ago a tablet was erected to the memory of General Pike at
St. Michael's church, Trenton, New Jersey, consisting of a marble slab, 36 inches high by 20 inches wide, inserted in the outer wall of the building.

**GENERAL JACOB BROWN.**

General Jacob Brown, the fourth of our group of generals, was a descendant of George Brown, who came from Leicestershire, England, settling in Falls township, on Biles creek, near the Delaware, 1679. The farm was owned by Benjamin P. Brown in 1871. George Brown brought his intended wife, Mercey, with him whom he married on their arrival, and died in 1726 at the age of 83. They had a large family of children; the son, Samuel, who married Ann Claim in 1718, became a member of the Assembly and died Tenth-month 31st, 1769, aged 75. Samuel, son of John Brown, also a member of Assembly, was fond of fox hunting, and kept a number of hounds. He likewise had a large family, among the sons being Samuel Brown, father of General Jacob Brown, who also served in the Assembly. The General was born May 9, 1775, in the house occupied in recent years by William Warner, three and a half miles below Morrisville on the Delaware, where the family lived until the son was grown, when they removed to western New York and settled the town of Brownville, on the Black river, Jefferson county. The descendants of George Brown, the immigrant, are numerous in the lower part of Bucks county.

Jacob Brown, our future general, lived and worked on his father's farm for several years until war was declared against England, 1812. This aroused him to action, and, although a member of the society of Friends, and despite his religious convictions, he resolved to take a hand in it. With this object in view he made the long and fatiguing journey to Washington, and presented himself to General Armstrong, secretary of war. While we have no official account of what took place at this interview, family tradition tells us that the following was the substance of what was said. On being ushered into the office of the Secretary of War he gave his name as Jacob Brown; said he was a full-blooded Bucks county Quaker, but had an inclination to enter the military service, which he would do if the Sec-
retary would give him the command of a brigade; that he knew nothing of military affairs, but believed he possessed every other requisite of a soldier and an officer. The Secretary of War, it is said, offered him a colonel’s commission which Brown declined without hesitation, saying: “I will be as good as my word; give me a brigade and you will not be disgraced, but I will accept nothing less.”

This closed the interview between the “Bucks County Quaker” and the Secretary of War, when Brown turned upon his heel and retraced his steps homeward. He had not, however, given up his military aspirations. He next made application to the Governor of New York from whom he received the commission of brigadier general of militia, and entered the service with a command equal to his rank. Our “Quaker soldier” undoubtedly rendered good service, for the records of the war department show that Jacob Brown was appointed a brigadier general, U. S. A., July 19, 1813, within a year after the declaration of war and Major General, U. S. A., January 24, 1814. He served in the field to the end of the war, and after its conclusion, rose to be commanding general of the army holding the command to his death. He was buried in the Congressional burial-ground, the following inscription appearing on the monument erected to his memory:

“Sacred to the memory of General Jacob Brown. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 9th of May, 1775, and died at the city of Washington, while Commanding General of the Army, the 24th of February, 1828.”

“Let him whoe'er in after days
Shall view this monument of praise,
For honor heave the patriot sigh
And for his Country learn to die.”

The father of General Jacob Brown died at Brownville, New York, September 24, 1813.

GENERAL WARD B. BURNETT.

Lacking information concerning the military record of Gen. Ward B. Burnett, the fifth of our generals, I wrote to the adjutant general’s office, Washington, which, with its usual courtesy, gave me the following, under date of August 8:
In reply to your letter of the 22d, ult. I beg to say that Ward B. Burnett was admitted to the Military Academy (West Point) from New Britain, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, July 1, 1828, and was graduated and appointed brevet 2d lieutenant, 2d Artillery, July 1, 1832.

The records do not show the date of his birth, but give his age as 18 years and 3 months when admitted. He was promoted to be 2d lieutenant 2d Artillery April 1, 1834, and resigned July 31, 1836. This covers his services in the Regular Army. He was in the Black Hawk expedition in 1832, but was not at the seat of war; was on special duty at the Military Academy for a time in 1832; in garrison at Fort Jackson, La., 1832-33; Assistant Instructor of Infantry tactics at the Military Academy November 4, 1833, to December 23, 1834; on topographical duty to January 21, 1836; and on ordnance duty in Florida in March, 1836, where he served until July 31, 1836, when he resigned his commission in the Regular Army.

On resigning his commission in the United States army, Lieutenant Burnett became a civil engineer, for which he was qualified by education; took up his residence in the city of New York, and practiced his profession actively for several years. We learn from the report of the “Senate Committee on Invalid Pensions,” first session 49th Congress, something of the engineering work Lieut. Burnett was engaged in. In 1837 he was engineer with Colonel Abert, chief of topographical engineers on harbors; was resident engineer of the Illinois and Michigan canal; in 1849 President Polk offered to appoint him commissioner to run the boundary line between the United States and Mexico, but illness prevented him from accepting. He was subsequently made chief engineer for the Navy Yard dry-dock, which he completed in 1852; in 1855 he was in charge of the New York dry-dock, and the construction of the workshop in New York navy-yard; he made the plans of the Brooklyn water-works, which were accepted; in 1857 he was made chief engineer of Norfolk navy-yard and Portsmouth water-works; drew plans for tunneling the Blue Ridge mountains in Virginia; was surveyor-general of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado and Montana from 1856 to 1860, and was also superintendent of the dry-dock at the Philadelphia navy-yard. These appointments, coming unsolicited, as was doubtless the case, Burnett being a graduate of West Point, were a compliment to our national military school as well as to the recipient, and bespeak his qualifications as an engineer.

On the breaking out of the Mexican War, in 1846, our New
Britain soldier laid down the weapons of peace and took up those of war. He immediately called for volunteers, and in a very short time, raised a regiment that was known as the 1st New York Volunteers; himself commissioned the colonel December 3, 1846. Colonel Burnett and his regiment joined General Scott's "Army of Invasion" at Vera Cruz, while he was preparing to march to the Valley of Mexico, and he participated in that wonderful campaign of victories from Cerro Gordo to the Garita of Belen, at the entrance of the City of Mexico, Colonel Burnett being severely wounded at the battle of Churubusco, August 20, 1847. At the close of the war Colonel Burnett was mustered out of service and returned to civil life.

It was my fortune to serve with General Burnett in the Mexican War; our regiments brigaded together and we spent the winter of 1847-48 in the same village, six miles from Mexico City. His regiment had a couple of French poodles, Rolla and Jack by name, for mascots, which seemed to possess an apt talent for a military life. When the drum beat in the morning, for turning off the guard, these poodles placed themselves, side by side, in front of the drum-major and awaited his signal to march to the public square where the new guard was paraded. There our quadruped heroes stepped to one side until the old guard detail was brought in and ready to return to their respective quarters. Now Rolla and Jack again placed themselves, side by side, in front of the drum-major, and, at the tap of the drum, took up the step and conducted the detail of the New York regiment back to their quarters. I believe they attracted more attention than the soldiers engaged in this military spectacle. These dogs had never received any instruction in their military duties, but took to it naturally. Rolla and Jack were both wounded in the battles in the Valley of Mexico and taken to the hospital for treatment. I have, in my house, a couple of pictures of these heroic dogs, which served their country so faithfully, one a colored lithograph taken in the City of Mexico, the other done in oil by Thomas P. Otter, the artist. I believe these dogs were never allowed a pension.

Subsequent to the Mexican War, Colonel Burnett received numerous public and private recognitions of his gallantry on the
field. On July 30, 1848, the corporation of the city of New York presented him with a silver medal; on August 20, 1853, the regiment he commanded in the Mexican War, presented him with a gold medal; in 1850 he received the thanks of the Legislature of New York, and in 1853 the Legislature made him a brigadier general, by brevet, of New York Volunteers, for "gallant and distinguished service in the war with Mexico." In August, 1859, by a vote of the surviving members of the regiment that he commanded in Mexico, General Burnett was presented with the gold snuff box, in which the freedom of the city of New York had been presented to General Jackson, February 23, 1819, and by him was bequeathed "to that patriot of New York City, who should be adjudged, by his countrymen, to have been most distinguished in defence of his country's rights in the next war." These honors are evidence that the New Britain cadet of 1828-32 made his mark in his day and generation, and honored both State and county. In 1878 Congress passed a bill giving General Burnett a pension of $72 per month, as a recognition of his services, and after his death his widow was placed on the pension-roll, probably for the same amount.

The closing years of General Burnett's life were passed quietly, much of his time being spent at Washington, where he died June 24, 1884. His health began to fail him on his retirement to private life and he became a confirmed invalid. His death, while not unexpected, was sudden, and his remains were conveyed to West Point for interment. His widow, a second wife, who survived him a few years, also died at Washington.

As the War Department records give General Burnett's age, at the time he entered West Point, as eighteen years and three months, this would bring his birth in the year 1809, but we are not certain where he was born nor do we know the Christian names of his parents. The family were early settlers in Bucks county, and Daniel Burnet, spelled with one "t," died in Buckingham township in 1752, leaving a widow, Grace. At that time Buckingham joined New Britain on her east border, and it would have been an easy matter for the family to move across the line and leave descendants behind them in New Britain township, where Ward B. Burnett was born sixty years after the death.
of this ancestor. He was appointed to West Point by the Honorable Samuel D. Ingham, of Solebury township, who, at that time, represented this district in Congress, and who later became a member of General Jackson's cabinet. The settlement of the estate of Daniel Burnet is on file in the register's office, Doylestown, his widow, Grace, administering to it, and was valued at £220.

General Burnett held no command under the United States army in the Civil War, being too much of an invalid to take the field, but rendered valuable service otherwise. During the riots in New York he was put in command; was badly wounded and saved the United States mint. He was also active in organizing troops in that city, New Jersey, Delaware and elsewhere. For this purpose he had a commission from President Lincoln and received the thanks of Congress and the State of New York for his services. General Burnett was a warm personal friend of Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, Abraham Lincoln and others of our leading statesmen. Morgan, Picken, Pike, Brown and Burnett form a group of soldiers whose achievements would do honor to any county or State. If we supplement these names with that of General John Lacey, the Quaker soldier, we shall have a galaxy of martial heroes that cannot be excelled in Pennsylvania. Honor to their memory, and we hope our Bucks county boys of the present and future generations, when their services are needed will emulate their example.
Old Pennypack Baptist Church.

BY REV. S. F. HOTCHKIN, BUSTLETON, PA.

(Tobickon Park, Bedminster Meeting, October 6, 1903.)

General Davis in his "History of Bucks County" describes the ancient pond at Cold Spring on the Delaware, above Bristol, and below Penn's old home. The other day I visited the beautiful spot with the Rev. George Peck, Jr., the pastor of Pennypack, or Lower Dublin church. It is on the Norwitz place near Edgeley, formerly Cold Spring depot.

The water is remarkably clear and the green moss on the bottom and on an old stone spring-house adjoining it, makes a pretty picture, while springs bubble up continually.

We turn from the pool and a few rods distant look for the remains of the ancient church-yard where Thomas Stanaland, who probably gave the land, was buried, in 1753, as well as the godly patriarch, the Rev. Thomas Dungan, the spiritual father of all Pennsylvania Baptists, who died in 1688, and whose memory is preserved by a handsome stone monument in Southampton Baptist church-yard; Rev. Samuel Jones, parson at Pennypack, who died December 16, 1722, and Rev. Joseph Wood in charge of the same parish, who entered paradise September 15, 1747.

What was the amazement and indignation of my clerical friend and myself to see the desecration of the sacred spot. Not only were the walls of the old church and graveyard gone, but the tombstones had also been removed, and the graves were overgrown with grass, while a dwelling house has been erected on a portion of the ground. I never saw a more striking example of American greed which in this instance cannot spare room to honor the dead.

We will turn our eyes from the beautiful Delaware, where Father Dungan doubtless baptized his converts, with the suggestion that, if a monument marks a human grave, an old church site should bear a stone cross with an inscription that the crucified and glorified Christ had there been worshiped as God, and the hope that in the change of population a sacred edifice might again rise on the spot.
To trace the history of Thomas Dungan we turn to the invaluable records of the Rev. Morgan Edwards, a Baptist pastor in Philadelphia, who was perhaps never excelled in his ability to ascertain the details of parish and clerical histories. He had a burning desire to strengthen and unite the Baptists by means of associations, and to make the lay and clerical brethren know and love each other as sharers of the common Christian faith.

He was born in Wales in 1722, a minister at sixteen years of age, ordained in Ireland; came to Philadelphia 1761. He suggested and labored for Rhode Island College, which he deemed very important for his denomination, and was a Fellow of the College. Though a royalist in the Revolution he retained the esteem of his brethren. Church records had been lost in the Revolution, one volume of manuscripts was burned with Edwards' house.

The indefatigable man, in 1771 and 1772, visited churches from Pennsylvania to Georgia, tiring two horses in riding about 3,000 miles, gathering materials, sufficient for twelve volumes, but cheerfully gave Mr. Backus some of his hard earned notes for his History of the New England Baptists in 1777; and to Mr. Leel the use of his papers for the History of the Baptists in the Southern States.

The Pennsylvania Historical Society owns a rare and valuable volume, a duplicate of which was burned when the Baptist Publication Society building was destroyed by fire. It contains Edwards' notes on Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Professor Newman, in his History of the Baptists, refers to this author's works in "Rhode Island Historical Collections," Vol. VI, and to the Delaware volume, published in Philadelphia in 1885. Other manuscripts are in Crozier Theological Seminary.

The Rev. Thomas Dungan came from Rhode Island to Cold Spring, about 1684, with his family, and gathered a church of which nothing remains but a graveyard. The Dungans, Gardeners, Woods, Doyls and others belonged to it. He died in 1688, and was buried in that yard. He left five sons and four daughters. When Edwards wrote his history, Dungan's descendants amounted to six or seven hundred, what must be the present number!

The genealogy of the Reading, Yerkes, Watts and other
families printed by the liberality of William L. Elkins, Esq., is a luxurious and valuable work. It states that Thomas Dungan was born in London about 1632. He sold 100 acres of land in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and 50 acres with buildings at Newport. He had also owned land in Monmouth county, New Jersey.

Some Dungans were in Bristol before the clergyman came. His son, William, went to Pennsylvania in advance of his father, and Penn's cousin, William Markham, granted him 200 acres of land, in 1682, and Penn confirmed the sale in 1684. Thomas Dungan attracted by the new colony, bought 200 acres of Penn, coming here three years after Penn obtained his patent from Charles II, as shown by Benedict's History of the Baptists. Mr. Dungan married Elizabeth Weaver, at Newport. She died at Cold Spring, about 1690.

Dungan's mother was Frances Latham, an English lady of high family. Her first husband was Lord Weston, and her second William Dungan, a London merchant, her third Jeremiah Clarke, and her fourth the Rev. William Vaughan, a Baptist minister. Dungan came to New England with his step-father, Jeremiah Clark, in 1637.

It is thought that Roger Williams taught Mr. Dungan, as he had a school for "the practice of Hebrew, Latin, French and Dutch." It is supposed that the Rev. William Vaughan taught him theology.

A colony of Welsh Baptists came from Rhode Island to Cold Spring with Pastor Dungan. A stone church about fifty feet square was built there. The parish must have been sparsely settled and its width was checked by the river where the parson could only preach to the fishes, as St. Anthony did in the legend. Another legend represents St. Francis D'Assisi as hearing the birds singing praises to God, and stirring his companions to imitate them, the good country parson may have had more such watery and airy parishioners than human ones.

The little parish died in childhood, lasting only from 1684 to 1702. Clergy were very scarce and the pastor's death may have been a fatal blow to it.

At the close of the existence of this church, Pennypack became the mother church of the region, and is now the oldest existing
Baptist parish in Pennsylvania. The first church of Philadelphiana stands eighth in order of organization, though now the city contains over fifty parishes.

Morgan Edwards describes the Pennypack church of his day thus: "A neat stone building 33x30, with pews, galleries and a stove," built in 1707, on an acre lot, given by Rev. Samuel Jones. George Eaton added an acre and the church bought two acres more. Ample horse sheds stood on the ground on the opposite side of the road from the church and a "fine grove affording shade in the summer and firewood in winter." This grove has been cut down and the sheds removed. The land forms a new cemetery. The church received some small legacies. The living was worth £50 a year when Edwards wrote.

The parish was founded by sturdy Welshmen. The English church historian, Fuller, says that "the poor Christian Britons, (in Wales), living peaceably at home, there enjoyed God, the Gospel and their mountains." Now they were to find new pleasure in the gentle hills around the Pennypack.

About 1686 John Eaton, George Eaton and his wife, Sarah and Samuel Jones, members of a Baptist church in Llandeuri and Nantmel, in Radnorshire, where Henry Gregory was overseer, and John Baker, from Kilkenny, in Ireland, where Rev. Christopher Blackwell was pastor, and Samuel Vous, from England, settled on the banks of the Pennypack creek.

Morgan Edwards relates that Elias Keach, son of the famous Baptist minister Benjamin Keach, one of the author's of Keach's Baptist Catechism, of London, came hither, "a very wild spark," about 1686. He dressed in black and wore a band in order to pass for a minister, as leading clergy then wore a gown and bands, but in preaching fell to weeping, and declared he was imposing on his audience, and only pretending to hold the sacred office; but his distress ended in his conversion, and he was baptized by the Rev. Thomas Dungan, of Cold Spring, whom Keach styles "an ancient disciple and teacher among Baptists." Keach became a devoted and successful servant of Christ, and while at Pennypack "traveled through Pennsylvania and the Jersies, preaching the Gospel in the wilderness with great success, as the chief apostle of the Baptists in these parts of America," as Edwards expresses
Keach's Catechism is in Hayner's book. "The Baptist Denomination."

In 1692 Elias Keach and his family went to England, he "having resigned the care of the church for a considerable time before to the Rev. John Watts."

Keach married Mary, daughter of the Hon. Nicholas Moore, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and president of the Free Society of Traders and friend of Penn, who stood high in the offices of the Province and gave name to the two Morelands, as owner of the tract. He lived on the Green Spring plantation, near the former toll-gate on the Bustleton and Somerton pike. The late Honorable Horatio Gates Jones, in his valuable pamphlet, "The Lower Dublin Baptist Church," issued in 1869, which will be used in carrying on this history, remarks, that Keach's only daughter, Hannah, married Revitt Harrison, in England, and their son, John Elias Keach Harrison, "came to America about the year 1734 and lived at Hatborough, and was a member of the Baptist church of Southampton." He owned a part of the Moreland estate. I have tried to trace this family without avail.

Keach, according to Mr. Jones, zealously preached at the Falls of the Delaware (Trenton), Philadelphia, Chester, Burlington, Middletown, Cohanse, Salem and other places, baptizing such as gave evidence of true piety." Middletown is in Monmouth county, New Jersey, not far from Red Bank, and Cohanse is Roadstown, in Cumberland county, in the same State.

These parishes were connected as actual members of Pennypack, the mother church, who now has daughters all over these two States. Semi-annual meetings were held, "in the spring, at Salem, about May; and in the fall, at Pennypack, or Burlington," when for lack of ministers "particular churches" had not been organized. The Holy Communion was celebrated at the "general meetings," that the scattered flocks might meet around the Lord's table.

Variations arose at Pennypack, as also in Newport, Rhode Island, as to the practice of confirmation, or laying on of hands; while at Pennypack psalm-singing and the observance of the Seventh day as the Sabbath were points of difference also.

Rev. John Watts succeeded Elias Keach as pastor of Pennypack, though other gifted brethren had led in the services in
Keach's needful absences in his varied work in the different parishes.

John Watts was born in Leeds, England, in 1661, and was pastor at Pennypack from 1690 to 1702. He was buried at Pennypack; the first Samuel Jones, Evan Morgan and Joseph Wood were his assistants, there was a second parson of this name. Mr. Watts married Sarah Eaton. The Roberts, Melchior, Yerkes, Davis, Shull and Ingle families are connected with the Watts family. Mr. Watts was a sound and learned divine. His descendant, James Watts Mercur, Esq., of Wallingford, Pa., has given me further particulars. A tradition from Stephen Watts, Jr., born about 1735, was, that John Watts was descended from Sir John Watts, Lord Mayor of London in 1604, having been High Sheriff of London, in 1596, and a member of the Clothmakers' Guild. See "The Liveries of London" in the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Charles P. Keith's "Councilors" notes this.

Ann, daughter of John Watts' son, Stephen, who had married an Assheton, married Colonel Josiah Hart, son of Colonel Joseph Hart, a Revolutionary soldier in the "flying-camp," and vice president of the convention at Carpenter's Hall, and chairman of the committee which recommended a meeting of the Colonies. Amy Hart was Ann Hart's daughter, and she married General John Davis, the father of your honored president, General William Watts Hart Davis. There is a picture of Watts' tomb at Pennypack in the Elkins volume. The quaint inscription runs:

"Interred here I be
O that you could now see
How unto Jesus for to flee,
Not in sin still to be,
Warning in time pray take
And peace by Jesus make,
Then at the last when you awake
Sure on his right hand you'll partake."

The Revolutionary general, Frederick Watts, who came from England and settled in Carlisle, Pa., was of the Pennypack Watts family. He is noticed in the "History of Northumberland County."

John Watts left a very valuable library for a day when books were scarce. His widow married Anthony Yerkes, who bought
300 acres of land in Moreland manor, Montgomery county, about 1709. Judge Harman Yerkes is of this family.

When Mr. Watts took charge of Pennypack parish it was the only Baptist parish in Pennsylvania, as Cold Spring church was substantially disbanded after Mr. Dungan's death, in 1688. Mr. Watts visited the New Jersey Baptists, in conjunction with Pennypack, and for years was pastor of what became the First Baptist church of Philadelphia.

During Mr. Watts' pastorate the Rev. Thomas Clayton, rector of Christ church, Philadelphia, asked the Baptists to unite with the English church without avail, but the Pennypack church chose him as one of the arbitrators in a doctrinal dispute. Watson's Annals of Philadelphia copies Morgan Edwards as to the church unity matter, also see my history of the "Early Clergy of Pennsylvania and Delaware."

In 1701, some Welsh Baptists, with their minister, Thomas Griffith, emigrated to Pennypack, but in 1703 many of them went to the Welsh tract near Newark, Delaware, and established a church. They differed with the Pennypack church in approving confirmation, which Morgan Edwards approved, as well as Roger Williams, as noted in Dr. Newman's "History of the Baptists." The Rev. Owen Thomas, of this church, thrice anointed the sick with success, and the Rev. Hugh Davis, of Great Valley, asked the elders to anoint him with oil, according to St. James' Epistle 5: 14-17, was permanently restored. German Baptists practiced this rite.

Keach wrote from London to Watts of the miraculous cure of a French girl reading of Christ's miracles, whose crooked body was made straight, and a lame man converted at a sermon, and leaping and praising God, who had healed soul and body.

The Rev. Evan Morgan was the third pastor at Pennypack, from 1706 to 1709; he was born in Wales and became a follower of George Keith, leaving the Friends. This "intelligent man," as Horatio Gates Jones styles him, died in 1709, and was buried in the Pennypack graveyard.

Next comes the Rev. Samuel Jones, born July 9, 1657, in Llanwi parish, Radnorshire, Wales; he came to America about 1686. He held the parish from 1706 to 1722, and had been united with Evan Morgan in the care of the church. His death occurred
in 1722. He also lies buried in the Pennypack graveyard. He gave the land for the church, and "a number of valuable books, including 'Keach on the Parables.'"

John Hart and others assisted Mr. Jones. Mr. Hart was born in 1651, at Whitney, Oxfordshire, England, and preached among Friends till 1691, when he joined the Veithians, and served them in John Swift's house, in Southampton. About 1697, he became a Baptist and in 1702 joined the Pennypack church. He married Susannah Rush. The Crispin, Miles, Dungan and Paulin families were his relatives. The eminent Rev. Oliver Hart, of South Carolina, was of this connection.

The fifth pastor, Joseph Wood, was a native of England. His birthplace was near Hull, in Yorkshire. He emigrated to America about 1684. Elias Keach baptized him in Burlington in 1691. He was ordained in 1708, and "assisted Messrs. Morgan and Jones in the ministry." His death took place in 1747, and his burial was at Cold Spring. He was a good preacher.

The next pastor was Abel Morgan, born in 1673, at Alltgoch, South Wales. He began preaching when 19 years old, and was pastor from 1711 to 1722, preaching alternately at Pennypack and Philadelphia. He prepared a Welsh Concordance of the Bible, published in Philadelphia, 8 years after his death. He also published a Welsh Confession of Faith. He died in 1722, aged 49, and was buried "in the lot of the First Baptist Church in Philadelphia, in Mount Moriah Cemetery," "where a stone is erected to his memory." "A great and good man held in dear remembrance."

Rev. Jenkin Jones, born in Wales about 1686, entered on his work here in 1726, living in Philadelphia and officiating also in the city which was called "a branch of Pennypok." William Kinnersley and Joseph Wood assisted him. Mr. Kinnersley was born in England in 1669, and reached America in 1714. He had been an accepted exhorter in Tuxbury, but was never ordained. He died in 1734 and was interred at Pennypack. His son, Ebenezer, born in Gloucester, England, in 1711, was a minister and was distinguished as a professor in the College of Philadelphia, having made, in connection with Dr. Franklin, many important discoveries in electricity, as Horatio Gates Jones records. He and his father lie side by side near a tree in the old cemetery.
The wife of Ebenezer was Sarah Duffield. The Duffield family were friends of Benjamin Franklin.

The Rev. Jenkin Jones ministered here from 1726 to 1746, when he became the first pastor of the Philadelphia church, where he died in 1760, aged 74, and was laid to rest in Mount Moriah Cemetery. He was a man of ability. He left a legacy for a silver communion cup, and gave a part of the cost of the building of the parsonage in Philadelphia.

Rev. Peter Peterson VanHorn was born in Middletown, in Bucks county, holding the pastorate from 1747 to 1762. He died as pastor of Salem church, in 1789, at the age of seventy-one.

George Eaton was an assistant and exhorter though not ordained; his wife was Mary Davis; he died in 1764. He gave the church one acre of land and £5. On his tombstone, at Pennypack, is the record of its erection “by his surviving and pious widow.

We now approach the most remarkable pastorate in this record of over two centuries and one that spans nearly one-fourth of that period.

The Rev. Samuel Jones, D. D., was born at Cesen of Gelli, Bettus Parish, Glamorganshire, South Wales, January 14, 1745. His parents brought him to America in 1737. His father, the Rev. Thomas Jones, was pastor of Tulepehocken church, in Berks county, Pennsylvania. The son studied in the College of Philadelphia, receiving the degree of Master of Arts in 1762, and was ordained in the College hall in 1763, by the wish of the First Baptist church of Philadelphia, where his membership was, and that year assumed the charge of Pennypack and Southampton churches; In 1770, he resigned Southampton, but held Pennypack almost 51 years.

Horatio Gates Jones describes this godly man as “deservedly honored and esteemed by all the churches of our faith in the country.” He was learned, and his advise was sought by those near and far. I myself have gone over some of his letters, finding him a sort of Bishop among the Baptists. He aided in preparing the charter at the founding of Rhode Island College, at Warren, which was moved to Providence, and is now Brown University. After the death of Dr. Manning he was offered the presidency, which he declined. He taught young men theology
in his country home, near the church, and many of his students "became distinguished preachers of the Gospel."

Dr. Jones wrote several small books, but none printed except his circular letters and a sermon, "The Doctrine of the Covenant," in 1783, and "A Century Sermon," in 1807, preached at the association, and a small handbill on "Laying on of Hands," which called forth an answer from Rev. David Jones, of the Great Valley church." Several colleges gave him degrees, Rhode Island College, the Master of Arts, and the University of Pennsylvania, Doctor of Divinity.

The doctor married Sylvia Spicer, of Cape May, and had a son named Thomas.

The doctor's ordination sermon, and a narrative of the ordination was printed.

The Rev. Dr. Newman, in his "History of the Baptist," says he was "the ablest and most trusted leader among the ministers of the Philadelphia Association. He possessed ample learning, a strong personality, a magnificent physique and practical wisdom of the highest order. Eloquent and amiable, he won the hearts of all, and to the close of his long life, in 1812 he was a Nestor among his brethren."

Rev. William VanHorn, son of Peter VanHorn, who was pastor at Southampton 13 years, was educated at Dr. Jones' Academy. He was chaplain of a Massachusetts brigade in the Revolutionary War.

When Rev. Thomas Brown was in the academy he was devoted to the foreign missionary movement. He became pastor at Great Valley. These two cases are given in the wonderful "Annals of the American Pulpit," by the Rev. Dr. William Buell Sprague, pastor of the Second Presbyterian church in Albany, N. Y. There are nine octavo volumes, on different churches, the Baptist one being volume six. I once saw the doctor in a pew in St. Peter's church, Albany, a small man with a large brain and a wide heart.

My walks and rides for years have taken me by the old stone house on the animal farm given by Mrs. Ryerss to aid sick and dumb creatures, and "Lynganoir," his later abode, occupied by his descendants, Mrs. Dade and the Misses Henderson.

The next pastor, Jacob Grigg, was of English birth. He
served the church from 1815 to 1817. He had had a school in Richmond, Virginia, and returned there to teach and preach as an itinerant. He died in Sussex county, in that State in 1836. He had a good mind and a strong memory, and is said to have committed the Old and New Testament and Watts' Psalms to memory, "while on the ocean."

The Rev. Joshua P. Slack (1817 to 1821), studied in Dr. Staughton's theological school, Philadelphia. He died in Cincinnati. His successor in his diary notes the grief of the people here at his announcement of the death.

The Rev. David Jones, Jr., (1822 to 1833), was from North Wales. He studied theology under Dr. Samuel Jones and became pastor of the Frankford church, and afterward held a parish in Newark, N. J., and "was much beloved wherever known." He died where Samuel Megargle now lives. His widow married the Rev. Thomas Roberts. She lived where Dr. Beyer resides. Mr. Jones was a great singer and would raise himself on his toes in his enthusiastic music.

The Rev. James Milbank Challis, (1838 to 1845), was born in Philadelphia. After leaving Pennypack, he had charges in Mores-town and Cohansey, N. J., and then retired and died in Bridge-ton, N. J. The Rev. Dr. John R. Murphy wrote his memoir in a volume. He was of Huguenot descent, of noble Christian martyr ancestry. His worthy wife was Lydia Johnson. He owned the present residence of Frank Masland, adjoining the churchyard of the Memorial Episcopal church of St. Luke, the Beloved Physician, a beautiful memorial to Dr. Bernard Henry, erected by his widow, Mrs. Pauline E. Henry. Mr. Challis' work was successful, and a revival blessed his labors, though, in what he styled the "Musical War," there was a contest as to the use of instrumental music in which "the stringed" instruments of the 150th Psalm conquered.

The Rev. Thomas Roberts (1845 to 1847), next meets us, a Welshman. He was ordained by the Rev. Dr. Staughton and Rev. Messrs. David and Horatio G. Jones, the father of the local historian from whom we are now culling information. He had been with Rev. Evan Jones, a missionary to the Cherokee Indians. He wrote an autobiography, which was published with several of his sermons. In his native land Mr. Roberts had worked on a
farmand as a cooper. He once walked from Utica to Albany, 96 miles, in three days, enjoying "much of the Lord's presence," in prayer for God's direction and composing sermons. Rev. David Jones, chaplain in the Revolution, desired his aid in the Great Valley church. He studied with Dr. Staughton and for a year walked fortnightly, on Saturday evenings, 16 miles to the country church, and every three months walked to Newark, N. J., to visit his family. Here was a Christian athlete. He labored eight years in Great Valley among the descendants of the Welsh. The missionary work among the Cherokees was deeply interesting and fruitful in Christian comfort. Mr. Roberts afterward was pastor at Middletown, N. J., and other parishes before his work at Bustleton and Homesburg. Dr. Beyer's office was built for his study. He died on his farm at Middletown at the age of 82.

The Rev. Richard Lewis, M. D., (1847 to 1852), was another Welshman. He served Pennypack and then Homesburg and studied medicine and practiced in Frankford. He was a successful minister having revivals. The parsonage was built for him.

Then comes the Rev. William Hutchinson (1852 to 1856), born in Drumlample, Londonderry county. Ireland, in 1794, coming to America in 1819. He worked for "The London Baptist Irish Society," having returned to the old country; but in 1827 came again to this land and in 1828 was pastor in Brandon, Vermont, where he started "The Vermont Telegraph," a weekly religious newspaper. He was later pastor in Fayetteville and Oswego, in New York. His daughter is Mrs. John Neville, of Bustleton.

The Rev. Alfred Harris (1857 to 1860), is still another Welshman, the son of a clergyman. He "labored with much success" here, about 72 members being admitted at one time, and then went to Hoboken, N. J. He wrote much for Welsh magazines and could preach in Welsh. He was a fine preacher.

The Rev. George Kempton, D. D., (1860 to 1865), was from South Carolina. Several of his sermons were printed. He was a very good preacher.

The Rev. William E. Cornwell (1866 to 1880), is a Philadelphian by birth, a graduate of the Theological Department of the University at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. Many were baptized by him and the Fox Chase church was built in his pastorate. He is at Jacobstown, N. J., formerly a charge of Mr. Challis. I found him a worthy and faithful servant of Christ.
The Rev. Charles Warwick (1881 to 1893). The great event connected with this pastorate was the zealous and determined effort to construct an elegant stone church in the village of Bustleton. In this arduous task great aid came from J. Morgan Dun- gan, who gave the lot, and others followed his good deed; and now the building stands surmounted by its cross and bell-tower as a monument to him, who could look on this symbol of Christ's pain for man's salvation as also a token of His glory when pain was exchanged for joy.

The Rev. William K. Walling (1893 to 1894), resigned from the ministry and entered the legal profession.

The Rev. Thomas P. Holloway (1894 to 1900), did a good work here and, to the regret of his flock, left them for a parish at Waverly, Baltimore, where success followed him.

The Rev. George W. Peck, Jr., (1900 to the present date, 1903). This clergyman came hither from Roselle, N. J. He was a student in Princeton and Columbia Universities and Crozier Theological Seminary. He is a faithful Christian, beloved by his people, and the fifth pastor of my acquaintance, may we all contend, as Lord Bacon expresses it, as the olive with the vine as to which shall bear the most fruit.

The dignified old church, with its mullioned window in front, guards the sleeping dead of centuries under summer's sun and winter's snow, and Indians lie at its side. It used to seem men and women coming hither on horseback, or with white-topped farm wagons, or in two-wheeled carts. Now the horse-block has departed.

A log building is said to have first arisen. The present stone edifice has the inscription:

"Built 1707.
Enlarged 1774,
Rebuilt 1805,
S. Jones, D. D.,
Pastor."

The Indian word Pemmapacka, now Pennypack, is said to mean "water without a current." On a curve on the banks of this creek, a short distance from the old church, is a large flat stone which marks the old place of baptism, where generations of clergy baptized generations of the laity into the Christian faith.
The student of history desiring to visit Europe would, if he sailed from New York to Liverpool, probably stop for a day in the latter city, then proceed by railroad to London, via the old town of Chester. Here he would stop long enough to take a carriage drive to the old city walls and tower, the church of St. John, the Baptist, founded A. D. 1070; thence by the castle to the "Old Derby House," and cathedral, each of them showing architecture of centuries ago.

After visiting enroute the home of Shakespeare, the cities of Oxford and London, he would desire to cross over to the Continent and in turn look upon the famous Heidelberg castle; the wonderful cathedral at Cologne, which was over 600 years in building, and the home of William Tell; thence on to Rome, where if he had a veneration for the "Old," he would view the ruins of the Pantheon, the Coliseum, the Arch of Titus, the Catacombs, dungeons and many other wonders dating back 2,000 years in the world's history. But we have no such field through which to carry our hearers, for Newtown was only born 220 years ago, hence my subject will not admit of great and glowing descriptions of men or events differing very much from other towns in our county or State. Neither do I propose to confine myself simply to its history. I desire to associate a partial record of the past with some of the many interesting items clustered around the names of some of the earlier residents and narrate some things not heretofore given to the public, which may prove of interest to my hearers.

To speak of "Newtown—Old and New," without mentioning some of the old landmarks would not be possible. Some of these have been partly covered by a paper read before this society in 1896 by J. P. Hutchinson, (since deceased,) entitled "Newtown Prior to 1800,"* and others have been obtained from our older residents and from other sources.

* Published in Vol. II, page 386 of these papers.
Tradition says Penn not only devised plans for establishing a large city in the Province, but also for locating a number of towns farther into the interior. One day with a party of friends he rode several miles back from the Delaware river and coming to the valley of what is now known as Newtown creek, near where it empties into the Neshaminy, as the beauties of the situation burst on his view he said to his companions: “This is the place for my new town,” hence the name, “Newtown.”

This was about 1681, the town being laid out some two years later, or 220 years ago, but was not incorporated into a borough until 1838. Among the first settlers were Stephen Twining, William Buckman, Thomas Hillborn, and James Yates, and the descendants of these families are still in our midst.

One peculiar provision made by Penn with the early settlers was reserving a piece of land lying on both sides the creek and extending the whole length of the town, for the common use alike of the inhabitants of the village and known as “Commons.” After the death of all the trustees named in the patent except one, and the resignation of the trust by this one, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the “Trustees of Newtown Commons.” This organization is still in existence and their services are still occasionally needed in perfecting titles by the satisfaction of an old mortgage, or the extinguishment of a ground-rent, and has been a source of vexation to those of us who have acted as conveyancers.

The two oldest institutions in Newtown are the “Presbyterian Church” and the “Newtown Library.” The former was organized and the first building erected on a corner of Alexander German’s estate, on the Swamp road, one mile west of the town, in 1734. This building was a frame structure and was used for church purposes 35 years. There was a graveyard attached, but the old stones or slabs have all sunken and but few inscriptions can be read, there being no descendants living in the vicinity to care for the graves of those buried there.

The second church building was erected in 1769, on the west side of Newtown creek, with shedding on the north side and a graveyard in rear of the lot. This building has undergone such frequent repairs and changes that little more than the original
walls remain. It is kept in good repair and has been used as a place of worship continuously for 134 years. During this long period, excepting for a few years when preaching was supplied, the church has had but 13 pastors, as follows: Hugh Carlisle, who served from 1734 for a term of four years; James Campbell, 1747, two years; Henry Martin, 1759, ten years; James Boyd, 1769, forty-four years; James Joyce, 1813, two years; Alexander Boyd, 1815, twenty-three years; Robert D. Morris, 1838, eighteen years; George Burrows, D. D., 1856, three years; Henry F. Lee, 1859, two years; Samuel J. Milliken, 1861, five years; George C. Bush, 1866, ten years; A. McElroy Wylie, 1877, eleven years; Thomas J. Elms, 1888, fifteen years, who is still (1903) the pastor.

In 1855 the old Bucks County Academy was purchased by the trustees and used for parochial and Sabbath school purposes for 31 years. In 1886 a farewell service was held, conducted by the writer who was superintendent of the Sabbath school, and the school removed to the handsome new chapel erected at the corner of Washington avenue and Chancellor street.

"The Newtown Library" dates its organization back to 1760, in the house now occupied by Mrs. Mitchell at the corner of Court street and Centre avenue, Joseph Thornton being first librarian. David Twining afterwards served as librarian, treasurer and director for a period of 27 years. The Library Company was incorporated March 27, 1789, under the title of "The Newtown Library Company." The present building is of brick, on the lot opposite where the library company was first organized, the shelves are well filled with books and the interest well maintained.

The county courts were held at Newtown from 1725 to 1813, a period of 88 years. The court-house stood on Court street, was built of stone two stories high, with the court-room on the first floor, the second story being fitted up for jury rooms. The first court under Act of Assembly of June 13, 1777, was held September 9th, of the same year, and an able charge given to the grand jury by Henry Wynkoop, the presiding justice in keeping with the new order of things, the Colonies having declared themselves free and independent of Great Britain.
In October, 1896, the writer was asked by Charles A Hanna, of Lincoln, Neb., "to furnish him a list of those buried in the 'old graveyard' of the Presbyterian church, whose tombstones were still standing, who were born before 1800, with date of death and age." To comply was no easy task, but the list was furnished, and from the copy which I retained I find there are some 155 graves marked. Of these the oldest person was Jemima, wife of Joseph Howell, aged 100 years; one other was 95; two between 90 and 95; seven between 85 and 90; twenty-eight between 80 and 85; thirteen between 75 and 80, and twenty-eight between 70 and 75, showing that our grandfathers and grandmothers knew how to live to a good old age, as well or better than those of us who think we have advanced in knowledge.

One of the noted men in his time was Major Joseph O. Archambault, who gave land enough for two streets to be cut through, provided they should be named for his sons, Napoleon and Lafayette. The streets were so named and known as such until 1853, when Napoleon street was, by ordinance of council, changed to Green and Lafayette to Liberty. He also gave the ground on which Newtown Hall now stands, and a "Free Meeting House" was erected thereon. This was transferred to the borough in 1842, with the proviso continued, "That no money shall be collected therein for any other purpose than the expenses of said house, and that all meetings held shall be free to all." Also "that no society or person shall be entitled to make more than one appointment for the future to the exclusion of any other society or person." Many of the noted orators of the olden time have spoken from this platform, and a lyceum was successfully conducted there for years.

Major Archambault was born at Fontainbleau, France, in 1796, and being left an orphan he became, through family influence, a ward of the Empire. Napoleon, the First, placed him at the military school at Saint Cyr, where he remained six or seven years. Upon leaving the school he became a page in the suite, first of the Emperor, then of the Empress during the exile of the Emperor at Elba. When Napoleon returned to France, young Archambault was again attached to him and from time to time shared his eventful career. He was wounded at the battle
of Waterloo and left on the field, but escaped capture, rejoined the Emperor and was one of the twelve to accompany him to St. Helena. He was ordered to surrender his sword as the distinguished party went aboard the British war ship, but rather than give it to an Englishman he broke it and threw the pieces into the sea. He remained with the Emperor at St. Helena about a year, when he was removed to the Cape of Good Hope, and from there was sent to England. The French Government refusing him permission to return to France, he obtained a passport to the United States and arrived at New York, May 5, 1817. He was a frequent visitor at the house of Joseph Bonaparte at Bordentown, N. J., where by reason of his relation to the Emperor, he was ever a welcome guest. Soon after his marriage he removed first to Philadelphia, where his eldest son was born and thence to Newtown, and kept a hotel still known as the “Brick hotel” which he enlarged by raising a story higher and built the present west end with ball-room above, dining-room and bar below; at times he had from 50 to 75 boarders. In 1837 he sold the hotel to Oliver Cadwallader.

Almost immediately after his removal to Newtown he joined the Union troop of cavalry, of which he was elected lieutenant and subsequently captain, and served with the troop in quelling the riots in Philadelphia in 1844. He served with the three months men at the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion and upon his return recruited a cavalry company for three years, being captain of company A, Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was promoted to major. He died in Philadelphia July 3, 1874, but his sons and widow have since frequently visited Newtown as guests of Mrs. Alfred Blaker.

Another noted man of Newtown was Judge Gilbert Hicks. He was one of the justices for Bucks county from 1752 to 1776. At the outbreak of the war for independence, being a “Friend,” he was conscientiously opposed to bearing arms, and moreover as his office was held under the Crown he read Howe’s proclamation in front of the court-house at Newtown, and counselled his friends to pause before it was too late, but his advice was not taken and he was compelled to flee the county to prevent arrest.

Isaac Hicks was a son of Gilbert, and was closely connected with the business history of the town, for about 50 years.
Edward Hicks, son of Isaac, was a prominent minister of the society of Friends, born in 1780.

Henry Wynkoop figured conspicuously in the early history of "Old" Newtown, especially during the Revolutionary days. He was familiarly known as Judge Wynkoop; his original commission bearing date November 18, 1780, is in possession of the writer.

Col. Francis Murray was a large owner of real estate in Newtown, and lived in the large stone dwelling on Court street, immediately opposite the court-house, now the property of Hon. Edward M. Paxson. He was one of the trustees of the Newtown Commons; also of the Bucks County Academy, and one of the associate justices of the court in 1813. He died November 30, 1816, aged 84 years, and was interred in the Presbyterian graveyard.

Hon. Michael H. Jenks, Dr. Phineas Jenks, (father of George A. Jenks, Esq.,) Jesse Heston, Dr. David Hutchinson, (father of J. Pemberton and Edward S. Hutchinson,) Alfred Blaker, Esq., all now deceased, were prominent men in their day, and have left their impress on their native town.

"The Friends' meeting-house," dates back to 1815, when liberty was granted to hold an indulged meeting on First and Third days. These meetings were held in the old court-house, which was rented for that purpose. Application was made in December, 1815, to Wrightstown for liberty to build a meeting-house, but it was not granted. The meetings were held in the court-house until 1817, when the present house was built and on Dec. 30, 1818, Silas Cary, James Worstall, John Buckman, Jr., Zephaniah Mahan, Jacob Janney, Jesse Leedom and Joseph Briggs, were appointed a committee to take a deed of trust for the meeting property. In 1822 an effort was made to establish a Friends' school, but it was not then successful. Soon afterwards the Newtown Friends, with the aid of others, built what was known as "The Neighbor's School," on the lot opposite the meeting-house, afterwards used and known as the "Free School," and which stood until a few years ago. They have since purchased more land and made several improvements, including the addition of a heating and ventilating apparatus. The society is in a flourishing condition.
The “Newtown of to-day” is a worthy successor of the old. Many houses are still standing which figured prominently in Revolutionary days, although much changed in appearance by repairs. The house on the farm of Alexander German, now deceased, was the headquarters of Washington from December 27 to 29, 1776, and some of his generals were also quartered here at that time. Some of the Hessians captured at Trenton were temporarily imprisoned in the Presbyterian church. The “Court House Inn,” now Mrs. Mitchell’s; the Brick hotel; and other buildings date well back into the past.

“The Churches” of to-day embrace the Protestant Episcopal, which has stood for many years on Washington avenue, facing Liberty street, to which a new brick parish building has been added and modern heating apparatus introduced in both church and parish buildings. The Methodists sold their old church building a few years ago to the borough school-board, who changed it into a primary school, and erected a handsome church building on the adjoining lot. They have a flourishing Sunday school held in same building although separated from the main audience room by sliding partitions. The Presbyterians still hold their morning services in the old church building on Sycamore street, but all other services including a large and flourishing Sabbath school, are held in their new stone chapel, corner of Washington avenue and Chancellor street.

The Roman Catholics some years ago built a large stone church on lower Sycamore street, and have since erected a commodious brick house adjoining, where the priest in charge makes his home. The Baptists have recently organized a church and Sunday school, meeting in Enterprise hall.

Newtown boasts of a large brick hall, built some years ago on the lot where the “Free Church” once stood, permission to remove the restrictions on the latter having been obtained from the Archambault family. It is lighted by electric lights, has a large stage and will seat 700 persons.

“The Public School Buildings” embrace a large stone building built at a cost, including grounds, of $20,000, the lot extending through from Chancellor to Congress streets. The grounds are large and well shaded, the building lighted by electric lights and heated by the Smead and Wills heating and venti-
lation system, with Smead's system of dry closets in the basement. The primary school is on a lot 70x150 feet in size, affording the pupils a separate playground.

"The George School," situated on a beautiful plot of land a short distance below the borough, is under the supervision of the society of Friends. The grounds contain 227 acres, about 40 of which are thriving timber. The school buildings are built of brick, the main building having a frontage of 242 feet and a depth of 140 feet. There is a dormitory for boys 43 feet by 58 feet, a gymnasium, reading rooms, large assembly room with gallery seating 600 persons, a library, etc. Also separate houses for the principal and some of the professors.

"The Friends Home" recently built at an expense for ground and buildings of over $30,000, was the free gift of Hon. Edward M. Paxson, and is a credit to the town and the donor as well. The building is of stone, heated by steam and lighted by electric lights throughout, with accommodations for about 30 persons, and is well filled.

"The Newtown Enterprise," was established in 1868 by Eleazer F. Church, who died in 1893. His son, Watson P. Church, assumed control in July of that year and still conducts it. It has always sustained the reputation of being a good local newspaper, while its advertising patronage and large circulation, make it profitable to its owner.

The First National Bank, with a capital of $100,000, and a surplus fund of $200,000, has always done a large and profitable business and its stock has gradually increased in value.

Randal's carriage works have an extensive trade, their carriages being sold not only locally, but throughout the South and West.

Mawson Brothers Incorporated have built up a very profitable trade in manufacture of bobbins, spools, etc.

A cannery has been established the present season, the buildings, well, lot, and machinery costing about $12,000 also an ice plant and a china pottery both incorporated.

A. W. & W. M. Watson are doing a heavy business in hard wood and other lumber. They also run to its full capacity a planing-mill and sash factory.

T. S. Kenderdine & Sons are running in connection with their coal yards, a fertilizing plant and hay press and are always busy.
Worstall Bros. & Co. have an extensive trade in coal, feed and brick; also a trade in flour manufactured in their merchant mill.

Our “New” town has an extensive water plant, supplying the citizens and railroad engines with an abundance of excellent water from artesian wells. Also an electric light plant, and has recently become an important trolley centre. Connections are made on State street for Doylestown, Bristol and Trenton. The road from Trenton was built the present season and cars have been running since July 1, 1903. It will probably be extended to Hatboro in the near future, thus placing the town in easy communication with two cities as well as with the different parts of our own county.

Much more might be said of “Newtown—Old and New,” but my paper has already been extended as far perhaps as time and prudence will allow. The part taken by Newtown in the days of the Revolution, presents great inducements to enlarge upon, but I must refrain from doing so although the field is a tempting one, and moreover this subject was well covered in the two excellent papers read before our society last year at the Wycombe meeting, one by John S. Wurts of Germantown on “Judge Henry Wynkoop,” the other by one of Newtown’s sons, Samuel Gordon Smyth now of West Conshohocken entitled “Revolutionary Events about Newtown.”
The place of our meeting to-day, while not the scene of sanguinary strife in any of the warlike epochs of our history, nor of any special event in the general history of the county or State, nevertheless possesses special historic interest. It represents the extreme eastern shore line of the great tidal wave of German immigration that, between the years 1730 and 1740, swept over our county from the northwest, practically filling up all the vacant land from the county-line to the Durham road and from New Britain and Plumstead to the Lehigh.

There were pretty distinct lines of demarcation as to nationality in the first settlement of our county. The English, mostly Quakers, being first on the ground as permanent settlers, had occupied practically all the land east of the Swamp road and south of Plumstead prior to the arrival of either the Germans or Scotch-Irish in any great number, and the more optimistic of them had acquired large tracts of land far beyond these limits. The Dutch from New Amsterdam and Staten Island had occupied quite a large tract in North and Southampton by the end of the first decade of the 18th century, while the Welsh overflow from Gwynedd had pushed its way over the county-line into New Britain and Hilltown. This left a vacant tract of some 10,000 acres along the upper Neshaminy in Warwick, Warrington and New Britain which was quickly filled up by the Ulster Scots on their arrival about 1730-5. There seems to have been a predilection on the part of the latter race for the banks of streams, and rugged hillsides, shunned by the earlier settlers. Having taken up all the Neshaminy land then vacant, we find them swarming up the western banks of the Delaware from the mouth of the Tohickon to the Lehigh and beyond; rarely however, pushing inland from the river more than a few miles except where they followed the course of one of its larger tributaries.

While the Germans were pushing eastward, the Quakers were
expanding into Plumstead, until they, with a sprinkling of Scotch-Irish and Welsh, had occupied practically the whole of that township.

We therefore find that about the year 1750, near the spot of our present meeting the three converging tides of immigration met and turned back from each other. And from thenceforth for half a century the lines marking the boundaries of the settlements made by the three nationalities in upper Bucks, remained practically unchanged. Draw a line from the upper line of Plumstead near the Durham road to the northwest corner of Durham township, and it will nearly represent the line of division between the land settled by the Germans and Scotch-Irish. Like the water-shed of two great rivers, however, you will find this line irregular at points where the two streams interlock each other.

The changes of a century and a half have well nigh obliterated these early lines, but in a singular manner, as practically all the land originally settled by the Germans is still held by their lineal descendants, while the hardy, frugal industrious progeny of German sires have extended their holdings until they now occupy practically all the township of Plumstead and the river townships and a considerable portion of Buckingham and New Britain. One of the reasons for this expansion of the Germans is their homogeneity. Those of this particular locality were mostly Mennonites and by reason of their alien language and customs were isolated from their English speaking neighbors. They neither held nor sought office. The tenets of their lives and the memory and traditions of the sufferings of their ancestors through political strife, encouraged them to devote their whole energies to their home life and the tilling of the soil. The more adventurous and ambitious Scotch-Irish, in strong contrast, seemed to court strife, and the sons of the original settlers almost invariably sought homes on the extreme edge of civilization and were always found in the vanguard in the conquest of the wilderness, while the English descendants of craftsmen and tradesmen had a natural tendency for mercantile and manufacturing pursuits so that the ranks of the husbandmen were constantly thinned to make the merchants and manufacturers of our cities.

This spot had also in the early times, the distinction of being
up on the natural overland highway from the growing settlements on the upper Delaware to Philadelphia and points further south. It was the terminus of the Durham road as officially laid out from 1732 to 1744, when it was opened to Durham. During this interval it was but an irregular trail beyond the Tohickon over which the Durham teams dragged the product of the Durham furnace to Philadelphia.

It is our purpose in this sketch to give some account of the first settlers in this locality of all nationalities, though it will be impossible to give any adequate account of the part they took in the development of the county.

The township of Tinicum originally included two large tracts surveyed in 1701. One of 4,448 acres surveyed to John or Jan Streiper, of “Creveldt in the county of Cologne, on the Borders of Germany,” later of “Kalden-Kirchen in the county of Juliers,” in the right of his purchase of 5,000 acres of William Penn, in March, 1682. The extreme west corner of this tract was near the point where the Durham road now crosses the Tohickon creek, from which point it extended northeasterly 1,250 perches to near Headquarters, thence southeasterly to the river, thence southwest 1,036 perches crossing the Tohickon into Plumstead, then northwest recrossing the Tohickon 424 perches then again southwest 220 perches again crossing the Tohickon, this time into Bedminster township, and northwest 306 perches to the place of beginning. The second tract containing 7,500 acres was surveyed at the same time to Tobias Collet, Michael Russel, Daniel Quaire and Henry Goldney, of London, known as the “Pennsylvania Land Company of London” but generally alluded to as “The London Company.” This tract beginning at the same point as the Streiper tract extended northwest to what is now the upper line of Tinicum then by that line to the river, down the river to where the Streiper tract touched the river then northwest and southwest by that tract to the beginning. Below the Streiper tract was a triangular tract of perhaps 1,200 acres bounded on the two other sides by the river and the Tohickon, which was part of a tract referred to by Penn in the patent for the Streiper tract as “reserved for my own use.” It was patented about 1735 to Mathew Hughes, Lawrence and Enoch Pearson, Joseph
Combes, Daniel Pennington and others in tracts varying from 50 to 250 acres.

The London Company tract was probably settled on by renters and squatters to some extent about 1740, but the greater part of it was unoccupied when put upon the market in 1762 by the trustees appointed by an Act of Parliament passed in 1760, to sell the land in Pennsylvania, belonging to the company. Even at that date a large amount of it was purchased in large tracts by land speculators and sold to actual settlers later. The principal purchasers were Scotch-Irish, many of them sons of settlers on the Streiper tract and elsewhere. Arthur Erwin who had recently arrived from Ireland became the purchaser of several large tracts in 1763 and 1765 and increased his holdings later, until at the time of his tragic death June 9, 1791 he was the owner of 1,600 acres. Robert Stewart, a grandson of Thomas Stewart, an early Scotch-Irish settler in New Britain, became the owner of several hundred acres, which he sold later and removed to Stewartsville, N. J. Rachel and Robert Stewart, the widow and son of Robert Stewart, of Warrington, also were purchasers, as were Robert, Nicholas, Andrew and Alexander Patterson, sons of John and Margaret Patterson, of the Streiper tract. There was also a sprinkling of Germans among the settlers in 1763.

Jan Streiper did not come to America to take possession of his land, but prior to 1700 sent over his brother William to look after his interests in Pennsylvania, with him came Rynier and Herman Tysen, brothers of Jan Streiper's wife; and his brothers-in-law, Thones or Tunis Cunrads, Leonard Arets, and Paulus Custers. Abraham, Herman and Isaac Opilen Graef who arrived in 1687 and settled in Germantown were cousins of the Streipers. All of these people have left numerous descendants in Bucks county. Tunis Cunrads was the ancestor of most of the Conrads and Conards of Bucks county as well as of many of other names, that now reside in Bucks county. His son John married Trintje the daughter of William Streiper and his daughter Enneke (Annie) married Leonard Tysen the son of Reynier. Paulus Custers or Kester as the name came to be spelled also has numerous descendants in Bucks county: several of the name became early settlers in Plumstead and Solebury and across the river in King-
wood township, New Jersey. Five of one family intermarried with the Hambleton family of Solebury. William Michener, the ancestor of the Michener family of Plumstead, married Mary Custers in 1720 and settled in Plumstead two years later.

The balance of Streiper's 5,000 acres was surveyed to him in and around Germantown, with an allotment of two acres “Liberty land” in the city of Philadelphia. The Tinicum tract continued to be the home of a remnant of the Delaware tribe of Indians for upwards of twenty-five years after it was surveyed. Among them resided Ralph Wilson, an early Indian trader, who did a thriving business with the tribes farther north who sometimes brought their pelts down the river and sojourned for a time with their brethren on the Tohickon. Seven of the eight sons of Ralph Wilson were land owners on or near the Tohickon and his grandson John Wilson was for many years the proprietor of the Harrow tavern.

To give a detailed account of the Streiper tract and the controversy over it would fill a small volume and time will only permit a brief summary thereof in this article. Jan Streiper prior to his death in 1715 conveyed his lands in Pennsylvania to his brother, William Streiper, in order to vest a right of inheritance under the English law, and William, like the cruel uncle of the nursery tale, sought to divert it to his own use. Reynier Tysen armed with a power of attorney from Jan Streiper, sought to prevent this and the matter was further complicated by the death of William Streiper in 1717. Finally in 1725, Tysen and the heirs of William Streiper joined in a sale of the Tinicum tract to James Logan, Penn's secretary. On July 27, 1726, a deed was executed in Holland, purporting to be signed by the heirs of Jan Streiper, conveying the land to Logan. The price was £200 Sterling and £70 Penna. currency. In May, 1727, James Logan presented his petition to the Proprietaries, setting forth that Jan Streiper, being an alien, his children could not inherit, whereby his title was defective, and further that the Indians claimed title to the land, and praying that he might be permitted to turn the land back to the Proprietors and have a like quantity surveyed to him “in the new township of Durham.” His petition was granted and the Streiper tract reverted to the Penns, and so remained until after the famous walk of 1737 had clearly defined
the boundaries of the land purchased by Penn of the Indians, 50 years previously.

In May, 1738, the land was surveyed and divided into 25 tracts. The warrantees were: (1,) Samuel Dyer, 226 acres; (2,) George Cope, 191a. 100p.; (3,) James Hayes, 315a. 104p.; (4,) John Orr, 180a.; (5,) Joseph MacFarland, 200a.; (6,) George Albright, 200a.; (7,) vacant; (8,) James Whilly, 169a.; (9,) James Kelly, 150a. 37p.; (10,) William Coulter, 201a. 57p.; (11,) John McLaughlin, 309a.; (12,) Moses Marshall; (13,) John Wallace, 200a.; (14,) James Johnson, 150a. 45p.; (15,) Christian Houk, 200a.; (16,) Margaret Patterson, 155a.; (17,) Nicholas Kern, 207a. 87p.; (18,) John Sample, 175a. 64p.; (19,) William Goodin, 175a. 64p.; (20,) James Brooks, 175a. 64p.; (21,) Edward Marshall, 164a. 141p.; (22,) William Marshall, 165a. 117p.; (23,) John May, 183a. 154p.; (24,) David Griffith, 181a. 21p., and (25,) Robert Wallace, 178a. 120p., a total of 4,840 acres and 63 perches.

It will be noticed that but three or four of these warrantees were Germans and of these at least two, Christian Houk and George Albright, never took up their lands. The tract of Houk was resurveyed to James Davis in 1744, who had arrived a few years previously from Drumquin, county Tyrone, Ireland, with a wife and at least three sons, William, Patrick and James. Ten other children were born to him in Tincicum. John Sample sold his tract in 1746, and in 1759 it became the property of John Wilson. The George Cope tract, lying just across the Tohickon at the Cabin Run ford, where a new iron bridge has been lately erected, was sold by the sheriff to William Mains or Means who had come with his father and three brothers from the north of Ireland about 1730. William Mains died on his Tincicum plantation in January, 1778, aged 84 years, and the property passed by will to his youngest son of the same name. It was sold by the sheriff ten years later to George Fox, and remained in the family until quite recently. The John Wallace and James Whilly tracts were repatented to Nicholas Wyker in 1783. John Orr's tract included the site where this meeting is being held. About one-half of the 180 acres lay across the Tohickon in Tincicum township, but the buildings were on the Bedminster side, as they are at present. This was known as John Orr's ford and
was the point to which the Durham road was laid out in 1732 on the petition of the then owners of the furnace at Durham.

John Orr was a native of Rapho Parish, county Donegal, Ireland, and only son of Humphrey Orr, who had emigrated to America and settled in the township of New Britain where he died in 1732. John Orr was still a resident of county Donegal in 1737 when he executed a power of attorney to Andrew Henderson to collect his share of his father's estate. The affidavit of James and Zachias Finley attached to the power of attorney states that John was the son of Humphrey Orr and his wife "Eliza Orr als. Simrell." John Orr was licensed to keep a house of entertainment at the Tohickon ford in 1744 and probably a year earlier as his application is not marked "new" as was customary with new applications. His license was renewed from year to year until his death in 1762, when he was succeeded by Henry Hoover.

It was one of the famous stopping places on the Durham road and the first one licensed north of the "Sign of the Plough" at Gardenville. In 1766 Robert Robinson obtained a license at the site of Pipersville, and as no further mention is made of the inn at the ford it was probably abandoned at that date. John Orr left to survive him a widow Jane, one son Thomas, a daughter Isabella Paterson, and two granddaughters, Rebecca Orr, daughter of his deceased son Alexander, who died in Northampton township in 1753, and Rebecca Baker. The widow of his son Alexander married Joseph Addis, of Northampton.

In the year 1764 Jan Hendrik Streiper and one Hannelever, great-grandsons of Jan Streiper of Kalden Kirchen, came to America and began proceedings to recover the land patented to Jan in 1703, claiming it had been conveyed without the knowledge or consent of his rightful heirs. The contest was carried through the courts between them and Logan and resulted in favor of the latter.

In August, 1768, James Parker, who was acting as attorney for the Streiper heirs met them by appointment in Tinicum to examine the land and a diary kept by him during this trip gives an account of the persons then living on the tract as well as the items of expenses at ferries and taverns. His principal stopping place seems to have been at Bernard Sigman's who then kept an inn at what is known as Smilthown on the River road. Another
stopping place was Captain Tenbrook's ferry and Widow Hart's. He also mentions visiting John Gregg in Amwell, N. J., "late Sheriff of Bucks county," who then owned the Davis tract which he had leased to John Wilson for a term of five years.

The names of the owners in 1768 as given by Parker were Henry Hoover, William Mains, Humphrey Laer, Michael Worman, Solomon Carryl, James Brooks, Henry Preston, Patrick Taylor, William Davis, Timothy Beans, Widow Ramsey, Bernard Sigman, John Cooper and Jacob Fox. Timothy Beans, who had purchased the Margaret Patterson Tract, was a native of Warminster and married Rebecca Paxson, of Solebury. He removed with his family to Fairfax, Virginia, in 1785. John Cooper lived on the Edward Marshall tract, the famous walker having purchased a large tract in the London Company tract on which he died and is interred with many other old residents of Tinicum in a graveyard thereon that bears his name.* Most of the original settlers on the Streiper tract were the petitioners for the organization of Tinicum township in 1747 and many of them achieved distinction in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars. In 1747 when the Indians were committing depredations all along our frontiers, a military company was organized in Tinicum for the defense of the Colonists with James McLaughlin as captain, James Davis as lieutenant and John Hall as ensign. This company saw active service on the frontiers of Northampton county as shown by the colonial records. John Hall was later a justice of the peace in Tinicum. In 1756 Patrick Davis, son of James, was first lieutenant and later captain of a company that did valiant service in the defense of the frontiers. He is frequently mentioned by Major James Burd in his journal as having rendered meritorious service. Returning to Tinicum at the death of his father in 1762, he was commissioned a justice of the peace but died in 1763. William Mains, and the Pattersons were active in the organization of the militia, and Captain Tenbrook saw active service in the French and Indian War. Among the early German settlers in Tinicum were Henry Killian, the father-in-law of Nicholas Wyker, who arrived from Rotterdam on November 30, 1730, and Michael Worman, son of Johannes Worman who arrived prior to 1740 and settled in Franconia township,

removed to Rockhill in 1745, to Bedminster in 1754, and to Tincum in 1761. John Worman was the father-in-law of John Heany, who owned and operated the mill at Church Hill and of John Cooper before mentioned.

Bedminster has always been a distinctively German township. In 1733, a tract of 6,653 acres was surveyed to William Allen, Esq., in right of his purchase of 10,000 acres of William Penn, Jr. It embraced the whole central portion of the township and was divided into about 50 farms varying in size from 100 acres to 175 acres, and was sold on easy terms, mostly to Mennonist emigrants from the Palatinate; the earliest deeds to the Germans are dated 1750, but the greater number of them bear date from 1762 to 1768.

The earliest deeds however refer to the grantees of 1762-3 as already in possession in 1750, showing that there was some scheme of sale which put the purchasers in possession long before they obtained a free title. This was a favorite plan of William Allen to encourage the settlement and improvement of his many vast tracts of land. Among the earliest settlers was Jacob Leatherman who arrived from Germany in the "Lydia," September 29, 1741, then aged 32 years, with his wife, Magdalene, and two sons, Jacob and Abraham, the latter but two years of age. Six other children were born to him, three sons, Michael, Henry and John, and three daughters, Madalene, who married Jacob High, of Hilltown; Catharine and Ann who died single. The land taken up by Jacob Leatherman consisted of over 300 acres lying in two tracts immediately north of the Mennonite meetinghouse at Deep Run. Jacob Leatherman died February, 1769. His wife, Magdalene survived him several years. 141 acres of the land were conveyed by Allen to Jacob Leatherman for the eldest son in 1767, and the other tract, 162 acres, was conveyed to the executors of Jacob Leatherman, Sr., in 1770; the deed recites an agreement to convey, etc. Abraham Leatherman, the second son, died in 1823, aged 84 years. Tilman Kolb, Jr., and David Kolb, probably sons of the Skippack Dilman Kolb, Sr., obtained deeds for large tracts here in 1754. John Booz, who arrived in the "Glasgow," September 9, 1738, purchased 250 acres near the southeast corner of the tract. Adjoining him were William Moyer, David and Christopher Angeny. One of
the largest purchases was by Abraham Swartz, alias Black, who owned several tracts in the neighborhood of the Deep Run Presbyterian church. Ulrich Hockman, Jacob, Peter and Michael Ott, Frederick Sallade, Henry Stouffer, Henry Crout, Henry Kramer and Peter Loux were among other land owners in this tract; all of these have left numerous descendants still residing in Bucks county. Henry Stauffer, the ancestor of our Bucks county Stovers, arrived in Philadelphia September 9, 1749; his wife was Barbara Hockman. An elaborate history of his descendants has been recently compiled by Rev. A. J. Fretz, of Milton, N. J.

Between the Allen tract and the Tohickon was a strip of land surveyed principally to residents lower down the county. Ebenezer Large had 500 acres on the lower boundary of Bedminster, surveyed in 1727. Among others were John Britain, Joseph Townsend, of Solebury, Charles Williams, Nicholas Dillon and Francis McFall. The last two owned the land lying between this point and Piperville, the Durham road intersecting McFall's tract diagonally, the present village being located on this tract. East of McFall, and lying in the angle of the Streiper tract, were 276 acres patented to Thomas Good in 1737 and conveyed by him to Nathan Preston and Thies or Tice Tinsman, Dinsman or Tenchman, (as the name was variously spelled), who arrived from Germany September 14, 1749. He also owned about 100 acres in the east corner of the Allen tract; he had sons, John, Adam and Peter.

John Fretz, the pioneer ancestor of the Bucks county family, located on the eastern boundary of the Allen tract on land patented to Bartholomew Longstreth, of Warminster. Adjoining the tract on two sides was a tract of 333 acres, patented to Samuel Eastburn in 1742. In the northeast corner of Bedminster, much of the land was included in patents to Richard Hockley and Richard Peters, who, about 1760 conveyed various tracts to Hartman Tettehem, Bartel White, Philip and Adam Stein, Conrad Mitman and Casper Nagle. Along the Tohickon, north of the Allen tract, Ludwick Wildonger, who arrived September 14, 1737, (a Revolutionary soldier.) Valentine Switzer, Adam Beysher, Rudolph Trach, Adam Klamfer, Henry Keller and Michael Yost, Mathew Rea and John Rea, who migrated from the Esopus overland to Smithfield, now Monroe county, with the early
Hollanders, were settlers in Bedminster, prior to its organization as a township. John and William Graham and William Armstrong from the north of Ireland obtained patents for large tracts of land on both sides of the Tohickon near Church Hill. Valentine Nicholas arrived in the ship Davy, October 24, 1738, and John and Jacob Nicholas in the Ship “Marlborough” September 23, 1741. All three located on the Tohickon in Haycock, adjoining land with Henry Keller, who arrived in 1737. George Kintner arrived September 2, 1749, and located in Nockamixon; his son, Jacob Kintner was sheriff of Bucks county in 1824.

George Overbeck, who held the first license at Bucksville, was born in Germany 1715, and died August 15, 1798. He was an ensign of a Provincial company in 1748, of which John Wilson was captain and Thomas Blair lieutenant. He was also ensign of company of militia during the Revolution. James Hart, who for many years kept the old tavern near Wismer, was lieutenant of Capt. Charles Stewart’s company in 1748 and his brother, William, ensign.

Many of the early settlers in this vicinity are as well worthy of mention, having served in defense of the county and filled positions of trust meritoriously but time will not permit us to enumerate them.
The Keller family are of German extraction, and are so numerous in eastern Pennsylvania that it is reasonable to believe that they are descendants of several different German immigrants. The lists of arrivals of Germans in Pennsylvania, give the names of over fifty of the name of Keller who arrived here between the years 1729 and 1807.

The immigrant ancestor of most, if not all of the Kellers of upper Bucks, was Henry or Heinrich Keller, who arrived in Philadelphia on the good ship “Glasgow,” September 9, 1738. From the records of Keller’s Church we have the following:—

“Heinrich Keller was born January 9, 1708, and died October 18, 1782, his father’s name was Willhelm Keller and his mother’s name was Gertraut, in Weierbach, out of Naumburch, Baaden, and came to America September 9, 1738. On October 20, 1728, he was married to Juliana, born in 1711; her father’s name was Peter Kleindinst and mother’s name Anna Maria, also out of Weierbach, Naumburch. Her father held an office there.”

Their children, as shown by the same record, were: Johan Peter, born November 20, 1729, died September 15, 1738; Johanes born Jan. 28, 1733, married Maria Drach, Oct. 30, 1755; Anna Margretha, born June 2, 1735, married Solomon Gruver, Feb. 3, 1756; Maria Elizabeth, born Nov. 19, 1737, married Philip Stever Oct. 8, 1756; Elizabeth Barbara, born April 14, 1740, married first John Niemand in 1760, and second Michael Steinbach in 1769; Anna Maria born Nov. 5, 1742, married Adam Litzenberger April 24, 1770; John Heinrich, born June 20, 1745, died in 1748; John Peter, born July 13, 1747, baptized March 3, 1748; Dorothea, born Sept. 2, 1749, married Henry Steinbach, died March 27, 1816; Christopher, born Dec. 15, 1751 died July 8, 1820; Heinrich, born May 10, 1755.

Heinrich Keller probably made his way to the banks of the Tohickon soon after his arrival, though the first record of him that we have discovered as a landholder was in 1750, when he
purchased of Thomas and Richard Penn 150 acres of land in
Bedminster township, on the northwest side of the Ridge road,
about one mile southwest of Keller's Church. This tract he con-
veyed to Michael Yost in 1752. His residence at that date as
shown by the deed was Bedminster. In the year 1734, a tract
of 300 acres on the north side of the Tohickon, in Haycock
township, was surveyed to Griffith Davis, who, with Elizabeth,
his wife, conveyed the same to Henry Keller on May 10, 1757.
On November 5, 1754, Henry Keller obtained a warrant for the
survey of 21 acres and 136 perches at the northwest corner of
the above tract and the draft of survey, on file at Harrisburg,
shows that the Davis tract was then in the tenure of Henry Keller.
It is therefore probable that Henry Keller took possession of the
tract soon after his sale of his Bedminster land in 1752, under
an agreement to purchase that was not completed until the date
of the deed 1757. This tract was directly opposite Keller's Church
and extended over the Tohickon into Bedminster township at two
or three points, caused by the curves of the creek, the lower line
being straight instead of conforming to the courses of the creek.
Of this tract of 300 acres purchased of Davis, Henry Keller and
Juliana, his wife, 1772, conveyed about 225 acres in three practi-
cally equal tracts to their sons Henry, Peter and Christopher.
His son John had purchased a large tract adjoining his father
in 1772 of David Graham. Henry Keller was a man of promi-
nence in his community. He was the first constable of Haycock
township, and was frequently named by the court or selected by
the parties in interest to assist in the settlement of estates.

Henry Keller died October 8, 1782, aged nearly 75 years, and
is buried beside his wife, Juliana, in the grave-yard at Keller's
Church. His will, dated January 23, 1782, probated November
1, 1782, devises to his wife

"My dwelling house together with all other buildings as it is mentioned
in a certain article between Peter Keller and Christopher Keller, to-
gether with all incomes of my four sons, that is to say, John Keller, Peter
Keller, Christopher Keller and Henry Keller, as it is mentioned in a
certain article of agreement (together with her personal goods and his
personal estate) and 100 pounds shall stand upon interest if she should
want it, * * * all this she shall have so long as she shall remain my
wife."
To his four sons he devises 75 pounds each and to his five daughters 50 pounds each.

Of these children, Col. John, the eldest son, married October 30, 1755, Maria Drach or Trauch, daughter of Rudolph Drach, who had settled on another tract patented to Griffith Davis, on the south side of Tohickon, in Bedminster township. John Keller’s residence from the date of his marriage to 1772 is unknown. In the latter year he purchased 175 acres adjoining his father’s tract in Haycock, on the west, and resided thereon until his death, when it was partitioned in the Orphans’ Court and 140 acres adjudged to his son Henry, who conveyed it soon after to his brother-in-law, John Ott, whose descendants of the name still own and occupy it. The balance of the land was adjudged to John Keller, the eldest son, and was again partitioned in 1813 among the children of John, Jr., then a justice of the peace of Haycock township.

Col. John Keller died in 1792, and was survived by his wife, Mary, and six children, though there were nine children born to them, viz:

John, born September 14, 1756, and died June 6, 1813. Elizabeth, born January 1, 1758; Henry, born January 15, 1760; Jonathan, born May 18, 1762; Mary, married to John Ott, Sr.; Anna Magdalena, born June 12, 1768; Dorothy, born March 12, 1770, and died in 1811, married John Ott, Jr., in 1792; Michael, born November 27, 1774; Jacob, born March 13, 1777. The official and military record of Col. John Keller will be given later in this narrative.

Solomon Gruver, who married Margaret Keller, February 3, 1756, was a son of Peter Gruver, one of the earliest German settlers on the Tohickon, in Bedminster. Solomon was a resident of Richland and had at least three children, Philip Heinrich, born September 22, 1758; a child born in 1762; and Peter, born August 26, 1764.

Philip Stever, who married Elizabeth Keller, October 8, 1756, was captain of a company in the Revolution. After the close of the war he settled on a tract of 300 acres patented to him in Haycock township. Many of his descendants are now residents
of Bedminster and other parts of Bucks county. We have the baptismal record of but three of his children.

— baptized November 21, 1762. George, born October 6, 1766; John Adam, born December 2, 1771; Elizabeth Barbara Keller married John Niemand, widower, March 4, 1760, and had two children, John Philip, born November 26, 1762 and Elizabeth Barbara, born Aug. 8, 1764. After the death of John Niemand, his widow, Barbara, was married to Michael Steinbach, son of John Christian Steinbach, May 23, 1769, and had one child, Elizabeth, born April 23, 1770.

Dorothea Keller married Henry Steinbach, but no marriage record can be found. They both lie side by side at Keller's Church. He was also a son of John Christian Steinbach, and was born April 15, 1750, and died July 27, 1795. Their children were: Christian, born August 11, 1775; Christian, born March 23, 1778; Anna Maria, born July 20, 1780; John, born August 2, 1782; Jacob, born January 1, 1785; Johann George, born Aug. 18, 1789; and Elizabeth, born March 17, 1792.

Anna Maria, fourth daughter of Heinrich Keller, born November 5, 1742, married Adam Litzenberger, a shoemaker, at the house of Heinrich Keller, April 24, 1770. They had the following children: John, born June 1, 1771; Maria Catharine, born February 19, 1774; John Peter, born March 19, 1776; Maria Philippina, born July 25, 1778; John, born January 19, 1781, died 1806; and Solomon, born July 11, 1784, died December 10, 1857, buried at Keller's Church; his wife was Susanna Koder and their son, Elias Litzenberger, still resides in Haycock township, being in his 84th year. The descendants of Peter Litzenberger are living in the vicinity of Allentown.

Peter Keller, born July 13, 1747, who always lived in Haycock township was married three times, and his descendants far outnumber any of Henry Keller's other children. Most of them reside in the vicinity of Perkasie, Hagersville and Dublin, others around Allentown, and some have gone to Ohio and the West. His first wife was Sybilla (believed to be Funk). They had two children: Catherine, born May 17, 1772, and Barbara, born June 18, 1775.

His second wife was Elizabeth Wimmer, daughter of George
and Elizabeth Wimmer, born September 10, 1758. Their children were: Elizabeth, born August 20, 1776; Peter, born December 14, 1782, died August 14, 1862; George, born May 8, 1783, died January 19, 1789; a child born May 28, 1789, and baptized August 17, 1879. Peter Keller’s first wife was Catharine Apple. They had a very large family, but only the names of Jacob, Henry, Mary and Elizabeth can be found on the records.

Samuel Keller, formerly of Danboro, now in Philadelphia, and one of the county commissioners when the Bucks county courthouse was erected, and his brother, Mahlon Keller, living at the Frog Hollow hotel, are positively identified with this branch of the family, being the sons of George by the second marriage.

Christopher Keller, son of Heinrich, was married to Margaret Trauch February 17, 1778; she was born 1759 and died February 11, 1811. Christopher lived all his life on what is now the J. Afflebach farm in Haycock township. In 1776 he served as an ensign of the Fourth Company of the Bucks County Battalion of the “Flying-camp,” during the Revolutionary War. He had no children.

John, born June 12, 1781, died February 25, 1842; Henry, born September 28, 1783, died July 9, 1831; Michael, born December 9, 1786, died November 25, 1853; Elizabeth, born August 19, 1788; Anna Catharine, born July 17, 1790; Samuel, born April 20, 1792, died January 28, 1861; Joseph born November 10, 1794, died February 14, 1877; Sarah, born November 14, 1797, and Daniel, born April 10, 1802.

John Keller, son of Christopher, was married to Mary and had the following children: Sarah, born January 7, 1806, married Samuel Frankenfield; Elizabeth, born December 16, 1807, married John Landis; Catharine, born August 9, 1810, died unmarried; Mary, born January 16, 1813, married Elias Nunemaker, buried at Tohickon church; Susanna, born April 20, 1815; Robert, born September 5, 1817; Anna, born June 9, 1820, died unmarried. Margaret, born June 27, 1822, married Jesse Koder; John, moved to the West and raised a large family. Amanda, died unmarried; Robert and Harriet (unmarried) are still living at Keller’s Church, and probably Mrs. Jesse Koder in Bedminster township.
Henry Keller married Catharine Fox and had the following children: Mary, married William Myers; Charity, married Levi Sumstone; Catharine, married John Sassaman; Elizabeth, married Peter Welder; Isaac; Charles; Jacob; Henry; Levi and David. Of this family, three are living: Levi, at Hatboro; Henry, near Wismer, and David, at Point Pleasant.

Michael Keller, born 1786, died 1853, married Sarah Wimmer, who was born 1800, died 1874, and both are buried at Keller's Church. They had eight children: John, born 1822, died 1886, married Sophia Bosler; Elizabeth, born 1823, widow of Samuel Mitman; Israel, born 1827, married Catharine Kepler; Hannah, born 1829, died 1887, buried in Doylestown cemetery; Stephen, born 1832, died about 1899, married Sarah Frankenfield; Felix, born 1835, died 1901, married first Hannah Afflerbach, and second Amanda Apple; Reuben, born 1837, married Mary Geil; James, born 1840, married Ascha McCarty; Elizabeth Keller married Henry Wambold and lived near Indian Creek church; both have been dead many years, their only daughter married a man by the name of Weikel.

Anna Katherine Keller married Joseph Steely, they lived at Stockertown, Pa. They had two daughters, one being Mrs. Elizabeth Baker. Joseph Steely died and she married a second time to a man named Algard. They lived at Mt. Bethel, Pa., and had one son.

Samuel Keller married Elizabeth Kulp, born 1794, died 1875. They lived at Applebachsville and are buried in the church-yard at that place. They had the following children: Mrs. Annie Gerhart, of Richlandtown; Mrs. Mary Funk, Bloomsbury, N. J.; Samuel, Bloomsbury, N. J.; Aaron, buried at Applebachville; Hannah, buried at Applebachsville; Eliza; William, Jesse Elias who lived and died in Bethlehem, one of his daughters is married to Alfred J. Snyder, at Plumsteadville.

Joseph Keller, born 1794, died 1877, always lived in Haycock township, married Anna Mary Applebach, who died in 1876, and both are buried at Keller's church cemetery. They had nine children: Ann Margaret, born, November 23, 1822, died 1902, married John Shisler; Abraham, born September, 1823, died December 23, 1880, married Judith Myers for his first wife, and
the widow of Franklin Stauffer for his second wife; Catharine, born November 8, 1825, married Thomas Hulshizer; Diana, born November 18, 1827, married Levi Stone; Tobias, born March 3, 1830, died 1896, married Miss Gerhart; Joseph, born March 17, 1832, died 1898, married Lydia Afflerbach; Sarah, born October 8, 1834, married Jacob Hesh first, then Samuel Dotterer. Marie, born February 17, 1837, married William Sames; Abednego, born May 14, 1840, married Eliza Afflerbach; this family is represented by Lewis Keller, the merchant of Bedminsterville; Mahlon Keller, of Perkasie; Abraham Keller, of Doylestown; Eli Keller, north of Doylestown; Newberry Keller, at Gardendale; William Sames, above Plumsteadville; Harvey Keller, near Keller's Church.

Daniel Keller by his marriage had a daughter, Mrs. Angeline Gessler, and she had a son known as Dorsey Gessler, who married a Miss Cressman.

Henry Keller, youngest son of Heinrich, born May 10, 1755, married Margaret, the widow of Adam Landenslauger, of Haycock township. In 1783 he divided and sold his farm to his two brothers, Peter and Christopher, and his nephew, John, the son of his brother John, and moved to Hatfield township, Montgomery county, Pa. It is believed he had two sons. Samuel married Elizabeth Rotzel, and both are buried at Hilltown church. Their descendants live in Lansdale and that vicinity. A second son was Enoch, who lived and died near Lansdale, he left no family, he and his wife Charlotte are buried at North Wales.

Of the prominent officers from Bucks county in the Revolutionary struggle, none rendered the county more faithful and assiduous service than Col. John Keller, of Haycock, the eldest son of Henry and Juliana Keller. He was born in 1733, in one of the Rhine provinces of Germany and was therefore but five years of age when he crossed the Atlantic with his parents, in the good ship "Glasgow," in the summer of 1738. Of his public life prior to the breaking out of the Revolution we have no knowledge. When in 1774, the clouds of war began to gather he was in the prime of life, about 40 years of age.

Bucks county was among the first to organize its militia into companies and battalions. By 1775 twenty-four townships had
organized companies. The first battalion was commanded by Colonel Joseph Kirkbride and was composed of the companies of the townships of Newtown, Bensalem, Lower Makefield, Northampton, Middletown, Southampton, Falls and Bristol. The second battalion, commanded by Colonel John Beatty comprised the militia of Buckingham, Wrightstown, Warrington, Hilltown, Plumstead, Solebury, Upper Makefield, Warminster and New Britain. The third battalion, commanded by Colonel John Keller, of Haycock, comprised the companies of Bedminster, Nockamixon, Tinicum, Rockhill, Springfield and Lower Milford. On the reorganization of the militia in May, 1777, Bucks county had five battalions, commanded respectively by Colonel Hugh Tomb, Arthur Erwin, John Keller, William Roberts and John McIlvaine. The third battalion, commanded by Col. Keller comprised eight companies. The total forces thus organized comprised five lieutenant colonels, above named, five majors, forty captains, 119 subalterns, 160 sergeants, 40 drummers, 40 fifers and 2791 privates. Col. Keller's regiment had 551 men and was one of the largest. On July 31, 1777, two of his companies, commanded by Jacob Shoope, of Nockamixon, and Nicholas Patterson, of Tinicum, were detached and sent to Bristol. They were followed by the Rockhill company of 109 men commanded by Capt. David Shellenberger, which was sent to Billingsport, N. J.

In May, 1780, another re-organization took place and Colonel William Roberts, of New Britain, assumed command of the third battalion, and Col. Keller was assigned to the second battalion, though comprising the same eight companies. Of these Col. Keller's brother-in-law, Captain Philip Stever, commanded the Bedminster company, Captain Abraham Kachline the Rockhill company, Jacob Shoope, that of Nockamixon, Henry Huber, that of Milford, Christian Weigner, that of Tinicum, George Heinline, that of Durham, and David Mellinger, what had been the Springfield company. The lieutenant of the latter company was John Fries, later notorious as the leader of the "Fries Rebellion." Colonel Keller's battalion was in active service in the fall of 1781, then comprising 677 men, divided into eight companies and commanded by Captains Gawen Adams, Manus
Yost, Elias Rader, Richard Stillwell, Daniel Hogeland, William Erwin and Robert Patterson.

In addition to his military record, Col. John Keller has a no less distinguished civil record. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1776, being the first of his nationality to serve in that capacity from Bucks county. In the following year he was returned as a member of the Supreme Executive Council and again in 1778. In 1784 he was again elected to the Council. He was also delegate to the first Constitutional Convention of 1776. From an account rendered by him it appears that he acted as sub-lieutenant of Bucks county from March 10, 1781, to April 1, 1783.

Col. John Keller the patriot and soldier, who had served his country long and well, did not live to see old age. He died in the year 1792, in his sixty-first year.

John Keller, eldest son of Colonel John Keller, born September 14, 1756, and died in 1813, was a justice of the peace in Haycock township. His signature was found on a deed of John Smith and wife, Mary, to John Buryer, dated April, 7, 1813. His wife was Margaret, and they had the following children: John Adam, born October 3, 1784, married Elizabeth Maust; Mary Elizabeth, born October 30, 1785, married Jacob Kurtz; Heinrich, born May 14, 1786; Hannah, born February 19, 1788, married Anthony Amey; John, born May 1, 1790; Anna Mary, born January 20, 1793; Sarah, born October 5, 1795; Samuel, born — 23, 1801; William, born June 22, 1804; Anna Margaret, born May 30, 1806.

It is said that there was a Mrs. Gerhart, Mrs. Dreesloch and Mrs. Kercher in the family, and it is supposed that the descendants of John Keller still live in the upper townships of Bucks.

Henry Keller, son of Colonel John, as before stated, was adjudged 140 acres of his father's land in the division. In 1804 he and wife, Magdalena, were living in Tinicum, when they conveyed 140 acres to his brother-in-law, John Ott, of Haycock, weaver. The greater part of the tract is still owned by the lineal descendants of Col. John Keller.

Concerning the lands of Heinrich Keller, the immigrant, in 1818 Christopher Keller, his son, sold the 93 acres owned by him to

The author desires to acknowledge the assistance of Thomas C. Atherholt, of Philadelphia, and Miss Mary E. Keller, of Doylestown in the preparation of this paper.

The Newtown Library.

BY GEORGE A. JENKS, NEWTOWN, PA.*

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1904.)

While we cannot claim that Newtown is the oldest town in Bucks county, we can justly claim that the Newtown library is the oldest public library in Bucks county.

We have the minutes of the library from August 9, 1760, up to the present date. And that date August 9, 1760, has generally been held to be the date of the starting or founding of our library. This, however, is certainly a mistake.

The minutes of this first meeting clearly prove that there must have been some prior meetings, as the following will show:

"The Library Company met at the house of Joseph Thornton, Esq., in Newtown, and chose the following persons to be Directors, Treasurer and Secretary of said Company, until the last Seventh day of the week in October ensuing."

On the same day the newly elected directors met and passed a resolution that the library of books, and the company's effects were to be kept at the house of Joseph Thornton, in Newtown, who was chosen librarian; and that the subscribers should meet and make their first payment to the company's treasurer on the last Seventh day in October next, being the time appointed for their annual payments to be made, and for the yearly elections to be held.

At the meeting held on October 1, 1760, it was ordered that any person inclining to join said library might sign the articles thereof, applying to P. Thornton. From these minutes it is clear that preliminary meetings had been held, articles of asso-

* George A. Jenks, Esq., the author of this paper was born October 9, 1829 and died April 2, 1909.
ciation or by-laws adopted, and that the association at that time had books and effects. When these preliminary meetings were held we cannot now tell. They were probably held some little time before the meeting of the members on August 9, 1760. If the persons who signed these articles had possessed the foreknowledge that there would be in the hereafter a General Davis, and a Bucks County Historical Society, all of these interesting papers would doubtless have been preserved and we would now have the benefit of them; and possibly know to what persons we are indebted for first suggesting a public library in Newtown.

It is probable that the meeting on August 9, 1760, was the regular meeting for the permanent organization of the library, and the election of officers to serve until the regular meeting in October.

At this meeting of the Library Company, being the first of which we have any record, the following persons were chosen as officers to serve until the last Seventh day in the month of October, ensuing, viz: Directors, Jonathan DuBois, Abraham Chapman, Amos Strickland, David Twining and Henry Margerum; Treasurer, John Harris; Secretary, John Chapman. On this same day the newly elected directors held a meeting at which only Amos Chapman, Amos Strickland and Henry Margerum were present.

At the first, as well as at subsequent meetings the name on the minute book was only the “Library Company.” and the word “Newtown” was not added until March 27, 1789, when it was incorporated under the name of “The Newtown Library Company.”

At a meeting of the directors on October 1, 1760, it was ordered that the clerk do set up advertisements, giving notice to the members of said company to meet at the house of Joseph Thornton, in Newtown, on the last Seventh day in October, inst., to elect officers and make their annual payments, etc. At the meeting of the company on October 25, 1760, the officers were re-elected; and on the same day the newly elected directors met and a resolution was adopted that not any of the present books should be kept out longer than six weeks. The librarian was directed to give a list of the books then belonging to the com-
pany, and the price thereof to the committee at their next meeting, that they may be then able to settle with the purchasers thereof.

At this same meeting the treasurer reported that the following persons had paid into his hands the several sums annexed to each of their names. These fees were each one pound. I suppose Pennsylvania currency which, I take for granted, was the entrance fee.


These subscriptions at £1 each make a total of £21 but I cannot say whether this was for annual dues or advancement or gift to the Library Company. I should suppose that it was an advancement, as on the minutes of October 31, 1761, appears the following, viz:

"This day the time of the company's articles for making their annual payment the following persons have paid into the treasurer's hands the several sums,"

Then follows fifteen names each credited with the payment of ten shillings which appears to have been the annual dues at that time. On the minutes of November 8, 1760:

"It appears by the receipts produced to the clerk, this day, the following persons have paid into the hands of the treasurer the several sums annexed to each of their names."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan DuBois</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Wynkoop</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Pearson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Margerum, in advance</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos Strickland</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Twining, £1 and advances 2s.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harris, advances</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Thornton, advances</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Making in all 10 4 6
The names of the parties included in the two above lists appear to have been the original members of the Library Company. They have all long since passed away and sleep in unknown graves. From this act alone in founding our library (even though they did nothing more for the benefit of mankind), it can be truthfully said of them, that the little part of the world in which they lived was the better for their having lived in it. They have passed away, but their work still lives. The present generation about Newtown has profited by it, and we hope many future generations will profit by what they did in this respect.

That money was needed for the purchase of books is shown by the following extract from the minutes of November 9, 1760.

"Resolved, That Jonathan DuBois be allowed to advance 20 shillings; Henry Wynkoop, 40 shillings; Henry Margerum, Amos Strickland, David Twining, John Harris and Joseph Thornton, 20 shillings each; and that the sums be allowed to them out of their first yearly payments according to the same advances."

That these advances were needed is shown by the fact that the sum expended for books up to January 22, 1761, was £ 31, 4 s, 6 d, while the money received to that date, including these advances, was £ 30, 9 s.

There is an interesting item in the minutes of this meeting, as follows: "Jonathan DuBois, Abraham Chapman and David Twining were appointed to go to Philadelphia to see on what terms they can send to England for books, or whether it would be more advantageous to buy them in town, and make return to the committee at their next meeting of what discovery they make."

At the next meeting on November 24, 1760, there was no report from the committee, as far as the minutes show, but the following was passed:

"Ordered the company's money be sent to England, for books, and that Joseph Galloway, Esq., be appointed to send the same, and that Abraham Chapman agree with him about it, and that he draws the money out of the treasurer's hands and deliver it to said Galloway."

At the next meeting however on January 22, 1761, the following resolution was adopted, viz:
“It being found on further inquiry of the directors that it would be best to purchase the books in Philadelphia. And the money being put into the hands of Joseph Galloway, he purchased books to the value of £20, 14s. And said Galloway, with Abraham Chapman and Henry Wynkoop, bought books to the value of £9, 15s., which books, as they stand in the annexed list, was produced this day at an extraordinary meeting of the company and accepted of, and the directors and Abraham Chapman was discharged from the money the said books was purchased with.”

So you see that the open country village of William Penn received the profits on these books and the Newtown library cut loose from England, fifteen years before the Colonies proclaimed their independence. At this meeting it was also ordered,

“That if any one of the Library Company keep any one book longer than the time limited for the said book to be out, that he so keeping said book pay unto the company’s librarian for the use of the company, six pence per week, but if the book is returned within one week after the time limited is expired, his fine shall be exempted. And the librarian is not to let such person so keeping said book any book until he pays his fine, and the librarian is to pay such fines into the hands of the treasurer at the annual meeting.”

By this, it appears, that if the delinquent repented in one week, he was to be forgiven, otherwise the “whole pound of flesh” was to be exacted.

It may be interesting to give the titles of the books purchased the first year; this will enable us to compare the literary taste of our forefathers with our own.

This list is as follows:


At the annual meeting in 1761 twenty-seven members paid their annual dues.
As Joseph Thornton had moved from Newtown, the directors on February 10, 1761, appointed the books to be kept at David Twining's and he to be librarian until the next annual meeting.

We have now reached a point where the library had been placed in good working order. And I will pass over the minutes rapidly, only giving such items as may be of general interest. The minutes show regular annual meetings; also meetings of the directors to, and including the meeting of April 19, 1874. With the exception of the minutes of two meetings there is nothing special during that period.

At the meeting of the directors on November 26, 1771, we find the following rule which has been continued to the present time:

"Many of the members living at a great distance from the library, having complained they labored under great inconvenience by not being permitted to take out more than one book at a time. It is therefore directed that for the future the members may take out two volumes at a time."

On May 14, 1772, it was ordered that the library be continued upon the following terms, viz:

"The original subscribers to pay five shillings ye year, for the space of ten years, to continue from the 27th of October, 1771. those who have come in after the first subscription to pay ten shillings for the space of ten years from the time of subscribing, and then five shillings until another ten years are expired."

After the meeting on October 29, 1774, there was no other meeting until October 25, 1783. This included the time of the Revolutionary War. At this October meeting we find the following minute, viz:

"In consequence of notice given by the former directors through Henry Wynkoop, their secretary, the Library Company met and this being the time fixed by their articles for the annual election, the following persons were chosen directors, treasurer and secretary, viz.: David Twining, Thomas Jenks, Timothy Taylor and Henry Wynkoop, directors; David Twining, treasurer, and Henry Wynkoop, secretary."

In the minute of November 1, 1783, we find the following:

"Whereas, upon examining the state of the library it appears that a number of books are missing, and there is too much reason to apprehend that during the late public commotions some volumes may be lost,
Ordered that the librarian request the members respectively to bring in the books in their possession, that the real condition of the library may be precisely ascertained."

"Commotions" appear to be rather a peculiar word with which to describe our successful struggle for independence. More especially, as these commotions had been sufficient to prevent any meeting of the company or of the directors, during the whole of this period. The secretary appears to have made no report in regard to the books.

At the meeting on December 12, 1783, on complaint of new members, the terms of admission of new members during the year were fixed at £6, 5 s.

An annual meeting was held on October 27, 1787, and the officers elected as usual. A meeting of the directors was held on April 19, 1788, and the usual routine business was transacted. Nothing unusual appeared. Yet on September 27, 1788, we find this minute, which I give in full:

"A meeting of the directors. Present, David Twining, Joseph Chapman, Thomas Jenks and Henry Wynkoop. In consequence of notification thirty-three of the members of the library company appeared at the library room, either by themselves or by proxy, and having come to a conclusion to dissolve the present company and to dispose of the books at public sale for the purpose of making distribution of the proceeds in proportion to what each member has actually paid, Joseph Chapman, David Twining, Thomas Jenks, Francis Murray, Daniel Martin and Henry Wynkoop were appointed to superintend the disposal of the books and the making of the aforesaid distribution."

We have no report of this committee or of any sale or distribution. It however appeared as if this sale had been ordered without due consideration, and that the members, or most of them repented of their action. In the minute book under date of November 18, 1788, we find this minute, which it is also necessary to give in full in order to clearly understand the situation of the company at that time.

by her son Henry DuBois, James Hanna, Mark Hapenny, who agreed to associate themselves into a Library Company, by such name, style and title as the Directors shall appoint, together with Joseph Chapman, Joseph Thornton, Jr., Seth Chapman, Abraham Smith, Isaac Watson, Benjamin Thornton and James De Normandie, on the following conditions, viz.: Each member to pay twenty shillings entrance and ten shillings per annum towards the support of said library. And, whereas, sundry of the members were likewise members of the old company and consequently entitled to stock. It is agreed to deposit the same in this library for the use of the company and to be considered as so much advanced until absorbed by the above twenty shillings entrance, and ten shillings per annum, their annual payments then to commence in common with the other subscribers.

"It was likewise agreed to make an application to the Legislature for an act to incorporate this company. Agreed that five persons be annually chosen by ballot on the last Saturday of October, between the hours of two and five in the afternoon, as directors, three of whom to be a quorum, and one person for Treasurer, the duty of which directors shall be at all times to attend to the well ordering, good government and general interest of said institution, and when incorporated, to enact by-laws for that purpose. The duty of the treasurer shall be to receive all monies due or that shall become due to said company, to pay the same in discharge of the orders of the directors and to render accounts annually to them."

An election was held and the following persons were elected directors, viz: Henry Wynkoop, Thomas Jenks, Francis Murray, Samuel Benezet and Abraham DuBois.

Though in the minute this is called a "new Library Company," it was practically the old company. The books and other property certainly had not been disposed of, nor the money distributed, as in that case the old members would certainly have no stock to turn in. The committee appointed on Sept. 27, 1788, were all parties to this meeting. Of the members of the company as shown by the list present at the meeting of January 19, 1789, twenty-seven were old members and twenty-seven were new ones. The catalogue of books in the library as published in 1828 contained the names of 45 of the books first purchased for the library in 1760 and 1761. It is evident therefore that this "new Library Company" as it was called was only a re-organization of the old library.

The act chartering this company under the name of "The Newtown Library Company," was passed March 27, 1789, and was signed by Richard Peters, speaker, and Peter Zachary, clerk,
of the General Assembly. The act gave the company full power as a corporation, with the right to receive and hold lands, tenements, etc., of the clear yearly value of £500.

The reorganizing meeting of November 18, 1788, was held at the grand jury room in the court-house. Before that time the library had been kept at the house of David Twining who had been librarian since February 5, 1761. He received for his services and the keeping of the library at his house the sum of £1 per annum. His name does not appear in the list of members in 1789. Whether he had died or did not continue in the re-organized company does not appear.

At the meeting on December 8, 1788, William Linton was appointed secretary and librarian. And it was ordered that the library should be open every Saturday afternoon. This was continued until a comparatively recent date. The library appears to have fairly prospered from the date of re-organization, and I will hastily go over the minutes, giving none of the routine business, only stating such things as may appear interesting.

On December 4, 1790, the by-laws were finally approved and the secretary was directed to furnish a copy thereof, with the act of incorporation, catalogue of books, and names of the members, which were put in the hands of Henry Wynkoop and Thomas Jenks to be printed, and the treasurer put into the hands of Henry Wynkoop £15, for the purpose of purchasing books, printing by-laws, etc.

At a meeting of the directors on March 25, 1791, Henry Wynkoop produced 200 printed copies of the charter, by-laws, etc., which had cost £5, 5s, 9d. No copies of this catalogue are now in existence as far as can be ascertained.

The earliest printed copy of any charter, by-laws, list of books, and members now in existence as far as known, was printed by James Kelly, Doylestown, in 1829. This catalogue shows that at that time there were 29 members, and 830 books in the library.

My grandfather, Thomas Jenks, had been a director from 1773 to 1797, at the election in 1797 he was not re-elected.

On December 3, 1802, James Heath was appointed librarian and treasurer, in the place of Abraham Chapman, resigned. In 1806, it was reported that the library consisted of 456 books.
At the meeting on February 13, 1806, I find the following entry:

"Samuel Heath is to receive the sum of sixteen dollars for removing the library from its present place into his own house and the taking care of the library until the last Saturday of October next."

The meeting for reorganization had been held in the grand jury room. No minutes from that time made any mention of the place of meeting, only saying "in the library room."

On March 1, 1806, Samuel Heath reported that he had removed the book cases to his house. On that date it was resolved that no person should be made a member until he had paid down $5.00, and on January 1, 1807, the price of a new share was fixed at $6.00.

The minutes are missing from 1808 to 1813.

At the annual meeting held April 18, 1818, the officers were elected. Among the directors appeared the name of my father, Dr. Phineas Jenks. Asa Cary was appointed librarian. Trouble appears to have arisen about this time, as the following appears on the minutes:

"It being stated to the directors that some person or persons, without the knowledge or direction of the former directors, have taken the liberty of removing the library to another situation. On motion it was resolved that the present librarian call on those persons to know by what authority the library was removed, and with information that the directors expect the books and cases returned again to the old court-house."

Where the library had been removed to does not appear. But, at a meeting of the directors on May 2d, of that year, John Linton, Dr. Phineas Jenks and Abraham Bond were appointed a committee, with the librarian to remove the library from the present situation into the court-house, and arrange the books in their proper places, and make out a catalogue of the present books. The committee met, removed the books to the court-house and made the catalogue.

At the meeting on November 18, 1819, a resolution was passed to fine any director not attending any meeting of the board in the sum of 25 cents. At a meeting on October 19, 1821, my father, Dr. Jenks, was fined for keeping a book twelve weeks over time. I do not doubt but that he remembered this lesson.

Until 1824 the library owned no library building. On May 29, 1824, the following resolutions were passed:
Resolved that it is expedient to build a house for the library. Resolved, that the site be fixed for building on Isaac Hick's lot. Resolved, that we draw up a subscription to raise funds for the building of a house. Resolved, that the secretary take the subscription paper and take it to absent members.

On June 12, 1824, the committee reported that the members had subscribed $50.25, and the committee was directed to keep the paper and get further subscriptions. At this meeting it was resolved that the building should be 15 feet square, and 9 feet high, and be lined with half-inch boards and sealed, to have a chimney and three windows of 15 lights each, the front of the building to be stained.

And this palatial building was used as a library until the new building was erected on a lot at the northwest corner of Court street and Centre avenue. Isaac Hicks, the old, well-known justice of the peace in Newtown, for many years, donated the lot fifteen feet square, at the northeast corner of his property on Court street, and conveyed the same to the Library Company. On October 30, 1824, the directors passed the following:

"Resolved, that in consideration of a donation of land made by Isaac Hicks, Esq., to the Newtown Library Company, he be entitled to the use of the books during his life gratis, subject to the by-laws relating to the keeping of the books out of the library."

So we see Isaac was rewarded for his good work during his lifetime, and did not have to wait for his reward until after his death.

At a special meeting on May 14, 1825, Dr. Jenks was called to the chair; the committee reported that they had not raised money enough by subscription to pay for the library house, whereupon it was resolved that the directors be requested to draw their order on the treasurer in favor of the building committee for the amount of the debts owing by the company for the erection of the library house. On October 29, 1825, an order was drawn on the treasurer in favor of the building committee for $39.85.

On November 6, 1825, it was resolved,

"That the admittance money for shares in the Newtown Library Company shall hereafter be $5.00, in consideration of the expense of erecting a suitable building for holding the books of said company."

The members of the company appeared to wish to have a neat
building and at a special meeting of the company, date not given, it was resolved,

"That Thomas Goslin is appointed to paint the front of the library house white and all the window shutters and door to be painted green, the remainder of the woodwork to be white-washed, for which he is to have $3.00."

The company, like most persons, wanted to present a fair front at least. I remember "Tommy" Goslin, as we boys then called him. We all liked him, and he liked the boys. He was a carriage painter. Thomas was also directed to point or dash all the stone part of the library building, being the foundation walls, and be paid out of the funds of the company. John Buckman was to provide suitable step stones and fix them. Chapman Buckman (we boys used to call him "Uncle Chappy") was to provide two good posts, and set them part way in the ground for hitching posts.

It appeared, however, that Tommy Goslin did not attend to his duty promptly, and on the minutes of November 3, 1827, we find the following:

"And as there has been an appointment to paint and white-wash the library house, which hath been neglected some time, the directors appointed Thomas Goslin to paint and white-wash the said library house within six weeks from this date or be fined for the same, at the discretion of said directors."

The fear of this fine appeared to stir Thomas up to a sense of his duty, and he presented a bill for $8.25 for work done at library house, which was ordered to be paid to him.

And now the library building was finished. Many now living remember it well, with the painted sign over the door, with the portrait of Benjamin Franklin and the name "Newtown Library," surrounding it, which sign we now have in the present library building. I think that it was painted by Edward Hicks, a noted Quaker preacher and painter of Newtown.

The minutes from November 9, 1833, to January 11, 1845, are missing. It, however, appears as though nothing more than the usual routine business was transacted during that period, as the meeting on January 11, 1845, was for the purpose of selecting books. At the meeting of the directors on March 3, 1845, only routine business was transacted, with this exception, that
the name of a distinguished citizen of this county appears. I refer to Hon. Edward M. Paxson, ex-Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, who was then the editor and proprietor of the Newtown Journal, a newspaper then published in Newtown. The minutes were as follows. “On motion, it was ordered that the proposition of Edward M. Paxson to strike off fifty copies of the catalogue of books for a share in the library and five dollars be agreed to, and that I. Hicks and J. Paul be a committee to attend to it.” And it appears by the minutes of April 18, of that year, “that catalogue had been printed and they had paid Edward M. Paxson five dollars and presented him with a share in the library.” I wonder whether my friend, the Judge, remembers this incident!

My name first appears on the minutes of a meeting held November 24, 1860, when I was appointed one of a committee to purchase books. I had gone to Philadelphia to college and remained there reading and practicing law, until 1860, when I returned to Newtown. Until that time the books had been numbered consecutively, no division according to subjects, or arrangement of the books in separate classes, and the subscribers had dwindled to about thirty.

At the meeting on December 15, 1860, Charles Willard, Thomas J. Janney, Emmor K. Janney, Dr. G. T. Heston and myself were appointed a committee to re-number, re-arrange and re-catalogue the library books in such manner as we should deem best. The librarian was directed “to prevent the further circulation of the books until otherwise ordered by the directors.” I remember very well the job we had undertaken, and the work we had to do. After grave deliberation we determined to divide the books into eight divisions, viz.: History, politics, biography, science, fiction, poetry, travels and miscellaneous, and divide the library into 18 sections, devoting one or more sections to each division, commencing each division with No. 1.

We then took all the books from the shelves and placed them on the floor and commenced dividing them in accordance with the above plan, placing each division apart from the others. It was then the miscellaneous section showed its importance, for whenever we had doubt as to what section a book belonged, we solved the doubt by putting it among the miscellaneous and a
considerable number of the books went into that section. Then we took each section separately, numbered and catalogued each book, placing them in proper order in their proper division. It is needless to say that we were glad when our work was completed.

We found that there were 434 complete volumes and 70 volumes of incomplete works in the library. On January 18, 1861, we made our report to the directors, which was accepted with thanks, which each one appropriated to himself, and the library was formally opened by the board of directors.

This action in re-arranging the books, as above mentioned, had a good effect, and our library has steadily increased in members since that date. I was first elected a director of the company in October, 1861, and have held that honorable office ever since. In October, 1866, I was advanced to the office of president, which, with the exception of five or six years, I have held ever since.

I now come to an epoch in the history of our library. At the 112th annual meeting of the company, held Oct. 6, 1872, women were for the first time elected directors, and Miss Sallie E. Bunting (now Mrs. Thomas C. Knowles), and Miss Mary Eyre (now Mrs. Thomas Thompson), were the parties then elected. Since then two of the directors have always been women. At the present time (1904) the offices of secretary and treasurer are also filled by women. It was a good day's work for the library when we adopted this course and our library has profited by it.

I tell you it is nice to be the boss over such active, intelligent, competent, efficient and honest women. When I appoint them on committees I pay no more attention to the matter, as I well know that their work will be promptly and faithfully done. I can sincerely and earnestly advise other library companies to follow our example in this respect.

The library continued to prosper and when the old building became too small, the purchasing of a new lot, and erecting a new building were seriously considered.

At a special meeting of the company, held at my office, February 18, 1882, Jesse Leedom presented a deed donating the lot on which the present library building is erected, situated
at the northwest corner of Court street and Centre avenue (formerly Sullivan street), provided a library building was erected within two years from the date of the deed, February 8, 1882. The gift was accepted and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions. The committee worked vigorously, and by the subscriptions, the proceeds of a lecture given by General Davis, and the proceeds of two entertainments in Newtown hall, the necessary money was raised, and the building erected and furnished at a total cost of $1,642.41, and in the fall of 1883 the library was moved into the new library building.

The old building and lot was some time afterwards sold to Mr. S. C. Keith, owner of the White Hall hotel, who tore down the building and moved part of his stable to the lot.

From that time forward the history of the library can be considered as modern history, not necessary to be commented upon in this paper. In looking over the minutes I find nothing more than routine business transacted since the removal of the library to the new building.

There are two matters of which I should speak in justice to the persons who remembered the library and the cause of education in their wills.

Mary Anna Williamson, of the borough of Langhorne, by her will, dated October 22, 1886, gave to the Bucks County Trust Company, in trust, the sum of $10,000, which they were directed to safely invest and pay the interest on the same as follows, viz: "To the Langhorne Library building the interest on $4,000 thereof. To the Yardleyville Library Company the interest on $2,000 thereof. To the Newtown Library the interest on the remaining $4,000 thereof."

To these legacies were attached the following proviso: "The said interest, when received by the said library companies to be used and applied by them respectively in the purchase of books of a standard and useful character and to the exclusion of the light sensational useless and pernicious publications of the day."

Joseph Barnsley, of Hartsville, about the same time, died and by his will the sum of $15,000 was left to his executors, in trust, to invest the same and pay the income thereof to his widow during her life and after her death to pay the said sum of $15,000 to the Newtown Library Company for the purpose of estab-
lishing a free reading room, with the power to use $5,000 there­of for the erection of a suitable building.

The Newtown library now has 146 members, and from 4,000 to 5,000 books on its shelves. The library is open every Wed­nesday and Saturday afternoons and evenings for the use of its members.

This then is the result to the present time of our library which was established in 1760. And we cannot now estimate the great number of persons who during this long period have been bene­fited by the work of the founders of the Newtown library. Well may it be said of them, that their works have lived after them; and the intelligence of the community in and near New­town has been improved as the result of their labors at that time. Nothing more useful can be done than the improvement and education of the minds of the individuals composing the State or community. And thus our Legislature thought when the act of incorporating our library was passed.

In the preamble to that act we find the following: “And where­as, public libraries by diffusing useful knowledge are beneficial to the Commonwealth, as well as to individuals, and merit the en­couragement of the Legislature; therefore, be it resolved, etc.”

I hope this paper has not been too long, but I feel a deep interest and have great pride in our old library, from the found­ing of which to the present time members of my family have been members, and for many years directors of it, and I hope to continue my efforts for its success and usefulness as long as I am allowed to remain on this earth. If I have been too diffuse, let this be my excuse.
Historical Reminiscences of Pineville and Vicinity.

BY MATTHIAS H. HALL, WRIGHTSTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1904.)

What a great amount of history the early settlers of this neighborhood might have preserved, had they recorded it, but they knew it and were content. Consequently, a great deal of history that would be very interesting to us is lost.

We, too, may know of events and facts that may be interesting to future generations, and if so we should record them. The history of this section, however, has probably been written better than that of any other part of the country, leaving apparently but little of importance to note.

Among the Indian villages that can be located, other than by their stone implements, there was one on or near the west end of Bowman's hill, that was marked by many tortoise shells. These tortoise shells were seen by Rebecca Lewis while young, and in her own expression “there were rack-wagon loads of them.” Admitting the extreme limit of these shells to last fifty years, this village must have been there when the white people settled in the neighborhood.

Rebecca Lewis married Peter Catell of whom a short but pathetic story may be told. Peter was born in New York of French parents; the family returned to France and later again embarked for New York. On their way to America, his parents were taken sick and died. Peter remembers seeing them thrown overboard and when asked his name by the sailors, replied, “Peter can't tell,” and was ever after known as Peter Catell.

In the district under consideration there can yet be located several Indian fields. One of these, in the most primitive condition may be seen on Wilson Woodman’s farm, about 25 feet northeast of the southwestern boundary line and about 200 yards southeast of the public road. This field is somewhat grown up with timber but formerly contained about 2½ acres of cleared land. According to reliable tradition several Indians were buried in the timber land near the south side of this field.
A little farther to the south of the place where the camp was located, Mary Worthington, (who was born in 1765 and afterward married Benjamin Smith and lived on the farm,) remembered seeing the wigwams. On cold winter nights the Indians would come to the Worthington house and sleep on the floor, with their feet next to the fire on the hearth.

These Indians, with the exception of "Indian Billie" and his wife, Polly, were among those who went West with Isaac Still. Billie and Polly were too old to go, and therefore remained and lived on the charity of the neighborhood. Polly went around with a brief containing four verses, only one of which can be repeated:

"I am Indian Billie's wife,
Who loves me better than his life.
It is even said by some,
He loves me most as well as rum."

Billie's tomahawk or ax is now in possession of Mary Woodman.

Another of these fields containing about 5 acres is located in the northern part of Watson's and Buckman's land, formerly a part of the Hampton farm. Near the centre of this field there used to be some chestnut trees which were cut down about 1830. I ploughed that field almost every year from 1875 to 1880, which was practically all the farming that has been done on it in the memory of the oldest people. Few fields have I ever ploughed more dearth of Indian relics.

In the memory of those now living there used to be a field containing about 2½ acres on Eleazer Doane's farm, on the southern slop of Jericho hill, near a good spring of water and the eastern line of the farm; also one on Hettie Ann Williams' farm at the foot of the same range and about 100 to 150 yards east of the Windybush road. This field has entirely grown up with timber. There was also another on Harry Large's farm at Pool's Corner, near the east line of the farm and about 150 to 200 yards south of the road lying north of the farm. There was still another on Henry Watson's farm, in Buckingham, a short distance below the source of Mill creek and on the east side of the stream. There is also evidence of there having been an Indian camp near this field.
One coincident with these fields is that they are near the line of the farms which makes it appear that the lines were run to take them in or leave them out.

Perhaps the best defined Indian-path in Bucks county still in a fair state of preservation is one over the Buckingham mountain. This leaves the public road leading from Pineville to Bycot station about 30 or 40 yards above the cross roads, bearing to the right and crossing the road about half way down the mountain on the north. Another Indian-path ran from Jericho to Lurgan. This path crossed or left the public road about two-thirds of the way up the south side of the hill and ran from there northeast to the big rocks or "Fox Rocks," and from there to Lurgan.

Indians were encamped at these rocks after white people settled in the neighborhood. Without doubt this path led from this camp to the one on or near the west end of Bowman's hill. This path could be traced through the woods as late as 1860.

There was an Indian-field on top of the hill and near the "Fox Rocks," but this is now grown up with trees large enough for building purposes. In the Indian-path and near the "Fox Rocks" Samuel Merrick trapped one of the last bears killed in that neighborhood. A path said to be an Indian-path which was almost connected with the one that led to Bowman's hill, led west along the south side of Jericho hill. White children traveled this path to the school-house that used to stand on the farm now owned by John M. Darrah.

A story may be told in connection with this old school-house. A boy who attended the school had the misfortune to lose his mother, and his father took it upon himself to marry again. The lady's name was Hannah. This boy did not take kindly to his step-mother, Hannah, and wrote on the school-house door: "When the children of Israel wanted bread the Lord sent them manna, but when old ——— (giving his father's name) wanted a wife, the devil sent him Hannah."

In the purchase of land of the Indians, in 1662, we are told the corner white-oak stood near the head of a creek and by a path that led to an Indian town called Playwicky. From this we may know that the head of the creek, the white-oak and the Indian path were all close together. John Watson has told us that the white-oak stood on the Hampton farm. There are two streams ris-
ing on the Hampton farm; one is a branch of Knowles' creek and the other flows by the Anchor. The last mentioned rises so gradually no one can tell just where it does rise. So the corner white-oak must have stood at the head of the other stream.

Just at the head of this stream stands one of the largest white-oaks in the neighborhood, measuring about 52 inches in diameter. I find the tree has grown four inches in diameter in the last 25 years. Growing at that rate, the tree must have been 16 inches in diameter at the time of the purchase. Then if this is the corner white-oak marked "P" from what we have been told, the Indian-path that led to an Indian-town, Playwicky must have been close by.

Let us see how we can locate it. Up to 1876 there was a lane that reached all the way across the Hampton and Lacey farms. Commencing on the east side of the Hampton farm and about 100 yards from the road, leading from there west and passing 30 yards south of the big white-oak, and near the house and on to the public road near the buildings on the Lacey farm, almost exactly where Dr. Smith said, that according to tradition, Playwicky was located.

Isaac Chapman, in his early history of Wrightstown, says the early settlers traveled along the Indian-paths; is it therefore not reasonable to believe this lane was the path that led to Playwicky? There being no public road it was common for early settlers to build their first house near a good spring of water when it was possible to do so. Then, why did the Hestons build their house where they did and carry their water so far, if it was not to be near and have the advantage of this path?

Some may claim this was a lane to the public road. If so, why did they go half way and turn and travel along the park line almost parallel with the roads? Besides, the Hestons lived there fifty years and the Hamptons forty years before the road was laid out. Why did they go west and cross two streams when by going more to the south they need not have crossed any? The Hestons and Hamptons were Quakers. Then, why did they make their first lane to run east and west when their meeting and older settlements lay more to the south? My answer is that a well worn Indian-path passed in front of their door, and it was
easier to travel this path, though it was somewhat indirect, than make a new road.

Wild pigeons flew in large flocks over this district in 1830, 1844 and again in 1848 or 49, some of these flocks were so large that both ends could not be seen at once.

In 1830, quite a good many farmers were engaged in catching pigeons. Amos Jolly caught them in great numbers in the Indian field on the Hampton farm. In 1844, William Tomlinson caught many on Jericho hill. Late as 1830 wild pigeons built nests and reared their young in trees on Jericho hill.

About the last week in August, 1858, great numbers of sea plovers passed over this neighborhood. Their main course was from east to west. They were nearly as large as pigeons. This flight of birds was very strange. Old people then knew but very little, if anything, about them and they have not passed this way since. The moth mullein soon after made its appearance in this neighborhood and as nearly all farmers then raised their own grass seed, it is thought by some that these birds brought the seed of this weed here.

There are several family graveyards in this district. One on the land owned by Caroline Worthington, on the northwest side of a stream that flows into Robin run, about a mile west of Wycombe. Though it is said that 25 or 30 persons were buried there, not more than one-fourth that number of graves are marked at present. Hickes’ and Radcliffe’s are among those that are buried there. “Indian Billy” and his wife, Polly, were also buried there. The graveyard at one time was walled in, but the wall has since been torn down and hauled away. There is another family graveyard on the John Walton farm, on the top of Jericho range. Here six Tregoes, the early settlers of the farm were buried and a John Trego, said to be in no way related to the other family of that name. There is also a family graveyard on the Hettie Ann Williams farm in Upper Makefield, where a number of graves were at one time marked, at present however only two are marked. The farmer’s plow is encroaching and probably in a short time this graveyard will be known only in history.

When Washington’s army came to Upper Makefield in 1776, a portion of it encamped on the Merrick farm almost opposite
and near where the Pineville road intersects the Newtown road. They commenced to burn Merrick’s fence. Merrick told General Green that he would haul them wood if they would stop burning his fence, which was done. They slept with their feet next to a fire, yet it was so cold that a bucket of water, set between them and the fire, was frozen over in the morning.

There was another camp near the bridge that crosses Knowles’ creek on the road to Brownsburg, and also another camp in the woods north of Brownsburg between the river and the road and near the township-line. The house owned by Aaron McCarty was Washington’s headquarters while visiting the camp. The soldiers that died in camp were buried on the river bank, a little to the north of this camp. While we spend thousands on other burial places this one is almost entirely neglected. It would be safe to say but very few people now living have visited it.

There were some Revolutionary soldiers buried on the river bank on the VanHart farm below Taylorsville, north of and near a small stream of water that empties into the river there.

Pineville was so named from a cluster of pine trees that stood about 150 yards south of the cross roads. These trees were cut down about 1846. The forging of the iron work for the county jail at Doylestown, erected in 1812, was done at Pineville. The iron was hauled from Bethlehem in farm wagons.

The wooden bridge that spans the Neshaminy on the road from Penn’s Park to Richboro is known as the chain-bridge, because a chain-bridge once spanned the stream at that place and was taken down about 1830. The chains on which the bridge was suspended passed over a frame tower built on a pier in the centre of the stream, the links of the chain varied in length from three feet to ten or twelve feet long and were made from bars of iron 2½ inches square.

The Hestons and Wiggins were among the early settlers of this neighborhood. They came from Barnstable Bay, Massachusetts, each being surprised to find the other here. Benjamin Wiggins, the first, was a great hunter; even after he became old, he would go with the Indians in the fall of the year to the mountains on a hunting trip. When winter set in, with his clothes all tattered and torn, he would return to the home of his son.
who was a thrifty farmer residing a mile and a half east of Pineville, and with whom he lived. His gun is now in possession of Dr. Benjamin W. Horne.

Zebulon Heston came from England to Barnstable Bay 1684. He was a freeholder in Mercer county, N. J., in 1703. He sold his property there in 1707 and in 1711 bought a farm in Wrightstown which Frank Doane now owns. In 1719 he bought the farm now owned by John M. Darrah in Upper Makefield. This he bequeathed to his son, Zebulon, whose daughters carried sand in bags on horseback from the Delaware river, a distance of about three miles, to build a portion of the present house. His son, Jacob, bought and occupied the farm now owned by Samuel Platt, near Pineville.

Three of Jacob’s sons, Edward, Thomas and Isaac, served in the Revolutionary army. Edward and Thomas rose to the rank of colonel. Isaac and Thomas were extensively engaged in the plumbing business in Philadelphia at the outbreak of the Revolution, but when the British army took possession of Philadelphia in September, 1777, everything was lost, their furniture and other property were confiscated. Isaac refusing to swear allegiance to the king, was compelled to flee from the city, and pretending to take a walk on the Sabbath with his wife and two small children he managed to get to Bucks county, where he lived in an old school-house for a season. Being in destitute circumstances it is probable that he found refuge near his own people in the neighborhood of Pineville.

It was Edward’s misfortune at one time while reconnoitering the enemy’s movements to be taken prisoner by a troop of British horse, one of whom made a desperate blow with his sword designing to take off his head. Edward stooped to escape the blow but the sword took off a piece of his scalp the size of a silver half dollar. He surrendered and was afterward sent to Long Island where he was detained for 7 months as a prisoner of war, but escaped on a dark, foggy night, knowing his course by hearing the roosters crow on the opposite shore. He filled several important public offices and in the biographical sketches of great men of the United States, published in 1824, he was reckoned among them. A small portion of his military equipment,
an official paper and letters written to him by his wife while he was a prisoner of war, are in possession of the writer.

These three brothers, Edward, Thomas and Isaac, were Quakers, and for taking part in the war were disowned by their meeting. They with Enoch Betts, John Chapman, John and Abner Buckman, Thomas Ross, Joseph and James Pearson, Samuel Smith and others built a meeting-house in Philadelphia where they went to worship and called themselves free Quakers, nicknamed fighting Quakers.

Jesse Heston fearing his cattle might fall in hands of the British hid them in a cluster of green briars along a spring gutter about 50 yards from where it crosses the line of the farm now owned by Margaret Keyser. Some of these briars are still standing.

For the same cause John Warner hid his cattle behind rocks and beneath the shady spruce at Dark hollow. Some horses were hidden in Cavey hollow, in Upper Makefield, on land now owned by Hettie Ann Williams. It is said that during the Revolution Tories and robbers had a cave and rendezvous there, hence the name Cavey hollow. It is probable that the horses hidden there were stolen by the band of robbers that rendezvoused there. John Tomlinson's son was with them when they stole a horse from William Simpson which they swam across the river into New Jersey. They also stole two horses from James and Israel Anderson, of Buckingham, one from widow Keith, one from Colonel Hart, and several others.

On the Saturday before the robbery of the county treasury at Newtown, in 1781, the robbers who had assembled at John Tomlinson's were in his barn cleaning their guns. On that day Jesse Vicars went to Newtown with John Tomlinson to get John Atkinson to mend a gun lock. Sunday morning these bandits were to the rendezvous in a woods not far off. Solomon Vicars was directed there by John Tomlinson and found the following named persons there: Jesse Vicars, Moses and Aaron Doane, John and Caleb Paul, Ned Connard, and two men by the name of Woodward from New Jersey. In the afternoon Mahlon Doane, Robert Steel, Jeremiah Cooper, of Jericho, and several others came in. Mahlon Doane was supplied with gun-flints for the occasion by Amos White. John Tomlinson carried food to them that day
and was with them the evening of the robbery just before they set off, he was not with them at the robbery but drew his full share of hard money at the school-house at Wrightstown, where the money was divided. He entertained other robbers, concealed British prisoners and carried one-half of a hog to the British while they were at Philadelphia, traveling at night and hiding in the wood during the day. He was hanged October 17, 1782, and was buried on the hill overlooking Cavey hollow and a few feet north of the east corner of my farm. Flowers that are said to bloom but once a century have bloomed o’er his grave. His property was confiscated March 12, 1783.

The Friends’ meeting at Wrightstown forms a portion of the history of this neighborhood. During the Revolution soldiers were quartered in the meeting-house, and also some in the school-house that stood a little to the northwest of the present store property, the road now passing over the site, but at that time it passed nearer the meeting-house and by the tan-yard that was a little below the present toll-gate. Prior to 1845 there were no marble headstones in the graveyard at that place. About the year 1790, a young man living near Pineville had a vest made of ground squirrel skins with tails hanging down. This he used to wear to meeting.

One of the finest wagons that used to come to Wrightstown meeting about 1820, was owned by Jonathan Heston. It was a two-horse carriage weighing about 900 to 1,000 pounds, having four wooden springs in the shape of a semicircle about 15 inches in diameter with leather straps passing over them from front to back, the body hanging on the straps.

There may be some who would wonder why the Friends’ meeting sold the burying-ground and building situated a little to the west of Penn’s Park. It was rented to a man that spent much of his time at hotels, worked for a member of the meeting who, with others, threw their influence in favor of the poor tenant. The meeting had to pay for the repairs as it could get no rent, the lot was sold to get rid of their trouble. In this burying-ground some of the earliest settlers of the neighborhood were buried.

After enduring great hardships and privations they bequeathed their land to their descendants, yet there is no room left for the repose of their bones.
Law Governing the Settlement of New Countries.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 18, 1904.)

The settlement of new countries is governed by a law as well defined as commerce or finance. From the earliest time that the human family went abroad to found colonies down to the present day, civilization has traveled up the valleys of rivers and their tributaries, while the wealth developed by labor and capital, has flowed down the same valleys to the sea. This law was observed by our ancestors. Planting themselves on the Delaware, they gradually extended up its valley and the valleys of the Poquessing, Pennypack and Neshaminy and penetrated the interior. At the end of the second year after Penn's arrival, we find settlers scattered here and there through the wilderness, as high up as Wrightstown, Warrington and Upper Makefield.

Bucks county was settled by three distinctly marked races, whose peculiarities are seen in their descendants, the English, the Germans, and the Scotch-Irish. A fourth race, the Welsh, followed the other three, and settled some portions of the upper and middle sections of the county, but their descendants are not so distinctly marked. They were generally Baptists, and, while they did not introduce that worship into the county, they added largely to its communion and strength. This mixture of peoples gives our population a very composite character. The first to arrive were the English, mostly Friends, who immediately preceded, came with or followed William Penn and settled in the lower parts of Chester, Philadelphia and Bucks. They were the fathers and founders of the Commonwealth, and have left their lasting impress on our society and laws. They were followed by the Germans, who transported the language and customs of the Rhine to the Schuylkill, the upper Delaware and the Lehigh, and were of several religious denominations, the Lutherans, Reformed and Mennonites predominating.

The Germans came close upon the heels of the English Friends, who had hardly seated themselves on the banks of the Delaware,
when the language of Luther was heard on the Schuylkill. As early as 1682-83, a few settled where Germantown stands and to which they gave its name. They were followed by a number of German Friends from Gersheim, near Worms, in 1686. They came in considerable numbers soon after 1700. In the fall of 1705, two German agents came to view the land and went pretty generally through the country, but returned without buying. In the winter of 1704-5, Penn writes to James Logan that he has an hundred families preparing to go to Pennsylvania, which will buy thirty or forty thousand acres of land. In the summer of 1709, Penn announces to Logan the coming of the Palatines (Germans,) and charges him to use them with “tenderness and care;” says they are “a sober people, divers Mennonites, and will neither swear nor fight,” a recommendation with the founder. Tender and considerate William Penn! He wants these strangers treated with “tenderness and care,” when they come to their new home in the wilderness on the Delaware. Between 1708 and 1720 thousands of Germans arrived from the Palatinate.

About 1711, several thousand Germans, who had immigrated to New York, left that Province and came to Pennsylvania, because they were badly treated. After this no more Germans would settle there. In 1717, James Logan deprecates the great number of Germans that are coming, which, he says, “gives the country some uneasiness.” He writes in 1714 that Sir William Keith, the Governor, while at Albany two years before, invited the New York Germans to come to Pennsylvania to increase his political influence; fears they may be willing to usurp the country to themselves; and, four years later, he is glad the influx of strangers will attract the attention of Parliament. There may have been genuine fear, on the part of the authorities, which complained that the Germans were bold and indigent, and seized on the best vacant tracts of land without paying for it. To discourage their coming, the Provincial Assembly laid a tax of 20s. a head on each newly arrived servant. The government had become so jealous of the Germans and other immigrants, not English, by this time, that all attempts at naturalization failed until 1724, under the administration of Governor Keith.

The third race to arrive was the Scotch-Irish, as they are generally called, but properly Scotch and not the offspring of the
marriage of Gaelic and Celt. They were almost exclusively Presbyterians, the immigration of the Catholic-Irish setting in at a later period. The Scotch-Irish began to arrive about 1716-18. Timid James Logan had the same fear of these immigrants that he had of the Germans. They came in such numbers, about 1729, that he said it looked as if "Ireland is to send all her inhabitants to this Province," and feared they would make themselves masters of it. He charged them of possessing themselves of the Conestoga manor, "in an audacious and disorderly manner," in 1730. The 20s. head tax, laid the year before, had no effect to restrain them, and the stream flowed on in spite of unfriendly legislation. No wonder; it was an exodus from a land of oppression to one of civil and religious liberty.

The Scotch-Irish have a history full of interest. In the sixteenth century, the province of Ulster, in Ireland, which had been nearly depopulated during the Irish rebellion in the reign of Elizabeth, was peopled by immigrants from Scotland. The offer of land, and other inducements, soon drew a large population, distinguished for thrift and industry, across the narrow strait that separates the two countries; they were Presbyterians and built their first church in the county of Antrim, in 1613.

The population was largely increased the next fifty years under the persecutions of Charles II, and James II, in their efforts to establish the church of England over Scotland. There had been but little intermarriage between the Irish and these Scotch-Saxons and the race is nearly as distinct as the day it settled in Ireland. In the course of time persecution followed these Scotch-Irish into the land of their exile, and, after bearing it as long as became men of spirit to bear, they resolved to seek new homes in America, where they hoped to find a free and open field for their industry and skill, and where there would be no interference with their religious belief.

Their immigration commenced the first quarter of the eighteenth century; 6,000 arrived in 1729, and, it is stated, that for several years, prior to the middle of the century, 12,000 came annually. A thousand families sailed from Belfast in 1736, and it is estimated that 25,000 arrived between 1771 and 1773. Nearly the whole of them were Presbyterians and they settled in Pennsylvania. Many came into Bucks county in quest of homes, and in
a few years we find them in several sections, from the Neshaminy

and the mountains north of the Lehigh. They were the founders

of all the old Presbyterian churches in the county. We had no

class of immigrants that excelled them in energy, enterprise and

intelligence in peace, nor more courageous in war. They were

among the leaders in the council chamber and in the field in the

Revolution.

A considerable number of Hollanders settled in the lower

section of the county in the first quarter of the eighteenth century,

principally on the Neshaminy and its branches, but their de­

scendants have quite lost their racial characteristics in the hotch­

potch of many peoples. These several races came to the wilds

of Pennsylvania for a two-fold purpose, to better their worldly

condition and for freedom to worship God. William Penn was

favorably impressed with the Swedes, whom he found inhabiting

the Delaware and its tributaries. He wrote to England flattering

accounts of their treatment of himself and the English colonists.

He says they were principally given to husbandry, but had made

very little progress in the propagation of fruit trees; they were

comely and strong in body; have fine children and plenty of them;

and he sees “few young men more sober and industrious.”

It must not be inferred, from what we have said, that

the English and cognate races were the earliest settlers on the

Delaware. The Dutch were there as early as 1609-1630, and

the latter year established a trading-post on a small island in the

Delaware just below Trenton. Down to 1738, the Dutch held

undisputed sway on the Delaware. They were followed by a

small Swedish colony under Peter Minuet, near where Wilming­

ton stands and subsequently on Tinicum island. The English,

destined to be the governing race on the Delaware, from the

mouth to its source, did not make their appearance until 1640.

When Penn arrived, 1682, the entire population on the Delaware

and the creeks emptying in it was about three hundred.

The story of Penn’s settlement and his colonists is too familiar
to be rehearsed to you.
Robert Morris Founder of Morrisville.

BY ELLIS P. Oberholtzer, Philadelphia, Pa.

(centennial Celebration at Morrisville, May 24, 1904.)

It is with no ordinary sense of pride that we meet together on this ground, hallowed by the memory of him whose name is borne by this ancient Pennsylvania borough; look out upon the green slopes of these hills and the rippling surfaces of this noble river and all the vernal beauties of the acres that sweep around us—and that he looked upon with an owner's interest and satisfaction; and interrupt the accustomed pursuits of our busy lives to recall the services of one of the greatest of the patriots of the American Revolution.

I have come this morning from a city which for nearly sixty years was the home of Robert Morris, the city in which he achieved his most important triumphs and suffered his gigantic defeats. From Philadelphia he was elected and re-elected to the Continental Congress. From that city he was taken to direct the United States finances and provide the funds that brought our war with England to an end; from that city, too, he was sent to the United States Senate. In Philadelphia he amassed, enjoyed and lost by speculation a great fortune, to languish in the end for three years, six months and ten days in a debtors' prison. The most distinguished of Philadelphia's citizens of that time, barring none unless it be Benjamin Franklin. We have yet, to our great discredit erected no monument to commemorate his services, and it is with peculiar pleasure that those who reverence his name have viewed the preparations you have made through the generosity of one of your townsmen for the unveiling of the statue to-day in this borough which shared with the great city so near your gates the feeling of pride in the successes and distinctions of his useful life.

Mr. Morris was born in Liverpool, England, January 20, 1734. He arrived in America when a lad of about 13 years of age. His father, also Robert Morris, had preceded him as the American agent of a firm of English tobacco merchants, and the boy,
left at home with a grandmother, of whose kindnesses he was afterwards often heard to speak, at the age of 13 was consigned to the care of a captain of one of the tobacco ships for the voyage across the sea to Maryland. He was put to school in that State, and later in Philadelphia, whither he came, and where he remained until his death. Here he was commended to the attention of Robert Greenway, who upon his father's death became his guardian. His father lost his life from injuries sustained by a shot prematurely discharged by a gunner on a ship in Oxford harbor; the surgery of that day was so wretched that the wound, though it would now be considered slight, quickly developed symptoms of blood poisoning, and before the boy could reach Maryland his father was dead, and buried in White Marsh churchyard in Talbot county.

Robert Morris was now in a new world without known kin and practically friendless. With an insignificant inheritance, the residue of an estate reduced by numerous small bequests, and his native business acumen, he was compelled to choose an occupation. He therefore entered the employ of Charles Willing, who in 1854, desiring to escape further active part in his business, and perceiving the value of young Morris (then 21 years of age) to the firm, suggested a partnership with his son Thomas. Thus was established the mercantile house of Willing & Morris, for more than thirty years, the largest importing and exporting concern in Philadelphia, and one of the richest and most enterprising in the American Colonies. Their ships carried merchandise to and from all countries, and it was no idle boast when Mr. Morris remarked, in reviewing his unusual life, as the twilight shades settled about him, "I have owned more ships than any man in America." His vessels under sail in the same sea would have comprised a great fleet, and their operations gave him command of an ample fortune. He and his partner were accounted wealthy men long before the outbreak of the Revolution, and, in identifying themselves actively with that movement, were valued accessions to the patriot ranks in Philadelphia, where so many citizens of substance were still openly avowing their sympathies for Great Britain.

It called for some sacrifice and renunciation on the part of an
Englishman who, with affectionate feeling in the shadow of his years, still spoke of his native country as "dear old England," and a merchant—though this view was contrary to some accounts—who had much to lose by a war between Great Britain and her Colonies, to ally himself prominently with the Revolutionists, or as we say reverently, the American patriots. Mr. Morris acted with boldness and decision in this matter, as was usual with him in all matters, calling for a choice of alternatives. He was one of the committee from Philadelphia who, in 1765, visited John Hughes, appointed upon Franklin's recommendation to sell the odious stamps, and secured from that officer, (who at the time was in bed with a grave sickness,) a pledge that he would not be an instrument to collect this tax from his unwilling fellow-citizens.

Robert Morris was early sent to the Continental Congress by the Pennsylvania Legislature, where his counsels were strongly against a complete rupture with Great Britain. He voted against the Declaration of Independence as untimely, and as likely to defeat that object which the Whigs of America so zealously desired to attain. Of all the members of the Pennsylvania delegation who voted adversely upon the question of separation from England, he alone commanded enough popular confidence to be returned to Congress at the next ensuing election, and once embarked for the war he was a most uncompromising advocate of its prosecution by every measure which would clear the country of British troops and establish American liberty.

He was at once engaged in service of the greatest importance. One of the unhappiest periods of the war—a crisis it was difficult to survive—was experienced in the winter of 1776 and 1777 when Washington was operating in this neighborhood, near Trenton. Howe threatened Philadelphia, and Congress had fled to Baltimore, leaving Morris at the head of a committee in the capital of the war-torn Colonies to hurry forward the work upon uncompleted ships at the Delaware yards, and, if possible, send them to sea before the British should descend upon the city. Morris, in truth, was that committee. With the loyal support of his friend, John Hancock—another capable business man who understood the impracticability of too much consultation and discussion when great objects were to be attained—he was for the
time being, the entire American government on its civil side. Whatever he may have done in strengthening the defenses of the city, arranging with his exceptional experience as a shipmaster for the quick despatch of the fleet down the bay to safety in the open sea, in directing the citizens as they departed with their movable goods to places of refuge in Lancaster, York, and other parts of the State, it is not easily conceivable that any smaller character could have secured upon a few hours notice, on his private credit, the sum of $50,000 to forward the operations of General Washington. That it was this money, procured by Mr. Morris' single-handed exertions which induced the troops whose time of enlistment had expired with the year, to continue in the service, and which enabled the Commander-in-chief a second time to steal up behind the British and Hessian forces near Trenton and administer the defeat that effectually protected Philadelphia from occupation by the enemy during that winter, may readily be demonstrated. This service Washington never forgot, nor should any American of this day value less the title to national gratitude won by Mr. Morris on that occasion.

The winters at Trenton and Valley Forge having ended, no other season was gloomier or more critical than 1781 when, after five years of more or less unfruitful struggle, the public Continental currency had come to have so little value that it was used to plaster the walls of barber-shops and to kindle fires under offensive Tory gentlemen. France had declared that she would supply no more money to her American allies. The Whigs of most talent and ability, who when the war began had come forward generously to offer their services to their country, had left the national council-halls to resume the direction of their private affairs, long sorely neglected. The sessions of the Continental Congress were slimly attended by men of no great degree of attainment, and their acts commanded little public confidence. It was at this juncture that Robert Morris appeared, being again called to the head of the government to occupy a new office, especially created to tempt him back into the public line, the Superintendent of the United States Finances. A single official was now to take the place of the old treasury board, whose members consumed their energies in the fruitless discussion of ques-
tions which they but imperfectly understood and were powerless to enforce their numerous resolves.

Not content with any partial authority, Morris absorbed several other offices and made himself at once the head of the marine and commissary departments. Indeed, as the unfriendly Governor Reed observed, “He exercised the powers really of the three great departments, (war, foreign affairs, and finance) and Congress have only to give their fiat to his mandates.” Once more he bore almost the entire responsibility of government upon his own shoulders. The war department had no more important task than to secure pay and subsistence for the troops and the foreign office had no duty to perform so necessary as the work of extorting money from European governments.

Morris took all these lines of business into his own hands—visited Washington’s camp; coaxed from the States, under threat of military seizure, food for the soldiers and horses that were soon put in motion in New York for the descent upon Yorktown; borrowing the money from Rochambeau to pay the mutinous troops which if unpaid would not go farther south than the Head of Elk; drew bills upon Franklin at Paris, Jay at Madrid, and John Adams at the Hague, and sent them skurrying to public and private treasuries to find the money to prevent the dishonor of protest; conveyed specie from Boston by ox train to fill the tills of the new Bank of North America in Philadelphia; issued his own notes in anticipation of the collection of taxes in the impotent States; sold tobacco in Europe; dispatched his agents to the Carolinas for indigo and skins; and sent ships to Cuba with flour to be disposed of for cash to the Governor of Havana.

From May, 1781, when the credit of the country was at the lowest point, until November, 1784, when peace was assured and the army had been disbanded, Morris administered the office of finance with a hand as successful as it was imperial. His justification was found in the triumph of his daring policies; in the life-long and warm friendships of Washington, Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, and the entire Federalist element; in the respect of the people at large who revered his name, and who sent him to the Constitutional Convention, and later to the Senate of the United States from Pennsylvania to serve for six years as the principal pillar of Washington’s administration.
Through his diary and letter-books which were but recently made accessible to the public, and now repose in the Congressional library at Washington, we receive glimpses of a character which was large, generous, and lovable, one that each man and woman of us would recognize wherever we should meet its like for honesty and worth. His enemies were malignant and pursued him relentlessly until the end of his political career; but to all of them his effective response was faithful service and an indifferent attitude in the face of insult, except when he was most deeply stung by their unjust aspersions upon his morals as a public officer. "I am not ignorant," he once wrote to a friend, "that many people employ themselves in defaming men whom they do not know and measures that they do not understand. To such illiberal characters the best answer is to act well."

Robert Morris was the master of a direct and lucid literary style. His writings are sprightly, epigrammatic, and frequently humorous. In his letters to the States with which he so eloquently pleaded for money to prosecute the war he said:

"Men are less ashamed to do wrong than vexed to be told of it.
"We are not to expect perfect institutions from human wisdom and must therefore console ourselves with the determination to reform errors as soon as experience points out the necessity for and the means of amendment. A whole people seldom continue long in error.
"This language may not consist with the ideas of dignity which some men entertain. But, sir, dignity is in duty and in virtue, not in the sound of swelling expressions. Congress may dismiss their servants, and States may dismiss their Congress, but it is by rectitude alone that man can be respectable.
"Difficulties are always to be distinguished from possibilities. After endeavoring by your utmost exertions to surmount them you will be able to determine which of them are insurmountable.
"Men are more apt to trust one whom they can call to account than three who do not hold themselves accountable, or three and thirty who may appoint those three.
"The moral causes that may procrastinate or precipitate events are hidden from mortal view. But it is within the bounds of human knowledge to determine that all earthly things have some limits which it is prudent to exceed, others which it is dangerous to exceed, and some which can never be exceeded."

No one at that time was, and no one since should have been unmindful of Morris' great services to the country, not only in lending to the public his personal credit and financial skill, but
also in steadfastly upholding the dignity of office by his private entertainments at his city and country homes at a time when the prestige of the Colonies was at a low ebb in the sight of the French and the Dutch, from whom we were seeking large loans of money; in the sight, too, of Americans who would have thought him a much less potent financier if he had enjoyed his wealth less showily.

That he later miscalculated the momentum of the economic prosperity of the Republic he had done so much to found, and overlook the dire consequences of the Napoleonic wars, was no more than a misfortune brought on by his bold and optimistic nature. That he should have lost his fortune by land speculation including 7,234 building lots in the new District of Columbia; two or three million acres of land in Pennsylvania now productive of large quantities of coal and petroleum; six million acres in Virginia, Georgia, the Carolinas, and Kentucky; and two or three of the finest mansions ever up to that time erected on the American Continent, is less a reflection upon the man than upon the singular state of the times. It would probably have occurred to a few men with the ability to accumulate this great amount of property at a few cents per acre that a time might come when it could not be sold or mortgaged somewhere in the money centres of America or Europe for a sufficient sum to pay the interest charges and taxes. To predict that it would have inestimable value before many years should elapse needed no rare gift of foresight. Yet this unexpected time did arrive, and very soon—when no conceivable endeavor that he, his sons, and his other agents were able to put forth could save him from the rapid and complete dissolution of his fortune.

Everything must go to satisfy his creditors; and they were still clamorous for millions more when the harsh bankruptcy laws were enforced against him by some of the more implacable of his enemies, who cared not for his public services or the true worth of his character, though his accounts with them were relatively small. On February 16, 1798, his time was at hand. In the evening he wrote to his unfortunate partner, John Nicholson, from his mansion at the Hills on Schuylkill, “If writing notes could relieve me you would do it sooner than any man in
the world, but all you have said in these now before me, numbers 5 to 9, inclusive, amounts, when summed up, to nothing. My money is gone. My furniture is to be sold. I am to go to prison and my family to starve. Good night.”

His long term in Philadelphia prison left him a broken down old man. He was released in 1801, to live for five years more, a pensioner upon the bounty of his relatives and friends. It is often said that for his countrymen to have permitted the State of Pennsylvania to inflict such a penalty upon one who a few years before had been the most honored and distinguished of all its patriots, except Franklin, was a great national disgrace. General Washington plainly regarded the event in this light, or he scarcely would have visited his old friend and military coadjutor in the prison-house. Thomas Jefferson, although a political adversary, must have been of a similar opinion, else he would not have expressed a desire that Morris should be freed to become secretary of the navy in his cabinet. Nor can more than a few of the people of Philadelphia have considered such treatment deserved, when a large body of mechanics offered to contribute their savings to a fund to release the “Revolutionary financier” from his confinement, which became the more irksome through the ravages of the fatal fever that swept the city during these years.

It must be remembered, however, that the law of that day in all the States prescribed imprisonment as the eventual penalty for the man who could not pay his debts, and Morris’ were so enormous—certainly not short of three millions of dollars—that no one person or body of persons at that unhappy season could well have assembled enough money for his ransom.

We raise a hand to-day in one place, and it is a place in which the act is performed with great fitness, to atone for this long neglect, to honor the name and recall the achievements of our great financier. If it be the first, it certainly will not be the last public memorial to a great and good man to whom the Republic owes a debt it has never yet discharged. We have our monuments everywhere to Washington and Franklin; the very children know their names. Morris merits at our hands not less than they. What Washington achieved upon the battlefield in gaining mili-
tary victories, and Franklin at European courts in winning foreign sympathy and support, the financier accomplished in Philadelphia in finding the money and credit at the most critical stages of our great contest for independent nationality. This borough to-day in celebrating the deeds of its founder again appeals for justice to the name and memory of one of the greatest of our Revolutionary figures.

As we scan this favored scene it is only human nature to contrast the present aspect of that which is here spread out around us with another picture, and consider what it might have been if Robert Morris had achieved his purpose to make these river shores the site of the capital of the United States. It was but a throw of the dice. The capital in 1790 might have been located upon the Delaware, Susquehanna, or the Potomac. Here at the Falls the boats from the lower Delaware stopped and discharged their cargo. Through this place stage-coaches, waggoners, and post-riders passed on their way from Philadelphia to New York. At first the owner of but a small tract Mr. Morris increased his holdings until he came to possess 2,500 acres, divided into fourteen farms. He found here at the time of purchase, or later himself established in this vicinity, a grist-mill, a slitting-mill, a rolling-mill, a trip-hammer, a wire-drawing plant, a snuff-mill, a mill for grinding plaster-of-paris, a hat manufactory, a stone-quarry, a forge, and a malt-house, altogether called the Delaware works. In the river there were shad fisheries, and ferries conveyed passengers and freight to and from New Jersey. A town had been begun about a large mansion which Mr. Morris built for the use of his own family, and which was occupied for several years by his eldest son, Robert Morris, Jr., who was put in charge of his father's interests at that point. This house, like Morris' home in Philadelphia, was equipped with ice-houses, then a novelty in the Colonies. It was surrounded by beautiful gardens and there were stables, at the time reckoned to be among the finest in America. The owner often came here personally to inspect his properties and supervise the operations of his agents, and in 1795 he built a large engine in his mills, one of the first to be erected anywhere in the country, importing an English machinist to execute the work. It
was to this incident that he alluded, when suffering keenly from his financial distresses, he wrote to Benjamin Harrison, of Virginia, "I am, as you say, beating hard up against wind and tide, and I fear I shall be obliged to have recourse to steam to get along, for I am building a steam engine at Morrisville."

But this site, well adapted as it was, to serve as the seat of Federal Government, was not selected. The choice, for reasons that reflect in no way upon the natural enjoyments of this neighborhood or the political diligence and tact of Robert Morris, fell to the South, and the great Capitol and other government buildings that we might have had in our presence here to-day were erected in a wooded wilderness on the banks of the Potomac.

The household goods of the presidents are not shattered in transit over the "infamous roads," as John Adams' were when he removed from Philadelphia in 1800 to take up his residence in the uncompleted White House in an uncleared forest. "It is a beautiful spot capable of every improvement," his wife Abigail Adams sarcastically wrote to a friend, which is suggestive of what another observer said of Washington at this period of its history. After reciting many of the discomforts of life in the new Capitol, he summarizes his impressions by recommending it as "the very best city in the world for a future residence."

Morrisville and its surrounding country offered a better site for the Federal city, as many citizens of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, and the New England States then believed, and as many think now, but regrets are unbecoming and reproaches idle.

On this anniversary we may only allude in passing to the chance that prevented this from being the city of Washington in the District of Columbia. It was no less a destiny that its founder had in view for this town. It was but one of the cherished enterprises of a man of bold designs and large purposes. But his title to our gratitude rests upon no unaccomplished objects of a minor kind that come to make less full and satisfying the cup of life that is deeply steeped in ambition. His fame is established upon firmer foundations.

We gather here to honor his name and commemorate his works as the fitting compeer in manhood, patriotism, and statesmanship of Washington, Franklin, Alexander Hamilton, and
Jefferson. This bust will be the lasting token that here for long was centered much of the love of earth and many of the commercial interests and aspirations of one of the greatest of our nation's benefactors, a pure-minded, untiring servant of the American Republic in its crucial years.

Morrisville the Capital.

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Centennial Celebration at Morrisville, May 24, 1904.)

As measured by a human lifetime an hundred years marks a wide period, but in the world's history and in the affairs of communities the time is but momentary and must indeed be eventful to gain a page's notice upon the great record of lasting history.

To-day the little borough of Morrisville celebrates its one hundredth anniversary, indicating that her inhabitants must find something in the achievements of the last century to be proud of. But the historian will frankly ask, what is there to record? What of enterprise, achievement and progress is there to point to for this century of time? Has this borough, with all her recognized advantages of position, improved her opportunities? Has she advanced or receded? Since her christening, other places with less advantages, and then unknown have grown into great centres of industry and wealth.

If the truth must be told, some one will say, Morrisville, situated advantageously upon the banks of one of our noble rivers, lying nearly midway between two of our greatest cities and upon the greatest artery of trade and transportation of the new world, appears to have been content to doze through a century of time, permitting these waters, laden with great capabilities to evolve industry and wealth, to roll by to the sea unharnessed and unused, that for thirty days of each year it may enjoy the flavor of the toothsome shad, watch the lubberly leaping of the infrequent sturgeon or know the flesh of the boney herring. The same place which a century ago aroused the interest of Bonaparte, Morris, Moreau, Clymer and others great in the world's history has stood unmoved.

Even old Trenton, starting the century with no point of interest
other than the fact that by the accident of a drunken brawl by a stupid Dutch General, it became the scene of a decisive action that was a turning point in the country's history, regards her neighbor with indifference.

During this century the Pennsylvania canal, with opportunities for wealth and industry has come to serve its useful purpose and is departing to give place to newer methods, without Morrisville profiting or being excited further than to once complain, by indictment, that the waters oozing from the canal created stagnant pools unpleasant to the senses of the sleeping burghers. Then there has been the navigable river with its steamboats, and the railroad, all carrying their wealth across the stream. Thus she has fought the canal and the railroad, and neglected her riparian advantages when elsewhere the same forces have been welcomed as assurances of wealth and progress.

It seems to be that relying with too much confidence upon her great natural advantages which excited the interest of powerful influences and brought promise of great results, her inhabitants, first, inspired with high hopes, in the end, were doomed to serious disappointment and angered; in a blind and helpless sort of way struggled against the very forces which would have benefited her. But unfortunate or discouraged at the loss of promised opportunities Morrisville has a history and with it has lived through an hundred years of faith in her future. To-day she celebrates over that history, and undaunted, clings to her faith and cherishes more substantial hopes than ever before, that her merits are to receive their due reward. New blood courses through her arteries and wide awake, she is grasping every opportunity that appears. With whatever regret she to-day records what might have been, she buckles on her armor to fight for what she believes can and will be. Few of the present generation may recall that this locality, the scene of the organization of the first Monthly Meeting of Friends in Bucks county, and the chosen home of the founder of our Commonwealth almost reached the distinction of being selected as the seat of Penn's great city, was nearly chosen the Capital of the United States, was the first seat of our county government, and by accident, failed of becoming the rallying point of the faithful followers of the most remarkable man in history. There is strong historical ground for the assertion that
when William Penn proposed to lay out his new city, his agents with his approval selected Pennsbury as the site of the Capital town. Watson, the historian informs us, that “Samuel Preston says of his grandmother, that she said Phineas Pemberton surveyed and laid out a town intended to have been Philadelphia, up at Pennsbury and that the people who went there were dissatisfied with the change.” Mr. Preston further declared that about 1786, “having occasion to hunt through the trunks containing surveys of John Lukens, surveyor general of Pennsylvania, he and Lukens then saw a ground-plot for the city of Philadelphia signed, Phineas Pemberton, surveyor general, that fully appeared to have been Pennsbury manor.” While this locality lost Penns Capital town, the first capital of the county of Bucks was undoubtedly here. Although the exact spot is not marked, it was near the falls of the Delaware. Dr. Buckman has located the first court-house on a farm formerly owned by Jacob Smith, below the town near the mouth of the creek that empties into the Delaware at Moon’s island.

The first murder trial was here and the execution is supposed to have occurred at Tyburn.

A French historian informs us that while at dinner with a number of officers of whom Gen. Moreau was one, Napoleon Bonaparte, then first consul, conversing of America, pointed to the Delaware falls as the strategic point of the United States, from which to keep in easy communication with affairs, and that Moreau when, afterward through plotting against Napoleon, he was compelled to flee from France, recalled the remarks of his former companion in arms and selected Morrisville as his home.

Both Louis Mallard and Richard C. McMuntrie, Esq., are authority for the statement from Joseph Bonaparte that Napoleon before his down-fall, in discussing the contingency of being forced to abandon France, opened a map and pointing to the falls of the Delaware, said that if ever compelled to leave France he would go to America and locate somewhere between New York and Philadelphia, where he could receive the earliest intelligence from France, by ships arriving at either port. Joseph first contemplated settling here but was pursuaded by Commodore Stewart to select Bordentown. But Morrisville almost reached the greater
distinction of being chosen as the Capital of the greatest of Republics.

At the time the national capital was selected, Pennsylvania was represented in the United States Senate by Robert Morris and William McClay, the later a descendant of John Harris the founder of Harrisburg. McClay left a diary which contains interesting matter upon the question of the choice of a permanent residence for the Government. The two Senators quarrelled over the location, one contending for the Delaware and the other for the Susquehanna. To this unfriendliness and to as discreditable a deal, engineered by Alexander Hamilton, as can be charged to any modern politicians can be ascribed the failure of Morris to secure the capital here.

Under date of August 25, 1789, McClay says,

"On Saturday I proposed to Mr. Morris to bring forward all the places which had been mentioned for the permanent residence of Congress at one time, he answered rather gruffly, let those that are fond of them bring them forward. I will bring forward the Falls of Delaware. He presented the draft of the Falls to the Chair, and a few days afterward I (McClay) presented a draft of Lancaster, and also nominated Wrights ferry, York, Carlisle, Harrisburg, Reading and Germantown."

On September 2d, after giving in some detail, an account of bargains with the New England men and Virginians over the question, McClay says:

"Mr. Morris however has not quitted the game. he told me that all the New England men and York delegation were now met and they would, on the terms of the original proposals, name a place in Pennsylvania, for they had actually agreed on one which he had no doubt was the Falls of Delaware."

McClay continued to work for the Susquehanna and some expressions from his diary show that the fight waxed warm, he says.

"Mr. Morris did not speak to me this morning, left his usual seat to avoid me. Wynkoop cannot sit with me this evening; he is caballing downstairs. Morris wanted to bring forward Germantown and the Falls of Delaware. Fitzsimmons began telling me what the Pennsylvanians had agreed to do. Abandon the Susquehanna and try for the Falls of Delaware or Germantown. McClay declared if he could not get the Susquehanna he would go to the Potomac. Fitzsimmons then told him five Pennsylvanians were for the Falls of the Delaware."

McClay warmly discusses the manipulations of Morris, Wynkoop, Clymer and other Pennsylvania members, to defeat his
Susquehanna project and shows that Morris was in a fair way to carry his point, when much to McClay’s satisfaction along came Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, in search of voters for his financial scheme, and seeing that New York had lost the Capital, he deftly made a bargain with the Virginians and Southern men, that if they would support his financial plan, the New Yorkers would vote for the Potomac as the seat of government. Thus by a log-rolling scheme Morrisville lost the Capital, and Washington City won. Had the federal government come here or had Napoleon escaped to America the changed conditions would baffle the wildest imagination to suggest the results.

What would have been the effect upon the war of the Rebellion: the irrepressible conflict, with the Capital so far North? It is a curious circumstance that while Washington City defeated all efforts to take her, three of the places named on the Susquehanna were captured by Lee’s forces. Had Bonaparte arrived, and only accident prevented, the change upon the community and its progress would have been great. This would have been the central rallying point of a remarkable immigration. That great man would have drawn after him thousands of his brave and powerful followers from France and Central Europe. Here would have eminated schemes and plans that would have disturbed all Europe. And that feverish brain might have conceived designs that would have changed materially our own restless enterprise. But a reality more important than all in shaping the character of our State was the holding of the first Monthly Meeting of Friends at the house of William Biles on the 20th. of 3d month, 1683, in Bucks county.

That the spot where these activities should exist would have become important and far famed goes without saying. But these happenings, so probable, were not to be, and Morrisville at the end of an uneventful century is yet to achieve her greatness.

That this place was so often regarded with favor, was not due to accident. The position at the head of the tide water upon the Delaware and at the lowest natural point of crossing the stream, other than by navigation, connected with a location upon a great trunk line has always given to both Morrisville and Trenton many advantages.
But methods of trade have greatly changed. The railroad has supplanted the canal and the steamboat; within a few years there have converged here great lines of transportation between the East and the West and from the North to the South and West. Lying between two great ports and at the point of distribution of all kinds of merchandise this locality possesses greater comparative advantages than in the days of William Penn, Robert Morris and Napoleon Bonaparte. With enterprise and liberality there is no reason why in the near future, it should not leap forward and become the Manchester of America, with its smokestacks of manufacturing industries piercing the skies for miles around.

The rift of light has appeared in the overclouded skies and hope eternal, and faith born anew, record the history of failures and disappointments with a confident assurance, that there is in sight, a new and different capital town than once promised, that instead of the city of politics, statesmanship and ambitious aspirations for power there is to spring up the capital city of commerce dependent upon the skill of the artisan and the honest product of labor. And with these aided by combinations of great capital, Morrisville is to be reckoned with in the next century.
Founding of Morrisville.

BY WILLIAM C. RYAN, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Centennial Celebration, Morrisville, Pa., May 24, 1904.)

The origin and growth of a municipality are always profitable subjects for research. It is instructive as well as interesting to note the causes which led to its establishment, the influences which operated upon and effected its developments and the vicissitudes of human experience, which are interwoven in its history. "There is no history, only biography," says Emerson. Every narration of events is after all but an account of the achievements of individuals.

The selection of the site of a town is never a matter of chance. It is not due to mere accident that the busy capital of New Jersey crowns the opposite bank of this noble river, or that the chief city of our Commonwealth sits enthroned upon its western shore a few miles below. The choice of the situation of this thriving borough was, as is always the fact, due to controlling circumstances.

There is frequent mention of the Falls of the Delaware in the contemporary records of the fifty years preceding the coming of William Penn. While yet the silence of the wilderness rested upon these shores, and forests covered the spot upon which we have gathered, and the fertile fields that stretch away in every direction, a thin line of travel from the colonies on the northeast found its way through the well-nigh "pathless woods" to the Delaware at this point, and crossing here, passed on down the west bank to the settlements below. Travelers from Manhattan usually came by boat to Elizabeth and thence overland to the river. Here they either resumed the journey by boat or rode or marched south along the river bank. Runners bearing letters between the distant settlements generally took this route. In 1656 a small detachment of soldiers under the command of one Dick Smith, an expedition against the Indians came overland and crossed the river here. The next year another company of forty men, under the command of Captain Kryger, escorting a
party of settlers on their way south, passed over this route. In May, 1675, Governor Edmond Andros, accompanied by a numerous retinue, visited the Delaware settlements. He was met here by the then sheriff of the district on the river, Captain Edmond Cantrell, who accompanied him to New Castle. An Indian council was held there on the 13th of the month, which was attended by chiefs from both sides of the river. Among the matters which received attention at the time was the establishment of a ferry at the Falls. It was ordered that “a ferry boate be maytaned at the Falls on the west side.” The rates of toll were fixed at two guilders (twenty-four cents) for a man and horse and ten stivers (six cents) for a man.

About this time William Edmondson, an Irish Friend, passed this way with a party. He has left in his journal an account of his journey, which describes the conditions then prevailing in this region. In reference to their crossing he says:

“About nine in the morning, by the good hand of God we came to the falls, and by his Providence found an Indian man, a woman and a boy with a canoe. We hired him for some wampum, to help us over in the canoe; we swam our horses, and though the river was broad, yet got well over and, by the directions we received from Friends, travelled toward Delaware town along the west side of the river. When we rode some miles, we baited our horses and refreshed ourselves with such provisions as we had, for as yet we were not yet come to any inhabitants. Here came to us a Finland man, well horsed, who could speak English. He soon perceived what we were and gave us an account of several Friends. His home was as far as we could go that day; he took us there and lodged us kindly.”

Here is a picture of lower Bucks county in 1675. Edmondson regarded it as providential that the Indians with the canoe were found here on his arrival; otherwise it is evident he could not have crossed the river. It may be inferred that the region round about was uninhabited at that time. The house of the Finland man, the first inhabitant that Edmondson and his party met, was almost a day’s journey from this point.

In 1679 two intelligent and observant Dutchmen, Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, visited this region. They kept a journal, which gives a very graphic description of the country between Morrisville and New Castle as they found it in November and December of that year. They were members of a communistic religious sect in Germany called Labadists, and at the time were
in search of a place to which their sect might remove and es­
FONDING OF MORRISVILLE
establish a settlement. This was ultimately done in Maryland.
Dankers and Sluyter came over the usual route from New York
and arrived at the river on Saturday, November 18, 1679. They
took a boat from the opposite side and went down to Burlington,
where they arrived on Sunday. They were careful to note that
it was then and there that they first tasted peach brandy, an
event which appears to have made a marked impression on them.
It may be a mere coincidence, but the journal shows that they
did not succeed in getting away from the place until the follow­
ing Tuesday. They then went down the river to New Castle, and
thence proceeded to Maryland. When they returned to New
Castle on December 15th they had considerable difficulty in se­
curing a boat for the return trip up the river. They succeeded
in getting one at last and reached the island near Burlington
December 28th. On the 29th they crossed to the west bank
and followed a path along it for some miles. They recrossed at
Bordentown and followed a path and a cart road on the east
shore until they reached the new grist mill then recently built
by Mahlon Stacy. From that point they retraced their way to
New York. They mention houses at intervals constructed in a
very primitive style, but for the most part the region was
without inhabitants.

In June, 1681, Lieutenant Governor Markham reached New
York and later he arrived at the Delaware settlements, bearing
with his credentials from William Penn, a letter from Deputy
Governor Brockholls, at New York, to the settlers here, announc­
ing the grant of Pennsylvania. On August 3, 1681, he organized
a council at Upland, which was the beginning of the gov­
ernment of the colony of Pennsylvania. When Penn arrived in
September of the following year, he found English settlers al­
ready here. They had acquired their lands from Sir Edmond
Andros, as the representative of the Duke of York in 1679 and
1680. Among them were John Acreman, who, with his son, owned
309 acres; Richard Ridgway, who owned 218 acres; William
Biles, 309 acres; Robert Lucas, 145 acres; Gilbert Wheeler, 205
acres; and John Wood, 478 acres, all of which lands bordered on
the river. John Wood's tract included at least a part of the
present site of Morrisville. According to Holmes' map made in
1681-84 it adjoined John Lufie on the north, Jeffrey Haukis and Ann Millcomb on the west and David Brindly on the south, with a front on the river, including the ferry. John Wood was a farmer from Axerclif, county of York, England, who, with his five children, settled upon the river in 1678. General Davis states that he was at that time the only known English settler in this county. In 1703 a patent for six hundred and sixty-four and a half acres was issued to Joseph Wood, who is supposed to have been his son. This grant probably included that to the father and confirmed the son's title to it. The property remained in the family until 1764, when seventy acres therefrom were sold to Adam Hoops. In 1772-73 a mill was built upon this part of the property. In 1772 Patrick Colvin became the owner of part of the tract, including the ferry, and it continued in his possession until 1792. During Colvin's ownership of the tract, which included two hundred and sixty-four acres, this place was sometimes called Colvin's ferry, but it was also quite as well known as the Falls. There is no evidence that there was as much as a cluster of houses here at the time. The ferry landing was at the end of Green street, or the old post road, the eastern part of which has recently been vacated, at the point where the stone arch bridge of the Pennsylvania Railroad rests upon the Pennsylvania shore. Mention has already been made of the order of Governor Andros made in 1675 in relation to the keeping of a boat at this point and the regulation of the tolls charged. In 1718 an act of Assembly was passed by the Pennsylvania Legislature establishing a ferry at that point. In 1782 another ferry was established about half a mile above the falls by John Burrows and George Beatty. This was called the Trenton and Beatty's ferry. The promoters inserted a notice in the Trenton "Gazette," of August 14, 1782, soliciting patronage, as follows:

"The subscribers, having at length obtained a road laid out by authority from Bristol road to the new Trenton ferry the shortest way, a pleasant, sandy, dry road at all seasons of the year, inform the public that they have good boats. Whoever please to favor them with their custom, please turn to the left at the cross roads, near Patrick Colvin's ferry, to Colonel Bird's mill sixty rods above Colvin's ferry; thence near half a mile up the river to the ferry above the falls, and almost opposite Trenton, where constant attendance is given by their humble servants.

"JOHN BURROWS,

GEORGE BEATTY."
An interesting episode in the history of the river at this place is the crossing of the Continental army in December, 1776, after its disheartening retreat across New Jersey, it reached Trenton on December 3d. Washington, with his usual foresight, had assembled the Pennsylvania militia in this vicinity and had collected and withdrawn all the boats from the New Jersey to the Pennsylvania shore as far up the river as Coryell's ferry, now New Hope. The army began transferring the baggage and heavy stores at once, but the Commander-in-chief with the rear guard did not cross until Sunday morning, the 8th. Later in the forenoon the British appeared on the opposite shore, but the Americans had all the boats. Washington took up his headquarters about a mile from the river. He appears to have been here on the 9th, the 13th, the 20th and 24th and at other points along the river farther inland on the intervening dates. The reason for his presence here the day before the attack at Trenton may be surmised. After the battle the Americans brought their prisoners into this county, but did not cross here. It is generally accepted that they recrossed at McKonkey's ferry, where boats for the purpose were probably available.

Morrisville will always be associated with the pathetic story of the misfortunes of Robert Morris. In 1789 he began the acquisition of real estate here. In that year he purchased from Samuel Ogden the Delaware mills, with a tract of 450 acres and another tract of about 400 acres from John Nixon. In 1791 he purchased Summerseat with its tract of 271 acres. In 1792 he acquired the Colvin tract, with the ferry, containing on the Pennsylvania side 264 3/4 acres. He afterwards purchased other lands, until in 1795 he was the owner of about 2,500 acres here. He undertook an operation which in those times was no doubt regarded a very extensive one. Here he had a grist-mill, a rolling-mill, a snuff-mill, a hat factory and numerous other establishments. He built a large mansion in the village and surrounded it with beautiful grounds. His stables were among the finest in America. His son, Robert Morris, Jr., who had charge of the operations at Morrisville, resided in the mansion several years. But Morris did not realize all his expectations and misfortune swept from him his fortune and consigned him to a debtor's prison in his old age. His
property here was sold by the sheriff on June 9, 1798, to George Clymer and Thomas Fitzsimmons, for $41,000. Clymer at this time held a mortgage from Morris for £27,405, covering the Morrisville properties above referred to, which had been executed in 1795, and is on record at Doylestown. Clymer was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787 and a member of the first Congress. He engaged in business here with Fitzsimmons after the sale, and in 1799 they erected a new grist-mill in the village. Clymer resided here until his death January 23, 1813. He was buried in the Friends’ burying-ground at Trenton.

Morrisville was known by that name in 1795, which appears by the mortgage given to Clymer above referred to. It had become a village and in 1804 was ambitious to secure corporate existence. Accordingly, there was introduced in the Legislature of that year a bill creating it a borough. Simon Snyder, afterward governor of the Commonwealth, was then speaker of the House of Representatives and Robert Whitehill was speaker of the Senate. Thomas McKean occupied the gubernatorial chair. The bill was duly passed and became a law, with the approval of the Governor, on March 29, 1804. It is entitled “An Act to erect the town of Morrisville into a borough.” Its first section provided “that the town of Morrisville and its vicinity in the county of Bucks, shall be, and the same is hereby erected into a borough, which shall be called the borough of Morrisville, bounded and limited as follows, that is to say:

“Beginning at the upper corner of the township of Falls, at the river Delaware, thence along the line of the township of Lower Makefield, south fifty degrees, west one hundred and twenty perches to the Newtown road; thence cutting off a corner of William Jenk’s land, so as to take the back line of Lewis Le Guen’s and Henry Clymer’s lands; south twenty-seven and a half degrees, east two hundred perches to Clymer’s corner; thence thro’ his and Mahlon Milnor’s land, and cutting off a small corner of Mahlon Longstreth’s land, south thirty-two degrees east two hundred and seventy perches, into other land of said Le Guen, to a corner at twenty perches distance from the line of John Carlisle’s land; thence at that distance parallel therewith (where a street is to be opened) north sixty degrees east one hundred and twenty perches to the creek; thence up the said creek to its junction with the river; thence up the river, taking in the island, to the place of beginning.
The elections for borough officers were to be held on the third Monday of April of every year at the school-house and be conducted by two judges, one inspector and two clerks. The electors must have been entitled to vote for members of the Legislature and have resided in the borough for twelve months previous to the election. One reputable person was to be chosen burgess, five reputable persons "to be a town council" and one reputable person a high constable. To refuse to serve as burgess was to incur a penalty of a fine of twenty dollars. The constable of Falls was authorized to act as constable at the first election. Under the provisions of the last section of the act, any person who thought himself aggrieved by anything done in pursuance of the act of incorporation was given the privilege of appealing to the next Court of Quarter Sessions, upon giving security to prosecute his appeal with effect. It does not appear from the record that anybody did appeal, however much opposition to the proceeding or dissatisfaction with it there may have been.

The first election for borough officers was held in the old school-house, which is still standing, near the Smith street canal bridge, on April 16, 1804. The following officers were elected: Council, Samuel Eastburn, Jonathan Good, Henry Clymer, Edward Nutt and William Kirkpatrick; town clerk and treasurer, Abraham Warner; high constable, Thomas Powers. Council organized on June 4, 1804, by electing Samuel Eastburn president.

At the first census following incorporation, in 1810, the population was found to be 266. In 1850 it was 565. In 1900 it had grown to 1,371.

It is not the purpose of this paper to note the changes which 100 years have wrought. While Morrisville has not grown to be a city, in some measure the dream of Robert Morris has been realized. A great stone structure, a monument to modern engineering skill, spans the river where once the old ferry plied from shore to shore, and over it rush the swift trains of a great railroad system. Within its corporate limits are established great industries and through its streets glide the electric cars. On every hand are the evidences of prosperity and progress. But while her citizens take a just pride in these things, they should not forget that better than material wealth is a conscientious and enlightened citizenship.
In 1813 James Worth, a Philadelphia hardware merchant, purchased the property which he subsequently named "Sharon" at public sale, from the estate of Dr. James Tate, who had owned it since February 17, 1782, when it was conveyed to him as part of the estate of his father, Anthony Teate, who had purchased this particular tract in 1756.

It had for nearly half a century previous to this been the property of the Nelson family, and comprised originally 450 acres. It was devised in 1744 to his son, Thomas, and soon after, through various conveyances, practically the whole tract, as well as several other tracts, became the property of Anthony Tate, who owned at the time of his death nearly 600 acres of land in and around Newtown, which descended to his son, Dr. James Teate, and to his five daughters.

Dr. James Tate was an officer in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, and was a physician of more than ordinary ability.

Tradition has it that when the farm was "knocked down" by the auctioneer, Mr. Worth took out of his pocket a goose-quill and out of it drew one bill sufficient to pay for the farm, $20,000; but John Wildman, formerly of Langhorne, tells the story somewhat differently, he says that his father was one of three men asked to come to Newtown to see Mr. Worth count out the twenty-thousand dollars; instead of which he took from his pocket a goose-quill with which he signed a check for the whole amount, an unusual sight in those days.

Soon after the purchase Mr. Worth moved from Philadelphia to his farm and lived there until his death in 1844. From that time his widow, Margaret Worth, was in possession of the property until her death, when it came into the hands of her daughter, Mrs. Millimetta C. Thornton.

On February 13, 1892, the trustees of the John M. George
bequest purchased of Mrs. Thornton 227 acres of the "Sharon" property for $38,000 for a site upon which to locate a school. The main building was erected on this site in 1893, and other buildings necessary for the growth of the institution have since been added.

Mrs. Thornton retained 60 acres including the mansion, barn and tenant house. After the sale was completed she presented to George School an avenue 100 feet wide leading from the road to the farm house—this is now known as Sharon avenue.

The mansion, a fine old colonial structure, was built by Dr. Tate in 1804, the glass for it being brought from England. The original building consisted of a large open hall with rooms on either side, the kitchen being in the basement under the back parlor where remains of an open fire-place may still be seen. The back buildings were added by Mr. Worth in 1814 since which time no material changes have been made. The third story was originally a weird structure. Dark closets extended under the eaves with doors leading into other closets, and concealed doors entered the loft that extends over the back part of the house, a favorite place for bats and flying-squirrels and uncanny sounds.

The barn and tenant house were also built by Mr. Worth. Dr. Tate had fine imported horses, but they were kept in sheds, and the grain was stored in the house.

The lawn as laid out and planted by Mr. Worth was quite different from what it is at present. The bank in front of the property was walled, with a spruce hedge on top. Two gateways one on either side of the lawn with square wooden posts surmounted by large urn-shaped knobs, were connected by a semi-circular drive leading to the front porch; and in a straight line from the front door to a small gate at the road was a foot path with box-bush on either side, the same that is now in front of the lawn. At that time the lawn was a perfect jungle of rare trees and shrubs, many of which were destroyed by a cyclone about forty years ago; and although there are still a number of splendid specimens, those familiar with the place mourn for the grand old magnolia grandiflora, and franklaine, the fringe trees, laurels and Scotch broom.
In the early part of the past century Mr. Ridgley, a son-in-law of Mr. Worth became much interested in silk-worm culture. Mulberry trees were planted and a culture-house was erected in the meadow between Newtown creek and the Neshaminy, on the Campbell Bridge road. The enterprise was fruitless, but many still remember the low shackling building long known as the “cocoonery.”

For a period of 15 years, from 1870 to 1885, the mansion was unoccupied, and during that time it was the proverbial “haunted house” of the neighborhood, and not without reason too; for the story goes that at one time Dr. Tate dissected the body of a Hessian soldier, and buried his remains in the cellar, and that for years afterwards in the dead of night his restless spirit might be heard tramping up the stairs and along the halls, and it is a well authenticated fact that if you walk on the spot where he is buried with a lighted candle the flame will immediately be extinguished.

About 1880 the woods and meadows along Newtown creek were leased to a party in Newtown, and for four years, “Sharon Park” flourished.

In 1891, the Thornton family returned a second time, repaired the house, and lived there until Mr. Thornton’s death in 1901.

In the spring of 1902, Mrs. Thornton sold the property to Miss Elizabeth Roberts, afterwards Mrs. J. Herman Barnsley, and Mr. and Mrs. Barnsley resided there for about nine months, when it was again sold to Mr. John J. Tierney, of West Virginia, by whom the Historical Society is being so beautifully entertained to-day.

It would hardly seem proper to give an account of Sharon and leave out the Indian legend which is so closely associated with the open space in the woods near the George School farm-house, long known as the “Indian Field.”

AN INDIAN LEGEND.

Here dwelt in years long ago the Indian chieftain, Mahpeah, the Sky, with his beautiful daughter, Ottawanda, the Deer-footed, so named from her fleetness of foot as she bounded over mountain and dale, running stream or from rock to rock along

* See paper on “Silk Culture in Bucks County” by John A. Anderson in this volume.
the banks of the Neshaminy, on the borders of which her tribe pitched their wigwams. The residence of the chief was mounted upon this open knoll, where the beautiful springs of clear water near by and the woods surrounding his tepee afforded drink and shelter for his family. Here he hunted and fished, while the lovely Ottawanda cooked his venison and made moccasins with her own fair hands. Many braves had sought her favor and wished to take her to their own wigwams, farther up the banks of the stream, where most of the tribe dwelt; but Ottawanda was glad to remain with the old chief. The most ardent of her lovers were Ojewaba, (the Fox,) and Katinda, (the White Cloud,) and their canoes were often stranded upon the bank below the bluff where the beautiful Ottawanda lived.

One day the old chief called his daughter to him and said: "Ottawanda, thy father is growing old and will soon pass beyond the clouds to the eternal hunting-grounds. Who will hunt the deer for thee when I am gone? The Cloud and the Fox would both take care of thee—which wilt thou follow?" Now, Ottawanda loved neither the White Cloud nor the Fox, but a white hunter from the north, who had smoked the pipe-of-peace with Mahpeah, and who came down the Neshaminy from above the forks to see his daughter. "Father," said Ottawanda, "when the maize is gathered and the full moon rises above, I will run like the deer to the Rock of the Sun, and he who overtakes and passes me, him will I follow to his wigwam." Many were the young braves who were ready to strive for the prize. The white hunter came down from the north, but none knew but Ottawanda how swift of foot was the young stranger.

The Rock of the Sun was a huge boulder that hung over the bank of the Neshaminy about two miles above the Indian field, and below it the water was deep and black. It jutted out from the bank and seemed to catch the first rays of the sun as he peeps above the opposite horizon, from which its name, "The Sun Rock," was given.

Ottawanda was to start from the mouth of the Newtown creek where it empties its waters into the Neshaminy, and she well knew who could outrun her Indian wooers. The first bend in the stream had scarcely been reached before the white hunter
had passed his fleet-footed companions, but as Ottawanda turned to slacken her speed the white lover, followed by the Fox, fell to the earth pierced by an arrow from behind. There was no wavering from Ottawanda; on she sped, pursued by the Indian, who seemed to fly through the air, and almost to gain her as she reached the rock. Swiftly she glided upon it. Her light figure, like a zephyr swaying upon the ragged point in the moonlight, was sharply defined against the dark background. As she poised upon her nimble feet she looked to the south, where the Indian field with her father's wigwam lay, then waved her hand in farewell and leaped far out into the deep black pool below.

And now they say that when the moon is at its full, her spirit rises from the water and she paddles her canoe down the Neshaminy until she reaches a point just opposite the Indian field, when she moors her phantom bark and wanders silently for an hour in the little enclosure encircled by trees.

Of late years a few straggling bushes have encroached upon the spot, but it has never taken kindly to cultivation. The former owners of Sharon introduced it to the plow and planting of barley and buckwheat, while the present authorities made every effort to enrich it with rare botanical specimens, but like its first proprietor, the Indian, it refuses to be civilized or to respond to the touch of the white man. But here in constant succession may be found the most beautiful wild flowers, from the modest little "quaker-lady" and the deepest blue violets of the early spring to the asters and golden-rods of the late autumn.

Now when the spirit of the fair Indian girl turns her phantom vision northward and beholds the electric lights of George School illuminating the woodlands of her tribe, is it not possible that she longs to enter its portals of learning and with a saddened gaze silently steals away to her home beneath the rocks at Schofield's ford.
An Old Mowing Machine.

BY THADDEUS S. KENDERDINE, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at "Sharon" near Newtown, October 4, 1904.)

Eighty years ago, around and on the field between the Sharon homestead and where is now the toll-gate, were scenes and sounds causing excitement in those dull days, when there was not a railroad in the land, and not even a stage-coach rolled down the Bristol road, where now a trolley-car makes hourly glides and a railroad bisects the same old farm over which the locomotive rocks and roars. At the time mentioned, neighbors were gathered for miles around. Their saddle-horses were hitched to fence-posts and around the barn, while gigs and white-covered springless wagons were in evidence as bearers of the curious and doubting to see the attempt to run the first mowing machine ever tried in Bucks county.

It was before the era of inventions, and it requires but little imagination to picture the excitement brought out in the human line-up along the fence as well as among the more venturesome who followed the new-fangled thing which, like a cross between an old-time war-chariot and a saw-mill with a circular saw went charging at the lines of plumed timothy stalks, or halting when a cog slipped or a knife broke off on striking a stone left unpicked by the farm boys the previous April. We can picture the trials of Inventor Bailey, who must have been on the grounds, as well as the agents for the sale of the machine, when the grand conglomeration of wooden cog-wheels, revolving saw, rude levers and second-hand wagon wheels took a stunt of working well and eliciting applause from well-wishers among the audience. The late John Buckman, the last survivor among those who saw the trial, and the only one from whom I could get any personal information about the affair, was a boy at the time, and accompanied his father to see the show, but was not of an age to give particulars, except to notice that the two horses drawing the machine were driven tandem to hug the standing grass and thereby ease the side-draft, and that the main trouble about the working was
AN OLD MOWING MACHINE

when the “shoe,” which was used to keep the cutting arrange-
ment from the ground, got in surface depressions and stopped
the machine. The agent on hand was probably Edmund Kinsey,
of Moreland, he being the nearest, as there was no Bucks county
agent, but he made no neighborhood sales, so the farmers here-
about swung their scythes for almost a generation longer, for it
was not until the early 50’s that mowing machines got in use
among them.

Before that time groups of slowly-moving lines of stooping
men might have been seen in seasons of ripened grass laying low
the fields of timothy and clover. No ten-hour-days were those,
but turning the grindstone and bearing on the ringing scythe from
dawn till breakfast; mowing till ten o’clock; shaking up hay
and raking around windrows till noon; hauling-in until supper
time; and after supper mowing till set of sun, was the rule.
There was a sentiment clinging around those old-time days of
hay and harvest which the clatter of mowing and reaping machines
has driven away, never to return, and when I think of those
scenes and sounds; the early start in the dewy grass; the falling
into swath of the lithe lines of clover and timothy over the
reiterated swishes of the curved blades in the zigzag rows of the
stooped mowers; the “wetting the banter” by a peculiar clip
of the rifle or whetstone, wherein a hidden challenge was given
to the rest; the mortification of the luckless wight who was
“mowed ’round” at the risk of amputation of one or more legs;
the luncheon brought out in mid forenoon, a meal of pie, “Dutch
cheese” and ginger cake, washed down by a nectar composed of
ginger, nutmeg and water, the whole, except to such unscientific
lunchers, a begetter of dyspepsia; the raking ’round: the hauling
in of the sun-baked hay; the pitching off; the group of tired and
sweat-stained men around the supper table; and as all these come
up before me, pleasant reminiscences come therewith, despite
stubble-pricked feet and other ills which farm boys were heir to
in those far-away times.

But I must stop these comparisons and come down to my sub-
ject—the “Old Mowing Machine,” one of which had its short-
lived day in the field below old “Sharon.” This was so unique
in construction, the trial was so far back, the hiatus so prolonged
until such machinery became a success, and the locality appropri-
AN OLD MOWING MACHINE

...that I need no apology for making the "Bailey Mowing Machine" the under subject of my heading.

But there were older machines than the Bailey, as there were poets before Homer, even if its origin goes back to the year 1822. Pliny saw one in A. D. 60. This was a reaper. It was a low, cart-like affair, pushed by an ox, in front of which was a comb, which raked off the heads of grain and dropped them in a box. In the year 1786 a man named Pitt improved on this by arranging a revolving toothed cylinder in place of the comb, which drew the grain heads into the cart body. The next we hear of is Jeremiah Bailey's, which was invented one year before the cutter-bar machine of Henry Ogle, of Alnwick, England. Hussey's was built in 1833, and McCormick's in 1834, but it was twenty years before that style of machine was much used.*

As of local historical interest I must make mention of a machine for mowing, built by William and Charles Crook, at New Hope, in 1852, and modeled after the Pitt and Pliny machines, inasmuch as it was a "cart-before-the-horse" affair. The team of two or more horses pushed the cutter-bar, the end of the rear-pointing tongue being supported by a steering-wheel, over which the driver rode and guided the cumbersome affair, which necessarily required much room for turning, and required some knowledge of navigation by the man at the wheel. Avoidance of side draft developed the invention of this mower, which from its weight and difficulty of handling, became unpopular, and soon went out of use, as lighter machines were introduced. The cost was $140, and the cutter-bar was of wood.

While the Bailey machine is definitely described hereafter, the general construction takes us back to old times when all machinery was, as far as possible, built of wood. Keying iron wheels on round shafting had not then come in vogue. A square was forged on a round shaft, when a round one was not used, and the wheel wedged thereon with thin iron wedges, much of which work was within the province of the village blacksmith. One of the cog-wheels was known as a "wallower," and was a bird-cage looking

* From information furnished by Cyrus H. McCormick, president of the International Harvester Co. of America. I learn that the McCormick machine was first manufactured in 1831, and was in operation that year, also in 1832 and 1833, although it was not patented until 1834. By 1847, 13 years after the patent, it was extensively used in the West, nearly 1,000 machines having been built in 1847. Bailey's patent was taken out in 1822, but was never restored after the fire in the patent-office in 1836.

B. F. F., JR.
affair, the long cogs coming handy when the knife disc was raised or lowered, and was hung on a squared iron shaft and bound with iron bands. The machine was evidently made by a millwright, but one of the wheels was evidently obtained by destroying the symmetry of a farm wagon. The machine could have been built without the aid of a machine shop.

Though people were evidently not wanting then to give testimonials for what was probably useless, as even in these later days, the Bailey machine was necessarily in use but a short time. The field must be level as a lawn, for whenever the step of the cutter shaft got into a rut the knives would strike dirt and choke down until the man at the lever bore down and relieved the trouble. The absence of a cutter-bar finger required sharp knives and gave them free play at stones and other obstructions.

The following extract is from the American Farmer, published in Baltimore in 1828. The “beg leaves” and “respectfully informs” were more prevalent then than now; but the ability to sign anything in the shape of a testimonial was the same as in these later days. The strange part of the thing is that a machine which worked such wonders—that swathed like a cradle, and which was in satisfactory use for three years, should have gone out of use, and the back-breaking scythe retained in use for another generation.

The following is an extract from Bailey’s advertisement:

“Jeremiah Bailey begs leave to state to farmers his belief that the machine which he has invented and devoted many years of his life to the improvement of, is now as worthy of their attention as any other implement of husbandry, as being the cheapest and most expeditious mode of cutting grain and grasses. A comparative estimate has been made of its performance with that of manual labor. When the grass is heavy and much lodged it is believed this machine will be equal to the labor of twelve men. When the grass is lighter, to that of six men. The machine has been much simplified in its construction, and the diameter of the cutting wheel has been increased from five feet six inches to seven feet, which gives it a decided advantage in the cutting of both grass and grain, as its performance is in proportion to the diameter and the distance it progresses in a given time. Farmers are respectively invited to view the machine at Daniel Buckley’s, Esq., Pequea township, Lancaster county, Pa.; Edward Duffield’s and Samuel Newbold’s, Moreland township, Philadelphia county, who have had the machine in use for three years, and where information can be obtained; also at Clayton Newbold’s and John
AN OLD MOWING MACHINE

Black's, Upper Springfield township, Burlington county, N. J. Orders directed to Edmund Kinsey, Moreland township, Philadelphia county; Clayton Newbold, Upper Springfield township, Burlington county, N. J., or to the inventor, on Market street, near Schuylkill Sixth street, will be promptly attended to. The following certificates from respectable and practical farmers will show their opinions of the utility of this machine:

We, the subscribers, having this day witnessed with much satisfaction the operation of the mowing machine invented and operated by Jeremiah Bailey, of Chester county, on a timothy field of Edward Duffield, Esq., do hereby certify that the cutting was clear and uniform and the swath handsomely laid over with great expedition, we doubt not, at the rate of six acres a day. We consider it as one of the greatest labor-saving machines for agricultural use hitherto invented, and have no doubt that its power can equally as well be applied to the cutting of grain crops of any kind that could be cradled.

W. J. MILLER,  
R. M. LEWIS,  
LAWRENCE LEWIS."

Philadelphia County, July, 1825.

"We, the subscribers, have no hesitation to state to farmers and the public generally that we have had the mowing machine invented by Jeremiah Bailey in use for three years for mowing our grass crops. He has this year had it adapted to cutting and laying in regular swaths both wheat and oats, which adds very much to the value of the machine, and from our experience we recommend it to the attention of farmers as a valuable labor-saving machine where the land is regularly prepared for its use.

EDWARD DUFFIELD,  
SAMUEL NEWBOLD."

Moreland Township, Philadelphia, September 13th, 1825.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of Byberry and Moreland, in Philadelphia county, having seen the operations of Jeremiah Bailey's mowing machine in this neighborhood, do certify in our opinion that it fully answers the purpose intended, both for grass and grain—the former, though lodged and bent down by both wind and rain, it cuts without difficulty, and nearly as fast as when it stands upright, and the latter, from an experiment made on wheat, we have not only seen cut clean but laid in swaths so straight and even that it might be raked and bound as readily as if cut by the best cradle and sickle. We recommend it to the attention of farmers as a valuable improvement.

THORNTON WALTON,  
JAMES THORNTON,  
CYRUS PIERCE,  
JOHN COMLY,  
JOSIAH WALTON,  
JAMES WALTON."

Eighth mo., 19th, 1825.
"We, the subscribers, having seen the above-mentioned machine in operation in cutting grass, do fully concur in the above statement. From the accounts we have had of its operations in cutting grain have no doubts of its answering a very good purpose.

NATHANIEL RICHARDSON, JR.,
JAMES BONNER,
JOSHUA GILBERT, JR.,
JOHN P. TOWNSEND,

Eighth month, 19th, 1825." JAMES TOWNSEND.

The best of modern mowers and reapers could not have much better recommendations than these.

Gilbert Cope, of West Chester, Pa., thus describes the construction and operations of the Bailey mowing machine:

"A rectangular frame five feet five inches long by nine feet ten inches, of white oak stuff, two and one-fourth by six inches, well mortised at the corners, divided lengthways by another piece of the same stuff, is supported by two stout wagon wheels about four feet two in diameter. The wheel on the off side is on an ordinary wooden axle, and stands outside the frame. The other, or driving wheel, is inside the frame on an iron shaft, which revolves on bearings at each end about thirteen and one-half inches further forward than the off-wheel, and has spuds on the tire to prevent slipping, while outside the heavy felloe is bolted a circle of cogs three inches inside the circumference. These cogs gear into a cogwheel eighteen inches in diameter, on a horizontal shaft four feet in length, at the other end of which is a crown wheel, two feet one in diameter, gearing into a wooden trundle or wallower above the frame, fifteen inches in length and the same in diameter, hooped with iron at the heads and fast on a vertical shaft, at the bottom of which is the cutting-wheel. This may be likened to a broad-rimmed, low-crowned hat; the crown three feet five and one-half inches in diameter and about nine inches high; the brim of sheet iron with a light facing of wood at the edge and ten and one-half inches wide exclusive of the knives, which increases the diameter of the whole to five feet and a half. These knives are segments of a circle, and being fastened to the edge of the wheel by screws can be removed for sharpening. When in operation the wheel rests on a narrow shoe, which keeps it at a proper distance from the ground, and which, extending backwards, is bolted to a wooden brace sloping from the rear of the frame. To elevate the wheel when not in use, a long wooden lever is attached by a twisted iron strap socket to the top of the shaft and extends back to a slotted post on the rear of the frame. The horizontal post passes through a post in the side of the frame near the driving wheel. This post fits loosely in a mortise, and by the use of a wedge in front or back of it the machine is thrown in or out of gear as desired. When in operation the horses walk close to the edge of the standing grass, and the off-wheel followed a little inside of the track covered by the cutting wheel."*  

* Pennsylvania agricultural report for 1822 contains at pp. 79 and 80, excellent half-tone illustrations of the Bailey mowing-machine.
The Colonial Origin of Some Bucks County Families.

BY SAMUEL GORDON SMYTH, WEST CONSHOHOCKEN, PA.

(Meeting at “Sharon” near Newtown, October 4, 1904.)

I take peculiar pleasure in meeting with you to-day, and in greeting, under such favorable and distinguished auspices, many of the friends and acquaintances of my boyhood.

To me, in that dreamy and ambitionless past, personal names meant simply the marks of distinction between each of you as we met or played, or worked; to-day, I understand them differently.

Those familiar surnames of long ago abound with a deeper significance in connection with the history of this vicinity than they did and have since absorbed my interest and much of my attention. I read your newspapers and follow your individual careers as if I lived among you still; and to a certain extent, although out of your sight and probably out of your mind, I have studied your progress as well as the history of your forbears. I am now here to lift, in part, the veil that enveloped the early movements of many of those ancestors in mystery, speculation and doubt.

Charles Wagner, in his delightful little volume, entitled “The Simple Life,” says:

“...the very base of family feeling is respect for the past; for the best possessions of a family are its common memories. * * * We must learn again to value our domestic traditions. A precious care has preserved certain monuments of the past. So antique dress, provincial dialects, old folk songs, have found appreciative hands to gather them up before they should disappear from the earth. What a good deed to guard these crumbs of a great past—these vestiges of the souls of our ancestors. Let us do the same for our family traditions, save and guard as much as possible of the patriarchal—whatever its form."

In a study of the racial elements introduced into Pennsylvania through the operation of William Penn’s scheme—wise and philanthropic as it was—we learn how one of the highest attainments in provincial colonization was peacefully and successfully achieved; and how, by the rapid and extensive diffusion of those elements, all diversities of language, religion, classes and customs
were assimilated to produce, in future years, that composite character of unique and complex quality, called the American citizen.

One needs but to look at the conquests—not of war, but of peace—within the past decade or two, to realize the world-strides our country has taken toward the foremost place on the map of the nations. Such a position is not the accomplishment of men newly come across seas out of the oppressed and overburdened East! But of men begotten of the trials and throes of a War for Independence, and the no less patriotic, but pioneer-spent lives of those who had to maintain what their fathers had won. By them these possessions were made to render out of the treasury of their resources rich tribute to its masters; hence the pack-horse, the wagon-train and the swift development of vast areas, as we come down the generations. These were the men who inherited from sturdy, fearless sires, the breath of liberty: who reared at their firesides, as they pushed from ocean to ocean, and from the rock-ribbed North to the sunny Gulf, altars to God and freedom, and children, as well, to defend them; and in whose posterity burns to-day the same inalienable spirit of patriotism as ardent, unquenchable and enduring as the fabled fires of Prometheus. Of such qualities were many of the early settlers of Bucks county.

Many years before Penn was born, the Dutch, one of the then world-powers, had carefully explored, taken possession of and peopled a vast province, extending from the Connecticut to the farther shores of the South (Delaware) river. This great colonial dominion was called New Netherland almost from the day, in 1609, when Henry Hudson (an English navigator in the employ of the Dutch West India Company) ascended the mountainous confines of the North river in his attempt to discover the long-sought passage to the western sea, and continued (barring an intermittent period of English rule) until her power was finally overthrown in the days of the erratic Governor, Jacob Leisler, in 1689, the dawn of the Briton’s supremacy, which ran nearly the length of a century, or until the rise of the Republic.

In all these years of Dutch influence there came steadily from the provinces and cities of Holland a stream of enterprising traders and burghers—men of thrift, respectability and progress, who found along the bays and waterways of New Amsterdam
snug harbors and havens so like those they left beyond the sea. They overflowed to the western end of Long Island, and mingled with the vanguard of New England whalers whom they found cruising down from the bleak North; then the tide flowed toward the Jersey shores, where Communipaw, Bergen, and other nearby points mark their landing. Wherever they set foot ashore, little towns were established, erecting their homes, their wind and water-mills, until such communities as New Utrecht, Flatbush, Gowanus, Gravesend, Brooklyn and other places interlaced each other. Here the peltry hunters and the rivermen, prospering in their trade in the marts of Manhattan came to abide in shady bowaverij which stretched from the ferry to the Sound shores eastward, and northward beside the stately Hudson; down the Staten and Coney’s islands and across the Kill-von-Kull and into the Scotch English settlements on Newark bay beyond.

Pushing aside mere village limitations, the forward movement advanced to far-distant points. Grants of lands of princely size were made far up the river, back into the forest, and to the very rim of the Great Lakes. With these came the introduction of patroonships and the translation of a feudalism, patterned from the baronies of the Rhine. Perhaps the most notable of these lordly Dutch domains was that of Rensselaerwyck, on a portion of which stands, to-day, the present city of Albany, called by the Dutch New Orange.

Throughout the whole dominion the Dutch spirit of barter soon permeated, drawing largess from the tribes inhabiting its uttermost parts, and it even knew no bounds. Here was laid the foundation of that commercialism which has long since made New York dominant in the Western world, and ensnared and enslaved the hearts and souls of her people.

In the second decade of the latter half of the seventeenth century, a settlement was formed, by some French Huguenot emigrants and Hollanders who had found their way up the Hudson from Manhattan and its neighboring villages—at a point in the Catskill lowlands, eighty odd miles above the bay. In a little fertile valley, watered by the Wallkill and Esopus, with an area of perhaps 3,000 acres, running toward the interior; these people founded five small settlements, known as Esopus, Hurley,
Marbletown, Kingston and New Paltz, but collectively called the New Paltz region.

Within a short time, as a result of peaceable communal intercourse, the Dutch and the French refugees fraternized; forgot their political jealousies, social and religious differences, and entered into harmonious relations with each other; and this condition was still further advanced and strengthened through intermarriage and its resultant kinship, so that before the first native generation had reached maturity the Dutch tongue had been adopted for use in official and ecclesiastical affairs, while the French served for social and domestic intercourse.

There was one church—the Dutch Reformed, at Kingston—where all might worship. Here was kept, with a fidelity rare for the times, and by different pastors, the records of births and marriages of three communities in common.

These records have been carefully and systematically edited and published, and to-day form a valuable index of the mixed inhabitants of Ulster county, N. Y., from 1663, to a comparatively recent time. In looking over this register I have found a collection of names which I take to be of unusual and singular interest to some of their descendants in Bucks county. Our local histories and genealogies have, in the main, and in a generalizing sort of way, credited the colonial origin of some of your forefathers to New York, Albany, Bergen, and places other than the real point of migration, and I do not find our pleasant little New Paltz valley mentioned as one of these. While it is probable that at the end of their voyage from the fatherland, some of these ancestors may have landed and stopped for a time among friends living in New Amsterdam, or its adjacent towns, or whatever may have been their wanderings prior to the dates found on the Kingston register, it is nevertheless certain that the New Paltz region furnished some very desirable and respectable of her citizens toward the settlement of that section of Bucks county lying between the Poquessing and Neshaminy creeks, and running westerly from the Delaware to this vicinity, but more particularly to Southampton township. The Kingston records contain the names of several whom you will no doubt at once recognize. Among the Dutch inhabitants were: Wynkoop,
Tenbroeck, Bogard, Sleght, (Slack), Van Buskirk, Newkirk, Vandergrift (Vandegrift). Among those of French nativity were: DuBois, Hasbrouck, Lefevre, Ferree and LaMetre.

Incidentally and curiously enough, too, I find that the two great political leaders in the present campaign (1904) Roosevelt and Parker—are parties to my subject, not only because they represent ideals in American citizenship, but also for these two facts, namely, the Republican candidate’s Dutch ancestors, the Roosevelts, Bogarts and Van Schaicks, were contemporary residents of Esopus with your own sires, and therein, it may be, he is related to you! And the other fact is that the Democratic nominee at present is a resident of the same town. Thus the past, with its associations, is interwoven with the present and its actualities.

About 1711, local history tells us, there was a movement of many thousands of Germans from New York to Pennsylvania, partly because of bad treatment received in the former, and partly to take advantage of the liberal terms the Proprietary was offering his Dutch kindred in this Province; in this way a number of Hollanders came to settle about that time in the lower portion of Bucks county, principally on the Neshaminy and its branches. This is amply verified by the recently published church records of the Bensalem and Neshaminy congregation, covering a period from 1710 to 1758. It appears that there was at this time an overland path to and from New York and the falls of the Delaware (Trenton) via the Raritans (New Brunswick.) This trail has been identified as the site of the present turnpike which extends from Morrisville to Philadelphia; but in 1675 the trail, as it continued to the Swedish settlements on the lower Delaware, thence into Maryland, was called the “King’s Path.” It was probably the route by which the Dutch contingent reached Pennsylvania, for Bensalem and Moreland manors were the first to receive from it the nucleus of their future population, and later, the more distant and outlying townships.

Of the Dutch families coming here the Wynkoops may be reckoned the foremost in the way of prominence, and Peter is said to have been the first of the name to come to America from Holland, which was in 1640. He had settled at Albany by 1644, where he was commissioned by the Patroon to purchase land about the Catskills from the natives. It is in the Catskill region, at
Kingston, that we find the next generation of this family, and several of them were there in 1683—Cornelius, Elizabeth, Christina and others, who intermarried with the Newkirks, de la Meters, Tenbroecks, &c., but the progenitors of the Bucks county branch were Cornelius Wynkoop and his wife Marie Jansen; their son Gerritt married Helena, daughter of Gerritt and Jacom-yntje (Slegh) Fokker, the issue of whom consisted of nine children, born in the Paltz between the years 1694 and 1713.

Gerritt Wynkoop sold his land at Esopus in 1717 and removed to Moreland manor, Philadelphia county, where he was afterward know as Gerardus. He was an elder in the Abington Presbyterian church in 1728, and in 1734 was assessed for 200 acres, and his son Cornelius for 100 acres of land, in this township. The most of his children married in Moreland and from there dispersed to other parts. Gerardus finally removed to Northampton township. As much has already been said of this family from about this time, I will confine my further reference to them, to those who have not heretofore been mentioned in the addresses before this society.

Ann Wynkoop baptized August 21, 1698, married about 1717 Isaac VanMeter, of Salem, N. J., and went there to live. The subsequent history of this couple would fill pages of very interesting reading, for a generation later they went pioneering into the wilderness of Virginia, where the family figured extensively in the annals of its western development.

They, with their sons Henry and Garrett, and their daughter, Sarah Richman, were among the organizers of the Pilesgrove, N. J., Presbyterian church, in 1741. In 1744 Isaac offered his Salem lands and improvements (about 1,000 acres) for sale, and with his older sons departed for the south branch of the Potomac. He took up a part of the immense grant which he and his brother John VanMeter obtained in 1730, from Governor Gooch, of Virginia, consisting of 40,000 acres, but which they subsequently disposed of to Jost Heydt—"old Baron Heydt," as he was called. The land VanMeter now settled upon was in what is called "ye Trough," mention of which is made by George Washington in his "Journal of My Journey Over the Mountains." Isaac VanMeter was killed by the Indians in 1757. His will, which is upon record at Trenton, disposes of his great possessions in
detail among his widow and children—Henry, Garrett, Jacob, Sarah, Catharine, Helita and Rebecca. Henry and Garrett were the two sons who remained in Virginia, and Rebecca, who married one of Jost Heydt’s sons. The two brothers became very famous as frontiersmen and traders, and during the progress of the Revolution supplied vast quantities of forage to the Continental army. They, with their sons, served in the Indian border wars, and also in the Revolution; and it was to this family of hardy borderers that Governor Pennypacker recently paid marked tribute in connecting them with Boone, Brady, Wetzel, Filson and other pioneers in the winning of the West.

Henry Wynkoop, baptized October 19, 1707, also went to Salem, N. J., but he remained a bachelor for many years. He was a large landowner at Salem and was otherwise prominent. The following curious advertisement appeared in one of the Pennsylvania newspapers in 1737, referring to the disappearance of one of his help, and it is a marvel in the way of description:

"Ran away on the 27th of March last, from Henry Wynkoop, of Salem, an Irish servant, man named John MacNeal, aged about 21 years of middling stature; he has a smooth face and a fresh colour. He had on when he went away, a brown coat and jacket, both of them much mended, with metal buttons to the jacket; buckskin breeches, double seamed within the thigh; a new tow shirt; brown stockings; good shoes; and a castor hat. Whoever takes him up and secures said servant so that his master may have him again, shall have Forty Shillings Reward and all reasonable charges.

Paid.  

BY HENRY WYNKOOP."

On 7th mo. 12th, of same year, 1737, Henry married Sarah DuBois, daughter of Isaac DuBois, of Perkiomen, Philadelphia county, Pa., and in 1741, his nephew, Henry VanMeter, son of his sister Ann, married Sarah’s sister, Rebecca DuBois—Henry thus becoming brother-in-law to his own nephew.

The DuBois family into which the Wynkoops married, sprang from Louis deBoyes, one of the twelve patentees of New Paltz, in 1660. He, too, had a numerous family, who are frequently noted in the Kingston records. It was his daughter Sarah who married John VanMeter, brother of Isaac, who had married Ann Wynkoop. Isaac and John, jointly, with Sarah and Jacob DuBois, took up 6,000 acres of land at Salem, N. J., about 1717. Barent
DuBois, the son of this Jacob, married Jacomyntje, the daughter of Solomon DuBois. She was his double cousin. He, with his wife, his brothers, Louis and Garrett DuBois, and a son, Jacob DuBois, Jr., were all associated with the VanMeters in the organization of the Pilesgrove church, under pastor David Evans.

Among the eight children of Barent and Jemima DuBois, was the son Jonathan, who was born in 1727, and who married Eleanor, daughter of Nicholas Wynkoop, of Bucks county, Pa. Jonathan was the pastor of the Dutch Reformed church, at Southampton, from 1752 to 1772, and was the father of the Rev. Uriah DuBois, of the Doylestown Presbyterian church; the grandfather of Chas. E. DuBois, one of the parents of the late John L. DuBois, Esq., an esteemed lawyer of this county, and a distinguished and much lamented elder of this Presbytery.

Thus were the Wynkoops, Van Meters and the DuBois families doubly and trebly related.

The Slacks (Sleghts) too, were evidently among the earliest inhabitants of New Palz, as there are a number of intermarriages recorded there and several entries of the baptism of children. One of the earliest entries is that of Henry and Elsje Sleght, who were sponsors of Roelof, the child of Jan and Jacomyntje (Sleght) Elting, baptized 1681. Anthony Sleght and Neeltje Bogard, sponsors of Alida Elting, baptized 1724. Then we find Cornelis Sleght and his wife, Johanna Van de Water having their son Benjamin baptized at Maidenhead, West Jersey, June 15, 1712; and at the Neshaminy church Jenke, the son of Jacob Sleght and his wife, Elisabet VanHooren, baptized the 14th of April, 1735. Johannes Sleght was a sermon reader in the Neshaminy church in 1732. Anthony Sleght's name was perpetuated in the person of Anthony T. Slack, son of Capt. Slack, of Upper Makefield, who removed to Indiana in 1837.

The foregoing are but a few from among the good old Dutch families in the Catskill valleys, whose sons and daughters came hither to make fair the virgin soil of Bucks.

The Corsons, one of the best known families of lower Bucks, is also conspicuous for the high percentage of its professional members. They are now widely dispersed over the country, and wherever they have gone the prestige of an honored name has been cherished and maintained.
The first of the name (and its variations are legion) found in the annals of Pennsylvania, was Arent Corrsen, one of the official household of the doughty and placid Gov. Wouter VanTwiller, of New Amsterdam. Corrsen came first to New Jersey as commissary at Fort Nassua, on the South river. He was afterward commissioned to treat with the chiefs on the western side of the Schuylkill, in 1648 for the purchase of lands there, and to obtain trading privileges upon its waters. In these matters he was successful, but was less fortunate, a few years later, when Governor Keift undertook to send him on a mission to Holland. He embarked at New Haven and started upon his voyage, but neither the ship nor Arent Corrsen was ever heard of again.

It has been customary in writing of the Corson family of Bucks and Montgomery counties, and those of South Jersey, to attribute their colonial origin to circumstances attending the casting away of a vessel bearing French Huguenot emigrants on their way to the Carolinas, on the sands of Staten Island, about 1685, and from among whose passengers are found the names of Coursen, Larzelere, Dubois, Cruzen and others, refugees fleeing from France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. This tradition is based mainly upon a statement found in the second volume of Weiss' History of the French Protestant Refugees.

In the pursuit of data for tracing the origin of the South Jersey Corsons, I found it necessary to consult many genealogical authorities and examine many original documents, and from which, facts are developed to show that the Corsons were here much earlier than the period stated by Weiss, and perhaps, were not French Huguenots at all.

The ancestors of the Bucks and Montgomery county Corsons are traced back to New Amsterdam, where the Widow Corson was living in 1657, with her three sons: Cornelius, born 1645; Peter, born 1651; Henry, born 1654; and a daughter, Catharine. In 1657 the widow married Fred. Lubbertse.

This Cornelius Corson was the forefather of our local Corsons. He married, March 11, 1666, Maritje, daughter of Jacob Vandergrift, of Wallabout (Brooklyn), and went to live near his father-in-law, and where he later became a citizen of more than ordinary station. On December 30, 1680, he obtained from Governor Andros a patent for 400 acres of land on Mill creek, on the north
was born in 1718, and came to Bucks county with his father about the 28th of February, 1683-4, he purchased from the Lords Proprietors extensive tracts of river lands on both sides of the Raritan, in the Province of East Jersey, which he divided, on the same day, with his brother, Hendrix Corson and Pieter Van Ness—Henry's wife's brother; but Cornelius remained on Staten Island, where he was a justice of the peace for Richmond county and a captain of militia. He died in 1693, leaving his widow Maritje, and six children: Jacob, Cornelius, Jr., Christian, Cornelia, Daniel and either John or Benjamin; historians do not agree which of these two names was the correct one for the younger son, but as Benjamin has been generally accepted I will not question it further.

Benjamin married first Blandina Vile, of Staten Island. Their children were: Jacob, Daniel, Cornelius and Benjamin, Jr., who was born in 1718, and came to Bucks county with his father about 1726. The father was installed as an elder of the Neshaminy church on May 30, 1730. Benjamin married second Maritje, daughter of Ryk Hendrickse, of West Jersey, and her sister, Christina, married John Bennett, of Bucks county. Another sister, Ida, married John Van Meter, of the Middlesex county family of that name.

Benjamin Corson, Jr., married on the 2d of January, 1741-2, Marie Suydam, and they were the parents of the first generation of native born Bucks county Corsons. Here I will drop further consideration of this family, as their genealogy, from this time is no doubt known to you.

Hendrix Corson, brother of Captain Cornelius, of Staten Island, was also formerly a resident of Wallabout, where he married Josina, the sister of Peter Van Ness, co-grantee of the Raritan lands. He afterward married Judith Rapilye, and removed to the Raritan, in the vicinity of Rahway, about 1690, where he died prior to 1698. Some of his children assumed the name of Vroom, according to Stiles' "History of Brooklyn," and Bergen's "Kings County Settlers," and one of these was the ancestor of Governor Vroom, of New Jersey. Rachel, a daughter of Hendrix Corson, retained the Corson name until it was changed by her marriage to Christopher VanSandt, after which she and her husband came, with the influx of Hollanders, to our locality, and in 1710-11, were
received, by certificate, into the Neshaminy congregation, and
where, for many years, Vansant was an elder. Hence the name of
Vansant is common now in these parts.

Peter Corson, the youngest brother of Henry and Captain Cor-
nelius, married, about 1679, Catharine Van der Beck, a widow,
residing in Brooklyn. For a time they, too, were residents of
Staten Island, but removed back to Brooklyn, where Peter was a
judge of the Kings county courts. From Brooklyn they finally
removed to New York, where they spent the remainder of their
days.

These brothers, with their mother, Tryntje, were members of
the Dutch Reformed church at Flatbush, Long Island, until they
dispersed to homes in other localities.

Other Corsons, probably of the same stock, were living in the
Brooklyn villages in these early times, one of whom was Jan
Corson, whom I find first, at Albany, in 1653, as a patentee under
Governor Stuyvesant, for land; in the next decade he had re-
turned to Flatbush, and from thence to Gravesend, where, it
appears, Cornelius Corson, too, had been in his earlier days. Jan
had large holdings at Gravesend between the years 1677 and 1695.
He was the father of John and Peter Corson, who emigrated to
the Cape May settlements prior to 1690, and they, in turn, were
the ancestors of the present dynasty of Corsons in South Jersey.
These people, like those of their kindred of Staten Island, were
highly popular, and filled many important public positions. Both
families were intensely patriotic, as may be seen from the
following facts. In the expedition to Canada, in 1715, the Staten
Island family sent twelve of their number as officers and privates,
and the Cape May county branch had eleven of their kinsmen in
Captain Willett's company Cape May County Brigade in the War
of the Revolution. In religion the Staten Island Corsons were of
the Dutch Reformed church, while those that went to South Jersey
became Friends, and were members of the Egg Harbor Meeting.

Elizabeth Corson, another resident of one of the Long Island
towns, and contemporaneous with those previously mentioned,
marrined Isaac Bennett, of Gowanus, and very soon joined in the
pilgrimage to New Holland in Bucks county. The father of
Isaac was Arience Bennett, an English settler of New Utrecht;
from thence he joined the Dutch colony on the Raritan, became
an elder in their congregation in 1710, but came to Bucks county in the following year.

In passing, I may add that the first marriage recorded at Neshaminy church was that of Josua Corson and Catharine Browers, on September 24, 1710, and their child, Josua Jr., was baptized there August 5, 1711.

As to the Cornells, of whom there are now very many living beyond the Neshaminy, they appear to have derived their descent from one Pieter Cornell, of Flatbush, Long Island. He had three sons: Cornelis, William and Peter, Jr. William seems to have been the first to reach New Holland, in Northampton township. I find his name first mentioned among the Long Island records, wherein it is stated that John and Peter Corson, then of Cape May, disposed of certain allotments, held jointly, on Gisbert's Island (east end of Coney Island), in 1694, to Kornelise Willemse, as the Dutch form for William Cornell was rendered. By 1710 Kornelise Willemse had drifted into the Dutch settlement at Six Mile run, on the Raritan. His wife's name was Geertje Guluck. He was identified with the Dutch Reformed congregation, and there he had his son Samuel baptized on August 8, 1710. From this locality I have been unable to fix the date of his removal to Bucks county.

Herman Van Barkalow, who was a member of Neshaminy congregation, was a son of Herman and Willemtji Van Barkalow. He came from Constable's Hook (Bergen, N. J.), in 1694.

Dereck Hoogtland, another Northampton pioneer, came hither from New York. He was a mariner, and the son of Christopher and Catharine Hoogtland. Dereck first settled at Flatbush, and married, in 1662, Ann Bergen, a widow. After this time it appears he first went to Manhattan to live, and finally reached this part of the country before 1729. Elias Hogeland, a former sheriff of this county, was one of his descendents.

I might continue the enumeration and the genealogical history of many more of your foreparents who journeyed from the wave-washed shores of New York to this beautiful pastoral country, but I must desist after a word or two more in reference to their influence in this locality.

The Dutch Reformed church of Pennsylvania owes its inception to the pilgrims from the dyke-bound lands of the Zuyder Zee.
Those who came here, after various wanderings and periods of unrest, formed the nucleus of the congregation of Neshaminy and Bensalem, which was organized on May 20, 1710, by the Rev. Paulus Van Vleck, in the vicinity of Churchville. From these modest beginnings the denomination has extended its influence far and wide until other churches, like the Abington and the Bensalem Presbyterian churches, came to honor it as their parent.

With the incoming of settlers of other nationalities, who soon followed the Hollanders into this promising land and affiliated with the Dutch congregation, the church, as well as the locality, took on a more cosmopolitan character. The ancient records of Churchville, the oldest in Pennsylvania—barring those of the Quakers—disclose the names and dates of reception of the Davis, Morgans, Stones, Coopers, Seeds, Pickens, Fosters, Whites, and many others, indicative of the infusion of Welsh, English and Scotch-Irish blood among its membership. These, with a few of French Huguenot extraction, such as de Normandie, de Hart, Conte, and the like, intermingled and intermarried, and, in time, evolved a type of citizen that has given you merited distinction among the inhabitants of Pennsylvania.

Foremost in settlement, rapid and upward in development and industry, coupled with habits and qualities inherited from God-honoring sires and here expanded into the broad ways of usefulness, have made you what you are. We may travel the State over and nowhere find more exemplary lives, a higher standard of domestic and public virtue, more comfortable homes, or thriftier landscapes, than are made manifest in the reputation, growth and material prosperity which mark the scene of your nativity. Even Lancaster county, your reputed rival in agricultural eminence, with all its exaltation and success attained by kindred blood, is not more great, nor more glorious in the things which make for its renown than this, my native county, which your Dutch ancestry have converted, by toil and tilth, into a fairy region, whose fair fields and rolling slopes, with their abundant harvests, bespeak your praise in the bounteousness of their tribute.
Old Presbyterian Church at Newtown.

BY CAPT. WILLIAM WYNKOOP, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at "Sharon" near Newtown, October 4, 1904.)

One of the benefits derived by the citizens of Bucks county from the Historical Society is the love and veneration instilled for that which is "old." We live in a wonderful age of invention and progress—old things are passed away, behold all things are become new. Many of the common kitchen utensils used by our grandparents have now become curiosities and are considered worthy of a place in our historical museum.

This veneration for the old extends to almost every department of domestic life and we look with wonder on the old tin lanterns, the old tallow rod and dip, the brimstone match, (considered a great invention in its day,) the foot-stove used in church, the warming-pan for the bachelor's bed, or the machinery for making homespun garments.

Never in the history of our country have more handsome churches been erected than in recent years, yet none of them attracts more visitors than the old Presbyterian church of Newtown, and when this old landmark was assigned me by the literary committee as the subject of my paper I at once accepted it as a labor of love, for in common with our many visitors who seem to be inspired with a veneration for its old walls and love to worship with us, we are all proud to learn and to know its history, which extends back over a period of 170 years.

When the Presbyterians built their beautiful chapel over in the heart of the town, the building was set well back on the lot to allow room for a new church in front. But we have found, whenever its erection was agitated, many of our older members were so much in love with the old church building and the hallowed associations of past years that no action has yet been taken to transfer our place of meeting except for Sabbath school and evening meetings.

The first building was erected in 1734 on the Swamp road, nearly a mile west of Newtown. Many of the earlier docu-
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, NEWTOWN, PA.

On west side of Newtown creek, built in 1734. Russian prisoners were quartered here after the battle of Trenton. Building repaired in 1828, also at other times, but greater part of the original walls remains. This stone church is the successor of a frame building erected in 1734 on the Swamp road, one mile west of Newtown.

BRICK HOTEL, NEWTOWN, PA.

Built in 1734 by Amos Strickland on site of Red Lion inn. The third story, also the brick addition on west end built about 1837, by Capt. Joseph Archambault, a page of Napoleon's. Continental soldiers and Russian officers quartered here after the battle of Trenton.

(From photographs in Historical Society's album.)
mentary records have unfortunately been lost, so we cannot say how many members were connected with the church at its first organization 170 years ago.

On December 1, 1744, Nathaniel Twining and his wife, Sarah, deeded to George Logan, Anthony Tate and James Cumings, one acre of land in trust only to and for the benefit and use of the people called Presbyterians to build a meeting-house and church thereon and for a burying-place.

On July 20, 1769, (George Logan and James Cumings being deceased) Anthony Tate deeded this same acre to John Harris, Thomas Buckman, James Tate, Robert Keith and John Sample, they to hold the property in trust for the benefit and purposes before described, namely, to build a church thereon and for a burying-place.

The following named men were some of the members of the Presbyterian congregation at the time this trust was accepted by the above mentioned trustees: Reverend James Boyd, James Sample, William Keith, Abraham Slack, Cornelius Vansant, Charles Stewart, John Thompson, Robert Thompson, James McNair, Lamb Torbert, John Wilson, Henry VanHorn, Barnard VanHorn and William McConky.

Among the early members of the Newtown Presbyterian church were Rev. Isaac Stockton Keith and John Keith, each of whom bequeathed a scholarship to Princeton Seminary, three of the descendants of William Keith having had the benefit therefrom.

The building was a frame structure, its location being still marked by several graves with inscriptions on the stones, almost illegible and there seems to be none of their descendants living in the vicinity to care for them. This building was used for church purposes for 35 years and was afterward sold and removed to the farm near what has been known as the chain bridge over the Neshaminy, where it did service as a wagon-house.

The present stone church building was erected in 1769, the heavy walls constructed of large well-dressed blocks, are still standing and in good repair. The writer remembers the entrance on the south side which was changed to the east end in 1842, the high pulpit on the north side and the high box pews, where as a boy he sat many a weary hour, his father requiring him
to sit erect and woe betide him if his closed eyelids gave evidence of inattention. In the early days of this church, funds were occasionally raised for the expenses of repairs by holding lotteries under authority from the State.

The following is a copy of one of these lottery tickets:

Newtown Presbyterian Church Lottery 1761—No. 104.

This ticket entitles the bearer to such prize as may be drawn against its number if demanded within six months after the drawing is finished, subject to such deduction as is mentioned in the scheme.

(Signed) JNO. DE. NORMANDIE.

Although the original walls are still standing the building has been repaired and changes made during the 135 years that it has been used for worship by the congregation; the more prominent repairs were made in 1842, 1850 and 1870. In December, 1901, two stained glass memorial windows were placed each side of the pulpit alcove, the organ and choir placed in alcove fronting the congregation, and the whole interior painted and frescoed. A legacy has recently been received from one of the oldest members, the income by terms of the will, to be used in keeping the property in order; the building will therefore doubtless be used for morning services of the congregation, except in mid-winter, for many years to come.

There are no records to show who the pastors were previous to 1743, but for the last 160 years the succession is almost unbroken. Rev. Hugh Carlisle was chosen in 1743, serving the church four years. James Campbell, 1747, 12 years; Henry Martin, in 1759, 10 years; James Boyd, 1769, 44 years; James Joyce, 1813, 2 years; Alexander Boyd, 1815, 23 years; Robert D. Morris, D. D., in 1838, 18 years; George Burroughs, D. D., 1856, 3 years; Henry F. Lee, 1859, 2 years; Samuel J. Milliken, 1861, 5 years; George C. Bush, 1866, 10 years; A. McElroy Wylie, 1877, 11 years, and in 1888, Thomas J. Elms was chosen and has now (1904) almost completed his sixteenth year of service.

Of several of the earliest pastors we know but little owing to loss of church records. Rev. James Boyd, who held the sacred office for 44 years, came to this country in his youth from Ireland.
Rev. Alexander Boyd, who was pastor 23 years, was born in Chester county, Pa., graduated in Dickinson College, and came to the Newtown church in 1815; his wife was a granddaughter of Dr. Beatty, of Log College fame, and sister of the late John Beatty, a venerable elder of the Doylestown church.

Rev. Dr. Robert D. Morris, after serving the church 18 years, became principal of Oxford Female Seminary in Ohio, and held the position for about 25 years, when he died.

Rev. George Burroughs, D. D., after leaving Newtown, became professor in a college in San Francisco, Cal. He was not only a fine preacher and scholar, but wrote among other books a popular commentary of the Song of Solomon.

Rev. Samuel J. Milliken, after leaving Newtown, accepted a charge in Huntingdon Presbytery, then at Fox Chase, Philadelphia and Titusville, N. J. A short time before his death he went to Japan and engaged in missionary work, assisting his daughter, Miss Bessie Milliken, who was successfully engaged there until his death.

Rev. A. McElroy Wylie was a man of more than ordinary ability, both as preacher and writer, and belonged to a family embracing several distinguished lawyers, judges and ministers. He died a few years after leaving Newtown. His eldest son, Henry, now deceased, was a very successful business man, buying and selling real estate in New York city. His youngest son, Andrew, is one of the rising young lawyers of Philadelphia.

But the success of the church for so long a period could not depend on the ministers alone, but on the ruling elders as well. Previous to 1838 the roll is not complete, but the following named persons are known to have served as elders at or before that date, viz: James Slack, Anthony Torbert, Reading Beatty, M. D., David S. McNair, Abraham Slack, Solomon McNair, Lamb Torbert and David Taggart. Since then William H. Slack was elected in 1838; James M. Torbert, 1838; William Bennett, 1838; Isaac Vanartsdalen, 1838; Jonathan Wynkoop, 1839; James M. McNair, 1839; James S. McNair, 1854; David McNair, 1866; Cyrus T. Vanartsdalen, 1866; James Anderson, 1872; William D. Stewart, 1872; William Wynkoop, 1872;
William T. Seal, 1872; Ashbel W. Watson, 1888; Charles Craven, 1888; Harry A. Smith, 1888.

Of these all but three continued active until their death or removal from the bounds of the church. The present session embraces Messrs. Vanartsdalen, Wynkoop, Watson, Craven and Smith.

Three of the Torbert family and five of the McNair family in the successive generations have held the office of elder in this old historic church.

In the Vanartsdalen we find father and sons in this church, the line having been continued in other churches back to the fifth generation, numbering two ministers and seven elders in their several churches.

The Wynkoops can trace their connection with the Reformed or Presbyterian churches for eight generations and in these various churches many of them were either ministers or elders. Thomas L. was an active trustee of the Newtown church for about fifty years. Many others worthy of honorable mention served faithfully as trustees or as members, but time forbids an extended notice of them.


The trustees care for the temporal interests of the congregation, the deacons having oversight over the poorer members and all of them are proving themselves worthy successors of the noble line of men who have preceded them.

Much of the continued prosperity through all these years has been due to the loyal, intelligent co-operation of the women of the organization. Home and Foreign Missionary Societies have been maintained and were never more perfectly organized than at present; and a Ladies' Social Aid Society is doing much in helping on the work and raising the necessary funds for repairs to the parsonage and other buildings.

In 1855 the congregation purchased the old Bucks County Academy which was used for educational and religious purposes.
for 31 years. The Sabbath school held its meetings here most of this time, but in 1886 a modern stone chapel was erected in the town at a cost of about $9,000 and the Sabbath school removed thereto in January, 1887. The Wednesday and Sunday evening services have also been held in the chapel since that date. The church also built a neat frame chapel at Edgewood in 1884, at a cost of about $2,000, where a prosperous Sabbath school has since been maintained and preaching services conducted once a month. The graveyard in the rear of the church contains over 150 graves of persons born before 1800, but since the organization of Newtown cemetery, some 50 years ago, there have been comparatively few interments there.

Much more might be said of its history; of the Hessian prisoners confined within its walls for a few days after the battle of Trenton; of the organization of the Sabbath school in 1817, and the meetings in the galleries of the old church, but we must forbear.

Can anyone wonder that the members of such a church with its record extending back as it does for 170 years, should manifest a love and veneration for the present building in which services have been held continuously for 135 years.

There is no pretensions to architectural beauty, but everything though plain is substantial and surrounded by lofty shade trees under which in summer a cool breeze is ever present to cool the heated brow after a rather long walk; and so while the town has reversed history by extending eastward instead of westward and the walks to the church are not as good as we might desire yet withal we still love to meet where our fathers and mothers were wont to assemble, and unite in praising God for his goodness to us as a people in preserving this “Old Presbyterian Church of Newtown.”
Links in the Chain of Local History.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Silver Anniversary Meeting, Doylestown Courthouse, Jan. 17, 1905.)

The part, assigned to me, on this interesting occasion, that of presenting to the audience the historic sequence accomplished by the Bucks County Historical Society, in a quarter of a century, is a duty and a pleasure. In other words, I am expected to present to you an intelligible rehearsal of what this society has accomplished since its organization, to advance the cause of local history.

No portion of Pennsylvania is richer in events that make up its history, from its settlement to the present day, than this county, frequently spoken of as "Penn's beloved Bucks." It is redolent of the very essence of historic lore. From the early settlement of our county, much was done to preserve current history from the despoiler; subsequently, greater success was achieved by organized efforts in whose footsteps the Bucks County Historical Society and every kindred association, have trod. In this work the Friends were the pioneers, followed by other agencies in the order of their coming, the Bible, the church and the court records being their main reliance in handing down historic events to those who come after them.

Gradually family history made its appearance, and at last, organized effort took possession of the field and local history had come to stay. Still later the genealogist, with his science, makes his appearance, and from which our Librarian gets much congenial learning, and not infrequently makes use of it in tracing back our pioneer families and telling us whence they came.

Denominational pioneers followed the Friends almost in the order named, the English and Welsh Baptists, Dutch Presbyterians, German Lutheran and Reformed, Moravians and Mennonites. Gathering these bits of history, handed down from the pioneers, those fond of such research began organizing societies like our own, and soon had capital to begin business with, and, from this small beginning, the historian soon had an occupation creditable to the individual and the family; the pursuit has almost
reached the realm of science, the professor thereof is made wiser and happier, while a few even grow rich. The quieter the historian goes about his or her mission, the more successful he or she will become, but it should never be forgotten, that the occupation is almost a sacred calling. In concluding this branch of my subject permit me to say, this region is so rich in history of the most interesting character, they, who seek it should never halt at the threshold but follow it to the end.

Our society is young compared with many others. It is however the oldest in the county having passed its 25th birthday, and with its age it is growing in interest and usefulness.

The question of organizing the society had been discussed for some time by those friendly to it, but the movement first took shape at a meeting held in the library room, Lenape building, at Doylestown, on the afternoon of January 20, 1880. There is no complete list extant of the persons present on that occasion, but, from the treasurer's records, the following persons who were there and took part in the proceedings, may be considered the founders of this now popular institution, as they are recorded; Josiah B. Smith, Mahlon Carver, Henry C. Mercer, Dr. A. M. Dickie, Dr. Joseph B. Walter, Capt. John S. Bailey, George S. McDowell, Alfred Paschall, Richard M. Lyman, Thomas P. Otter, Jesse Leedom and W. W. H. Davis. Five of these persons are known to be dead, Bailey, Smith, Otter, Leedom and Dickie, the last named meeting a violent death.

The meeting was organized by calling Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, to the chair and appointing Henry C. Mercer, Secretary. A brief draft of a constitution and by-laws, was submitted by Mr. Davis and adopted, the organization was then completed by the election of the following officers: President, W. W. H. Davis; Secretary, Richard M. Lyman, and Treasurer, Alfred Paschall. The society shortly entered upon its assigned work of holding meetings and making a collection of curios of historic interest and value. On February 23, 1885, a charter was granted by the Court of Common Pleas and, since that time, the society has been active in its labors and become a recognized educator of the county. When Mr. Lyman resigned the office of secretary he was succeeded by Alfred Paschall who still holds the office, as.
well as that of treasurer, and Mr. Mercer was elected a trustee and is still in office.

While the Bucks County Historical Society was the first to be organized in the county, one other similar institution was close behind it—the "Buckwampum Historical and Literary Association" of Durham, Springfield, Nockamixon and the neighboring townships. Its inception was on September 25, 1885; its first meeting was held in June, 1888, and subsequent meetings yearly, about the same date. William J. Buck, an historian of long practice and good repute, was the head and front, while Charles Laubach, (now deceased), C. E. Hindenach, Miss Margaret J. Moffat, John A. Ruth, Miss Emily A. Boyer, Lewis Sigafoos, Rev. O. H. Melchoir, A. B. Haring, Asa Frankenfield and a few others were his mainstays. Papers were read at every meeting, while Mr. Buck was living, and sometimes diversified with music. The death of Mr. Buck (February 13, 1901,) was a great loss to the association and occasional meetings only have been held since.* The Buckwampum Society gave new life to local history in that section and we hope to see it in working order again in the near future. I would suggest that our two societies be united into one, the trolley lines bringing us closer together than in the past. They would then be a powerful organization. The upper-end of the county is rich in history.

For several years our meetings were held quarterly, but, finding them too frequent for the best interests of the society, they were reduced to two, midwinter and midsummer, the former in the court-room where we are assembled to-day, by courtesy of the board of county commissioners. While our meetings were held quarterly there was something of a struggle at times to bring together a proper audience befiting the occasion and the necessary papers to be read. On one occasion the society nearly gave up the ghost and it seemed that it had passed into history. This was a midsummer meeting in Solebury, one of the most intelligent townships in the county. There were but three persons present, Mrs. Davis, Mr. Bailey, who assisted to organize the

* The Buckwampum Historical and Literary Association held its first meeting on Buckwampum Mountain June 14, 1888, and its last meeting at Springtown, Pa., August 15, 1903. It held 16 meetings during the time of its existence, at which 180 papers were presented and read by 82 authors.
society, and myself and we met in a beautiful grove. Two papers were read and the president had no trouble keeping the audience quiet. After the literary exercises were disposed of, Mrs. Davis opened her lunch basket, a napkin was spread on the ground, we partook of the refreshments and the audience dispersed. On this occasion the society was at the lowest ebb it ever reached, but we did not despair; there are always some to look at the bright side and, in the end, we triumphed, as faith and hope always will if persisted in. In evidence, as to how our meetings fluctuated in audiences during the formative period, about that time we met on the summit of Buckingham mountain, where the number present was estimated at one thousand. The inquiry may be made what caused the difference in attendance between Solebury and Buckingham mountain? That mountain has a good deal of history about it, and hobgoblins, spooks, etc., are talked of in connection with it, which may have induced some to attend the meeting to get a peep at them. Under the amended constitution of recent date the Bucks County Historical Society holds three regular meetings yearly, January, May and October, that in January being known as the "Annual Meeting." In recent years the ladies have taken increased interest in the society and the attendance thereby enlarged. At the last report from the secretary he had issued over six hundred certificates to members, with about one hundred additional, eligible to membership.

The Bucks County Historical Society is prospering on every line but one, which I will mention later, and the membership is probably as large, if not larger, than any county society in the State. The museum connected with it, is the most attractive feature to the general visitor, and it is astonishing with what interest visitors look at the articles on exhibition. That section of the museum, known as the "Tools of the Nation Maker," is the most attractive feature and nothing elsewhere in this country compares with it. The founder of this branch of our exhibits, and large contributor to it, was Mr. Henry C. Mercer, who in the early days of our society prepared the handsomely illustrated catalog containing 761 articles which he published at his own expense in 1897. It has both an English and German index, and also an "introduction" and "postscript" in English, in explanation of the contents. To this collection frequent additions have been
made until the number is much increased. This exhibit, to some extent, duplicates the famous Museum of Cluny in Paris, and these articles and tools of ours, are almost an epitome of the implements, etc., that assisted in driving savagery from Bucks county at its settlement and introducing civilization. A copy of the handsome edition of "The Tools of the Nation Maker" at their request, adorns the Congressional Library, Washington. Besides the publication named, Mr. Mercer has published several other pamphlets which (including the "Tools of the Nation Maker") were presented to our historical society; "The Survival of the Mediaeval Art of Illuminative Writing among the Germans," the "Decorated Stove Plates of Durham," "Light and Fire Making," "The Decorated Stove Plates of the Pennsylvania Germans." In all, Mr. Mercer has published 48 pamphlets on colonial, archaeological, geological and other subjects of interest among them being that of "Cave Hills of Yucatan." Five of these pamphlets Mr. Mercer contributed to the Bucks County Historical Society, and some of them are yet on sale. One contains 60 pages and another 20 pages.

Down to the present time no official acknowledgment or reference has been made to this member of our society to whom we are indebted for this collection. One who knows something of the pecuniary value of such a collection, has stated that ours would bring $100,000 at public auction. Independent of this, a gentleman of Philadelphia, who visited our museum two or three years ago, told me that our collection of the "Tools of the Nation Maker," would be worth half a million dollars, in a century. Now, let us make allowance for extreme enthusiasm and estimate the value at one tenth of the first sum or $10,000, it would be a splendid gift. Therefore, it is not flattery to say that to none of our members, or contributors, is the society more deeply indebted than to Mr. Mercer. Under these circumstances, it would not be out of place but a simple act of justice to see a resolution recognizing this obligation, spread upon the record; it would be an act of justice and a stimulation to others.

Some years ago, a member of our society, about to read a paper before it at the Plumstead meeting-house, quoted a famous writer, as follows, giving "The Object of a Local Historical Society;"*

* See paper by Henry C. Michener, Vol. 1, page 297.
"The true historian must see ordinary men as they appear in their ordinary business and in their ordinary pleasures; he must obtain admittance to the convivial table and the domestic hearth; he must bear with vulgar expressions; he must not shrink from exploring even the retreat of misery; he considers no anecdote, no peculiarity of manner, no familiar saying, as too insignificant to illustrate the operation of laws of education, of religion and mark the human mind. Men will not merely be described, but will be made intimately known to us."

This extract may suggest to some the object and aims of some historical societies, but that of Bucks county, we are pleased to say, has a higher aim.

As we have mentioned a few things the Bucks County Historical Society has accomplished, it will not be out of place to present the other side of the picture, and show what we "have not done." We are criticised by our contemporaries and historians, generally, for failing to publish, in some enduring form, the product of our historic investigations. The failure militates against us. The Montgomery historical society, much to its credit, has published two large and handsome volumes, which adorn our shelves, but we have nothing to present in exchange. This can easily be remedied by us with little cost. After each meeting at which papers are read and published in our newspapers, we should have a given number struck off in leaflet form and bound in volumes. In a membership of nearly 700, we could not fail to get enough subscribers from them to cover the expense of imposing the forms and binding. These we could exchange with other societies. The number of papers, read before the Bucks county society, since its organization, including the May meeting, 1904, is enough to make several interesting volumes.

The works of art and other illustrations, that embellish our walls, are very attractive and much admired, but, when they are hung on the walls of our new building, they will be more appreciated. Independent of the "Rescue of the Colors," and a few other paintings of decent size, the engravings number about one hundred and fifty. The following exhibits are among the "Tools of the Nation Maker": Suspended, in the middle of the room, is a wooden plow, and a few feet from it, on the wall in a frame, is a patent for the Smith plow, signed by John Adams, 1800, then President of the United States; near by is a painting by Edward Hicks, of "Washington Crossing the Delaware," Christ-
mas night, 1776; in one of the glass cases is Edward Marshall’s famous rifle he carried in the “Walking Purchase,” of 1737; a pasteboard box, that carried the wedding bonnet of the mother of Hugh Mearns, Warwick, 150 years old; suspended, between two windows, is a uniform coat worn by Joseph Archambault who was at the battle of Waterloo, 1815, and left for dead on the field. Archambault belonged to the household of Napoleon Bonaparte. Such a collection is not duplicated in this country.

Phases of Library Life.

BY JOHN W. JORDAN, LL. D., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Silver Anniversary Meeting, Doylestown Courthouse, Jan. 17, 1905.)

On this anniversary occasion, permit me to congratulate you on the zeal, prosperity and usefulness of the work in which you are engaged, and furthermore, to participate with you in the satisfaction which you must feel, that after many days, you will soon be enjoying a beautiful home of your own for the display and protection of the treasures which you have gathered. As the usefulness of your labors becomes more widely known, I hope that your membership may be increased, and with it your income, for you are entitled to substantial recognition in a generous support.

Before taking up the subject on which I am to address you, I desire to call your attention to a very important organization that was effected two weeks ago at Harrisburg—the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies. The objects of the federation are to bring the various historical societies of the State together and enable them to become more familiar with the historical work that is being done, to exchange duplicate publications of interest and value, and the preparation of a Bibliography of Pennsylvania. About fifty representatives of societies were present, and much enthusiasm prevailed. I hope that your society will become a member of the federation.

Facts are the materials of experience and the basis of science. They are collected from observations of the present time and acquaintance with the records of the past. History is as truly
a science as mathematics, and in its larger sense, applies to all the facts which fall within the reach of universal experience.

Biography is next in order of comprehensiveness, and perhaps of dignity, but more limited in its scope than history. Whether the object to be attained, be disinterested or selfish, of personal aggrandizement or enlarged philanthropy, whether actuated by religious zeal or military ambition, the first participants draw around them the thoughtful consideration of students.

In genealogy, we recognize the close relations existing with history and biography, and in the law, and even in fiction, it bears an important part. Eighty years ago, when the Historical Society of Pennsylvania was founded, only five out of the three thousand and more American genealogies that now exist, had been published.

How many are aware, or if aware of it, appreciate the fact from an historical point of view, how completely the Proprietary government of Pennsylvania had become a family affair before it ceased to exist?

William Allen, who was made chief justice in 1750, and had laid the foundation of a large fortune, by assisting the Penn family to pay the mortgage William Penn had been obliged to place on the Province, when in financial difficulties, married the daughter of Andrew Hamilton, the legal counselor of the Penns and attorney general of the Province. Through this marriage, it came to pass that James Hamilton, the deputy governor from 1746 to 1749, and again from 1754 to 1763, the son of Andrew, was the brother-in-law of the Chief Justice. Later, Ann, the daughter of William Allen, married John Penn, one of the Proprietors, who was also deputy governor from 1763 to 1771, and from 1773 to the Revolution; his brother Richard, (who married Mary Masters, the daughter of Mary Lawrence, whose brother John was the father-in-law of James Allen) serving in the interim, from 1771 to 1773.

William Allen, Jr., the son of the Chief Justice, and brother-in-law of Governor John Penn, became attorney general. Besides this, William Allen, Chief Justice, and the wife of Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, were first cousins; and Edward Shippen, Jr., (chief justice after the Revolution,) married the daughter of Tench Francis. Another daughter of Tench Francis married
John Lawrence, and their daughter married James, the son of William Allen. Another daughter of Tench Francis married James Tilghman, secretary of the land office, the brother of Edward, who married the sister of Benjamin Chew, who succeeded Tench Francis as attorney general, and subsequently became chief justice. Tench Francis, Jr., the son of the attorney general, married the daughter of Charles Willing and Ann Shippen Willing, the latter the sister of Edward Shippen of Lancaster and mother of Thomas Willing, the eminent merchant, who, as early as 1761, was one of the justices of the Supreme Court.

In 1771, James Hamilton, Benjamin Chew, Lynford Lardner, James Tilghman, Andrew Allen, (another son of the former chief justice) and Edward Shippen, Jr., were all members of the Governor's council, or, in other words, the large majority of his advisers on public measures were in some way connected with his family.

With such relationships existing between the families I have named, is it any wonder that when Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, felt some doubt as to his being continued in the office of prothonotary of the Lancaster court, and wrote to Chief Justice Allen on the subject, the latter, after assuring him that the office was always a life appointment, should have added, "But in case the Proprietor should contemplate such a step, can you believe that your interest with the present Governor and his friends, your alliance with Mr. Francis and his family, to say no more; would not be sufficient to prevent any thing of the sort being put into execution? Believe me, I think you are as safe from any danger of removal as I am from being dispossessed of the house in which I live."

Family connections by blood also had a great effect in New York colonial politics, from the end of the seventeenth century, through the eighteenth, down to the end of the Revolution. But, unlike the same thing in Pennsylvania, it was mixed with religion. The same influences were powerful in Maryland, Virginia and South Carolina.

It was only a few years ago that the principal historical societies of the country were asked to employ persons to search newspapers and church records of a certain period to find evi-
evidence of the marriage of Col. Richard Maitland, fourth son of the sixth Earl of Lauderdale in the peerage of Scotland, to Mary McAdam, of New York. Richard Maitland was born in 1724 and died in 1772. He entered the British army in 1764, and was twice appointed adjutant general of the British forces in America. At the time of his death, the evidence of his marriage either was wanting, or possibly, from the fact that he was a younger son, was not of importance. In the course of time, however, by the extinction of the elder branch of the family, the estates became vested in his representatives, and they were finally awarded to his descendant, Frederick Henry Maitland, who through investigations made on this side of the Atlantic, proved that Col. Maitland was his ancestor, and that he had been married on his death bed, July 11, 1772, to Mary McAdam, making the children that had been born to them, his legal descendants.

In the year 1800, James Moore, of Philadelphia, who had been a colonel in the Revolution, made an assignment of all his property for the benefit of his creditors, and removed to Virginia. He never returned to live in Philadelphia, and only visited it occasionally. After his debts were paid, a balance of $1,327.23 was, in 1821, by order of the court, paid into the hands of a receiver, to be held for the benefit of those entitled to it under the deed of assignment. In 1891, this balance, having been invested and reinvested, amounted to over $18,000, and an attempt was made to escheat it to the State. Upon this, two sets of claimants appeared, one representing his collateral heirs in Philadelphia, and the other claiming to be his direct heirs in Maryland. The latter, in support of their case, submitted, among other things, a family Bible, containing a lineage of a James Moore, with his signature on the title-page. The Philadelphia claimants showed that their collateral ancestor had been a colonel in the Revolution, and a member of the State Society of the Cincinnati of Pennsylvania, and, by a sketch of Col. Moore, written as early as 1805, that in 1784 he was at Wyoming, with troops sent there to suppress the difficulties between the Connecticut and Pennsylvania settlers. From the fact that the Philadelphia claimants did not submit, in support of their claim, the signature of Col. Moore attached to the list of members of the Cincinnati,
the attorney who represented the Maryland claimants, concluded that it was not the same as the signature attached to the deed of assignment; and to prove this, which, if true, would upset the claim of the collateral heirs, he at once set himself to work to discover an autograph of Col. James Moore of the Revolution. In this he was successful, but it proved exactly what he did not wish it to prove, namely, that Col. Moore of the Revolution and James Moore, the assignee, were one and the same. In other words, he had won the case for his opponents, and the money was ordered to be distributed among his collateral heirs.

The case having attracted some attention, the attorney gave the facts to a reporter, and the next day an article appeared in one of our newspapers headed, "Won by a 1784 Signature." Less than two months later, our attorney received a letter from Texas referring to the article which had been copied by a New Orleans paper, stating that the writer was a grand-daughter of Col. James Moore, and her letter contained such inherent evidence of the truth of this, that Mr. Attorney knew that at last he was on the right track. The order for the distribution of the money among the collateral heirs of Col. Moore was revoked, and it was finally distributed among upwards of fifty of his lineal descendants.

Thackeray, the novelist, must have been a born genealogist, notwithstanding the fact that he kills the mother of Lord Farintosh on one page, and brings her to life on another; but what genealogist has not been guilty of a like slip? It is also true that he has his fling at the study and all connected with it; nevertheless, it is done in such a kindly spirit, that it disarms the sarcasm of its sting. John Pendennis, he said, framed his Cornish pedigree, reaching back to the Druids and showing intermarriages with the Normans. It is in Esmond and the Virginians, however, that genealogy is used with the greatest effect, and so admirably is this done, that I know of a lady who became so interested in the wonderful intricacy of the plot, that she drew out a pedigree of the Castlewood family, to understand the story better.

The story of The Wandering Heir, by Charles Reade, is gathered from the life of James Anneslay, son and heir to the Earl of Anglesey, of the Irish peerage, whose career has more than a general interest to Pennsylvanians. At the instigation of his uncle, the next heir to the estate, he was
kidnapped and sent to America, where he lived from 1728 to 1742, mainly in Lancaster county. The story of his life is also said to have been used by Smollett in his Roderick Random, and by Sir Walter Scott in Guy Mannering. Family history has certainly been used with telling effect in Hugh Wynne.

You are familiar with "Diary of Christopher Marshall," which he wrote in Philadelphia and Lancaster, during the Revolution, and for many years the only continuous journal of local events in print. To this have been added the equally valuable journals of Sally Wistar, written for the edification of a friend; Elizabeth Drinker's, (1759-1807); and Jacob Hiltzheimer's, the latter filled with many bits of jolly social life.

Do you recall the humor which pervades Sally Wistar's journal, and are you not inclined to believe that one of the American officers had made an impression upon the heart of the jolly little Quakeress? But fate had marked her for a spinster! Recently two additional volumes of her diary were discovered in New England, and now repose in the library of his Excellency, the Governor of our Commonwealth. But alas! you will miss in them the sprightly flavor of those of an earlier date; her thoughts have turned to religion and poetry.

The original manuscript of the journal of Elizabeth Drinker, was submitted to me for criticism, before its publication, and I regret to add, that much valuable data has been omitted by the editor. Prior to her marriage, Mrs. Drinker kept a faithful record of the visits of her future husband—"H. D. was here this evening until 10 o'clock," so runs the usual record. After they had "passed meeting," the first time, it will be observed that, Henry prolonged his visits to eleven o'clock, an hour later. But one entry, "H. D. was not here this evening," made an impression on my mind, of irritation or disappointment of the journalist which had its solution in the "Diary of Jacob Hiltzheimer," which I subsequently edited for publication. Referring to the same date in the Hiltzheimer diary, I ascertained the reason for Henry's absence from Elizabeth—he had accompanied some friends to Greenwich Point, on the Delaware, to a beefsteak and punch supper.

There are women who visit my Library to-day who are famil-

ian, in a general way, with the construction of the colonial
governments and who will discourse learnedly regarding the
members of the governor's council, or of the duties of a forester
or ranger, and can tell you in what colonies such and such an
officer was appointed, and they are familiar with all the important
events in our history. But a little more than a decade ago, such
was not the rule, and many family traditions proved disastrous
on investigation.

The founders of patriotic hereditary societies, by women, were
earnest and enterprising. Having been instrumental in organiz­
ing one of these societies, the officers frequently called on me
for advice. In the matter of an insignia, it was proposed to
design a clasp for each ancestor from whom a member was
eligible, but it was shown that if this should be adopted, some
members would wear a string of clasps, reaching from the
shoulder to below the waist. This design was abandoned for
prudent reasons.

There next developed a difference of opinion as to eligible
ancestors. Some ladies insisted that high sheriffs be included,
while others vehemently opposed, on the ground that he was a
hangman. Again an arbitrator was sought who decided favor­
ably to the high sheriff party. If the high sheriff was ineligible,
then the governor was also, for he signed the death warrant, and
the high sheriff executed the warrant through the public hangman,
in colonial days.

Another difference, of more importance, was submitted for
settlement. "When did the Colonial period end? On the Decla­
ration of Independence, July 4, 1776, or on the ratification of the
Treaty of Peace between the United States and Great Britain?
(Sept. 3, 1783)." The question was propounded by the president of
the society, a matron of majestic presence, and an all around hust­
ler. I gave my opinion at once, in favor of July 4, 1776, and very
soon found that Madam President was of the 1783 way of
thinking, for she remarked, "Dr. Jordan, if you were not seated
at your desk, I'd give you a good shaking." It is the ambition
of every member of the society to find a civil or military record
for all their male ancestors, prior to the Revolution, and neces­
sarily much time and patience is devoted to historical and
genealogical research. One of its officers, sensitive of the rivalry
that had been developed, requested me to aid her on a new line of ancestry on which she was working. Coming to my desk one day, in great glee, she informed me that she had found an ancestor who held an office new to her, and requested an explanation. Pointing to a line in a volume of vital records of a Massachusetts town, I read, "Ezra Blank, cordwainer, Captain of Train Band." "What was the nature of this office," she inquired, still pointing to the word cordwainer. Perceiving that she was really ignorant of the meaning of the word, and that she believed it to be the designation of a civil office, new to her, I explained that, in the olden time, the trade of shoemaker was divided into two branches; the man who made the shoes was called a cordwainer, and he who patched them, a cobbler, and that her ancestor was a cordwainer by trade. "Why, sir," she excitedly replied, "all my ancestors were born gentlemen." "I do not dispute that," I rejoined, "but the official records give his occupation, and it cannot be changed by you." "Well sir," she retorted, "he will not go in," meaning that she would not add a cordwainer to the galaxy of her eligible ancestors.

Curiosity prompted me to follow for three generations, the descendants of Ezra Blank, cordwainer. First, I found that Ezra in addition to being captain of the train band, filled for a number of years, the office of town clerk, both highly responsible positions; that a son was a reputable citizen, filling both civil and military positions with credit, and that a grandson became the colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts Continental Line. Old Ezra was the last to follow the occupation of a cordwainer.

I do not believe there is the least probability that the influences exercised by these patriotic-hereditary societies will be ephemeral. I am in accord with Daniel Webster's views, that it is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. To be faithful to ourselves, we must keep our ancestors and posterity within the reach and grasp of our thoughts and affections. Living in the memory and retrospect of the past, and hoping with affection and care for those who are to come after us, we are true to ourselves only, when we act with becoming pride for the blood we inherit, and which we are to transmit to those who are to fill our places.

The correspondence that passes through my hands daily, is
largely composed of genealogical inquiries from all sections of our country, and perhaps, I cannot do better than read a few selections, to enable you to comprehend their vanity and scope.

From a member of the Woman’s Christian Temperance Union, of Walla Walla, State of Washington, this modest demand on my time was received.

“I wish the records searched for all names of the Baker family; I had an ancestor, Benjamin Baker, who enlisted in the Continental Army in 1775. Please give the name, date of Birth and Death, place of residence, where from and whence to, of the males of the Baker family, but the females also, and to whom married. Also did any of them own property to any extent, and if so, where? Be careful to take down this last. A reply is anxiously awaited for, as the business involved in this request needs immediate attention.”

To this request the regulation reply was made—that the Historical Society does not undertake genealogical investigations looking to the recovery of estates, that the services of an attorney were needed. The following reply was received:

“To the President or the Secretary of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania:—Some time since I wrote to the Librarian of the Society, asking for certain records to be searched, for which I proposed to pay (which she did not, and furthermore—we never make any charges for investigations). His reply was a refusal so short, that for a time I left off all efforts to search for what I wished. But thinking I might find in one or the other of you a gentleman and a man of principle, I appeal to you. What I wish is this: Search the historical records first, then any other records or documents which may contain desired information. I will be honest with you, and tell you plainly this, I have in my possession records of my family genealogy on my mother’s side, who was a granddaughter of one Benjamin Baker, a son of Benjamin Baker. Both served in the early wars—one in the Revolution. From certain things I remember of my mother having said (she is now dead) I am convinced of the fact that she was a direct heir to a large estate in that part of the country somewhere. On reading in the papers of the estate of Col. Jacob Baker, at Philadelphia, I was convinced that that was the one of whom my mother spoke, claiming to be an heir. I am a poor woman, not able to employ a lawyer who would go and investigate, but am willing to pay you the fee you will probably charge to search the records. Please to find the names of the three brothers of Jacob Baker, and the names of the present known claimants, and it might be best to trace the lines of each of the three brothers down to the present time. Some members of mother’s family lived in New Hampshire. I have about all of these records and only mention it for fear you might get things wrong. Others of her family of the Bakers removed to Pennsylvania. She was raised in Pennsylvania.
her mother once Mary or Polly Baker, after having married Samuel Cilly, made their future home there. My records of the Baker family are incomplete. Now if you will do this for me and charge a reasonable fee, I will pay you. What will such a charge be? Again another proposition will be that, if I ever should be able to prove myself one of the heirs, through any efforts of yours, I will double to you dollars for cents. Kindly reply at earliest convenience, otherwise, I may write to some one else."

For many months I had received so many letters of a similar character from the West, that my curiosity was excited, and I finally ascertained from a correspondent that, the editor of the Inter Ocean, of Chicago, in charge of its Genealogical Department, habitually referred all claimants to estates, to the Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. It was a species of advertising, no doubt well intended, but undesirable. We cheerfully respond to general queries, but decline all overtures to aid in recovering estates or to connect families with royalty.

From Knightstown, Henry county, Indiana, also comes this modest request:

"I write to you in regard to some old history that I am trying to get. Have you any history of a family by name Gunkle, who emigrated from Germany and settled in Penna. during the seventeen hundreds. The father's name was John and he had a son named Jacob. Some of this family spelled their names with a G others with a K. Can you find in your books where they came from in Germany and in what year they came over, and how much land did they own, either from the Government or the State of Penna., and where was it located. Can you give me the date when Jacob Gunkle was married to his wife Susanna. Have you any record of an estate coming to the family from Penna. or Germany. What will you charge me for the same?

"Is there any history on your books of a family by name of Beakler, whose son Henry married Catherine Gunkle; a daughter of this Jacob Gunkle? Is there any history of Henry Beakler, and whether any estate is coming to him from the State of Penna. or from Germany? What will you charge for the same?

"There was a man by the name of Keys, his given name was Lemuel—I think but not sure—who came to America as a soldier with the English army and settled in Penna. After the war of 1776, he married a lady by the name of Swope. I think her given name was Mary or Elizabeth. They was married in Penna. and years after moved to Ohio, where they died. Is there any history of the Keys or Swope family on your books? This Mr. Keys came from Dublin, Ireland. Is there any estate coming to this family? And what will you charge me for a copy of the same?"
A lonely widow of Orange, New Jersey, in the belief that she is related to the distinguished General Nathaniel Greene, of the Continental Army, writes as follows:

"It is with becoming timidity that I address you, in order to prefer my request; for I can scarce credit the assurance that was given me, that you will search the records in your possession to discover through numerous branches a Family Tree.

"I am not a Native Philadelphian, but as 'Adoption strives with Nature,' I find myself clinging to it with the indissoluble ties of thirty years creating.

"Through a strange fatality all my family records were destroyed; and I find myself 'the last leaf on the Tree,' unable to trace my ancestry.

"I believe myself related to General Greene of Revolutionary Fame and would like to crystallize the belief into a fact.

"I am sorry that divested of every record, and bereaved of every known relative, I can only trace my lineage to a grandfather, whose name was Caleb C. Greene, of Newport, Rhode Island.

"As my father, his son, if living, would be about one hundred years old, the date of my grandfather's birth or somewhat near it may be determined.

"I shall be very grateful if any investigation can—and would be—made from this clew. Should compensation be expected for the labor entailed through the search, please drop me a line to that effect."

During Christmas week, a motherly looking old lady spent one morning delving among some of our genealogical works, and observing that she had been apparently unsuccessful in her quest, on inquiry suggested that she should examine our abstracts of Chester county wills, when she informed me that she had done so, but she was "certain that her grandfather had died of an administration!"

A London book-man pestered me for six months to purchase for our Genealogical Department "A Heraldic and Physiological Curiosity"—thirty-nine children of one father and mother (seven sons and thirty-two daughters), amply proved, and with all rights reserved. I failed to respond.

From Delaware a lady wrote: "I have been given me by our Century Club of which I am a member, a paper to prepare on the subject "The unfulfilled promises of the Nineteenth Century." Can you help me?" I regret to say that, the vastness of the subject, impelled me to ask that I be excused. Of a different character came an offer from the capital of the Dominion of
Canada, to furnish the Library with a petrified woman, weighing about 400 pounds. But the enterprising Canadian having failed to give the pedigree of his specimen, I could not give her case room.

From Middle Fork, Indiana, comes this query:

"Will you please tell me the names of all the ships that brought the Quakers from London to America? I would like to know if Jaushua and Thomas Kenworthy were with the Pilgrim Fathers, and the name of the ship Thomas went back on?"

From Barnwell, South Carolina, comes the following:

"I am hunting an old ancestor, Lord Newport. His daughter, Sally, ran away with and married Peter Head, of Virginia. Her parents were never friendly with her after this, and the young couple moved to this State, and their descendants ignored this, keeping up with their ancestors, and kept no records whatever, only a few things handed down from one generation to the next. I am of the fifth generation and am anxious to know something of my relatives. I have no dates of births, marriages and deaths, except those of my grandmother, who was Sally Newport. Any help you can give me will be appreciated. I think Lord Newport's Christian name was William F., but do not know what the F. is for. It is said that the records were burnt with the city of Richmond, during the Civil War."

I have given you some incidents connected with one of the many phases of library work, and I do not believe that it would be hard for me to convince any one, that the general activity in genealogical research is not a fad to procure transitory happiness.
Jacob Jennings Brown, the "Fighting Quaker" of Bucks County.

BY MRS. A. ELIZABETH WAGER-SMITH, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 16, 1906.)

As "Old Mortality" passed from stone to stone, restoring and deepening the impressions nearly obliterated by the ravages of time, so should those of each generation, who reverence the heroes in our country's history, re-carve the record of their achievements, that a younger generation may read the story as they reach the stone.

Therefore, it becomes not only a pleasure, but a duty for the chisellers of this generation to restore to the view of those who are passing, the record of a most valiant hero in battle, and invaluable citizen in peace, an example to his contemporaries, an inspiration to posterity, Jacob Jennings Brown, the Fighting Quaker of Bucks county.

Two years before the Great-Proprietor had obtained his charter from Charles I., George Brown of Leicestershire, England, had sailed for the new country with his affianced bride. His choice had fallen on an elder sister, but the prospect of life in the wilderness appalled her, and she declined to accompany him. Philosophical and undaunted, he transferred his invitation to Mercy, a younger sister, who accepted.

Arriving at New Castle, they were married and then sailed up the river to the land George Brown had purchased of Sir Edmund Andros, representing the Duke of York. Tradition says, they first located in a dugout on the west bank of the Delaware. Mercy proved a true helpmate. Together they traveled through the forest, across streams and over swamps to procure a cow, driving it home before them. And when they sought to replenish their larder by hunting game, as the lock of their one gun had become disabled, Mercy held the torch until George had placed his aim aright, then at his signal, touched it to the priming.

They soon left the dugout and removed their gun and "homing-block" to an elevation overlooking the Delaware where George had built a house. His land adjoined that of Phineas Pemberton,
afterwards the "Morris place" at the falls of the Delaware. Penn's manor was one of its boundaries. Here was the first permanent settlement of Bucks county.

Sir Edmund Andros had appointed George Brown justice of the peace in June, 1680, which office he held until Captain William Markham (Penn's cousin) became deputy governor and re-organized the court. As Brown was not a Friend, he was superseded.

George and Mercy Brown had eleven children and their descendants down to the present day have been distinguished by sterling traits of character left as an inheritance by this brave pair.

Their son, Samuel, became a Friend and a member of the Colonial Assembly. He married Ann Clark, a member of Friends' meeting.

Samuel's son, John, married Ann Field. This John was called the "fox-hunter," a notable man of his day. His house was between Emilie and Fallsington and as recently as 1898 the "stone-end" was visible in the brick structure of a more recent date. The church and the school-house of Emilie of to-day are built on his land. John, the fox-hunter, was a prominent figure in the Colonial government.

His son, Samuel, married Abi White, in Friends' meeting. Jacob Jennings Brown, the "Fighting Quaker," was their eldest son.

Jacob Jennings Brown's inheritance was remarkable in many particulars, and the deeds of his relatives, connections and descendants benefited their own and future generations. So numerous are their descendants that even a recital of their names at this time is impossible, but a brief account of some of Jacob Brown's ancestors may show from whence he obtained many of his characteristic traits.

Miss Abi White who married Samuel Brown, was a daughter of Joseph White, a Quaker preacher of renown. She is said to have possessed a degree of intelligence and strength of mind seldom equalled in her day—qualities which were developed in her son, Jacob Jennings Brown at an early period and which shone conspicuously through his life.
Samuel Jennings was a Quaker preacher, in London, for twelve years. William Penn induced him to come in 1680 to govern West Jersey. After serving as deputy governor, he was elected governor; served in the Provincial Assembly, and headed the list of the "Council of Proprietors." His home at "Green Hill" near Burlington, from which he ruled for 28 years was standing until a recent date. After removing to Philadelphia, he was appointed receiver general of Pennsylvania. He was one of a committee of two appointed to go to London and lay matters affecting the Friends before the council there assembled, and returned successful in the undertaking. He was a strong character, vigorous for right, as he saw it, and was called "imperious" by those who could not rule him. Historians say of him that he was endowed with both spiritual and temporal wisdom, a suppressor of vice, and encourager of virtue.

His daughter, Sarah, the widow Pennington, married Thomas Stevenson, third, whose granddaughter married John Brown, the "fox-hunter."

The Revolution of the Celestial Orbs (in which Copernicus overthrew the mystery of Ptolemy which had ruled the world for 2,000 years,) was left as a legacy to the world. The first copy was brought to him on his death-bed 12 years after John Field the English mathematician and astronomer published the first astronomical-tables in England and made the true system of the universe familiar to the dawning science of Great Britain. Philip and Mary authorized him to bear as a crest over his family arms (therefore a sheaf-of-wheat) "a dexter arm, habited guules, issuing from clouds, supporting a golden globe."

This Sir John Field married Jane Arnvas of London, afterwards living at Ardsley. Sir John's son was Matthew. Matthew's son was James. James' son was Robert who went to Newport, R. L. in 1635 and was afterward patentee of Flushing, L. I. The American line is thus: Robert, Anthony, Anthony 2d, Benjamin, Benjamin 2d.

Benjamin 2d was of Chesterfield, New Jersey, afterwards removed to Bucks county. He was recorder of Bucks, a member of the Penn Assembly from 1738-1745. He married Sarah Stevenson, great-granddaughter of Thomas Stevenson 1st. Their daughter Anna Field, married John Brown, the fox-hunter.
Thomas Stevenson was a son of an officer in the army of William the Conqueror and fought in the battle of Hastings. A signet ring and silver plate engraved with his coat-of-arms are in the possession of a lineal descendant. He first came to Virginia, and afterwards went to New York, and served under Captain John Underhill in his campaign against the Indians, who were descending on New York. Underhill, returning to his home in Connecticut, Stevenson accompanied him, and afterward joined the Connecticut Colony to settle Southold, L. I. There he married Maria (Bullock) Bernard, of New York, a widow. He was a large land owner but the times were troublous on account of jealousies between the Dutch and English neighbors. He died about 1665.

Thomas Stevenson, 2d, son of above, lived at Newtown, L. I. He held nearly all the offices of that town and other positions of trust. He married Elizabeth Lawrence, daughter of William Lawrence, of Flushing, L. I. After her death he married Ann Field, a kinswoman of Robert Field. He then became a Friend, probably through the influence of Samuel Jennings, who had visited Long Island, preaching to the people. Thomas Stevenson, 2d, made large purchases of land in New Jersey and four of his sons moved there.

Thomas Stevenson, 3d., of Bucks county, was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly from 1710-1719; justice of the peace, one of the Council of Proprietors of West Jersey, and was a large land owner. He married Sarah, daughter of Governor Samuel Jennings, whose first husband was Edward Pennington, son of Isaac Pennington, once lord mayor of London and one of the judges who condemned Charles I.; he was related to William Penn through the Springetts. Three Stevenson brothers married the three daughters of Governor Jennings.

Sarah Stevenson, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Jennings Stevenson, married Benjamin Field of Middletown, Pa. Their daughter, Anna Field, married John Brown, the “fox-hunter,” of Fallsington, Bucks county.

In the Lawrence family, the numberless lines may be traced through English families to Egbert I., first king of England, also to royal ancestry in various other countries. From Egbert, through Kings, Barons and Earls to the Magna-Charta Barons and
He was born in that significant year, 1775. Reared on the farm in the simple home life of the Friends, without ostentation or incentive to notoriety. Who can know if in the long winter evenings, sitting before the great fire-place of blazing logs he might not have been tracing in the coals the picture of a modern crusader or a staunch governor of a province, or a pioneer settling a new country and making a wilderness bloom?

From his early youth he showed a disposition to go forth and find work fit for his accomplishments. Little is found concerning his childhood, but at 18 years of age, having obtained the beginnings of an education at Trenton, he commenced teaching school at Crosswicks, N. J., just across the river from his home; and in his spare time, he studied surveying. At 21, he was appointed surveyor of Government lands in Ohio, the task occupying two years. He returned to his home, but soon opened a private school in New York city. At the same time, he commenced the study of law, and for pastime, wrote an occasional political article for the press, presumably for the “Advertiser,” of which Noah Webster was editor.
These articles attracted the notice of Alexander Hamilton, who sought their author and invited his acquaintance. In view of the anticipated war with France, Hamilton was strengthening the fortifications of New York harbor, and he engaged young Brown as military secretary.

Thus commenced his military training which was to him and to his country so providential an acquisition at a later period.

Here, he also met Gouverneur Morris, whose friendship he held through life. The French trouble passing, the provisional army disbanded, and Jacob Brown looked about him for the next step. He met Ralph Tillier, agent for the Chassanis lands in the Black river country and decided to make a venture. He persuaded his father and two brothers to join him and purchased a large tract at $2 an acre.

Turning his back on the elusive excitement of political life, he and his brother John started in March, 1799, for the forest wilds, as his progenitor had done 120 years before him. He was then 24 years old, the journey nearly 500 miles through a sparsely settled country, and beyond Utica, (their last civilized stopping-place) northward, was the primeval forest. On horse-back they approached their possessions and reached the place where Philomel creek dashes its waters over a rocky bank twenty feet high, into the majestic Ka-hu-ah-go, modernly called Black river. The high cedar-crowned banks on either side, the beauty of the waterfall, the deep black of the mighty river, the out-spread below, entranced and delighted them. "We will locate here!" cried Jacob, and dismounting they encamped upon the spot. The immense water-power showed them the value of their purchase.

They commenced to clear the land to build a log house. The father and brother Samuel joined them and other settlers came. A saw-mill and a grist-mill were erected. And in 1802 the first bridge over Black river was built. Then as all was in readiness. Jacob Brown rode south to Utica for a wife. She was Pamela, daughter of Captain Judah Williams, formerly of Massachusetts.

As she crossed the new bridge, her girlish figure mounted on a white horse, the rare teakettle hanging from her arm, her bright eyes peering forth on her new home, she must have presented a charming picture to the settlers assembled to give her a welcome home. And from that minute until she died, over 90 years of
age, her voice was never unheeded by Brownville ears, her counsels never disregarded by Brownville hearts.

Later Jacob Brown commenced the magnificent grey stone mansion on an elevation overlooking village and river, and occupied by members of his family until 1861. It is still occupied and in a perfect state of preservation.

The year he married 1802, Brownville was incorporated as a town, the opposite side of the river being called Pamela in compliment to his bride.

From that time until 1811, both town and village grew and flourished under the wise guidance of its founder, the details of which are given in the histories of Jefferson county, New York. A militia company was formed and Jacob Brown's brief military training was fortunate, for here too, he became a leader. In 1809 he was a colonel, and in 1810, a brigadier general.

He prepared his men, it is said, with especial care, though hoping peace might ensue, without loss of honor. In a letter to Governor Tompkins of New York, in July 1811, he declares himself in the following terms:

“I am not one of those that believe a war with Great Britain the best thing that can happen to my country. But to my humble vision, it appears that we must fight or cease to prate about national sovereignty, and national honor and national dignity.” He thus concludes, “I am serious in my application to be upon duty, if there be war.”

He was appointed commander of the frontier from Oswego to St. Francis, a water line of 200 miles in extent, with headquarters at Ogdensburg, where he successfully repelled an attack by land and water in the spring of 1812, although the enemy far outnumbered the defending force; and he was only a brigadier-general of militia, of Quaker ancestry and training, who had never seen a battle, and was opposed to war! For his prowess on this occasion, he was offered a regiment in the regular service, but he declined the lesser title, preferring to remain a brigadier-general of militia than a colonel of regulars. Possibly, too, he recalled that it was the Bucks county militia who came to Washington's aid, and helped him to win the battle of Trenton. Still, he felt himself capable of a larger command with increased responsibilities and wrote to General Armstrong in the following terms:
"I am a full-blooded Bucks County Quaker, knowing nothing of military affairs; but I believe myself possessed of every other requisite for a soldier and an officer. I will be as good as my word. If you give me a brigade, you shall not be disgraced, but I will accept nothing less."

Like Samuel Jennings, his worthy ancestor, he was self-respecting, firm and fearless as to the opinions of others when he knew he was right, and had confidence in his own ability to meet any situation which might arise.

In July of the same year, rumors of an attack on Sackett's Harbor reached him and he hastened to that point and again repelled the invader. He now changed his headquarters from Ogdensburg to Sackett's Harbor, where were stored all the military and naval supplies of the frontier. During a brief absence to his home, May 28, 1813, leaving Colonel Backus in charge, runners brought word to the fort that a squadron under Sir James Yeo was sailing from Kingston. A fleet messenger was sent in the night to the general at Brownville. With a hasty good-by to his brave wife Pamelia, he mounted and dashed through his little village, across the covered bridge, up the short hill, and down the road, 10 miles distant, to Sacketts at breakneck speed. Sending express riders in all directions to summon his militia, ordering the village bells rung to arouse the inhabitants, and making what preparations he could, daylight found him in readiness to meet the enemy. Before the fateful news an additional force had started from Oswego in boats, to strengthen the feeble garrison, but they had not yet been sighted. As the militia men arrived, Brown posted them behind a ridge commanding the landing (about where the light-house now stands) the volunteers on their right. In all they numbered about 500. The small force at the fort was drawn up in order at their camp about a mile from the landing to protect the stores. Towards noon, the six vessels and 40 bateaux with 300 Indians appeared. The Indians seeing the boats from Oswego making for the harbor pursued them and nearly all abandoned their boats far below to save their scalps, for fear of the Indians was above every other fear. Prevost with 1,000 regulars landed and at the first fire, the militia broke and took to the woods. The volunteers stood fire at first but were obliged to retreat. At this sight, the officers at the
fort seeing Sacketts was about to fall into the hands of the British
set fire to the store-house and to the frigate “New Orleans”
on the stocks and to a captured British vessel lying in the bay.
No one but General Brown could have turned such a disaster
into victory! But, John the “fox-hunter” had his share in this
game.

General Brown galloped after the fleeing company, but
the on-rush was so wild he could not at first succeed in
rounding them. Fortunately, a militiaman (son of a Revolu­
tionary soldier) who was borne on against his will, bethought
himself of a cry to give them pause, and cried loudly, “The
Indians! An ambush!” which succeeded in partially check­ing them. It would have been but momentary, however, had not
General Brown’s militiamen had confidence in their command­
er. “Stop! My brave fellows!” he called. Would you run just
as we are winning! Come back and share in the victory!” So
assuring was his voice, so victorious in tone, they turned, and
he led them back on a run.

General Prevost had mounted a stump to survey the field. The
dense smoke hid the background from view, and he saw Brown
returning at the head of what appeared a large body of troops
firing steadily as they advanced. He thought reinforcements had
arrived and hastily gave the order to sound the retreat. So
hurried was their flight, that they left dead and wounded on the
field. The timbers of the “New Orleans” was so green the
fire was quickly extinguished and it was on exhibition until long
after the Civil War.

Sackett’s Harbor was never again attacked, and remained the
base of supplies for the northern frontier until the close of the
war.

The President now gave Jacob Brown the brigade to which he
was so justly entitled, with the rank of brigadier-general in the
regular army.

On the following January, 1814, he was promoted to the rank
of major-general and placed in command at Niagara. His mili­tary
career was marked by a series of victories, and it is
on record that he was never defeated. The details of his various
engagements would fill a volume, but brief reference to the more
important ones will portray his character.
In March, Generals Brown and Scott moved the troops from Plattsburg to the Niagara frontier. After reaching Utica, General Brown went to Sackett's Harbor to march the troops from that post. Their route lay through a rattlesnake infested forest, only a log hut marking the present site of Rochester. Both divisions reached Buffalo late in June. Crossing the river both above and below Fort Erie, July 3d, it surrendered to Brown with 170 prisoners.

The following day, although weary with the long march, immediately succeeded by the taking of Fort Erie, General Brown inspired his men with reference to the significance of the day, July 4th, and they enthusiastically marched on Chippewa, 16 miles away, where with General Riall's command were also Red Jacket and his Indians. “Nothing but Buffalo militia!” sneered Riall, as he saw them advancing. But Jacob Brown was their leader, and the British retreat became a disorderly flight.

General Brown then turned back towards Fort Erie to strengthen its defenses. It was nearly sunset, as they wended their way through Lundy's Lane, Brown as usual, riding far in advance. Suddenly there burst upon his view, British troops drawn up in line. But Jacob Brown was never daunted and never missed an opportunity. Hastily riding back to his men he acquainted them with the situation. “We must fight!” he said. “No retreating! Form ranks! Advance!” Hastily forming, they followed their intrepid commander, and then took place that most extraordinary battle by night. Commencing at sunset and lasting 12 hours. The night grew dark, the battle-field was lighted only by the fitful flashes of the firing guns. Brown was desperately wounded but would not leave the field. The British finally retreated. There were 4,500 British and 2,600 Americans engaged in this battle of Lundy's Lane.

Another instance of Jacob Brown's valor was in September of the same year. His wounds hardly healed, when in Fort Erie they were besieged by General Drummond, who attempted to retake the fort, but was repulsed with heavy loss. In the night, Brown, with a small company made a sortie, and leaping into the enemy's works exploded the magazines, dismounted the guns, captured several prisoners and returned in safety to the fort.

It might perhaps be mentioned in this place that during this
Niagara campaign a British officer who was slain, left a little daughter alone in a foreign land. She fell into General Brown's hands and he sent her to Brownville where under the charge of Mrs. Brown she was taught and cherished with their own little daughters until her relatives in England could be reached. This is but one of many instances of his kind-heartedness, not generally known.

The city of New York voted General Brown the freedom of the city in a gold casket, and also ordered a full length portrait of him to be executed and placed in the City Hall. The New York Legislature voted him a gold-hilted sword. He received the special thanks of Congress, and a gold medal emblematic of his victories was struck in his honor. He had successfully defended the frontier from Pennsylvania on the southwest to the extreme northern border on the northeast.

At the close of the war, he was retained in command of the "Northern Division," as Andrew Jackson was of the "Southern Division." The "Fighting Quaker" had saved his country and could now rest on his laurels.

In March, 1821, he was appointed General-in-chief of the United States army which office he held, until he was gathered to that peace he so ardently loved.

His funeral pageant in Washington was magnificent. An affecting incident was that of his old steed Niagara, (on which he had made the Niagara campaign) following close behind his old master, saddled and bridled and bearing his arms reversed. His remains were interred in the Congressional cemetery where a suitably-inscribed column marks his resting place.

Jacob Jennings Brown was an example of a man who never sought to rise by the failures of his compatriots; of one who could live a public life with integrity of purpose and of action; whose private life was without a blemish; and who could assemble the best traits of his ancestors into one harmonious whole, and by using them aright benefit the entire Commonwealth.

A letter from Lafayette to Jacob Brown's widow will give an idea of how he was viewed from a personal standpoint.

My Dear Madam:

Amid the many heavy blows I have had to bear on this side of the At-
lantic by the loss of a young and beloved grand-daughter and of an old
friend and relative, the melancholy account from Washington has filled
my heart with inexpressible grief.

Previous information had led me to hope for improvement in the state
of the excellent General's health, and has rendered the lamentable event
still more painful to me. You know, dear madam, the intimate and con-
fidential friendship that had formed between us.

Our personal acquaintance was recent, although our characters had long
been known to each other; but no old intimacy could be more affectionate,
no mutual confidence better established.

While I deeply regret him on my own account, be assured dear madam
that I most affectionately sympathize in your affliction and the feelings of
your family.

My son and Monsieur L. Vasseur beg to be remembered and I am most
cordially  

Your aff. mourning friend,

LAFAYETTE.

While this letter gives but a personal view, the character of
the writer, and the fact of his being a foreigner and a man of
rank, gives it value.

But the testimony of the Secretary of War, which but voiced
the general sentiment of the nation, is conclusive as to the high
esteem in which General Brown was held by his countrymen.

February 28, 1828.

The Secretary of War by direction of the President of the United
States announces to the army, the painful intelligence of the decease of
Major-General Brown on February 24.

To say he was one of the men who have rendered most important ser-
VICES to his country would fall far short of the tribute due to his
character.

Uniting with the most unaffected simplicity of character, the highest
degree of personal valor, and of intellectual energy, he stands pre-eminent
before the world, and for future ages, in that land of heroic spirits, who
upon the ocean and the land, formed and sustained during the second war
with Great Britain, the martial reputation of their country.

To this high and honorable purpose General Brown may be said to have
sacrificed his life; for the disease which abridged his days and has ter-
minated his career (a period scarcely beyond the meridian of manhood)
undoubtedly originated in the hardships of his campaigns on the Canada
frontier; and in that glorious wound which though desperate could not
remove him from the field of battle until it was won.

Quick to perceive, sagacious to anticipate, prompt to decide, and daring
in execution, he was born with the qualities which constitute a great
commander.

His military coup d'oieil, his intuitive penetration, his knowledge of
men, and his capacity to control them, were known to all his companions
General Brown, the "Fighting Quaker"

in arms, and commanded their respect; while the gentleness of his disposition, the courtesy of his deportment, his scrupulous regard for their rights, his constant attention to their wants and his affectionate attachment to their persons, invariably won their hearts and bound them to him as a father.

Calm and collected in the presence of the enemy, he was withal tender of human life, in the roar of battle more sparing of the blood of the soldier than of his own.

In the hour of victory, the vanquished enemy found in him a human and compassionate friend. Not a drop of blood shed in wantonness or cruelty sullies the purity of his fame.

Defeat he was never called on to endure, but in the crisis of difficulty and danger, he displayed untiring patience and fortitude, not to be overcome.

Such was the great accomplished Captain whose loss the Army has now in common with their fellow citizens of all classes to deplore. While indulging the kindly impulses of nature and yielding the tribute of a tear upon his grave, let it not be permitted to close upon his bright example as it must upon his mortal remains.

Let him be more nobly sepulchred in the hearts of his fellow soldiers, and his imperishable monument be found in their endeavors to emulate his virtues.

The officers of the army will wear the badge of mourning for six months on the left arm, and the hilt of the sword.

Guns will be fired at each military post at intervals of 30 minutes from the rising to the setting of the sun, on the day succeeding the arrival of this order, during which the national flag will be displayed at half-mast.

JAMES BARBOUR.

You have heard how those who knew General Brown in life regarded him. But what of this generation? The hero of New Orleans is honored by the observance of an anniversary in his memory. But what of the hero of Sackett's Harbor? Of Chippewa? Of Lundy's Lane?

If our fellow countrymen seem to have forgotten this noble patriot and conqueror; if Pennsylvania has neglected to do him honor; may not Bucks county seek to make amends by reserving one day from the busy year and devoting it to the memory of this the most glorious of all her sons, Jacob Jennings Brown, the "Fighting Quaker" of Bucks county.
The Dungan Ancestry.

BY HOWARD O. FOLKER, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 16, 1906.)

The following paper was prepared in consequence of a request made by our honored president, and to which request assent was given by the writer, with little idea of the possible range that could be given to the subject. Such a wealth of interesting detail confronted him that in an effort to avoid the charge of prolixity much material germane to the subject has not been used because of the necessary limitations of this paper.

We are sensible, also, of the current belief that when a man begins to hunt industriously for notable ancestors he is unconsciously trying to find some counter-balance to his own deficiencies, however, it is a work that has neither pride of ancestry, nor hope of posterity. Yet this effort is in no sense a genealogy of our family, but rather memoirs collected in the few idle moments of a busy life. It is to be hoped that members of the family and others having data and records pertinent to the subject will communicate with the writer.

The variants on the name of Dungan: O'Donaghan, O'Donegan, Dunnegan, Donnagan, Donagan, Donegan, Dungen, Dungan, Dongan and Dungan.

The transition from Dongan to Dungan was easy and occurred when a branch of the family removed from Ireland to England about the year 1600. The change was not universal as is seen by the official documents pertaining to Governor Thomas Dongan, of New York. Also, as late as 1811, the name of Rev. Thomas Dungan is spelled "Dongan."—See "A Picture of Philadelphia," by James Mease, M. D., page 204.

Ask an Irishman from whom he is descended and he will answer "from Heremon," that pagan sovereign, first king of Ireland, ruling jointly with Heber, but who ruled alone after B. C. 1699. It is claimed by interested parties that we are of Irish extraction, which, if true, permits us to claim descent from a line of kings flourishing before the Christian era, but, as ancient
Irish history is both mystical and mythical, we venture the suggestion that the historian is in error by not less than 1,000 years. Speaking of the ancient kings of Ireland, Keating says:

"The chief of each noble family in Ireland was always styled as king, the only title in use among the Irish to distinguish the nobility from the inferior gentry, until the English introduced the titles of earl, viscount, baron, etc."

The early records of Ireland are not of an official character, and are generally but family traditions grossly flavored in many instances to suit personal vanity. Being of so doubtful a nature many were cast aside by the writer as worthless because of their manifest unreliability. The first mention worthy of credence of the family is made by Connellan, the next by O’Hart. From them we learn that O’Donegan (Dongan) was prince of Aradle, of the race of Heremon. The O’Donegans were styled princes of Mulscerith Tire, now Lower Ormond, in Tipperary; and possessed Aradh Cleach, now the barony of Owney and Arra, also in Tipperary. The tenth ancient chief mentioned of county Cork is Donegan (Dongan) chief of “Muscery of the Three Plains,” now the half barony Orrery, in county Cork. Again, of the chiefs and clans mentioned of Tirowen, the ninth was O’Donegan or Dongan, a chief of Tealach Ainbith and of Muinter Birn, districts in the baronies of Dungannon and Strabane.

By some it is averred that our ancestry is of English origin, and there is basis for the claim that our forbears partook in the Norman occupation of Ireland in the twelfth century, but not prominently enough, however, to invite Froude’s attention. It is probable that their elders accompanied the Duke of Normandy when he overran England and gained for himself the title of “The Conqueror.”

Existing documents declare the Dungan family in Ireland during the thirteenth century to have been of English extraction. Quoting from Connellan, the following were the chief families of Anglo-Norman and early English settlers in the counties of Limerick and Clare: Wolfes, Dongans, Rices. O’Hart, in 1876, speaking of Kildare says: The other chief families of English descent have been Burroughs, Boyces, Dungans or Dongans. Another writer says, “The following have been the noble families
of Limerick: The Dungans, earls of Limerick.” That the Dungans were of the nobility we have ample evidence.

Of records available to the writer the next mention, speaking chronologically, is from “Index to the Prerogative Wills of Ireland, 1536 to 1810,” which mentions will of Richard Dungan, barrister, Dublin, 1574. The record is to-day in an imperfect state, and its condition is such as to prevent clear testamentary details. We do know his brother, Sir John Dungan, died in 1592 after a life of unusual activity in municipal affairs of the city of Dublin. He was created Earl of Dungannon by Queen Bess, and his coat-of-arms is thus described: Az. six plates, three, two, and one, on a chief or, a demi lion ramp. gu. Crest—An ar, banded and surmounted by a cross pattée or.

His second son, William, was a member of the bar, and was recorder of the city of Dublin. Burke describes the Dungan arms thus: same as foregoing, with a crescent for a diff., and impaling O’Brien. The significance of the crest has its origin not in the assumption that O’Brien was slain in personal combat, but from the fact that he was worsted by Sir William in a passage-at-arms of a professional nature before the High Court of Dublin, of which both were members. Sir William died December 11, and was buried in St. John’s church, Dublin, December 19, 1622. The title descended to son Joshua Dungan, of Caple-town, Clain Barony. He had a brother Thomas, a well-known Dublin barrister, and who died in 1663, leaving a widow Anne. The latter dying in 1670 left behind her a reputation for philanthropy and activity in the interest of the poorer classes of that city. A patent of nobility was also granted by James I, to Walter Dungan, Esq., of Castleton, county Kildare, a cousin of Sir William Dungan, of Dublin. Letters were granted him under the privy signet bearing date of Westminster, July 8, 1623; patent Dublin Oct. 23, 1623. It is believed the royal favor was conferred on Sir Walter for his energetic work in the crown’s behalf during the Tyrone rebellion. As commander of a local regiment he did much to restore order in that disaffected region. Large tracts of land had been forfeited to the English crown and this land was now given by royal grant to English and Scotch settlers and to Irish favorites. Sir Walter received an extensive tract at Castleton, county Kildare. He died in 1627.
John Dungan resided at Curihills, near to Castleton, and was of the landed gentry. He died in 1636 at a ripe old age.

Edward was a magistrate and held minor court at Kiltaghan, county Kildare, and died in 1639. His will is on file in Dublin. William removed to London, attracted there by the promise of royal favor from the "Wisest fool in Europe." James' well-known weakness of character prompts us to believe William Dungan was disappointed. That he turned to mercantile pursuits we know, for in his will he styled himself "merchant." He died in 1636, and was the father of Thomas Dungan, who is the central figure in this sketch.

Permit us to digress so far as to follow the changing fortunes of the ennobled family of Dungans remaining in Ireland. On the death of Sir Walter Dungan in 1627, the title descended to his son, John. He was a strong partisan of the house of Stuart, yet his loyalty was no bar to the rapacity of Charles when land was needed for the homesteading of his alien soldiery, for the Irish author Prendergast (p. 209, Cromwellian Settlement) says 138 acres of profitable land were so seized of this Irish proprietor in 1641, and styles him "Sir John Dungan, Knt. of Norbystown." Sir John commanded a regiment at the battle of Naseby, where Charles I. went down in disaster and was taken prisoner. For his faithful adherence to Charles, his estates were ordered confiscated. Being the head of one of the most influential families in the province of Ulster, he was, though attainted, the most prominent figure in civil affairs, yet withal he refused to participate in the outbreak of 1647. These malcontents under General Preston were that year entirely defeated by an English army under Jones at Dungan Hill, a few miles west of Dublin. For his forbearance his estates were restored, as shown by the enumeration of forfeiting properties under the Cromwellian settlement, as entitled to lands forfeited to the Commonwealth on order of October 14, 1655. Under means from Lord Protector's Council for the affairs of Ireland. The excerpt is from O'Hart's "Irish Landed Gentry when Cromwell came to Ireland."

Sir John Dungan, Knight, Kildare; Sir Joshua Dungan, Knight, Capletown; Edward Dungan, Esq., Blockwood, Clain
Barony; Sir Walter Dungan, Knight, Capletown; Dame Mary Dungan, Castletown, near Cellbridge, barony of Salt, Kildare; Edward Dungan, Blockwood, Kilcullen.

This restoration of Sir John's lands is confirmed by Dublin records marked 1821-1825 styled "Inrollments of the Decrees of Innocents under the Commonwealth Rule in Ireland." Cisley Dungan, James Dungan, John Dungan, and Sir John Dungan. Sir John died in 1663 at the baronial hall, Castletown, county Kildare. A copy of his will is on file in Dublin.

His eldest son and heir was William Dungan, who had spent several years in the French army on the continent and returned to claim his inheritance after the accession of Charles II., and which had been recently enlarged by the restoration of many estates when monarchy was established in Ireland. The wrongs and cruelties inflicted by Cromwell upon that unfortunate island led as many as 40,000 to enlist in the armies of Continental Europe by which they sought freedom from the Protector's tyranny. Prendergast says: Sir Walter Dungan and others got liberty to beat their drums in different garrisons to a rallying of their men that laid down arms with them in order to rendezvous, and to depart for Spain. They got permission to march their men together to the different parts, their pipers perhaps playing "Ha til, Ha til, me tilidh," we return, we return no more; or more probably after their first burst of passionate grief at leaving home and friends forever was over, marching gaily to the lively strains of Garryowen. This was nine years before the death of the patriarchic head of the family, Sir John. His son William, his brother Thomas and his grandson Walter, were among those voluntarily expatriated. Thomas led a regiment of his compatriots in the army of that selfish ally of the unfortunate house of Stuart, Louis XIV. We extract from the de la Ponce MSS., in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, of a list of Irishmen who served in that army, "Colonel Dungan, ent. 1677, Regt. d'Irlandais." He was afterward Governor of New York.

A writer of London in 1870 in speaking of the family says:

"The family of Dungan, distinguished in the 17th century by its extensive landed property, high connections and honorable civil and military pasts, was equally remarkable for its loyalty to the Crown in the Parliamentarian and Cromwellian wars, and its adherence to the Stuarts,
during their exile on the continent after the execution of Charles I. It was among the few Irish families who were restored to their estates when monarchy was re-established, under King Charles II. In 1685, its head, William Dungan, was created, by King James II., Viscount Dungan of Claine, in the county of Kildare, and Earl of Limerick. The armorial insignia were same as Sir John Dungan who died in 1592.—Crest: A lion pass or supporting with the dexter foot a close helmet ar. garnished gold. Supporters—Two lions ramp, ar. gutte desang, each charged on the shoulder with a pellet."

His Lordship was also made a member of the Royal Privy Council for Ireland, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kildare, and Governor of the province of Munster; and upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he adhered to King James. He sat together with his son Walter in the House of Lords of the Parliament convened by that monarch in Dublin, according to a work printed in London in 1691, which in a list of the Lords and Commons that sat in King James’ Parliament, commencing on the 7th of May, 1687, includes Lord Dungan, Earl of Limerick, also, Lord Dungan and Charles White from county Kildare, Borough of Nass, the former being William and the latter Walter. From a quaint list consulted taken from “The State of the Protestants in Ireland, under King James’ Government,” comprising all men of note that came with that monarchy out of France, or that followed him after, so far as could be collected, we find the names of Lord William Dungan, Capt. John Dungan, and Lord Thomas Dungan, Col. of 1st Dragoons.

O’Callaghan says, “Sir William was colonel of the king’s regiment of dismounted dragoons, which was called the Earl of Limerick’s dragoons, and which appointment he held till the spring of 1689, when his advanced period of life, and the bad state of his health, unfitting him for the active military exertion that would be required in the warm contest which was then approaching, about the middle of April that year, he resigned his command; and the colonelship of the regiment was transferred to his son, the Lord Walter Dungan, who was subsequently killed. After the loss of his only son Walter, just mentioned and hereafter more particularly noticed, at the Boyne, the earl proceeded with the rest of the Irish Jacobites to Limerick. He was consequently attainted by the Revolutionists, or Williamites, in April, 1691; but continuing steadfast to the royal cause, retired to France. There Captain Peter Drake, of Drakeroth, in the county of Meath, his exiled relative (and whose father, the Earl, before the Revolution, had appointed, at Limerick, one of the commissioners of customs, and chief comptroller of the mint,) speaks warmly of the Lordship’s
good nature; mentioning him, in the year 1694, as 'My best friend, William, Earl of Limerick, who took me to his house, and there supported me;' and, in 1696, it is added, sent him, with a recommendation for a military provision, to Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Barnwell, of the Queen's Regiment of Dragoons, commanded by Colonel Oliver O'Gara, and then forming part of the French Army of Catalonia, under the Duke of Vendome."

By following his banished sovereign to France rather than acknowledge the revolutionary government by remaining in Ireland, the Earl of Limerick forfeited a noble estate in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Carlow, Meath, Kilkenny, Longford, Tipperary and Queens, containing 26,480 acres, besides house property in the city of Dublin, and many tithes; all of which (and much more) were granted, as a reward for his success against the Irish, to the Dutch Lieutenant General Baron de Ginkell, created Earl of Athlone.

Under King James' administration in Ireland, the Earl of Limerick's son, Lord Walter Dungan, held by deputy and sub-deputy, the civil situation of clerk of the Common Pleas in the Irish court of the exchequer; was, as before narrated, with Charles White, Esq., of Leixley castle, one of the members of the borough of Nass, in the county of Kildare, in the parliament of 1689; and in the national army, colonel of the regiment of dragoons bearing his name. The regiment was part of the small Irish force despatched early in 1689, by King James' government against the revolutionists of Ulster. With that small force it assisted to beat the superior numbers of the Williamites out of the field of Derry; was at the blockade of that place; and after the disembarkation of the Prince of Orange's commander, the Marshal Duke of Schonberg, in Ulster, and his advance to Dundalk, is noticed in the Irish official account as one of the best cavalry regiments in the army, by which that campaign was brought to its miserable termination on the side of the invaders. Next year, 1690, the regiment was at the engagement of the Boyne, where the death of their Colonel by a cannon-ball as they were going into action, produced such depressing effects upon them, that King James in his account of the conduct of the Irish cavalry there, which, with the exception of these and the Clare dragoons, he describes as excellent, says "Lord Dungan
being slain, at their first going on, by a great shot, his dragoons could not be got to do anything.” His lordship’s body was conveyed from the field to the family mansion of his father, the Earl of Limerick, at Castletown, near Celbridge, in the county of Kildare, where on the retreat of the Jacobite troops from Dublin to Limerick, the day after the battle was devoted to the ceremony of the funeral, the troops on the next resuming their journey to the south.

Thus while the Dungans in Ireland were fighting to retain their estates and armorial bearings and were shedding their life’s blood for their earthly king, their kinsman, Rev. Thomas Dungan, in America was adding stars to Heaven’s Crown, planting seed of the church at Cold Spring, which has brought forth fruit the angels might covet the privilege of gathering.

Lord Walter Dungan was succeeded in command of the regiment by his relative, Walter Nugent, of the county of Meath, son of Francis Nugent, Esq., of Dardistown, and Lady Nugent, sister of Wm. Dungan, Earl of Limerick. Of this marriage three sons were officers of eminence; Christopher, attaining the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of Horse under King James II., and of Mayor General of Cavalry in France; Patrick, after serving as Captain in Lord Dungan’s Dragoons, becoming Lieut-Colonel to the Duke of Berwick’s regiment in France; and Walter (who was the elder brother of Patrick) succeeding as Colonel to his cousin, Lord Dungan; Colonel Walter Nugent was slain at the battle of Kilconnell in July, 1691.

According to legal documents connected with the family of Dungan, William Dungan, Earl of Limerick, died in 1698, without leaving issue; his only child, as before stated, Lord Walter Dungan, colonel of dragoons, having been killed at the Boyne, or Aughrim, in 1690.

A word or two about Dungan Hall. It was situated at Castletown, county of Kildare, and being a castle gave to town nearby its name; was twelve miles due west of Dublin and overlooked the beautiful river Liffey. To-day it is but a pile of ruins, though of a size to indicate the original massive proportions of the baronial seat. Its present dilapidated condition prompts us to quote Barry Cornwall, from “Footsteps of the Normans.”
"The weeds mourn on the castle wall;
The grass lies on the Chamber floor,
And on the earth, and in the hall,
Where merry music danced of yore!
And the blood red wine no longer
Runs—(how it used to run!)
And the shadows within grow stronger,
Look black on the mid-day sun!
And the steed no longer neigheth,
Nor paws the startled ground;
And the dum-hound no longer bayeth,
But death is all around."

On the death of William, Earl of Limerick, in 1698, the title came to Colonel Thomas Dungan, who was born in 1634. The latter, under the will of his father, Sir John Dungan, bart, inherited an estate in the Queens county, and served in the army of Louis XIV. till 1678, as colonel of an Irish regiment, worth to him "about £5000 per annum." He had from Charles II. a life pension of £500 a year; was made Lieut-Governor of Tangier, in Morocco; and subsequently Governor of New York in America. From American Historical Record, vol. I, p. 128, we learn he held that office from 1683 to 1688. He was sent out by the Duke of York, brother of Charles II., to call an Assembly. It was convened Oct., 17, 1683, and was the first gathering of popular representatives since the Province had passed into the hands of the English. Then it was that the Province was divided into twelve counties. Dungan was an enlightened man, and a sincere well-wisher of the American Colonies. He was a "Professed Papist," a character which the colonists had been taught to abhor; but his personal goodness and liberal public policy soon made the most bigoted opponents of his faith forget that he was a Roman Catholic. He promoted popular liberty as much as he could. He gave a charter to the city of Albany. To Robert Livingstone, a Scotch immigrant, he gave a feudal principality on the banks of the Hudson, and he encouraged immigration in every way. But his chief distinction as a magistrate was the wise course pursued toward the Indians, especially those of the Iroquois Confederacy of the Six Nations over whom the French were exerting a powerful influence. Had he been properly supported by his King (James II.) he might have
speedily ended the French dominion in America, and saved the blood and treasure so fearfully wasted afterward in inter-colonial wars. The influence of the French King, through the medium of religious considerations, over the weak English monarch was such that Dungan, who for wise State purposes and with patriotic zeal, had done all in his power to obstruct the operations of the French Jesuits among the Indians, was recalled in 1688, and the government was placed in the hands of Sir Edmund Andros, a narrow-minded tyrant. Dungan was on terms of intimacy with Wm. Penn who, knowing the strong friendship held for him by the Iroquois, had him act as his agent in securing title from that confederacy to central and northern Pennsylvania drained by the Susquehanna. (See Colonial Records.) From Rupp's History of Northumberland county we learn:

"Penn before his return to England, in 1684, adopted measures to purchase the lands on the Susquehanna from the Five Nations, who pretended a right to them, having conquered the people formerly settled there. The Five Nations resided principally in New York; and Penn's time being too much engrossed to visit them personally, he engaged Thomas Dungan, Governor of New York, to purchase from the Indians, all that tract of land lying on both sides of the river Susquehanna, and the lakes adjacent in or near the Province of Pennsylvania."

Dungan effected a purchased, and conveyed the same to William Penn, January 13, 1696, "in consideration of one hundred pounds sterling." (See Recorder of Deeds files, Philadelphia.)

Additional record of Col. Thomas Dungan's public services is contained in the Carte Manuscripts, 228 volumes, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, England, to this effect: Among the petitions to the House of Commons in May, 1701, was Thomas Dungan, Earl of Limerick, who had "Spent the greater part of his life in foreign countries, and for the most part in the service of England." He petitioned Parliament for £17000 "Owing to him by the Government for disbursements against the French and Indians of Canada in America, and for arrears of a pension of £500 per annum, granted him by the late King Charles II, in consideration of his losses, by leaving the service of the French King and entering into the service of England." Sir Thomas died in Ireland in Dec. 1715, leaving no issue, and the title of Earl of Limerick thereby became extinct in the Dungan family.
The descendants of another Thomas Dungan (1803-1869, who was treasurer of Bucks county in 1847), wife Rebecca Ustick Montanye, will learn with interest that it was their early ancestor's cousin who, as Governor of New York, patented to Jean Montaigne in 1686 the 200 acres of Harlem flats which he had purchased October 7, 1638, for 1700 guilder from the estate of his uncle, Henry DeForest. These flats were contained in what is known as the Mascotta grant made to DeForest and others in 1636 by the Dutch director Van Twiller. (See Riker's Harlem.)

The members of the family in Ireland no longer had armorial bearings emblazoned on their shields, yet for another one hundred and fifty years were prominent figures in military and civil affairs. The absence of an escutcheon has not prevented them in later years from becoming factors in public matters. Indeed there was no more influential member of the Irish Nationalist party after 1828 than Robert Dungan, Esq., who, though an active Presbyterian, organized and presided at many meetings held in the interest of Daniel O'Connell, the Emancipator. The late Thomas Delahanty, of Philadelphia, himself a native of Kildare, personally informed the writer that the Dungan intimates of his youthful days were most estimable characters, always in the van of every popular movement for Irish progression.

We have already said that William Dungan removed from Ireland to London. The removal occurred circa 1620. He became a trader and merchant, and resided after marriage, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in that city. In 1627 he married Lady Frances Weston, widow of Lord Weston and daughter of Lewis Latham. From the Reading-Watts genealogy, an edition de luxe by Col. Leach, of Philadelphia, we glean, by permission, much interesting history of the family in that era. Mrs. Dungan's father, Lewis Latham, was born 1570 at Elstow, a parish of England, two miles south of Bedford, and in county of latter name. Elstow is a small town of about six hundred souls, and whose chief claim to distinction lies in the fact that John Bunyan, author of Pilgrim's Progress, was born here in 1628, and was thereby a contemporary of Lewis Latham. The name Elstow has been transferred to America and is perpetuated in Elstow.
Park, the magnificent estate near Philadelphia founded by the late Wm. L. Elkins, a descendant of Frances Latham, and to whose munificence we owe largely a home for the Bucks County Historical Society. Lewis Latham, gent., was not only the ancestor of many American families, but also of many English families of influence. The most distinguished was possibly the late Robert Gordon Latham, M. D., F. R. S., an eminent philologist and ethnologist, born 1812. His well known work, English Language, was published in 1841, and has gone through numerous editions.

Latham was of a cadet branch of the Lathams of county Lancaster, England, and bore the arms of the family. The senior branch ended with Isabella, daughter and heiress of Thomas Latham, of Lathom. The latter died in 1385 and his daughter Isabella married Sir John Stanley, knight, from whom were the Stanleys earls of Derby. The estate, Latham House, remained in the Stanley family nearly four centuries, when Henrietta, Lady Ashburnham, daughter and co-heiress of the ninth earl of Derby, sold it to Henry Furness, Esq., from whom it was purchased in 1724 by Sir Thomas Bootle, of Melling, chancellor to the Prince of Wales. In 1750 Sir Thomas Bootle rebuilt the manor house. The Lathams exerted a powerful influence in the county of Lancaster, and the manor, which bears the family name, and in which the ancestors of Lewis Latham lived, must ever be cherished with interest by his descendants.

Of the early life of Lewis Latham nothing is known; but from that which is recorded of him it is evident that he was bred a gentleman and trained in the art of falconry. He was falconer to Richard Berrick, and under-falconer to Charles, Prince of Wales, who on ascending the throne as Charles I. retained his falconers, and in 1627 promoted Latham to sergeant-falconer. Latham doubtless remained in office until his decease in 1655.

Evidence of his service in such capacity is furnished in the following from the Calendars of State Papers. (British.)

"1625, July 15, Warrant from Sect'y Conway to Attorney General Heath to prepare grants of the sergeant of the hawks, to Lewis Latham, with £65 per annum and the place he held of Falconer to Richard Berrick." From the same source it is
ascertained that his widow called "Wife of Latham, the King's Sergeant Falconer," presented a petition to the King for arrears of salary due her husband. Her patron on this occasion was Sir Lewis Dyne, the royalist and defender of Sherbourne Castle.

The art of falconry required careful and patient study, and the office of falconer was one of importance and distinction. The master falconer to Charles I. was Sir Patrick Horne, who had 33 other gentlemen associated with him as falconers. Symon Latham, a brother of Lewis, was a falconer, and his work on falconry is the only authority cited on the subject in the Encyclopaedia Britannica. Three editions of his work (1615-1633-1652) are in the British Museum. The title page of one of these is curiously illustrative of its purpose. It reads "Latham's Falconry, or the Falconer's Lure and Cure in two books. The first containing the ordering and training of all Hawks in general; especially the Haggard, the Faucon gentle. The second teaching approved medicines for the diseases in them. Gathered by long practice and experience and published for the delight of noble minds, and instruction of Falconers in things pertaining to the princely art. By Symon Latham, gent."

The parish register of Elstow, under date of 1655, notes the death of Lewis Latham as follows: Lewys Lathame, gent., buried 15th of May. His will dated May 6, 1653, proved at London, Sept. 1, 1655, and registered in the prerogative court at Canterbury, 1316 Aylett, is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. In the sixth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and fifty-three, 1, Lewis Latham of Elstow, in the county of Bedford, gentleman, being in perfect health and memory doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say, First and especially I bequeath my soule in the hands of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer with the full and certain assurance of the free pardon and remission of all my sins in and by and through the merits, death and passion of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer and my body to the earth from which it came to be buried at the discretion of my Executrix hereafter named and for my worldly goods as followeth: Imprimis, I give and bequeath to my two sons Henry Latham and John Latham twelve pence apiece, if they come to demand it. Item—I give and bequeath to my daughters Ann Seager, Frances Clark, Catharine Garrett and Elizabeth Bibble twelve pence apiece, if they come to demand it. Item—I give and bequeath to Ellen Sherringham my daughter, twelve pence if she come to
demand it. Item, I give to Winifred Downes one bedstead without furniture thereto belonging. All the rest of my goods, chattels, cattel whatsoever I give and bequeath to Winifred my loving wife whom I make my Executrix of this my last will and Testament, and I do hereby utterly revoke and disannul and make void all and every other and former will whatsoever heretofore made by me the said Lewis Latham. In witness whereof I the sayd Lewis Latham have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and year first above written. The marke of Lewis Latham read signed and sealed and delivered in the presence of Robert Fernall, Jane Fernall, Susanna Fernall."

From the small estate bequeathed to his children, it is inferred that he previously provided for them, although it is possible that they had in some way incurred his displeasure, and so were cut off with a few pence each. His wife Winifred survived him, and was living as late as 1662, when she applied, as before mentioned, for the arrears of salary due her husband as sergeant falconer to his Majesty. She would appear to have been the second or third wife of Latham, and his children were doubtless by a former marriage. A portrait of Lewis Latham painted in his advanced years, was brought to America by his daughter Frances, and has since remained in the possession of his descendants. For a long time it was in the Washington home of Dr. Mays Dungan, but at his death it passed into possession of the Elkins family. Whether the portrait was ever owned by Dr. Dungan is doubtful, but Col. Irvine Dungan, of Ohio, says he frequently saw it on the parlor wall of that home. We, however, learn from the person who negotiated on behalf of Mr. Elkins the purchase of the picture that it was at that time owned by Mr. Randall Holden, a direct descendant of Francis Latham Dungan, and who parted with it only after securing a figure well up in the thousands and also a painted copy by a well known artist. The copy has been pronounced by experts to be far superior to the original. In one corner of the canvas are the words: "The effigy of the Honorable Lewis Latham, follower to his Majesty, King Charles I., who died at the age of 100 years."

It is believed that the inscription was written long after Lewis Latham died, and that the estimate of his age is exaggerated. The portrait also bears the Latham arms, which are clearly a part of the original painting, so faded by time, however, as to be almost indistinguishable, but may be thus described:
"Perfess, indented az. or in chief three plates. Crest—an eagle displayed looking to the sinister or, above a child's cradle gu." In an old visitation of Lancashire, recorded in the College of Arms, it is stated that a child was found in an eagle's nest on the estate and adopted by one of the Lathams. This it is assumed, was the origin of the crest. It will be seen that the bearings are substantially those of the Lathams, or Latham, which are entered by Burke thus: or, the chief indented az. three plates (but occasionally three bezants, as in Sir Harris Nicholas' Tournament Rall. temp. 3 Edward III) Crest—an eagle regard or, rising from a child's cradle, gu. Depicted in ancient windows of Astbury Church, county Chester."

Lewis Latham had two sons and four daughters. The third child and oldest daughter being Frances, who was baptized in the parish Kempston, county Bedford, England, Feb. 15, 1609-10; died at Newport, Rhode Island, "ye first week in Sept. 1677." Her first husband was Lord Weston; in 1627 she married William Dungan; in 1637 Jeremiah Clarke; in 1655 Rev. William Vaughan. In a manuscript written in the eighteenth century by James Barker, one of Frances Latham's descendants, is the following mention: Frances, wife of William Vaughan, died September, 1677, in the 67th year of her age. She was a daughter of Lewis Latham. She was sometime wife of Lord Weston, then wife of William Dungan, by whom she had one son and three daughters. Her son, Thomas Dungan, married and settled in Pennsylvania, and was the first Baptist minister in those parts. Her daughter, Barbara, married James Barker, of Rhode Island. After Wm. Dungan died she married Mr. Jeremiah Clarke, and came over to New England with the children above named. She had by her husband Clarke five sons. After he died she married William Vaughan. The identity of the particular Lord Weston who married Frances Latham is not known. He probably died shortly after their marriage.

Frances Latham has been aptly named "the mother of American governors." We can enumerate 24 governors and lieut.-governors, either direct or by marriage, among her descendants.

William Dungan, her second husband, died in 1636. His will on file in London, dated Sept. 13th, and proved Oct. 5th, 1636, names his wife Frances and children Barbara, William, Frances and Thomas, to each of whom he gave a legacy of seventy pounds, and the remainder, "be it goods, chattels, leases, ready
money, plate or other of any substance whatsoever," he bequeath­
ed to his wife, whom he appointed executrix. Mr. Thomas Gib­son and Mr. Samuel Smith were appointed overseers of the will, to each of whom Mr. Dungan gave ten shillings for the purchase of mourning rings.

Children of Frances Latham by her second husband, William Dungan all born in England:

Barbara born about 1629 married Honorable James Barker, died Newport 1702.

William Dungan.

Frances Dungan, born about 1630 died 1679. Married Hon­orable Randall Holden.

Thomas Dungan, born about 1632; died 1688; married Eliz­abeth Weaver.

Within a twelfth-month after Wm. Dungan’s death his widow married Capt. Jeremiah Clarke, and in 1637 he and the four chil­dren of Wm. Dungan with the mother emigrated to America. He settled in Rhode Island, where he was admitted an inhabitant in 1638. The Baptist historians all make the common error of giving Ireland as Thos. Dungan’s place of birth. He was born in England, though his father William was born in the former land.

Just three years before the arrival of Capt. Clarke there came to the colony at Providence the founder of Rhode Island, Roger Williams. He emigrated from England to the Massachusetts Col­ony, and being a man of advanced opinions in right of individual judgment in matters of religion he soon awakened the ire of the Puritans who could not brook any criticism of creed discipline—forbidding in themselves a toleration the prohibition of which in others had brought them here to enjoy. Truly these were “the pious New England colonists who voted: Firstly, the earth belongs to the saints; second­ly, we are the saints.” Williams was successively driven from Salem and Plymouth. The old records contain more than one ac­count of his clashings with the intolerant and vigorous theocra­cy which was at this early day flourishing in Massachusetts. In 1635 being banished from the colony he settled at Providence on land purchased from the Indians, and founded that city. In 1639
he founded the First Baptist church of Providence, the first Baptist community in America. To this church were connected the individual members of Captain Clarke's family. Capt. Clarke died about 1650; in 1655 his widow, Frances, married Rev. William Vaughan, who was pastor of the First Baptist church of Newport and which numbered as members Randall Holden, who had married Frances Dungan, and William Freeborn, whose daughter Mary married Clement Weaver. In 1656, according to Backus, the Second Baptist church of Newport was organized. The constituent members all came from the First Baptist church, from which they had seceded. The first pastor was Rev. Wm. Vaughan, stepfather of Thomas Dungan, and from whom the latter received instruction in theology. Mr. Dungan had doubtless remained during childhood and youth a member of his mother's family at Newport. The prominent position held by the family leads to the belief that he enjoyed the best educational advantages which Newport possessed, and it is thought that he came under the instruction of Roger Williams, who established a school in Rhode Island for "the practice of Hebrew, Latin, French and Dutch," which he had mastered at Oxford, England, while a law student under Coke. Mr. Dungan easily imbibed the Baptist faith (how could he avoid it in such an atmosphere?) and entered the ministry of that denomination. In 1656 he was admitted a freeman of the colony, and in 1671 was a jurymen. Shortly after the settlement of Monmouth county, New Jersey, by the English, Mr. Dungan became the owner of lands in that county, which he sold in 1674. On Oct. 31, 1677, the town of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, was incorporated. Mr. Dungan is among the patentees named in the charter, and at the first general election held in the town, 1678, he was chosen one of the two representatives to the Rhode Island assembly, his brother-in-law, Sergeant Clement Weaver, being the other. Sometime previous he had been appointed sergeant of the Newport militia, by which title he is styled in the colonial records, at the time of his election to the assembly. He was re-elected to the latter body in 1681.

The grant of the charter for Pennsylvania to William Penn in 1681, and the settlement of that Province attracted wide at-
tention throughout the American colonies. Among those thus attracted was Mr. Dungan. The greater portion of the first Pennsylvania colonists were Quakers; with them, however, were a number of Baptists, which fact suggested Pennsylvania as a larger field for evangelical work than Rhode Island afforded, and led Mr. Dungan to remove to the domain of the great Quaker. Admiral Penn, the father of William, was an English Baptist. William Penn himself, though a Quaker, entertained strong Baptist sentiments. In enacting laws for the government of Pennsylvania he recognized those rights for which Baptists have so earnestly contended, and which had already been incorporated by Roger Williams in the statutes of Rhode Island. With this change in view, mainly brought about by the foregoing consideration, Mr. Dungan in the spring of 1682 sent his eldest son William to visit the new colony and to make report on the country. He was impressed with the new section and lost no time in acquiring two hundred acres of land in what now is Bristol township, which were granted him by William Markham under warrant dated 6th-mo. 1682, two months before Penn's arrival in America, and which were confirmed to him by the latter under patent dated July 26, 1684. The father in Rhode Island now prepared to follow the son to Pennsylvania and on June 28, 1682, he conveyed his estate of 100 acres at E. Greenwich to Thomas Weaver, of Newport, and on the 25th of September of the same year sold his Newport homestead of fifty acres with the buildings and "gardens" appurtenant thereto, to John Bailey. Shortly afterwards he removed with his family and settled on the Delaware, at Cold Spring, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he founded a Baptist church, the first in that colony and the first one west of New England except one in Charlestown, S. C., constituted in 1683. The tract of land on which Mr. Dungan settled in Pennsylvania consisted of two hundred acres, which he purchased of William Penn. A small colony of Welsh Baptists from Rhode Island had preceded him to Cold Spring and these soon formed a congregation which was kept together till 1702.

The Tory minister, Rev. Morgan Edwards, whose character as a man has frequently been impeached but whose work as a
historian stands unexcelled unless it be by that of Backus, in his history of the Baptist published in 1770, thus mentions Mr. Dungan and his family:

"Of this venerable father I can learn no more than that he came from Rhode Island about the year 1684. That he and his family settled at Cold Spring, where he gathered a church, of which nothing remains but a graveyard and the names of the families which belonged to it, viz., Dungans, Gardners, Woods, Doyles, etc. That he died in 1688 and was buried in the said graveyard. That his children were five sons and four daughters. First, William, who married into the Whing family of Rhode Island, and had five children; second, Clement, who died childless; third, Thomas, who married into the Drake family and had nine children; fourth, Jeremiah, who married into the same family and had eight children; fifth, Elizabeth, who married into the West family and had four children; sixth, Mary, who married into the Richards family and had three children; seventh, John, who died childless; eighth, Rebecca, who married into the Doyle family and had three children; ninth, Sarah, who married into the Kerrills and had six children, in all thirty-eight. To mention the names, alliances and offspring of these would tend to make an endless genealogy."

The following is worthy of insertion, as giving the names of some of the early residents of the county:


Mr. Dungan died at Cold Spring in 1687. His will, one of the oldest on record in Bucks county, is as follows:

"To wife all household goods, as linen, Wooling, Bedding, brass, pewter; only my son Clement his bed, my daughter Marie's Bed and two brass Kettles excepted. To wife my house and considering her natural Life for the bringing up of my children, and after her death to my three sons, Thomas, Jeremiah and John, to be divided by honest men chosen by them; or if my wife wishes to sell the house and lands, she to have one-third and the other two-thirds to my sons Thomas, Jeremiah and John; they paying each to their sisters Mary, Rebecca and Sarah Dungan, five pounds each. To sons William and Clement and daughter Elizabeth West each five shillings.

Wife to be sole executrix."

Dated 3rd of 12 mo. 1686. Made his mark, S-c.

Witnesses Arthur Cooke, John Cook, Will Dungan. Administration
granted to Elizabeth Dungan, widow, 13th of 11 mo. 1687. Inventory by Edmund Lovet and Abraham Cox, 4th of 12 mo. 1687.
Total £167-1-0. Recorded 1st of 2 mo. 1688 (old style).

The Latin sculpsit (s-c) after Mr. Dungan's name indicates that he was overcome by physical weakness and could only make his mark. There is no suspicion that "he engraved it" because of deficient education.

So coeval with the history of the Dungan family is that of the Baptists and of the Baptist churches in both eastern and western Pennsylvania, that any account of the one must necessarily be a record of the other. This is particularly true of the churches at Cold Spring, Lower Dublin, Philadelphia, Southampton and New Britain, and of the Baptist community in Westmoreland, now Beaver. A brief notice of Cold Spring is principally in order; Davis says:

"This spring, one of the finest in Bucks county, is near the river bank, three miles above Bristol and covers an area of about fifty feet square. It is surrounded by a stone wall, is well shaded, and constantly discharges about one hundred and fifty gallons per minute of clear, cold water, whose temperature is the same all the year around. It is thought by some to possess qualities of great medicinal value. Tradition tells us that the Indians were accustomed to assemble about it twice a year, and bring the sick to enjoy its healing qualities. At the change of the seasons, the time of their semi-annual gatherings, a mist would form over the spring, which to the Indian fancy, assumed the shape of a spirit, whose good will they desired to enjoy."

Dieck says:

"From time immemorial the spring was known to the Indians as the sacred spring of the Delawares on account of its healing power."

The surrounding land of 200 acres belonging to Mr. Dungan has had its area both reduced and extended by the mutations of time. The following from William J. Buck is of interest.

"Will be exposed to sale, or public vendue, on the premises, the second of April next, in the forenoon, A plantation situated on the river Delaware, within three miles of the borough of Bristol, in the county of Bucks, known by the name of Cold Springs, adjoining the plantation the subscriber lives on, and lands of John Pemberton, containing 100 acres, about half cleared; a stream of water running near the door, a fishery at the landing, where shad, herring, and other fish have been caught with a seine. Thomas Stanaland, March. 1774."
I am not informed who was the purchaser at above sale, but about 1870 the late William L. Elkins, a lineal descendant of Mr. Dungan, acquired it with enlarged boundaries making 260 acres. Its historical associations not only influenced Mr. Elkins in making the purchase, but the excellent properties of the spring water had proved very beneficial to him. In 1872 he sold the property to Dr. E. Morwitz, the proprietor and editor of The Philadelphia Democrat. On the death of the latter it passed into possession of his son Joseph, who is the present owner. The name of the Pennsylvania railroad station has been changed from “Cold Spring” to “Edgely;” though officially the former name is but a memory, in local annals it can never be obliterated.

Of the church Gen. Davis says, “But little is known of its history. If a building was ever erected it has entirely passed away.” We incline to the belief that the meetings were held at the houses of the members. We are fortified in this belief by several reasons—the scattered community of meagre numbers, the small means of the members, the river Delaware dividing their domiciles—some of Mr. Dungan’s family lived out beyond Burlington. Then, too, the short span of life granted Mr. Dungan before he went to his reward.

Dr. Cathcart says:

“Mr. Dungan built a meeting-house. In 1770 nothing remained of the Cold Spring church but a grave-yard (vide Edwards). Nothing belonging to his church edifice or cemetery now remains to mark a spot so full of interest to Pennsylvania Baptist except some foundations which can be distinctly traced across and on one side of a road which passes by the celebrated Cold Spring. The church-site is two miles from Tullytown, Bucks county, and about two rods from the pike leading to it, and the same distance from the toll-gate on the Tullytown road.”

The Doctor has confused the graveyard wall with what he assumes to be church foundations no doubt. Another writer makes the unreliable statement that, “A stone church about fifty feet square was built there.” There is no authority for this statement. We, however, heartily second his suggestion that the supposed site should be marked for posterity with a cross suitably inscribed. The Baptists of Pennsylvania, a strong and wealthy denomination, should take the initiative and the Bucks
County Historical Society should aid in marking this foot-print of time—a spot linked to the days of our fathers and which should be cherished by us, unless we are wholly indifferent to the past.

Of the cemetery, Davis, writing thirty years ago, says:

“But the graveyard, overgrown with briars and trees, and a few dilapidated tombstones remain. The land was probably given by Thomas Stanaland, who died March 16, 1753, and was buried in it. Thomas Dungan, the pastor, died in 1688, and was buried in the yard, but several years afterward a handsome stone was erected to his memory at Southampton.”

The stone referred to was placed over the remains of his grandson Joseph Dungan and his wife Mary (Ohl) by their two sons, Col. Thomas Dungan, of Germantown, and Joshua Dungan, of Bucks county. In 1875, the historian, Rev. David Spencer, visited Cold Spring, at which time the exact site of church and burial place was not indicated, and the last vestige of both, he says, has been removed. The father of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was interred here. Nathaniel West, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Dungan and his first-born, died at his home in New Jersey in 169-, and toward the close of the century his widow expired at her late husband’s home near Burlington; both were buried at Cold Spring. In 1713, William Dungan, Rev. Thomas’ oldest son, was laid here. The following two pastors of Pennypack found sepulchre also here, Rev. Samuel Jones dying in 1722, and Rev. Joseph Wood dying in 1747. The latter’s gravestone was removed and is now in use as a buttet stand in the adjoining spring-house, and, though the Rush headstone marked the grave as late as 1807 it is now a back door step for a neighboring dwelling. Several other stones employed to mark graves are now in possession of persons in the vicinity, and some are hidden in the foundations of their dwellings.

The cemetery proper is now appropriated by a florist whose specialty is the propagation and production of a novel variety of roses advertised far and near as the “Queen of Edgely.” While the conversion of purpose is a desecration we are con-
soled by the reflection that nothing more fitting could be cul­
tured on this hallowed soil than beautiful roses.

Mr Dungan must have been about 55 years of age when he
arrived at Cold Spring. The minutes of the Lower Dublin church,
the Cold Spring church's successor, call him "An ancient dis­
ciple and teacher among Baptists." In 1684 he baptized at
Cold Spring his son Thomas, who was thereby the first person
to be immersed in Pennsylvania. The site of his baptism is one
of the most beautiful, for such a purpose, to be found along the
Delaware. The sloping bank with its pebbly bottom, and the
bend in the river giving a view up and down for miles is very
fine. From then until the present, the same location has fre­
quently been the scene of Bible baptism. To-day the Christian
church of Tullytown, baptizes its candidates here. From the
records at hand of Mr. Dungan's family we learn the last mem­
ers of it baptized here were William Dungan and his wife
Mary in 1731, and who united with the Lower Dublin church.
William was son of William and Deborah, the former oldest son
of Mr. Dungan. It is known that the latter held services at
Burlington on the opposite bank of New Jersey, and that he ad­
ministered the rite of baptism there.

Mr. Dungan was enabled to guide Elias Keech, son of the
famous Rev. Benjamin Keech, of London, when distressed in
guilt, to the Savior. He baptized him, and he was sent forth
a minister of Jesus from the Cold Spring church, and he soon
thereafter established the Lower Dublin church. On Nov. 21,
1687, he baptized four persons, one of whom, John Watts, be­
came the second pastor at Lower Dublin, and the founder, as
well as the first pastor of the First Baptist church in Philadel­
phia. Rev. John Watts was born at Leeds, Kent county, England,
settled at Lower Dublin in 1686 and the following year married
Sally Eaton. He died on the 27th of Aug. 1702, and was buried
in the graveyard adjoining the church. Elias Keech and John
Watts took up the work at Cold Spring and preached there as
often as possible. We find that Deborah, wife of William Dun­
gan, was baptized at Burlington in 1690, and in 1691, Clement,
brother of William was baptized. The officiating minister was
no doubt Elias Keech. The latter, according to Rev. Horatio
Gates Jones, preached after Mr. Dungan's death at Falls of the Delaware, Philadelphia and Chester in Pennsylvania, and at Burlington, Middleton, Cohansey and Salem in New Jersey and at other places, baptizing such as gave evidence of conversion. Keech in the following year, 1692, returned with his family to England. In the minutes of the Pennypack church of same year, the names of five of the Cold Spring members are given, among which is Elizabeth, widow of the late pastor, Mr. Dungan. This fact indicated an approaching merger of the two congregations—one rapidly diminishing in numbers, the other growing in strength—and which occurred in 1702, when the church at Cold Spring was abandoned, after an existence of eighteen years as the First Baptist church of Pennsylvania. The two events just narrated, the departure of Keech for England in 1692 and the death of Watts in 1702, were strong factors in uniting the distant charges, which made Lower Dublin in continuous existence the oldest Baptist church in the State, yet for many years after the disbanding of the former organization there were members of the latter church living at Cold Spring.

Thomas Dungan, who landed in Rhode Island in 1637, became the progenitor of a family which has been extraordinarily prolific in men of high ability and distinction in both church and State. His descendants have always taken a conspicuous part in public affairs, and many of them through the female line as well as the male, have attained high rank in our army and navy. In the male line there have been two state governors, several congressmen, states senators and judges, a general and several colonels of the army, and two rear-admirals and a lieutenant of the navy.

Prof. Karl Pearson claims that, as a rule, ability, probity, geniality and other physical characteristics are inherited from parents, just as truly as physical characteristics are. He concludes, therefore, that intelligence may be trained and aided by education, but that schooling cannot create it. It is a product of breeding, and no nation that finds itself falling behind in the intellectual race can save itself through educational machinery. It must go back of the schools and look out for the quality of its human stock.

One fact is always apparent in every generation of the Dungan
family, and that is, one member is a pioneer—always a little in advance of his fellows. It seems to be a heritage from Rev. Thomas, himself a pioneer of the church. This trait is strikingly displayed in the career of Levi Dungan, the first settler in Beaver county, in 1772, and ever since shown by a long line of Dungans who have participated in the “Winning of the West” as colonists of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys and to Nebraska and California.*

* Two additional installments of this paper on “The Dungan Ancestry” were presented and read by Mr. Folker at subsequent meetings of the society, which will be included in its future publications.
The Chapman-Mina Tragedy.

BY THADDEUS S. KENDERDINE, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 16, 1907.)

Few events have left the impress on Bucks county people as did the poisoning of Dr. William Chapman, of Andalusia; the trials of his wife and her accomplice, the Spaniard, Mina; and the hanging of the latter as the convicted murderer, which took place in the years 1831 and 1832. Twelve years later the talk about the affair had not ceased, so that as a young lad I well remember it. One reason of this impressiveness was the atrociousness of the crime; another the fact that an execution had not taken place in the county for 140 years; the third was the display made at the execution, the latter appealing from its details to the lovers of the melo-dramatic.

The following account is gleaned from a verbatim report of the trial, published immediately after, and of which but two copies are known to exist; from contemporary newspapers; from the lips of those who were present at the hanging, and long since gone; and from those still living who were ten to fifteen years old at the time. While much of the detail is necessarily gruesome, some of it may seem of lightsome vein; but then the affair was a tragedy in which was an after admixture of opera-bouffe, or rather it was like the theatricals of the times, when an over serious play was followed by a comedy to take the bad taste out of the mouth, and the county authorities may in view of this have shown consideration. At any event, the fact that 10,000 people, in enlightened Bucks county, were drawn together to see a miserable wretch swung off to eternity, with a guard of twenty companies of soldiers for their protection, is worthy of narration.

Dr. William Chapman, a man of respectability, was living in Bensalem, near what is now Cornwell's station, on the Pennsylvania railroad, where he had a school for the cure of stammering, by a process for which he claimed a patent. Of pupils of both sexes and of all ages, over 400 had been under his care. He was a native of England, and was 53 years old. He had a wife and
five children, one of whom according to Mrs. Chapman's testimony was but 10 years old at the time of the trial. The wife, Lucretia, was a Winslow, from New England, and her letters to Mina, (read at the trial,) though gushing and of stilted phrase, showed intelligence and versatility. Her character must have been unknown to the doctor for it eventuated that she belonged to a notorious family of criminals; her father, three brothers and two sisters, having at different times been guilty of forging and counterfeiting; Mrs. Chapman being a skilled penman, was the one deputed to sign the notes. No wonder that theft and infidelity followed, and at last murder. It is not known how long she had covered up her tracks, but though far from home, it is said that at the time of her flight from Andalusia, officers were in search of her for past misdeeds.

On June 9, 1831, a “stroller,” in the language of the time, or what would now be called a “tramp,” came to the Chapman residence and asked for a night's lodging, saying that accommodations had been refused him at the hotel, near-by, his money being gone.

He told a most wonderful story, saying that he was a son of General Mina, the Mexican, Governor of Upper California, and a man of fabulous wealth, mainly in gold and silver mines in Mexico. Being the only son and heir, his father thought best that one in his station in life, on coming of age, should see something of the world.

He therefore started on his travels in charge of a physician, and with a commensurate amount of spending money. In Paris his caretaker met with a sudden death from apoplexy. Alone and friendless, and with little or no knowledge of any language but his own, he was overwhelmed with grief, and in a half insane mood, he changed his rich apparel for common clothing, and thus arrayed he was discovered by the English Consul, who was a personal friend of his caretaker. In his official capacity the Consul proceeded to seal and remove the belongings he found, as those of his deceased friend, despite the protestations of the young Mexican that they were his, and that the doctor was simply his caretaker. He said that one of his trunks contained $30,000 of his means of travel. And so it happened “Don Lino” (as he came to be known,) was left penniless in a strange land. Some stranger,
however, took pity on him and gave him $100, with which he sailed at once for Boston, where lived a friend who would help him on his way. With his usual luck he found that this person had just gone to Philadelphia, whither he followed him. Having missed finding him, he was now on his way to visit another personal friend, who was no less than Joseph Bonaparte, the late King of Spain, and who was then living at Bordentown, and to whom he had an important mission, but weak from travel and poverty, he was now halted. Such was the tale of woe the young tramp recited, and on hearing it he was taken care of by the Chapmans.

The young stranger was poorly dressed, in fact partly in rags. In figure he was undersized, he had a youthful, rather repellant face, his head surmounted by a shock of outstanding black hair, at least so his pictures show him, but too much must not be taken for granted as in those days the cuts used in country newspapers did common duty for people in all walks of life, from murderers to governors, so there is no knowing that it was a correct likeness.

Mrs. Chapman, and eventually her husband, as well as the children, seemed possessed with a sudden infatuation for the tramp, and commenced by making him one of the family, giving him a prominent seat at the table with them, and when night came, a lodging fit for company. Instead of going on to Bonaparte's the next morning, he prolonged his stay under various pretexts, and was treated as an adopted son by Mrs. Chapman. Dr. Chapman believed his story, and opened up a correspondence with his alleged father in Santa Barbara, as well as with notables in Mexico, at the same time thriftily trying to work up business therein for his school, whose success he exploited. Whatever love Mrs. Chapman had for the doctor now seemed to turn to contempt and hatred, so that she gave expression to wishes for his death, while her affection for Mina grew more and more. The children also seemed hypnotized by the Spaniard; ten-year-old Lucretia being a witness for him at the trial.

He wrote forged letters to Mrs. Chapman, signed by prominent Mexicans to substantiate his stories about his wealth and high standing, in one of which his fortune was stated at $1,500,000. While sick and under her care he willed her all this, although some
thought his sickness shammed. Their several letters read in court were flowery and affected, and showed intelligence on both sides. It was thought however that they might have been copied from a "letter writer" of the period, the style of which they imitated.

On June 16, 1831, one week after he arrived at the Chapman home Mina went to Philadelphia and there bought some arsenic, professing to be a taxidermist. The next day Mr. Chapman was taken with a slight ailment, but grew better, and on the 20th his wife prepared him some chicken soup, which she gave him at different times. Shortly after he complained of violent pains, and a neighbor who was called in, advised sending for a doctor, at which Mrs. Chapman took offence and asked him to leave the house, as the patient grew worse a doctor was sent for but the wife refused to give the medicine.

Chapman died in great agony on June 23d, but suspicions of poisoning did not arise.

At the funeral, Mrs. Chapman, when asked by the undertaker whom she would walk with, selected Mina, but this was objected to, apparently as much on account of incompatibility of size, as from its incongruity. Don Lino (alias Mina) therefore walked with one of the daughters. Ten days after the funeral Mina and the widow were married, but not even that seemed to arouse the community, as it was in keeping with previous actions of the pair which were overlooked before. Not until three months afterwards were suspicions sufficiently aroused to cause an investigation, when the body of the dead man was exhumed, a post-mortem made and evidences of arsenical poisoning found. Warrants were procured for the accused pair, who in the meantime had fled, but both were caught, Mina in Boston, and his wife in Erie, where she had obtained a position as governess. Mina was brought to Doylestown on October 6th, his wife five days later, she coming all the way by stage. No prisoners were ever jailed at Doylestown with more detestation than Mina and Mrs. Chapman as, to the disgust of the public, she now called herself. An "Intelligencer" correspondent, called it an outrage to defile the good name of Dr. Chapman by associating it with that belonging to Mina.

The correspondence between the guilty pair, aired at the trial, was mainly that which they carried on after their marriage, and
the latter portion when Mina was proving his inconstancy, by
growing tired of his wife; he was spending all her available money
as well as bestowing her watch and jewelry, on other women.
Were it not for the obviousness of the wife's guilt, the pleadings
and reproaches in her letters to the scamp Don Lino, would pro-
vvoke sympathy and pity. These letters seem like paraphrasings
from those in Jane Porter's novels, which so affected the readers
of fiction two or three generations ago, so gushing, so reproachful,
and so endearing were they by turns, as the conditions of her
moods changed; and italicized words and sentences so frequently
used. Thus we find some phrases as, "Why does Lino practice
so much deception on his Lucretia," and "the worst wish that
Lucretia sends after you is that you may be happy," and further,
"That my rings doubtless now decorate the fingers of one whom
you sincerely love," "of that female friend you speak of in your
last." After their first separation Don Lino's letters are as
grandiloquent and vaporing as those of Don Quixote, which he
had evidently read, and full of the most brazen lies as to his
wealth, and promises of what he will do for his "Dear Lucretia,"
as soon as he gets his remittance of $45,000 from the General, his
father, while he gets money of her to go on one of his expeditions
to see the Mexican officials in Philadelphia or Washington. The
correspondence more resembles that between young even-aged
lovers, than a man of twenty-two and a woman who had been
married fifteen years.

Some time after the incarceration of Mina a sensation was
created by his escape from jail, which was accomplished by
burning a hole through the floor of an adjoining cell, into which he
had been carelessly allowed to get. He then had the assistance
of William Brown, another prisoner, and with an ax they broke
the jail-wall-gate and escaped, notwithstanding the fact that they
were seen by Sheriff Morris and his family. Pursuit was at
once made, and Brown was caught a mile out of town and brought
back. The county authorities offered a reward of $40 for the
capture of Mina, "and all reasonable charges paid," less than
would now be offered for a runaway horse-thief. He was finally
captured in Hilltown, while in a store buying a pair of shoes.
One who knows the condition of the ancient jail, and old time
carelessness, need not wonder at Mina's escape.
There was one postponement of the trial of the accused, so that it did not take place until February 14, 1832. The rush to see it was so great that many failed to gain entrance to the court-room, and so crowded were they inside that one of the constables, William Reeder of Wrightstown had some of his ribs stove in and was nearly killed in the rush. The judge was John Fox; his associates William Watts and William Long. The indictment read like one of the Middle Ages, when “in the absence of the fear of God and the instigation and seduction of the Devil” held place therein. For such was one of its wordings. It was charged “that the said accused did concoct an admixture of arsenic and chicken-broth, so mixed that when the said William Chapman did drink and swallow the same down into his body, its action did make sick and greatly distemper him.” Mina was indicted under the name of Lino Emalio Espos Y. Mina, alias Celistino Armantario, alias Emalio Zarrier, formidable sounding fictitious names, his real name being Entrealgo. Instead of being the son of the governor of California, as he represented, his father was a Venezuelan “fiscal” or constable, and Mina had been a criminal when but a youth. From Venezuela he went to Cuba, where he continued his evil career, coming afterwards to the United States, to again commit crime, for which he was arrested and convicted. He was released from the penitentiary the very morning he came to Dr. Chapman’s. He was about 22 years old, about half the age of Mrs. Chapman. He was full of conceit; said he would easily get clear; marry another American woman, and go back to his home. If it was ordered that he should hang, he said three successive floods would revenge his death, and when those of 1841, 1846 and 1865 came, the last to swell the Neshaminy, (along side of whose shores he was hung,) as it never had risen before, the superstitious and gullible believed him to have been a prophet. Mrs. Chapman was indicted as Lucretia Espos Y. Mina, but in this narrative the culprits are known simply as Mina and Mrs. Chapman.

In a chapter in the “Forum,” written by David Paul Brown in 1856, is an interesting account of Mrs. Chapman’s trial, which the author says was of note both at home and abroad. That great criminal lawyer was her attorney, and it was due to his
efforts, together from the dislike to hang a woman, that her life was not forfeited at the same time as Mina's. Mr. Brown speaks about her coming to his office after her arrest, in company with a legal care-taker, and when he asked her whom he had the pleasure of addressing, she burst into tears with the words "Mrs. Chapman," as if the knowledge of her notorious name would bar him from taking up her case. Instead of that, on hearing her story, he at once promised to defend her, seemingly with the idea that he could convince a jury of her innocence, as the merits of the case did not much affect him. Mr. Brown was then merging toward the height of his fame as a criminal lawyer. He selected Peter McCall, a young attorney of much promise to assist in the defence. Mr. Brown claims that his defense of her was simply one of love of justice, as the scamp, "Don Lino" had got hold of what portable property Mrs. Chapman possessed. Mina's counsel were Samuel Rush, of Philadelphia and Eleazer T. McDowell of Doylestown. The Commonwealth was represented by the Assistant Attorney General of the State, now called District Attorney, Thomas Ross, and William B. Reed, of Philadelphia. Among such an array of talent an interesting trial was foreshadowed.

It required considerable time to select a jury. Mina claimed that to do him justice, one-half of the jurymen should be foreigners, which of course was not agreed to. There were many members of the society of Friends in the jury-wheel, and the Commonwealth argued that as they were non-resistants, and necessarily opposed to capital punishment, they should be debarred from serving. Claiming that the Book of Discipline of Friends did not so specify, the court overruled this contention, and there were several Friendly names on the jury, so that all affirmed but one; even John B. Balderston, a leading orthodox Friend from Fallsington having no conscientious scruples about the matter, and who was made foreman. In the several murder trials in Bucks county since these I doubt if there has been a single member of that society on the jury. The crime was so unnatural, however, and the public desire for the riddance of the monsters so great, that there must be some allowance made for the willingness of Friends to serve. There were twenty challenges made by the defence, and two by the Commonwealth.
There was much dispute as to whether they should have joint or separate trials, but separate trials were decided on; Mrs. Chapman was tried first, eight months after the commission of the crime. Singular enough Mrs. Chapman was cleared after three days trial, in spite of the evidence and prejudice, the credibility of two of the opposing witnesses being questioned in regard to her relationship with Mina, and there was no positive proof that she had a hand in the poisoning, although circumstances were strongly against her. Sentiment against hanging a woman, however, doubtless entered into the decision, as well as the fact that eleven of the jurymen affirmed, besides there was some sympathy for the woman because Mina deserted her after their marriage, but more than all her clearance came because her conviction involved the sacrifice of an unborn, innocent life.

Mrs. Chapman went home after her discharge. She afterward led a vagrant life, thinking she would profit by her notoriety, lecturing and on the stage, she having been a bright woman. She also cut profiles, or silhouettes, from paper, a profession in the early part of the last century, and came to Newtown for that purpose, but in one instance was ordered out of the house of a prominent citizen. She realized that the way of the transgressor was hard. Her children accompanied her to Newtown as well as to Doylestown, where they gave musical entertainments. A son, William Z. W. Chapman, was a student of Lafayette College, class of 1847, and afterwards practiced dentistry. Mrs. Chapman went South, and died in Florida about 1841. Her first name was suggestive of the Lucretia, of the notorious Borgia family of Italy, who as a prisoner plied her trade 400 years ago.

The hungry public was balked in not seeing Mina tried in February, but it had the pleasure when April court came around, when there was another rush. Seven of the jury affirmed; viz. Jacob Stover, Henry Baringer, Clayton N. Richardson, John Webster, Jonathan Ely, John Headly and Ezra Buckman, some of whom were Friends, or that way inclined, and John Robbarts, Amos Torbert, George Trauger, John T. Neely and John Beatty, who were sworn; the preponderance of those taking the oath over those on the former trial being perhaps the cause of the
difference of the verdicts, for the conviction of Mina followed, and the court pronounced the death sentence on May 1, 1832. The pleadings of the lawyers and the charge of the judge take up many pages of the published papers, and it is doubtful if before or since, there was ever so many prominent lawyers in Doylestown on one trial, Reed and Brown being the leaders. Mina, whose nerve had been great until now sobbed aloud on hearing the sentence read. The execution was fixed for June 21, 1832.

The murder had been dramatically sensational, the trial most entertaining, as most free shows are, although there was a cruel mistake in not having both of the accused tried at once, to be followed by a double execution if convicted, and now came the best thing of all, the hanging. Not since July, 1693 had such a thing happened in Bucks county, when Derrick Jones, (what suggestiveness in the first name,) was hanged at Tyburn, an event, which afterwards gave name to the town, but that hardly counted, as there were too few there to make the affair enjoyable. It is even said that the local jail, a temporary ramshackle affair, below where Morrisville is, was so insecure that the authorities hurried up that hanging for fear Derrick might get away before his allotted time came. The job was so unpopular that the sheriff, Taylor, from his name a Friend, begged to be excused from acting as executioner whereupon he was relieved from his office. But there were no resignations by those who were to participate in the coming entertainment on the banks of the Neshaminy, from the humble turnkey to the high sheriff, or from the private soldier to the major general of the Bucks county militia. They shirked not their duty.

The hanging was billed to take place on the right bank of the Neshaminy, just above the bridge on the poor-house farm. Take the affair all around, the selection of the ground for visual purposes, the employment of troops and their number, and the vast audience, in which women and children were mixed with the men, and the cool conceit of the centre of attraction, I doubt if there has been another such an execution in the United States, before or since. It was the second hanging in the county, and so disgusted the general public, that it was perhaps the last open air affair of the kind in the State. There were about
10,000 persons present, besides 20 companies of soldiers, cavalry and infantry. There was not the least excuse for the military display, although from wild ideas in the heads of the public, from Mina's bombast, Venezuela was so bent on preventing the hanging of so important a citizen that troops would be forwarded for that purpose, and it was necessary to be prepared by surrounding the scaffold with the brave militia of the county of Bucks. When it is known that but one of these organizations, the Doylestown guards, was ready to go to the front at the opening of the Civil War, it would look as if Mina's rescue would not have been difficult.

So on the longest day of the year, as well as on one of the brightest and warmest, came the long wished for event for so many except Mina. The good public came near being cheated out of their entertainment, however, for the convict had three times tried to avoid it, twice by opening a vein, and once by eating glass, independent of his efforts to escape, but in each case he seemed to have been providently spared to make a Roman holiday for the Bucks county people. For weeks a depraved public had been eagerly waiting the execution, and now that Mina had failed in his attempts at self-destruction, all that the public dreaded on this day of days was that a foaming steed should gallop up in the stereotyped way, bearing a rider with the governor's reprieve of Mina. But this thing was not to be.

Nothing was left undone to make the "show" a success either by nature or by man. The weather was perfect, a little too warm perhaps, the sky was bright, the location of the grounds afforded ample room, their stage and amphitheatre were perfect, where thousands could witness the death of the condemned, for not only were the morbidly curious from Bucks and adjoining counties to be cared for, but those from New Jersey also. A circus had come to Doylestown the day before, thinking to make something out of the crowd, which had already begun to form, but its advent fell flat, for it was one thing at a time with that public; and then circuses came once a year, while it had waited 140 years for one hanging, and it might wait equally as long for another.

Next to Mina, who as the hero of the hour was an easy first, came the ex-official hangman, Sheriff Benjamin Morris, famil-
iarly known as Benny. Morris died in 1850. I well knew him when I was a boy of ten, when he kept the "Ship" tavern, where Lenape hall now stands, and which was then one of three hotels at that street's intersection. The "Ship" was my father's stopping place when at Doylestown, and he being a bank director I sometimes got there with him. Benny was typical of Dickens' creation in his line, as a stout rubicond, genial landlord, and as a sheriff, to paraphrase,

"As mild a mannered gentleman
As ever made a noose or pulled a trap."

to say nothing of distrains or selling out delinquent widows. He set a good table, which made the "Ship" the beloved of jurors in court week, and Mrs. Morris' mince-pies were made for men. The low bar-room I can see now, with its open work fly-paper hanging from the ceiling, the stove in its setting of saw dust; the bar, with its pungent odors, and the vari-colored hand-bills on the walls. These, in red, blue, yellow and green, when their dates were over, were given to me by "Benny," and temporarily treasured. There is also a remembered odor of tobacco, lemons and liquor fumes which pervaded that old-time bar-room, even to the hand-bills. That sheriff was not a born hangman, but while he dreaded the coming task, he did not shirk it, as did his predecessor, sheriff Taylor at Tyburn, and for nights, after the awful job was done, it was said he saw the black-hooded form of the Spaniard swinging before him in his dreams. This, told me as a boy, made me sort of dread "Benny," despite his jolly face, and his generosity in the hand-bill line.

Sheriff Morris was blamed as the one who invited the military to assemble at Mina's hanging. The "Intelligencer" came out in an editorial before the event strongly condemning this barbarous display, and, introductory to an article by "Citizen," for those were the days when that anonymous gentleman, with his classical named colaborers: 'Humanitas,' 'Veritas' and 'Pro Bono Publico' wrote for the papers. "Citizen" wrote a personal letter to Morris, and tried to shame him into leaving the soldiery out of the program, but in vain. The invitations were out, the hotels had made their preparations, and it was too late. The writer claimed that one or two companies could easily keep order, and
scathed General Rodgers, then a young man, but a major general of the Bucks county militia, for his vanity in heading the military display, and calls it “leading his soldiers to the gallows field.”

Hearing that many women of the first families were going to attend the show, “A Friend of the Sex” comes out in a “broadside” on June 4th and unmercifully scores those who intend to go. He says “some Ladies of the last families may turn out, or ‘first hucksters’ from the city, or mayhap some hired women, and here and there a ‘gray mare’, whose good man will be willing to stay home and mind the babies.” He asks Doylestown ladies to draw the front curtains and retire to the back parlors when the procession passes, and in a joking mood tells of a colored woman who gave as a reason for going to a hanging, “jest to see what we’s all will come to.”

The afternoon previous to the hanging the military display began, as sort of rival to the circus which had just arrived. The first to come was the Union Troop of cavalry, and these went out the Upper State road to meet the Montgomery county contingent of three companies, and escort them to the borough. It is supposed that the Lehigh county troopers also came then. The fifteen other companies being local could reach Doylestown the next morning before the “entertainment” began. These from their names appear to have been mainly from the upper-end of the county, but there was one company each from Yardley, New Hope and the “Bear.” They bore such names as the “Blues,” “Grays,” “Hussars,” “Rangers,” “Guards,” “Dragoons,” etc. It was the largest body of uniformed soldiers which had assembled in Bucks county since the Revolution. They were variously clothed; pointed coat-tails, stiff varnished high caps with pompons and brass chains on the front, and epaulets were the most prominent features.

The military took up the line of march at 9.30 A. M., and it was more like a procession escorting a conqueror on a triumphal march, than the taking of a condemned murderer to his execution, for Mina thought himself honored by the attention given him. The notables rode in a dearborn wagon, an open vehicle: the prisoner, with his spiritual advisor, Father Toolhouse, on the rear seat, the sheriff in front with the driver. Nothing was spared by what we might call the “executive committee” to make
the display effective. Mina, instead of the conqueror’s wreath adorning his brow, which from his “proud looks” would have been more in order, had the fateful noose around his neck while the “slack” was coiled artistically around his shoulders. All that was lacking was his coffin for a seat, which is not mentioned by the reporter. Remember, as an excuse for this impressive display, that it had been a long time between hangings, and that such another event might not occur in the lifetime of the youngest child there, so the civil military authorities must make the most of the present opportunity. The reporter speaks of the central figure of the show as having been lately “barbered,” of being neatly dressed, and, suggestively, of his coat collar being turned down. And so they started through Doylestown, during which space of time it is hoped the “first families” sought the seclusion which the rear parlors granted, with the front curtains down, as suggested by “Humanitas,” though I fear there were some surreptitious peeping done, the dearborn surrounded by soldiers and constables and their staffs, for even the constables were provided with underlinings, so our sympathies must go out to that Wrightstown official whose ribs were wrecked at the first trial to such an extent that he could not be in at the death. It is written that “the cortege moved dignified and slow.” The most of the civilians were forced to the fields, among whom was a small boy who, as a man reported this section of the account to me, where they were crowded by those having the right of way, which shows an absence of dignity. And so they moved on, and at the fatal halting place found everything in readiness. A troop of cavalry, which had gone ahead of the procession, had surrounded the scaffold with a hollow square. With the Neshaminy flat for a stage, the sloping hillside made a fine gallery, while the woods formed the background.

There was a provoking delay of an hour, which, while it helped the refreshment stands, the audience illly endured. It had in mind the vision of the traditional horseman on his foaming steed, with Governor Wolf’s reprieve held aloft in his hand. Mina did his best to entertain the crowd and fill in the break, but he seemed to be a “party criminal” to kill time for the arrival of the dreaded missive from Harrisburg. He chatted with his lawyer and the sheriff, and was indifferent when the death
THE CHAPMAN-MINA TRAGEDY

warrant was read to him. Then, as if bored with the proceed-
ing, he said, "Is there no music? In that my soul delights." Now the reporter does not say whether this remark was sarcast-
ically made, in that the din of horn and drum were too much for
his trained ears, or that there had been a hiatus in the music of
the military. This episode past, he was asked if he had anything
more to say, when he said through an interpreter, as he could
speak but little English:

"You see before you an innocent victim; I want as many as thirst for
my blood to know this. As they hope God to pardon them, I ask all those
whom I have wronged to pardon me. Don't think I fear death because
I tremble. I am weak and feeble, (he had lately tried self (lestruc-
) I want to shake hands with all who wish it."

Then there was the strange sight of the compliance with such
a request at such a time, as some of the spectators pressed through
the crowd to shake hands with a murderer. He next thanked
General Rodgers for the good order he had maintained. He said
that the place was well suited for such an affair, and asked how
many were there, civil and military; he liked to see soldiers,
as he had once been a soldier himself; it gladdened his soul,
but the uniforms seemed strange. He criticised the height of the
platform and the size of his coffin, which had been placed before
him; asked how long it would take him to die, and how long they
would let him hang, and added it makes no difference anyhow.
He wanted his funeral put off till next day that the public could
all see him. He requested the sheriff to send away an adverse
witness he saw before him. He wanted his hands left unbound,
but told the sheriff to do his duty. The rope was uncoiled from
his shoulders, when there was another delay, which made the
audience again uneasy in thinking they would yet be cheated.
The wretch wanted a drink, which befitting the run of the enter-
tainment should have been on a stand beside him, as for any
other lecturer. There being none, a messenger was sent with
a pitcher for the nearest spring, but messenger like he was slow,
when Mina, considerately thinking of the people's impatience,
said he could do without it, then waving his hand to the audience,
saying: "Poor Mina, Poor Mina. He dies innocent." Then the
drop was loosened, and the murderer's life was soon ended, while
not a sound came from the vast concourse, nor did one face
show a look of pity. When death was assured, the body was taken down and buried in the adjacent poorhouse woods.

But this, generally the final earthly ceremony, did not end all. The tendency was to prolong the gruesome doings of the day. Some 18 years before, it had been asserted, that one Peter Mathias who had been executed had secretly been brought to life by a galvanic battery, his neck not having been broken, so a group of doctors were allowed to exhume the body of Mina and make efforts to bring it to life. This fortunately was a failure, and all the satisfaction the professionals got out of the Spaniard's remains was the skeleton. Its location was long known, but luckily it is now forgotten.

After the execution the "Intelligencer" spoke with unstinted condemnation of the affair, blaming the county officials for the unnecessary display, but thankful that there were but one hundred women and six drunks in the immense gathering. "Humanitas" comes out with a long letter in the same paper, treating of the horrors of the day, from the advent at the jail door down to the wretched experiment after the burial, and asks what would have been the outcome if they had been successful, a second hanging, or the monster turned loose on society again, from the improbability of the murderer being tried the second time for the same offense. He hopes such a disgraceful punishment will never occur again in the State, a hope probably fulfilled, as I have not learned that a public execution ever again occurred in Pennsylvania.

The following is a copy of Mina's death warrant, the original of which is in the hands of H. H. Gilkyson, of Phoenixville, who was a son of the late James Gilkyson of Doylestown, who settled the estate of ex-Sheriff Morris, and which with other papers, came into his hands.

"Now, therefore this is to authorize and require you the said Benjamin Morris, Sheriff of said County of Bucks, to cause the sentence of the said Court to be executed upon the said Lino Amalia Espos Y. Mina, otherwise called Celestine Armentarius, otherwise called Amalia Gregoria Zarrier, between the hours of nine of the clock A. Meridian and twelve of the clock Meridian of Thursday the twenty-first day of June next."
The Tools of the Nation Maker.

BY HENRY C. MERCER, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, May 28, 1907.)

The first time that I had the honor of trying to call your attention to the value of the collection of time-stained tools and implements, which hangs around you upon these walls, you were probably unwilling listeners. It was at Galloway's Ford, on the 20th of July in the year 1897. We had a great number of objects hung up upon the trees in the woods, and when we were suddenly attacked by a thunder storm, we ran away as the rain fell. But some of us had to come back, pull down the collection and help hurry it away into one of the pavilions nearby, where I tried to give you an account of it. Inasmuch as this first presentation of the subject was a failure, I endeavored to present the matter again on the 7th of October of the same year, 1897, in the court-house at Doylestown where a certain number of fellow citizens, representing a past generation, illustrated the uses of these implements before your eyes.* But there never was half the opportunity now presented of demonstrating to you the value of the collection for the reason that we are now able to cite the public spirit and generosity of Mr. George W. Elkins, and of his father, Mr. William L. Elkins as our proof. It is because they realized the value of this gathering of tools, implements and utensils, standing for a past age, that they gave us this building to keep it in.

No one who is concerned for the future welfare of this society could say anything here to-day without thanking them as I now do in the most heartfelt manner. When we look about us upon the new building, which owing to their kindness, we can call our

* See Vol. II, page 480, of these papers.
own, we feel tempted to glance back for a moment at some of the difficulties we have encountered in the past. For my part I am always conscience stricken when I think of a certain period in the history of this society which threatened us with paralysis. The attendance at the meetings had fallen off to the last limit. No one produced papers or seemed to want to read them and we had only one thing to fall back upon, the indomitable energy, perseverance, and hopefulness of our beloved founder and president, General Davis, who fanned a dying spark at this critical moment and kept the fire from going out.

Having survived this danger, to our deliverance from which I feel that I, myself contributed absolutely nothing, we can all remember the time without going back very far, when after the generous bequests and donations of the family of Mr. Greir, of Mr. Longstreth and others and even of Mr. Elkins, after we had bought our lot and after our building was constructed, when we were confronted with further difficulty and danger. It was at this time when a great chasm, as it were, yawned around the building, which had to be terraced in with earth, when the treasury was empty, when we had no fence and our property was a sort of rubbish heap or dumping ground for the whole town and when finally the society itself was dis-united by serious disagreements and misunderstandings, which had been kept more or less secret. It was at this time that Judge Yerkes came to the front and without worrying Mr. Elkins about any of these things, worried himself in no small degree, by taking charge of the details of construction and of presentation and in a kindly manner smoothing down a lot of animosities so that we could get together again and work for the general good.

Inasmuch as we may be asked some day to describe how, when, where and under what circumstances I made this collection, hanging above your heads, which has been called the “Tools of the Nation Maker” it would be well to begin with a date. Let us say that it was somewhere very early in the spring of the year 1897, and about one year before a certain authoress published a certain volume, the beginning of a series, illustrated with pictures of similar objects, some of which were subsequently photographed from our collection, I would also like to bring out the further fact
that this collection was made, presented and described to you at Galloway's Ford and further classified and arranged in the form of a printed catalog two or three years before the Pennsylvania German Society, having derived its inspiration from the presentation of the subject at these meetings, sent a photographer about the country photographing a number of objects of this kind, which were published as illustrations in one of the volumes of its proceedings without any acknowledgment to us whatsoever.

IRISH RUSH LIGHT.

Burning greased pitch of the bulrush. From the Connemara county, Galway, Ireland, as used by Irish colonists in Bucks county before 1800.

It was then probably one day in February or March of the spring of 1897 that I went to the premises of one of our fellow-citizens, who had been in the habit of going to country sales and at the last moment buying what they called "penny lots," that is to say valueless masses of obsolete utensils or objects which were regarded as useless, or valuable only as old iron or kindling wood, things which fortunately have been preserved among us for two noteworthy reasons, first because of the existence in our country of several of these unthanked and non-mercenary hoarders, and second because of the abundance of wood and consequently of outbuildings such as are lacking in Europe adapted to the preservation of perishable heirlooms. The particular object of the visit above mentioned, was to buy a pair of tongs for an old fashioned fire place, but when I came to hunt out the tongs from the midst of a disordered pile of old wagons, gum-tree salt-boxes, flax-brakes, straw beehives, tin dinner-horns, rope-machines and spinning-wheels, things that I had heard of but never collectively saw before, the idea occurred to me that the history of Pennsylvania was here profusely illustrated and from a new point of view. I was seized with a new enthusiasm and hurried over the county, rummaging the bake-ovens, wagon-houses, cellars, hay-lofts, smoke-houses, garrets, and chimney-corners, on this side of the Delaware valley. When having gathered together a great mass of these things, I first stored them in and upon our old
room in the Bucks county court-house some of you very naturally rebelled and we had to go to Galloway’s Ford and examine the objects again at the next meeting in the court-house at Doylestown in the autumn of 1897 and classify them and explain them before it was fair to expect you to keep them.

In a rough way as you now see them, I then classified them. Here is the cutting down of the forest and the building of the log cabin. There are utensils concerned with the preparation of food, that is to say cooking appliances together with apparatus for making and producing light. Next we have the production of clothing, illustrated by spinning and weaving and the adaptation of vegetable fibre for these purposes. Then comes the relation of man to animals, in the way of domesticating them or killing them and expelling them from the region. Agriculture is represented by a multitude of implements which stand at the very bottom of man’s effort to keep himself alive, and we have next the great variety of utensils, home and hand made, produced by the man of the land on his own farm before the factory existed, before the country store came into being and before a wave of mechanical inventive genius took possession of the American people about the year 1820. By way of the fabrication of utensils of burnt clay we come finally to a lot of objects illustrating learning and amusement at a time when the pioneer had little time for aught save the removal of the forest and the general struggle for existence.

With much to say and but few moments to say it in, I would like to dwell strongly upon the significance of this collection for several reasons.

Here we have history in the first

WHETTING THE DUTCH SCYTHE.

Ancient malleable scythe in use since the middle ages, sharpened by hammering it cold on iron anvil driven into a stump and honed upon a stone carried in a cow horn. Introduced from Germany. Disused in Bucks county about 1860.
point of view. Mr. Bancroft wrote the history of the United States and dwelt with great vividness upon the Revolutionary War but no history can show as these things show, that during that war a hundred thousand hands armed with these sickles were reaping wheat and rye so as to make any kind of a war possible by the production of bread without which all the combatants on both sides would have been unable to fight. You may go down into Independence hall in Philadelphia, and stand in the room in which the Declaration of Independence was signed and there look up at the portraits of the signers. But do you think you are any nearer the essence of the matter there than you are here when you realize that ten hundred thousand arms, seizing upon axes of this type, with an immense amount of labor and effort made it worth while to have a Declaration of Independence by cutting down one of the greatest forests in the North Temperate Zone. You may go to hear a lecture on the subject of Naval Battles or the War of 1812 at the Pennsylvania Historical Society but do you think that you are more vividly confronted with the truth of the whole story than you are here when you realize, looking at those spinning-wheels, that once upon a time there was a vast noise of humming from the work of ten hundred thousand women at least, spinning upon these wheels that actually took place, and was needed to make it possible for men to be adequately protected from the cold so that they could go out and fight any battles at all by sea or by land.

(At this point the following objects displayed before the meeting were described and explained: A leaf fork used to collect masses of leaves from the woods for the bedding of cattle when straw was scarce. Disused in Nockamixon about 1860. A Bread tray adzed from a native log from Plumstead township antedating the country store and the year 1830. A pounding apparatus for mashing the outer husk of flax used before 1850 when linen was homemade. A flint lock gun; a shovel plow, as illustrated above, used for plowing newly cleared land, a sickle used for reaping wheat and rye, without important change between the years 1800 A. D. and 2000 B. C. The specimen typified those used in Bucks county until 1800. An axe of indigenous form evolved from the longer bitted English types of the first colonists—destroyer of the American forest and probably in general use by 1750. A spinning wheel as the successor of the still earlier distaff and spindle used by the wives of some of the first settlers.)

Perhaps these things can be included or adequately described by history but a sight of the actual object conveys an impression,
otherwise indescribable. Moreover a multitude of words have passed out of the language and become obsolete since these objects ceased to be used and this too is history.

(At this point the following objects exhibited before the meeting were described, explained and compared: An ancient clay lamp of about 200 B.C. found in an Etruscan grave at Orvieto, and several bronze boat shaped lamps together with a standard reproduced from originals excavated at Pompeii and now in the museum at Naples, compared with a typical boat shaped lard lamp of iron found in an old farm-house in Plumstead township, Bucks county, and in use there until 1830. A typical sieve meshed with wooded splints from older Bucks county compared with an ancient type made of punctured rawhide from the Island of Inishnee, county Galway, Ireland. A potter’s quern for grinding metallic colors by twisting one stone upon another used in New Britain township until 1880, compared with the painter’s rubbing stone of old Bucks county and the pestle and mortar of the North American Indian, as a food grinding implement of immense antiquity and the origin of all modern flour mills. A dinner horn formed of a conch shell blown upon to illustrate the origin of forms of trumpet and horn of great antiquity where the sound is produced by vibration of the lips—as a musical instrument two or three thousand years old at least. Still in use to signal open lock on the Delaware canal. A light is struck on scorched linen with a tinder box after a method several thousand years old derived from the prehistoric striking of flint against native iron—in use in Bucks county until 1820.)

You may say that the history of man as exemplified and illustrated by his artefacts is after all archaeology and that we are already familiar with archaeology. So we are. But the archaeology of the museums of Europe and America begins at the past, presents us with the remains of man thousands of years old, and pretends to lead us to the present. Generally speaking you might say that they put the cart before the horse. But here on the other hand we look from the present backward to the past. Beginning at the doorstep of our
grandfathers we go back to Roman and Egyptian times. This therefore is archaeology turned upside down, reversed, revolutionized. What seems obscure and dark in the museums which we have visited is here rendered plain. It is a very easy matter for friends of ours still living to explain the uses of these things to us. When they have done so we have learned more of archaeology, by means of the kindergarten method, as you might say in a few hours than we otherwise could have mastered by the study of books and museums, from the other point of view, in months.

Because a great number of these things before your eyes have been in use by man without any very important change since the time the pyramids of Egypt were built, because man reaped with sickles of this general pattern, made fire in this general way, wove thread, prepared the fiber of vegetables for spinning, dug in the ground, cooked food, practiced many of the common crafts of every day life after this manner for thousands of years, and because the child of nature, the primitive savage continues to utilize utensils of this sort at the present moment, for these reasons it may be said that having easily familiarized yourselves with the uses of these things, the whole range of your observation wherever in your travels you take a broad view of the panorama of human life will be much increased. Enlightened by this knowledge, whether in the cave of the troglidite or in the hut of the savage,
whether upon the steppes of Tartary or upon the banks of the Congo, whether among the habitations of the Eskimo, or the forest dwellings of the Amazon, you are no longer a stranger. Everywhere you see familiar objects. The same story is repeated. You are at home again in Bucks county.

But if I fail in all else I hope I may succeed in impressing the thought that this collection is of significance because it is the child of a remarkable opportunity. I have tried several times to illustrate the fact that in so far as the equipment of man with tools and utensils is concerned a greater change has taken place in the last two or three generations than took place in any fifteen or twenty generations preceding. This sort of thing is very often said in connection with a great many events referred to in addresses of this sort. But in this instance no patriotism or desire to boast, or spirit of the Fourth of July oration, clouds the actual truth, namely that in this respect there is a greater difference between our lives and the life of George Washington than between his life and the life of William the Conqueror. Many of our lives reach back into this period which, though only removed from us by about a century, practically stands for an antiquity of a thousand years. Equipped as his ancestors had been for centuries in the old world with these very tools and utensils, the pioneer came to America. Armed with these things he cut down the forest, contended with the forces of nature, and worked out his life and destiny until about the year 1820, when a wave of inventive mechanical genius having seized him, he cast them all aside, and equipped himself with the products of a new machinery. If the followers of William Penn hunting about among the heir-looms of their time, three or four hundred years old, had tried to make a collection of this significance, they could not have done so, inasmuch as the objects collected by them, no matter how old, would have more or less closely resembled the things in use at their own time, so that no vivid and startling lessons would have been taught. The conestoga wagon suspended above your heads presented to us by Mrs. Richard Hovenden used by her husband as a painter’s model in the picture by him known as “Westward Ho!” in the capitol at Washington, stands for an immense change in the daily life of man, although it is not more
than a hundred years old. Because a great many of us have outlived this change, because the transformation has taken place under our eyes as it were, it is none the less momentous and important, and the fact that we got to work to collect these perishable objects at this particular moment is what we should wish to set forth as a thing of great importance. This conestoga wagon standing for the whole westward march of the Anglo Saxon colonization, and the transportation of all merchandise over mountains and plains toward the setting sun, before the birth of railroads; these spinning wheels, these flax brakes, illustrating the whole equipment of mankind with clothing, these shovel plows, clover-strippers, rope-machines, leaf-forks, long bitted axes, flint-lock guns, cranes and bake-irons will never be made again. Because they came to an end so suddenly and so near our own lives, they are still within reach, but they are vanishing fast, and we must gather them together now or never. I have been told that if we tried to make this collection now after a lapse of ten years we could not do it, and the statement may be true, but whether absolutely true or not we know that the difficulty of gathering these things together has increased very greatly since they were first shown you at Galloway’s Ford. For these reasons we say that this singular collection is the child of an opportunity which has not occurred until it did occur for the last thousand years, and which will certainly never occur again. And if we are convinced of this fact let us be inspired to cease destroying historical specimens, and further to realize that we now have only about ten more years, in which to note down first hand and save the unique and universal yet unrecorded information explanatory
of these things still surviving in the memories of men now about eighty years old, but doomed to perish, if unnoted, as surely as perished the classical learning burned by Arabs in the Library of Alexandria.

Having said this much we may ask why has not someone else made a collection of this sort, and if we do we can not answer the question. We can only say that they have not done so. The series of volumes containing illustrations of similar objects, whether produced by the authoress to whom I have referred or the Pennsylvania German Society, do not stand for collections gathered together and classified. The collections at Deerfield, Mass., and at Indian Hill near Newburyport are confined to objects of a more or less picturesque character relating to the household or cookery or to certain phases of village life and do not cover the broad ethnological field represented here. In Europe there is a gathering of peasant costumes in Sicily, of ancient lighting appliances in Vienna, and of certain peasant utensils and appliances in Munich, but neither in Italy nor Spain where a remarkable opportunity now exists for making a collection of this kind nor in England, nor Ireland, nor France, nor Holland has any such thing been done. One remarkable exception however must be cited. In the fact that somewhere about the time of the beginning of this collection, or earlier, although I never heard of the matter until last summer, Dr. Herselius, of Stockholm, conceived the idea of gathering together just such a showing as this. The Swedish government came to his rescue, they granted him a large portion of one of the public parks and gave him money to lift up whole buildings of historic interest, place them within the inclosure and fill them with tools and implements of an earlier make and kind. Inasmuch as his fellow countrymen regarded it as a patriotic duty to help him, his collection increased rapidly and continued after his death until it has now become a source of pride and glory for his native city and country. If this collection at Stockholm were more important, or valued, or significant than ours, it would be no serious cause for lamentation, but when all is considered it may be fairly said without patriotism or boasting, that the collection before your eyes for the reason that it stands for a momentous and complete
change in the destinies of a great number of European nations, brought together here in the United States and transmuted as it were in a great cauldron, conveys a broader object lesson than a similar collection would in Sweden where there has been no such influx of immigration or gathering together of other nations, and where Swedes have remained Swedes from time immemorial.

The last question of all in connection with the matter, namely, what are we going to do with the collection, ought to be answered practically. In the first place take up this wooden floor and replace it with a fire proof pavement, remove the useless, combustible ceiling and fire proof the roof itself, so that the collection can be augmented in this room by hanging more objects all over the beams of the ceiling, or supporting them above our heads upon columns. Safeguard the library from any possible chance from fire, get the wood out of the stair-case and bedrooms, and fire proof the whole building so that no one will ever be able to say to us that with the best intentions in the world he would be unwilling to deposit such and such a valuable collection in a building which was liable to burn down at any moment.

Over and above this we should have a keeper under a salary to preserve these objects, clean them, refresh their labels, care for and catalog new donations as they come in and protect what we have from danger and decay. We may make the mistake of turning our energies toward the collection of a library or joining forces with the town library, but there are a thousand and one other towns and other historical societies that have libraries.
and it will take us a long time to catch up to many of them. We may devote a great deal of time to genealogical research but the Pennsylvania Historical Society is far ahead of us there. We may work for the expensive publication of documents of historical records, etc., without realizing that in these matters we are in hopeless competition with a number of other organizations already far ahead of us, but the point I earnestly desire to make, even if I fail to convince you of anything else at all, is, that in this collection called "the Tools of the Nation Maker" we are ahead of everybody, we are original, alone and unique. If any other historical society or individual shall undertake to compete with us we are so far ahead that with a reasonable amount of effort on our part it will be a hopeless task for them to catch up with us. If we were to say that this collection would be worth its weight in gold a hundred years hence, it would be no very great exaggeration, but we need not look so far ahead to imagine the time when if we do anything like our duty, the student of these things, whoever he may be, will not go to Washington, Boston, New York, Chicago or anywhere else in the country to study American history from this fresh point of view, but will be compelled to come to Doylestown.

Have you walked out upon the splendid enclosure which surrounds this building and now belongs to us? If so you have seen a beautiful natural amphitheatre where the Greeks would have built a theatre a thousand years ago. Fronting toward the south, looking over the roofs of modern American houses into the valley of the Neshaminy, the place would delight the heart of a botanist. Here is wet ground, dry ground, cold ground, warm ground, high ground, low ground, adapted for the planting of all sorts of trees, shrubs and flowers. We dreamed of this building a long time ago and the dream came true. Why not dream now of a wonderful garden, a botanical park devoted to the past, surrounded by a high wall behind which we can forget the railroad and the trolley, the modern newspaper and the telegraph, the automobile and the megaphone and look upon the trees and plants which were associated with the lives of the colonists and closely involved with his struggle for life, or upon the herbs which cured him of disease, or the flowers which he brought from
the old world to embellish his new home in the wilderness until they themselves escaped from his dominion and ran wild in the woods. In the middle of this grove fit for the best meditations of a philosopher, upon an open sward the etho botanist might come to teach the uses of plants and their relation to humanity to his pupils. Is this dream a hopeless or impossible thing? We have the land and having fenced it in in a temporary manner for the present so that we are safe from pastured animals and the game of baseball, we are ready for the botanists, and the trees and the wall. What we want are friends. Let them lend a hand. Our small village in which many of us were born has a court-house with a handsome steeple, but so have a hundred other villages in this and other states. We have a certain number of banks, so have they. We are perched upon the top of a hill with a fine view and we may be more or less proud of some of these things, although we are not pre-eminent in any one of them, but here around and about us is something that is unique, an educational institution that no other town possesses, and if our citizens are not proud of it to-day their children and grand-children will be. Here is a rare and remarkable tree in good condition, just planted, watch over it, guard it, save it, prune and water it until it spreads its noble shade, not only over this little town and over this State of Pennsylvania, but over the whole nation.
To the remotest period of the world's history we can trace the raising of flax, and the manufacture of linen products. It is mentioned in the book of Exodus as one of the productions of Egypt during the time of the Pharoahs, and it has been ascertained by microscopic examinations that the cloth in which the mummies of Egypt are enveloped is made of the finest linen.

Solomon purchased linen yarn in Egypt; Herodotus speaks of the great flax trade of Egypt, and great quantities are grown in that country to-day. Flax has been cultivated from time immemorial as a winter crop in India, for its seed only. Ireland raises more flax than any other European country.

Flax or lint is made into linen thread, cloth of the finest and coarsest fabrics, delicate cambrics, or exquisite lace, or coarsest sail cloth. Flanders in which the most beautiful flax in the whole world is produced, is employed for the manufacture of the famous Brussels lace, and sold for the purpose at a price of from $500 to $900 per ton. The crop prepared for market oftentimes exceeds the value of the land on which it is produced.

Flax is also used for the manufacture of our choicest writing paper. I have in my possession four pages of linen paper made and printed at the Ephrata Cloister, Lancaster county, Pa., (where the first Bible in America was printed.) These pages were printed many years before the Revolution, a lot of the same kind was carted to and used at the battle of the Brandywine by the soldiers of Washington for gun wadding, and what was left afterwards carted back again to Ephrata. This paper was made from the offal of linen clippings made by the sisters at the Ephrata Cloister.

From flax-seed are made large quantities of linseed oil for the mixing of paints, and the manufacture of printers'-ink. No plant not used for food is more useful to man than the flax.
OLD TIME TOOLS AND PROCESSES FOR PREPARING AND SPINNING FLAX.

(From photographs in Historical Society's album.)
plant. When the supply of cotton was cut short during the Rebellion, efforts were made in some sections to substitute flax and spin and weave it by means of machinery employed in the manufacture of cotton fabrics, but the results were not satisfactory, the two products requiring different treatment.

The flax plant grows in any part of the United States. It requires a greater amount of labor than most other crops, and unless great care is exercised at every step the value of the crop will be seriously impaired.

Flax has been cultivated in this country from its earliest settlement, but is now principally raised for its seed. In 1870 thirty million pounds of seed were produced in this country, amounting to nearly $10,000,000 in value.

The last flax-mill to pass its usefulness in this section was located at Frenchtown, N. J., in the early seventies, and the last linseed oil mill in Bucks county was located near Tylersport, Pa., and known as Deetz’s mill where the oil was extracted from the seed, and the oil-cake was crushed, ground, and used as an excellent food for the cattle both to produce milk, and for fattening them. This mill also quit in the seventies.

The flax when in blossom is a beautiful sky-blue color. It opens early in the morning, and lasts until about nine a. m. when it closes and goes to sleep.

When flax is ready to pull (for all flax must be pulled up by the roots,) the seeds or bolls begin to change from a green to a pale brown. This is considered the best time for flax pulling. After pulling it is tied into small bundles the thickness of a man’s arm, and thrown on small heaps when it is put into shocks same as wheat and left to dry in the hot sun for a day or two so as to thoroughly ripen the bolls, when it is hauled to the barn where the bolls are pounded with a maul by the handful, or a bed of about three inches thick spread upon the barn floor, and crushed with a heavy block of wood thirty inches long by six inches wide and four thick, having a handle inserted at about an angle of forty-five degrees.

In pulling flax one-fourth of an acre was considered a full day’s work. If any one lagged behind, the rest pulled the flax around him leaving a square patch, and this was called the “lazy acre.”
We now have the curing of the flax before it can be broken which consists of spreading the flax on the grass for a number of days, and at various times turning it. This is called "dew rotting." I have seen the curing of flax in all its stages, have pulled large quantities, and hammered or crushed the bolls to extract the seeds for days at a time when a boy. The labor connected with it is both laborious and tedious, and only men and women of strong constitutions and muscle, were able to do this difficult and hard work, as the curing of flax up to the time it enters the cloth requires at least twenty-two different operations.

In the early fall of the year all the old stumps on the farm were gathered, and split up to be used for the drying of flax previous to its "breaking," for it had to be dried very brittle. The stumps and old roots would give but very little flame if any, as you can not dry flax with an ordinary wood fire on account of the flame it produces.

Each farm in the olden time had a flax-kiln constructed (many of which are still in existence in the upper end of Bucks county). The flax-kiln consisted of a wall about five feet high, six feet long with wings of about four feet forming the letter E and generally facing the midday sun. Across this wall were thrown two or more green poles upon which a thin layer of flax was spread while the pieces of roots and stumps were burning the flax was turned again and again so as to thoroughly heat and dry it by the heat and smoke of the stump fire. To these flax-kilns came the orioles for supplies with which to build their nests.

Great care had to be exercised in curing and drying flax, for sad was the man all day who burned a "bed of flax, as it was called, and his comrades would berate him for his carelessness. Many of the best men of our land have worshiped at the shrine of the flax god, and at break of day were kindling their fires, and preparing their flax for the day’s labor. One hundred handfuls was considered a full day’s work, which lasted from dawn to dusk. the price being regulated for a day’s labor by the market price of a bushel of wheat, which sold for from 40 to 50 cents per bushel. In the earlier days this hard work was often
performed by women. After the flax had been broken then followed the “scoutching” or “swingling” as it was oftentimes called.

The machinery consisted of an upright board nailed to a block of wood, and a wooden knife known as a “scoutching knife.” This was used to beat upon the flax with the sharp edge to extract the rotten particles contained inside the fibre, or flax, which the breaking had not loosened. Later a wheel as large as a wagon wheel with four or five knives of wood fixed into the edge, and worked by treadle, was used instead of the hand work.

The flax after being thoroughly beaten was placed on piles from whence it went to the “hatchels.” The first, for coarse tow from which wagon covers and bags were made; the second, for a finer grade of tow from which trousers and skirts for field work, and bed ticking were made; the third, for men and women’s suiting, towels and shirtings; fourth, for thread and fine linen from which fine shirts were also made.

In the earlier days buttons were very scarce and pieces of leather were made to do service instead; they were shaped at one end like an arrow with a slit, and a knob at the other end. This made the best kind of a shirt button.

The “hatchels” were made about fifteen inches long by four inches wide, in which sharp pointed nails were driven, over and through this the handfuls of scoutched and beaten flax were pulled to remove the tow, and to divide the flax into beautiful silky strands.

I have seen trousers made of tow that when new were so closely woven as to stand upright without a man in them. This material was also made into ladies’ skirts for the field workers who invariably helped their husbands with the crops in upper Bucks county as late as 1870, following the reapers and binding the sheaves of grain. For the growing boy trousers were made with tucks of about one inch wide and every year one of these tucks was left out, the trousers oftentimes lasting from five to ten years. Young girls also had tucks sewed in their skirts and as they grew taller the same were left out.

In colonial days spinning was one of the accomplishments.
Nowhere was it done so perfectly as it was done by the Pennsylvania German women of upper Bucks county, and to this day we have quite a number who still are expert at spinning, and as many will testify, arising at 4 a. m., and spinning by candlelight until 9 p. m.

After spinning and filling a spool, the reel was used, which upon turning a certain number of times, or until the hickory strip located along the upright part of the reel gave the signal by a sharp rap which designated a hank or cut. The yarn upon the reel was then tied in several places, and removed from the reel, and the same method repeated. The spinning of eighteen cuts was considered a full day's labor, but Susan Fretz, of Hilltown township, daughter of Martin Fretz, oftentimes spun as many as twenty cuts per day. But with many other operators of the spinning wheel this was a rare occurrence.

After the spinning came the bleaching of the yarn. This required an exceptional amount of labor and experience. First the yarn was put into a large iron kettle and boiled, to make it soft and pliable. From thence it was taken to a stream of running water and thoroughly washed and rinsed; then hung upon the fence to dry, and bleached. After it had thoroughly dried it was taken through the flax brake so as to make it more soft and pliable. From there it went into the weavers' hands.

For half linen, or linsey for winter wear, one part wool and one part linen yarn were used. If a grey color was desired the wool of both white and black sheep was used, equal parts of each. For brown the wool was colored with a decoction made from black walnut hulls. All those old methods have passed away, and not many years hence no one will remember the old days of flax and its culture in Bucks county.
Brief History Talks.

FIRST SPECIAL MEETING FOR HISTORICAL STUDY AND DISCUSSION.

(Doylestown Museum, December 12, 1907.)

Historical talks brief and decidedly interesting were given at the first history social, held Friday evening, in the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society, which were thoroughly enjoyed by an audience which took up every seat which had been provided. It was a positive success and the best evidence that residents of this part of the country are interested in the society and historical research. Those who had the affair in charge were delighted with the attendance and those who attended were equally as much pleased with the program presented.

The first paper presented was by Gen. Davis president of the society which was read by his daughter Miss Eleanor H. Davis and which is given in full as follows.

Mexico of the Montezumas.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS.

The Bucks County Historical Society, having seen proper to open a course of free lectures, in connection therewith in their building at Doylestown, where we have met, it becomes my lot, as president of the society, to announce its opening, which I do with much pleasure, under the title of "Mexico of the Montezumas," with which I became somewhat familiar during the war between the United States and Mexico, during the years 1846, and 1848.

Mexico is the most interesting portion of the New World that acknowledges the authority of Spain. To the general reader, it is almost a fabled land. In the tales that are told of its marvelous wealth, the salubrity of its climate, the grandeur of its mountain scenery and the beauty of its fertile valleys, the grace of its dark-eyed senoritas, and the proud bearing of its gay caballeros, we have history with all the charms of romance; but
when we return to the history of the Montezumas, it reads almost like a tale of the Arabian Nights and has all the surroundings necessary for dramatic effect.

Four-fifths of Mexico’s population are the descendants of the people which fought Cortes in the streets of the Aztec capital and on the plains of Otumba, and are sunk in ignorance and superstition. From whatever standpoint it is viewed, Mexico is overwhelmed by a cloud that has no “silver lining.” Her future is a problem of the deepest interest, and the American statesman who does not give his attention will neglect and forget his duty. How long Mexico will be permitted to stand a political irritant on our border is a question for the future to answer, but the ultimate destiny of Mexico can hardly be mistaken. In the coming time, when the tide of Anglo-American immigration shall be turned back from the shores of the Pacific to seek new fields, the stream will flow down the ocean-bound peninsula to the land of the Montezumas and carry to their descendants a higher civilization, purer morals and a better government.

In Mexico, nevertheless, there is much to please the eye and gratify the taste of the cultivated traveler. Their capital, the city of Mexico occupying the site of the Montezumas, and rising from the lakes like Venice from the sea, is the most beautiful city of Spanish America. Broad and shaded causeways connect it with the main land. The streets are reasonably wide and straight and the houses of the rich, built of stone, with flat roof, of from two to four stories high, having neither chimneys nor hearthstones, are elegant in their appointments. Besides the great square in the centre of the city, which the unfortunate Empress Carlotta caused to be laid out with so much taste, it has a beautiful park and two pleasant drives, where the beauty and fashion of the city are to be seen every afternoon.

Among the most attractive public buildings are the Cathedral, rivaling in size and decoration those of Europe; the National Palace, containing the halls of legislation; the Museum, where is preserved the sacrificial stone of the Aztecs; the old Iturbide Palace, the University, the College of Mines, the Mint and
the National Theatre. A broad canal skirts one of the causeways and is covered with flower boats coming to the city.

A stroll through the streets of the city of Mexico reveals much that is quaint and new, and much of the civilization of the Aztec, the Moor and of modern Europe is seen at every turn. We meet swarms of professional beggars, who ask for alms for the love of God; priests, in long robes and stovepipe hats; water carriers, with great earthen jars strapped to their backs, and troops of Indians carrying heavy burdens and dragging large timbers. The passing carriage is drawn by mules, whose driver, booted and spurred, sits astride of one, while the animals' tails are nicely wrapped with worsted binding and put into ornamental leather bags.

The traveling letter writer, who writes love letters for those who do not possess this accomplishment, a convenient fellow to have about, challenges our attention. The street corner is his place of business and his price suits all customers. A declaration on tinted paper costs twelve cents, and twenty cents for a letter that breathes jealousy and daggers in every line. The Hill of Chapultepec overlooks the modern capital, and Montezuma's spring supplies it with water. The environs of Mexico are delightful and numerous, and charming villages are the abode of the rich and cultivated.

Mexico's patron saint, the Virgin of Guadelupe, is as much venerated as was the great Quetzalcoatl of the Aztecs. Her appearance to an Indian more than 350 years ago on the site of the small village of Guadelupe Hidalgo, four miles north of the city, is treated as a miracle. She proved her annunciation by picking roses from the barren rock of Tepeac, and while the Indian was carrying them to the Bishop of Mexico in his apron, they were miraculously spirited away, and in their stead was a beautiful likeness of the Virgin. On every 12th of December a great religious festival is held on the spot where she made her appearance.

The Mexico of to-day barely yields the palm of interest to the land of the Montezumas. It has the same delightful climate, the same rich soil, and varied productions, and its mines yield the same precious metals that wooed Cortez and his cavaliers
from old Castile. But, where nature has done so much, man has done but little. In any other hands, Mexico would be an el Dorado. The boon of political liberty is almost a curse to the people, for, while her revolution released Mexico from the power of Spain, it opened the gates of anarchy at home. Rebellion has become almost chronic and her pretended Republican system is little better than a burlesque upon all constitutional forms.

Nevertheless, say what we please, there is much in the Mexico of to-day that commands our attention, good will and neighborly friendship, to say nothing of her history. The Aztec kings had a romantic and melancholy interest rarely equaled and the pages of history contain few more attractive narratives.

Henry C. Mercer commented upon the General's paper, speaking of his wide experience in Mexico in early days, his part in the Mexican War and his valuable literary work in translating many Spanish manuscripts which he discovered in an old court-house in New Mexico and saved, for which he was complimented by the historian, Bancroft.

Mr. Mercer said that it is not necessary in these special meetings to present long papers or addresses which tire everyone. Many families doubtless have some interesting objects which are of historical value and just as interesting and important as the history of battles and the legislative progress of the nation, and by holding these meetings we can save much which must otherwise be lost. We have made this great collection here with the idea of bringing out facts represented by objects, the forgotten thoughts of the nation's early history. Meetings of this kind will get the people interested and that is what we want. Now that we have this fine property and building and are having our library catalogued, these meetings should inaugurate a new beginning and ought to infuse new life.

Mr. Mercer urged the value of getting the facts associated with the objects collected, as it is these things which are necessary to establish the steps in scientific development which the relics represent.

Mrs. Irvin Megargee James was introduced and gave an interesting talk about an old scarf she possesses as follows:
Lord de la War’s Scarf.

BY MRS. IRVIN MEGARGEE JAMES.

This scarf belonged to and was worn by Thomas West, ‘Lord de-la-War,’ or Delaware, during colonial times when he was governor and captain general of Virginia. It is loaned to the historical society by Mrs. Elizabeth Doan Randall, a descendant of Lord Delaware through the Fentons. The first Fenton coming to this country came over with Lord Delaware. He was an only son, and came to America and settled at Burlington, supposedly because his mother, who had married a barrister for her second husband, cheated the son out of a great part of the vast estates in England. The stains on the scarf are probably blood stains, according to tradition in the family, but nothing definite has ever been related in regard to them, and as far as I can find in history no account is given of Lord Delaware ever having been wounded. William Fenton, a grandfather of the present owner of this relic, kept a record and genealogy of the family, also some interesting facts in regard to this sash but after his death the book was either lost or sold at a sale.

A reliable woman, who now lives in Bucks county, told me that William Fenton, ‘Squire of Buckingham, had told her of the direct line from Lord Delaware, also his connection to Benjamin West, who was a first cousin to his mother. This record is a verbal one, but has been handed down from one generation to another. As Lord Delaware came to America in 1609 this sash or scarf which was worn over one shoulder and under the other arm, is almost 300 years old.

Cave Explorations.

BY HENRY C. MERCER.

Henry C. Mercer next reviewed his investigations in caves and gravel banks for remains of the prehistoric man. He introduced his remarks by telling of the lively discussion among archaeologists as to how long ago man inhabited North America, and what animals existed in the period called post-glacial. He told of the finding of bones of the musk-ox, reindeer and mastodon in a
gravel bank along the Delaware by Dr. Charles C. Abbott, of Trenton, whether or not they were associated with human remains. He then spoke of the beginning of his investigations in caves. Savage man, he said, usually occupied them and each layer or stratum of cave earth had its record of what men and animals existed at the time of its formation. Far down rough stone implements were found and these were succeeded in layers toward the surface by polished stones, then bronze implements and then objects of iron. His examinations of American caves began at Hartman's cave near Stroudsburg, but that seemed to be a place where animals went to die as it was too dark and damp for human habitation. At Durham cave, the iron-works had so demolished that structure that investigations amounted to but little, although in Queen Esther's drawing-room remains of the extinct peccary were found.

Learning that bones and teeth of the extinct mammoth had been discovered, associated with human remains, near Beeville, in Texas, he went to the spot and found a number of these things, including tusks so large that they could not readily be carried by one man, bedded together with Indian arrow-heads and pottery. Here, however, he soon discovered that the arrow-heads and pottery had dropped out of a modern stratum at the top of the cliff. With this investigation finished, he returned, bringing with him a tooth of the mammoth, which was exhibited, to Tennessee where in the Lookout Cave he found remains of the extinct tapir but no certain association with man.

The Lenape Stone.

As Dr. F. B. Swartzlander failed to appear to talk on "An Interesting Gold Coin," Mr. Mercer took the time to explain the history of "The Lenape Stone," but before entering upon his discussion he emphasized the fact that Lenape is pronounced with the accent on the second syllable. The Lenape stone, which is about 4½ by 2 inches in size, has been fully described by him in his paper read before the society. (See "The Red Man's Bucks County," Vol. II, page 267.)

To illustrate his talk Mr. Mercer had a large colored drawing of the stone, showing the remarkable inscriptions upon it. There was the elephant with an arrow sticking in its side and apparently
ORIGIN AND CUSTOMS OF CHRISTMAS FESTIVALS

a man being killed by the animal. There were marks which looked as though they were meant for lightning, stars, the sun and the moon.* Capt. John S. Bailey, late of Buckingham, finally saw the stone and presented two excellent papers before the society and eventually Mr. Mercer brought the matter to the attention of Dr. D. G. Brinton, but that authority pronounced it valueless and a forgery. "But I am not satisfied," said Mr. Mercer. "I believe that Dr. Brinton, who made other mistakes of this kind, could have been made to acknowledge the genuineness of the stone if I had been able to argue it out with him again before he died.


Origin and Customs of Christmas Festivals.

BY MRS. WILLIAM R. MERCER, JR., DOYLESTOWN, PA.

Special Meeting for Historical Study and Discussion.

(Doylestown Museum, December 20, 1907.)

I have been asked to give a little talk on the origins of the Christmas festival and though I feel unable to do justice to such a vast subject, still I think it interesting at this season to trace in a small way to be sure, back to their source, some of the ancient customs that have done so much toward our enjoyment of the day. I would like to show how much there is of originality in our keeping Christmas and how much has been borrowed from other countries.

Perhaps few realize that our American Christmas and particularly the Christmas celebrated here in Pennsylvania, has come down to us through four channels; the first of these dates from pagan times. Long before the birth of Christ, the pagans celebrated the season of the winter-solstice, the turn of the year. "Yule" the Scandinavians called it and with the Romans it was known as the "Saturnalia." The Jewish feast of Lamps also took place at this time and far away in German forests barbarians would light great bon-fires in honor of the first lengthening days. It was the moment when all hearts turned toward spring among those accustomed to watch the signs of nature. The Romans would decorate their houses with green boughs
and indulge in games and revelry. The Norseman called this sacred time “The Peace of the Gods” or the time when the deities of Walhalla would descend to earth and be on familiar terms with men.

The next source, and of course the fundamental one was the birth of Christ. When the day of that sacred time was finally set, it coincided with the winter-solstice and many of the ancient customs became engrafted on the Christmas festival. Again, and of course much later, we owe to the German Christmas and to the English one most of the picturesque attributes that surround our own festivities. The German Christmas in particular is interesting to us who live in Pennsylvania where so many of the fatherland have brought the quaint customs.

Let us begin first with the origin of the word Christmas. It is derived from Christ and the Saxon word moesse, meaning the mass or a feast. The Christmas holidays began on Christmas eve and lasted until twelfth-night, the interesting days being filled with merry making. In early days the idea of the Nativity occupied the greatest prominence. It was the feast of the Christ-child and purely a religious festival in honor of His birth. No presents were given or received, there were no rejoicings apart from the church ceremonies. Gradually a change crept in and of this change I shall now speak.

The influence of St. Nicholas is one of those curious evolutions, the beginning of which we have to go very far back to find. He who has become particularly the patron of the day in so many countries, has really no connection with it. His feast is on December 6th and his legend dates from the fourth century. He is represented as dowering the daughters of a nobleman by giving them purses of gold. From that act of his sprang the idea of gift-giving that we associate with Christmas day as I shall show you later. It became the custom to place presents in shoes and stockings on the day of the festival of St. Nicholas, which custom became gradually absorbed in the Christmas celebrations. In Italy even now on the day of St. Nicholas at the houses of certain noblemen there is a ceremony called “Zopata” from the Spanish word meaning shoe. Presents are hidden in the shoes or slippers in such a manner as to surprise their owners. As for the hanging up of stockings,
we who are accustomed to hang them around the fireplace or on the bedpost would be surprised to hear of their being hung out of the window, yet this is sometimes done in Germany where stoves for the most part reign supreme and the chimney corner does not exist. I have heard that sometimes even night-dresses were folded in such a way as to be convenient receptacles for St. Nicholas' gifts.

Thus you see how very early in the history of Christmas the idea of the Christ-child began to be dominated by other ideas that had no real connection with the day. St. Nicholas, the young bishop of the fourth century, was first introduced as bringing gifts. Gradually this idea was transferred to Christmas day in some countries and now I shall tell you the most curious thing of all. You have all, living here in Doylestown, surely heard of "Belznickle," have all probably seen him. I believe this Christmas he is even to appear in Plumsteadville—the little old man clothed in skins who carries switches for the naughty children. Some might easily think him a parody of the good saint, but St. Nicholas was not an old man, he was not clothed in skins and there is no evidence of his bringing anything but good things. When and where did this Belznickle spring from? To answer this question we will have to go far back to the old Scandinavian times when the wood-demon Nick, as he was called, reigned supreme in the forests. To him we owe the transformation of St. Nicholas into an old man and yet he is an entirely different person from the Saint. This German fairy or gnome, as I must call him, is so well known and popular in the Hartz mountains of Germany that the miners have given his name to the metal nickel. He is also called Pelzbube, the boy with skins and perhaps you may have heard the old Philadelphia child's rhyme. Here I stand Belzebub, and in my hand I carry a club." Our expression "Old Nick" comes from the same demon, also "nickname" and some say the word "nixie." In Germany he is likewise known as the "Koboe" or wood-elf and cobalt was named for him by the same superstitious miners.

How little do we think of these things when Belzebub appears on Christmas eve, and how strange it seems to think of this gnome taking possession of the greatest of Christian festivals! Here I would like to read an extract from a letter written by
M. A. F. Berlin, of Allentown; he describes the way Christmas was kept in his home about the year 1860.

"In my childhood days 'Belsnigl' visited our house on the night before Christmas. He brought with him a quantity of nuts and a long switch. We were plied with questions as to our behavior through the year, and the elders around us always answered for us, telling him how good we had been. At the same time we were in mortal fear of the switch. After the quiz, 'Belsnigl' threw on the floor his nuts, but if we attempted to pick them up received a blow on our hands or body from his switch. After he left we picked up his nuts, and were at the same time reminded of the narrow escape we had in being saved from a good trouncing. Then, at our house, no presents were given. Mother baked for us the animal shaped cakes of which we always had more than we cared for. Chestnuts, butternuts, walnuts, shellbarks, and hazelnuts as we called them, we gathered ourselves. After butchering, we gathered the bristles of the hogs. These we carefully cleaned and took them to the store and exchanged them for clear toy candy. We were paid six cents an ounce for the bristles. You can imagine how much of this candy our share was. We as children at home were nicely dressed and very well fed, but we did without presents, and we were well satisfied for we knew no better. How times have changed!

As children we had no love for 'Belsnigl' because we feared his switch. Kind words never came from him. My father and mother never cared for his visits for the above reason, and always remained at home on that evening and answered for us."

I think his reference to the Belznickle of those days is very interesting. Now we will turn to the pleasanter Christmas genius called Kris Kingle.

This time the childish imagination soars above religious instruction for Kris Kingle as you know is a corruption of Christ Kindlein or Christ-child. He is the Pennsylvania German form of Santa Claus which is the Dutch name for St. Nicholas and has hardly penetrated outside of Pennsylvania if at all. For instance Kris Kingle is practically unknown to New England.

This time he is represented as coming down the chimney laden with toys to put in the stockings and the bells of his reindeer are heard outside. I am sure you have all read the stirring poem:

"Twas the night before Christmas
When all through the house,
Not a creature was stirring,
Not even a mouse.

This was written about 1845 by Clement C. Moore and many
of the modern attributes of St. Nicholas may be traced to those vivid lines.

In parts of Germany and Austria we find still another curious character, Knecht Rupprecht, which means the servant Rupprecht. He usually appeared on St. Nicholas day but I have also heard of him on Christmas eve in other parts of the country, dressed in a white gown with a mask and white wig; he goes from house to house and is received by the parents. He then inquires for the children and according to their character he gives nuts and apples to the good and a stick perhaps to the bad ones.

Some say North Amsterdam, N. Y., had the honor of first harboring Santa Claus in America, and in the little Moravian village Emmaus in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, Kris Kingle or Belznickle visits personally all the houses and distributes gifts to the children. Another custom among the Pennsylvania Germans was to cry “Christmas Gift” or veinacht geschenk instead of “Merry Christmas,” and young people on Christmas eve would go about jingling sleigh-bells and leaving presents. This last has been done in Doylestown but I fancy not lately.

One hears also sometimes of the custom called “barring-out.” The pupils fasten themselves in the school-house and keep the teacher out to obtain presents from him. It does not relate how many presents are extorted by this method, but it seems rather hard on the teacher.

Now we’re coming to one of the most attractive features of our modern Christmas celebration, I mean by this a Christmas tree.

There is a tree a wondrous tree,
That never never grows
Save in December’s bitter cold
Among the frozen snows.

Its fruit is strange and varied too,
Of every color bright,
It buds and bears and yields its crop
All in its single night.

There is endless discussion as to the origin of the Christmas tree. Some see in it reminiscence of the pine trees of the Roman Saturnalia, others see a relic of the pageants of the middle ages. There is a tradition in one part of Germany that was originated by Martin Luther, and Mr. H. C. Mercer has a picture of Luther
seated under a Christmas tree. On the other hand Mr. Wilman, of Edison, sends me the following translation from a German paper. It is called the "Jubilee of the Christmas Tree" and contains the following: "This year we may celebrate the three hundred and first jubilee of the Christmas tree." Our imagination would like to have it much older, as for instance the poet Scheffel mentions it in his novel Ekkehart, but the newer historians, for instance, Prof. George Rietshel, have proved that the first Christmas tree or pine tree is mentioned in the year 1606 in the city of Strasburg. "The different opinions do not agree from whence it came, but one thing is certain the Christmas tree is no part of the old Germanic customs." The custom does not seem to have taken its way from the North to the South, but vice versa.

The notes of a man from the year 1606, who spent his younger days in Alsatia says among other things "In Strasburg they set up Christmas trees in their rooms and fasten to them roses cut from many colored paper, apples, waters, imitation-gold sugar, etc." No mention is made of candles until 1737.

Godfrey Kissling, a lawyer of Wittenburg, tells about a woman on a farm near Zettan on Christmas eve sat up in her rooms as many trees as persons she intended to surprise. Each could guess from the size, decoration and placing of the tree which one belonged to them. As soon as the presents had been divided and laid under the trees and the lights on and around the trees had been lit, they opened the doors and all came in and took possession of tree and presents. After that the servants were called in and received presents also. At any rate whatever may have been its origin the Christmas tree is now known all over Germany and in all countries where German influence has been felt.

Of course it came to America with Santa Claus and Kris Kingle but in England we hear of it only since the marriage of Queen Victoria to Prince Albert, evidently a part of his German education. Though very popular in England still it is not so universally seen as in Germany where rich and poor consider it a part of Christmas rejoicing. In Russia there was also a curious custom concerning the Christmas tree. In some villages a large growing tree is selected on the branches of which sit
heavily veiled the young marriageable women of the community. Those who are looking for wives approach and selecting one which pleases them the most, take her away to marry her. It is said that marriages of this sort turn out usually very well. This custom must have penetrated into Germany as there is a picture called the "Veinachts-Baum" illustrating it.

In France we do not often see the Christmas tree for the day is purely a religious festival. No presents are given until New Year's day though I believe now the custom is creeping in. Christmas eve, or the vigil of Christmas, in former days in France and nowadays, almost always in country villages, was occupied in sitting about the fire until it was time to go to the midnight mass. This was celebrated as the clock struck twelve when the choir would burst forth into carols, or noels as they are called, in honor of the day. In France, as in England, the carols were very popular in the country villages where groups of wandering musicians would go from house to house during the Christmas holidays and sing outside the windows, hoping for recompense. In the middle ages the peasants would act little dramas in which these songs would be introduced celebrating the birth of Christ. Some would be like cradle songs representing the Child Jesus in the manger, others are general airs of rejoicing over the season.

The custom of placing a manger or crib in the church is of very ancient date and is supposed to have been introduced by St. Frances of Assisi in Italy. There as well as in Germany one may see the most beautiful little representations exquisitely carved in wood. In the museum in Munich there is a special exhibition of these ornaments or krippen, as they are called, that have been collected from all parts of Europe.

In our part of the world, in and about Bethlehem, Pa., where there are so many Moravians, Christmas is also ushered in by an interesting church service. The chapel is beautifully decorated with Christmas greens and with an accompaniment of appropriate music, the brethren partake of the love feast consisting of cake and coffee—then when the choir sings in German the words "Arise it becomes light: for Thy light cometh and the glory of the Lord ariseth," large trays of lighted tapers are brought in from the eastern side of the chapel and distributed
to the children. It must indeed be a beautiful scene to see these sometimes hundreds of tapers lighting up young and old, but I believe the custom is dying out gradually, as a more mixed population creeps in.

The English Christmas is still different from the ones we have just seen. As it is only lately practically, that the tree has been introduced Christmas came and went without St. Nicholas and his attendant legends. Yule reigned supreme and this ancient name given by the Goths to the festival to the winter solstice which became incorporated into Christmas, is still the Scottish designation of Christmas time. The burning of the Yule log and the ceremonies attendant on bringing it from the forest to place in the chimney on Christmas eve. This was an ancient Scandinavian custom and though now shorn of much of its pomp still continues in some parts of the country. This great log sometimes the finest of the forest was drawn in triumph to the castle. Those meeting it on its way always raised their hats in respect, and bards clustered round its entrance feting it with their songs. It was carried to the huge chimney place and there lighted from last year's brand amid the joyful cries of the assembly. There it would burn merrily until far into the night when its charred remains would be carefully preserved to light the Yule log on the following year. The observance of this last custom was considered a safe guard for the year against fire. As an accompaniment of the Yule log an enormous candle the "Yule candle" shed its light on the assembly and in Oxford at St. John's College there is still preserved one of the ancient candle sockets. This Yule candle was burned every evening until "twelfth-night." In Devonshire the Ashton-faggot took the place of the Yule log. It is composed of a bundle of ash sticks and is burned with the same joyful ceremony. It is needless to say that in those days, the chimney was always cleaned before Christmas!

Another curious old English custom still practiced in parts of Devon is for the farmer, his family and friends to proceed to the orchard bearing hot cakes and cider as an offering to the principle apple tree. This took place on Christmas eve. The cake was deposited on the fork of the tree, the cider thrown over it, while the men fired off guns and pistols and all sang
"Apples and pears with right good corn
Come in plenty to every one.
Eat and drink good cake and hot ale
Give earth to drink and she'll not fail."

The custom of decorating churches and dwellings with evergreens is so ancient that some claim its descent from the Romans. During the Saturnalia their homes were ornamented with green branches and it is for this reason that early ecclesiastical authorities forbade the members of the church to do likewise. However, the custom was so instinctive with human nature that it later became a part of the Christian ceremonies and we find the Christmas decoration playing a large part in the celebration of the day. Holly, bay, rosemary and laurel were the favorites used for church decoration. The famous mistletoe was not used except in houses as its early druidical associations rendered it inappropriate to a Christian church. In the days of the Druids it grew on the oak and was one of their most sacred plants. During the winter solstice they would go in procession to an oak tree and with great ceremony, sometimes attended by human sacrifice, the mistletoe would be cut from it and pieces distributed to the assembly. These would be hung over the entrance to dwellings as propitiation to the evil spirits. Nowadays the mistletoe is rarely found growing on the oak, but in England it flourishes often on the apple tree and in France on the poplar. Its English name is supposed to come from the Anglo Saxon mistel, meaning mist or gloom and tael (twig). The American species (Phoradendron) is similar to the European and yet differs enough to be called by another name in classifying it. There is a Christian legend connected with the mistletoe. It was believed to have furnished the wood for the cross and therefore was condemned for evermore to be a parasite. That may have also been one reason why it was not used in churches. I will not enlarge on the quaint custom concerning the mistletoe that has been handed down to us from our English ancestors. I hardly like to mention anything so frivolous before the members of the historical society, particularly as they were all probably well aware of it. In England the quaint legend exists that unless a maiden is kissed under the mistletoe on Christmas eve, she will
not be married during the year. You can imagine in what convenient places it was hung.

I shall not go into any details of the Christmas games or various forms of merrymaking as it would take too long and would have no real bearing on our subject. I will only mention in passing the mummers or masqueraders who paraded about on Christmas eve. I believe in Philadelphia they are to be seen at New Years and they are undoubtedly descended from the old English ones. The word mummertime comes from the old Danish word *mumme* or masking. The practice was greatly in vogue among the Romans who during the Saturnalia would go about masked and in derision of this the early Christians on New Year's would disguise themselves as some pagan deity. The favorite subjects among the English mummers would be the disguise of Father Christmas, St. George and the Dragon, The Grand Turk, etc., and this goes on until this day in remoter parts of England.

Christmas carols come to us from time immemorial. The word carol comes from the Latin *cantaire* (to sing) and *rola* (an exclamation of joy). We have seen how the French shepherds would act little dramas interspersed with carols. In Italy during Advent the peasants from the Abruzzi and Calabrian mountains come down into the cities dressed in their curious costumes to announce by carols the time of Christ's birth. These are called the *Pifferari* that is to say minstrels and they accompany their quaint songs by a wild discordant air played on the fife or bagpipes. The English embody the same idea in the wakes or serenaders who patrol the streets during the night for two or three weeks before Christmas. In the accounts of the Durham cathedral for the year 1397, appears the entry "to the singers playing before the Nativity," but very few old carols are now sung. In Worcester or Cornwall one still hears some ancient ones such as the one beginning

"God bless you merrie gentlemen
Let nothing you dismay
For Jesus Christ our Saviour,
Was born on Christmas Day."

In Yorkshire on Christmas day the children march about carrying Christmas trees and singing. The money collected on
these tours is spent in merrymaking on twelfth-day. Curious to
relate one finds scarcely any traces of carol singing in Scotland.
In Germany many beautiful carols are heard in particular the one
called Heiligenacht. It is usually sung by children on Christmas
ever sometimes outside the windows and has undoubtedly been
brought over here.

It is not possible to go into the details of Christmas-fare in
the olden time for that would mean a volume to itself. I will
only speak of mince-pies that were already popular in England
in 1596 though under the name of mutton-pie, while plum-pudding
does not appear until 100 years later.

I must not forget in this brief sketch of Christmas to mention
some of the beautiful legends attached to the day. The cock
was said to crow at night to ward off evil spirits. In Lapland
and Norway a cock made of Yule straw is suspended over the
Christmas-table and the ancient Scandinavians sacrificed cocks
at the Yule feast. This cock crowing is mentioned in Hamlet
most beautifully.

"Some say that ever 'gainst that season comes,
Wherein our Saviour's birth is celebrated,
The bird of dawning singeth all night long,
And then they say no spirit can walk abroad.
The nights are wholesome then, no planets strike,
No fairy takes nor witch hath power to charm,
So hallowed and so gracious is the time."

In Devonshire the belief was long current that on Christmas
ever at midnight the cattle in their stalls knelt in adoration of the
infant Saviour. These are said to sing all night and bread
baked on Christmas never becomes moldy. In parts of Germany
and Austria the peasants to this day keep lights burning all night
in their windows. Some even prepare food and hay for the
Christ-child and His mother who with the animals of the
manger are supposed to pass through villages on Christmas eve.

It would be easy for one to continue indefinitely telling about
Christmas and its fascinating customs, but with such a vast sub-
ject if one cannot go into detail, it is better to give a short
sketch. You may be inspired to find out for yourselves the many
curious and beautiful things that have been said and done in
honor of Christmas day. Perhaps some of you think that too-
much is made of the festival, too much money wasted, too many
tired people the day after. It may be so, but as some one has
said it seems to me "better a little excess of sentimentality than
an iron hardness of heart; better an exhausted treasury than a
blind-eye to the wants of others; better a slight indigestion than
not a slice of turkey or a solitary mince-pie." With these last
words I will wish you all a very "Merrie Christmas."

Anti Slavery Days—Experiences of Fugitives.

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1908.)

I am little inclined to indulge in reminiscences. I have al­
ways regarded those people who are in the habit of doing so, as
having reached that period in life when they are getting into
the sere and yellow leaf, living in the past instead of the present,
when the future no longer has any attractions for them. I
will therefore premise what I have to say, having had this sub«
ject particularly forced upon me, by the declaration that I
do not consent voluntarily to be put in that class whose useful­
ness in this life is ended; and who can only contribute to the
enjoyment and welfare or discomfort of their fellows by calling
up the past as being better than the present.

But, at the same time, if it were not for reminiscences the
world would be of little interest to us and of little enjoyment
in the future. What is history but tradition or reminiscences,
and history to the young and old alike, but more especially
to the young, is probably the most attractive of the literary pur­
suits in which we engage in our studies of life, our country, and
our people. I confess that in giving a little time to the considera­
tion of some matters of the past, as occur to me, I have taken
greater interest on account of my desire to encourage the Bucks
County Historical Society, in comparison superior to all other
societies of this character, in the manner in which it has elected
to instruct the people in the history of the country and the
community. For I think I can safely say that this society has
reached a point when it has become an attraction, not only to
the community in which it was organized, but to the country at large. Nowhere else within the broad expanse of America can there be found gathered together such a collection as you may see in this room. Nowhere else can you study history from the standpoint, if I may use the expression, of the kindergarten, as you may here. These old reminders of the past, which some people irreverently call "junk," are brimful of history and historic interest and reminiscences. They attract the attention, not only of the old, some of whom here are yet familiar with them and their uses, but of the young as well, and will become, as time goes on, more attractive to the generations to come who will practically know nothing of what they were for or their actual uses.

Mr. Mercer has the first honor of having supplemented the great work of the president, who is here today presiding over us and looking with calm satisfaction upon the culmination of his work as the organizer of the society. This supplemental work has taken the form of increasing the interest in this association by collecting and contributing, and stimulating others to collect and contribute, largely from this vicinity, the articles and implements we see around us. He has lately taken up the idea of disarming and suppressing that prejudice which exists in the minds of those who refer to this collection as "junk" by taking up some little article stowed away in some corner here as an illustrative reminder of what the history of our county has been. Since I had suggested to me the subject of "reminiscences" I had thought of laying my hand upon some article here which would give me a subject upon which to enlarge. I came down here this afternoon to look for what? Something that is here somewhere if it has not been stolen, something which is of itself of no value, but which is suggestive of very much in the history of our county.

As I could not find it, and knew it had a mate, I sent out to see if I could not find that. As you see, it is an old shoe. That shoe recalls to my mind not reminiscences but history. A long period has intervened since the days of anti-slavery agitation, longer than intervened between the Revolutionary War and the birth of the president of this society. We now look
upon the Revolutionary War and the events connected with it as parts of a dim and far distant past. We are even reaching the stage when the thrilling incidents in our own community during the anti-slavery days are growing indistinct in our minds and fading into the same remote period as are those of the Revolutionary War.

I remember when I was a boy playing with some other children at the end of my father's lane, in Warminster township, I saw coming down the Street road, a strange looking creature, in the distance appearing to our visions almost as large as an elephant and moving slowly along the highway. Gradually it came nearer, and said something in a mumbling voice to us. Terrified, we ran scattering to our homes. There we were told it must have been Big Ben, the runaway slave who roamed about the country in my boyhood and died in the almshouse thirty or forty years ago.

This, one of his shoes, will indicate to you something of his size. He was about eight feet in height. He was a slave from the State of Maryland. This being on the line of what was known as the "Underground Railroad," when he escaped he came here. Considered of especial value on account of his strength he was pursued by his master, overtaken in the township of Buckingham, and taken away by force. Mr. Mercer has brought here to-day an eyewitness of the event to relate to this audience the circumstances of the capture and taking of Big Ben back to Maryland. After he had been returned to his master the people of the community raised $800, I think, and bought his freedom. He then returned here. Whether spoiled by the attention, or not, he wandered about the county, practically in the character of a worthless tramp, as when I saw him on the occasion I have mentioned, our first and last introduction. This is illustrative that it does not always do to shower upon men attention and consideration, or you may spoil what good there may be in them. Before I proceed to the second subject this old shoe has called up, I will ask this old lady to tell us what she knows about the capture of Big Ben.

**MRS. GILES' STORY.**

Mrs. Giles, an aged colored woman, of Buckingham, was then
presented and related her personal experience with "Big Ben" Jones as follows:

"I knew Big Ben. When I was nothing but an infant my father and mother lived in Quakertown, where we were all born and bred. We were not slaves ourselves, but born and bred in Quakertown. Benjamin Jones had a brother by the name of Levi and both fled from bondage and came to our father's house and nursed us when we were nothing but babies. After I came to Buckingham they visited us many a time and nursed the children. When I was a little girl I lived with Johnson Paxson on the Samuel Brown farm, just below Lahaska, adjoining the station. The slaveholders came one day and hunted Ben but did not happen to find him just about there, so they wandered about the country and finally came upon Ben in the woods near Forest Grove, where he was at work cutting wood by the cord. They overtook him in that woods. They surrounded him there and there was a terrific battle in the woods. He fought and cut a good many with his axe so that they never got over it. At length they got behind him and cut his suspenders or loosened his clothing in some way so that they fell down around his feet and interfered with his movements so that they got him. They brought him to Doylestown and kept him over night and then took him to Maryland. Some of them lived and some died from the effects of his treatment. Then the people missed him so in Buckingham they made up $600, if I remember rightly, and brought him back. He then lived around there, but he had some infection from the treatment he had received and always had a slight lameness, and finally went to the Almshouse. He stayed there many years and married a woman there and they came back to around Buckingham and kept house several years. Then he became so poorly they decided to go back to the Almshouse. They went back and both died in the Almshouse, and I suppose were buried there. He was a man who was kind-hearted and good to everybody. He was a very stout man, and was about seven or eight feet tall, so tall he could not come into our common doors without stooping. When my father moved into Plumstead, near Landisville, he often came there and sometimes laid down on the settee with his feet hanging over the end of it. My mother was combing her head one Sunday when he was there. In that time they used to wear headbands. She had hers off and while he was lying there asleep she measured with it from the crown of his head to his jaw. It measured this much" (about eighteen inches.)

ABOLITIONISTS' FINED.

Judge Yerkes took up his address and said:

The relation of this lady's experience of this old man brings us back to the realities of the past. They made an impression upon her mind that will never be effaced, and will satisfy you that you may accept her statement as more reliable than mine
as to what it cost to procure Ben his freedom. This circum-
stance of the rescue of Ben by his friends from his master re-
minds me of another event in my own neighborhood.

About 1822, when slavery had not been entirely abolished in
New Jersey, there came over to Horsham, in Montgomery coun-
ty, a man whose first name was John, who lived as a farm-
hand with the Kenderdine family, the grandfather or some rela-
tive at least of Thaddeus S. Kenderdine, who is here today.
After he had dwelt there some years his owners learned of
his whereabouts and, as the story was related to me by Dr. John
H. Hill, came to Hatboro to effect his capture. They started out
in the evening, five of them, one of whom was one of the New
Jersey Skillmans, and drove along the road until they were oppo-
site the Kenderdine house. Then they made an alarm, crying
that the linch-pin had fallen out of the wagon, and calling for a lan-
tern and assistance. Some of the Kenderdine family came out, and
gathered around the wagon, among them this man holding a lan-
tern. The New Jersey people seized him, put him in the wagon,
and started off. One of the Kenderdines, Issachar, I think, called
out to them and reminded them they had no right to take him
away until they had brought him before a judge and identified
him and proved their property. They replied that their power
was authority enough, and drove off. There were there at the
time Robert and John Iredell, John E. Kenderdine, Issachar
Kenderdine, and a man named Tompkins, who, belonging to
what Dr. Mitchell calls the "fighting Quaker" class, were un-
willing to have the man taken away without legal process. They
pursued the wagon to Hatboro, where they overtook and sur-
rounded it. The New Jersey men were treated so roughly that
finally they submitted and went before a judge who found they
had not proved their ownership in the man. They were then
immediately arrested upon a counter-charge of kidnapping and
put under heavy bail. They went to Newtown, these slave-
owners, think of it, procured bondsmen there, and came back
and entered bail, were tried at Norristown and acquitted. They
then went into the United States Court at Philadelphia, and
brought suit against the young men who had intercepted them
and recovered some $4,000 damages against them for having in-
terfered with them in the capture of this fugitive slave. Dr. Hill related to me that he was the intermediary between the parties in effecting a settlement of the matter; and that it resulted in the payment of some $2,000 to satisfy the men for the interference with them in their attempt to re-capture this slave. I have learned since coming here to-day that the event has been written into permanent history by Thaddeus Kenderdine and is in a book in the library of this society, and therefore I need not dwell upon it. Mr. Kenderdine's father was one of the active parties in the interference with running that man away. All of the parties General Davis and I knew very well in our younger days. They were not of the class of men to be trifled with when the freedom of a man was at stake, even in the enforcement of a law which they did not agree with.

There was another incident which appears to me as having been very strange. Standing at the same place, on the afternoon of a summer day, upon the Street road, when I was a boy, my attention was aroused by a great cloud of dust coming down the road. It was a man driving a fast horse, and he was shouting at the horse to encourage his speed. That man was well known through the lower end of Bucks and Montgomery counties, and all eastern Pennsylvania. It was Robert Purvis, who visited friends in a family near there named Hanscom. I also saw him in Philadelphia a few years before his death. Last summer, when I boarded a ship in Boston to cross the Atlantic: I saw in the crowd a man I thought I knew, and on looking over the list of the ship's passengers found the name of a Dr. Purvis among them. In a few days I mustered up courage to introduce myself to him. I asked him if he was the Dr. Purvis named on the list of passengers, saying that I had known a man named Robert Purvis, whom he resembled. He was the son of that Robert Purvis, a professor of the Howard University in Washington, with a residence in Massachusetts, a man of great educational prominence and high culture. We indulged in reminiscences that evening, as we sat upon the steamship, skirting the coast of Africa where no doubt he recalled that some of his ancestors had once lived. We talked of the anti-slavery days in this locality, and he recalled to me people and events I had almost for-
gotten, Lucretia Mott, Charles C. Burleigh, and others. It reminded me of my youth and the stirring events of those times. He recalled to me this incident of the rescue of a fugitive slave by his father. Two boys by the name of Dawson were fugitive slaves, living in Bensalem township, one was picked up by his master and brought to Doylestown to be produced before Judge Fox to be identified and claimed as a slave. Mr. Purvis was notified, hastened to Doylestown, and employed Thomas Ross, I think, secured a writ of habeas corpus, and then drove a fast horse to Philadelphia and brought up David Paul Brown. When the boy named was brought before the judge and his identity was proved and the fugitive slave law was cited, his counsel interposed and said “This may all be true, but there is wanting here the proof of one fact; this law provides that a fugitive from a slave State shall be returned upon proof made as required by it, but we require the claimants in this case to prove that Maryland is a slave State. There is no evidence in this case that Maryland is a slave State.” The proof not being forthcoming, he was handed over to Purvis, who hastened him on to Canada, where his freedom was secure. It may be remarked that this occurred before judges claimed the right to take “judicial notice” of historic facts, not proved.

I have only related some of these incidents as illustrative of the value of the kindergarten system even in local history. If this old shoe, or its mate, which I saw some time ago in Dr. Swartzlander’s office, and this accidental meeting with Dr. Purvis, had not recalled these incidents they would have passed out of my mind as they have no doubt from the minds of many here to-day; but they served the purpose to recall to me incidents of my youth, and to revive recollections of forgotten history.

The next time that I met Dr. Purvis was in Rome, not the Rome of Caesar or of the Republic, but that of to-day, of King Victor Emanuel; one of the model cities of the world, that can set an example of government and order to any in America. I met him there and while we stood upon the beautiful street circling the Viminal hill, we discussed the people of that city and its government, comparing it, in many ways, to our disadvantage, to the luxury and corruption of our own cities. I thought as I parted
with him of how the time had changed. "Here am I, a repre-
sentative of the old pro-slavery democracy, and I have been talk-
ing with this descendant of an anti-slavery agitator and organizer
of the "Underground Railroad," we have stood for hours discuss-
ing, upon common ground, the welfare of respective peoples as
derived from good or bad government." We are entering upon
a new and wonderful time in the history of our country. Our
people are now joined hand in hand. Prejudices are buried, and
we are moving on toward a grand and illustrious future, pro-
vided that the principles of our fathers, their honesty, industry,
and frugality, can be maintained in these times of struggle for
the mastery that is ruining the characters of so many of our
people. Let us not forget that these articles that have been col-
clected by the energy, care, and forethought of the members of
this society are of great value and should be cherished and pre-
served. They illustrate a period of change which occurred in
this country as a result of inventions and improvements, the
like of which may never occur again in our history. They take
us back to a past which is in danger of being forgotten. It
is our duty to educate ourselves and those growing up about
us in sincere respect for the men who blazed the way by which
we have become the great and happy people that we are. Look
around you at the evidences of the labor and the patient skill
by which our country was developed. Let us follow in the steps
of the people of the older countries in collecting such evidences
of the thrift and skillful industry of the people of the past. I
Heard a lady say to-day that the great whale-boat, the cider-press,
and the old gigs downstairs ought to be removed so that we
would have a place in which to set our lunch-tables. What is
lunch after all but the mere gratification of a temporary appetite?
Go to the great Cluny museum, or any of the other great mu-
seums of Europe, and see how the people assemble there from
all parts of the world to study and ponder over the fabrics and
mechanism of the rare and curious craftsmanship of the past, the
wonderful and intricate iron-work and carvings and tapestries,
while we apparently are wanting to forget that our fathers made
cider with that old press or rode in gigs such as these, or that
upon the bleak New England coasts men took their lives in their
hands and went out for years at a time to gather in by means of whale-boats like that downstairs a scanty subsistence for their families living along that barren coast. And to-day we are told that these evidences of that labor and care and honest industry commemorative of the past to the minds of posterity should be removed to make room for the gratification of a passing appetite! Let us not only cherish these things; let us add to them. Where, for instance, is there an example of the old-style revolving horserake? There should be one here to illustrate how, when in our boyhood days we followed them, and, suddenly striking a clod or stone, were thrown nearly over the horses’ heads. Let the farmer’s sons of to-day have something to illustrate to them that it was not upon trolley cars between the hours of six and six that their parents had to work, but with Conestoga wagons such as that one, or with those heavy sleds or that clumsy machinery, from sun to sun, indeed often into the night. That honesty, industry, and frugal toil have made their descendants the vigorous, sturdy-minded people they are; and that indulgence in luxuries is to be avoided lest we deteriorate into a class of which their children’s children will not be proud to be the representatives, as we are of those who preceded us.
Bucks County in Our Nation's History.

BY CAPTAIN WILLIAM WYNKOOP, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1908.)

During my visit to Jamestown Exposition last September I took a trolley ride from Norfolk, Va., to view the spot where 300 years previous, a little band of English colonists landed at Cape Henry, on the Atlantic coast, after a long and tedious voyage. A more desolate sandy beach, exposed to storms and high winds, with nothing inviting in the prospect, could hardly be imagined. Leaving the bleak shore they sailed up what is now known as Hampton Roads, landing near where Fortress Monroe now stands, and finding it so much more comfortable, they named it Point Comfort.

Again they took to their ships and sailing up the Powhatan, now James river, they landed and effected a settlement at Jamestown, the first permanent English settlement in America. As we viewed the original tower of the first church erected there, and had pointed out to us the spot where Pocahontas was baptized in 1614, we felt we were standing in truly historic ground. No wonder the U. S. Government has just completed a monument to mark the sacred spot. What a wonderful history our nation has since made. On these same inland waters where this little band of English colonists sailed enroute to Jamestown, now known as Hampton Roads, we saw a number of our modern battleships at anchor, and only a few weeks ago witnessed the greatest naval display the world has ever seen. Our nation from a mere infant has grown to full manhood, one of the leading powers of the world.

In 1865, after a four years' service in bloody warfare, the Northern army, returning home victorious, marched in review through Washington, brigade followed brigade, division after division, corps after corps, while the representatives of other nations looked on in amazement at the remaining strength in reserve as shown by the numbers in line.

17
Among the government exhibits at Jamestown were shown some of our immense siege—guns, and rifled-cannon, modern gat­ling-guns, post-office railway trains, and in other buildings im­mense locomotives and cars for transporting our products over our railroads. Our government had just completed a pier there at the cost of $400,000, they own about 80 acres of land on which Fortress Monroe stands with immense navy-yards at Norfolk and Portsmouth; and as we viewed these tokens of our nation's growth and power, we felt like adopting as our own, the words:

"Breathes there the man with soul so dead,
Who never to himself has said,
This is my own, my Native Land."

Bucks county has contributed its share to our nation's great­ness. In early days it was the home of William Penn, who arrived with other permanent settlers from England in 1683. He insisted upon purchasing the land of the Indians and cultivated peaceful relations with them. Our Bucks county Quakers, as they were then called, have reason to be proud of such an illustrious predecessor. His influence has been felt in neighboring states, and who knows how much our nation is indebted to his peaceful teachings and his example of fair, honest dealing.

Bucks county has exerted a wide influence for good on educa­tional lines. Large numbers of our young men who have in the past been educated in our schools, have gone West and North and attained high, honorable positions. We recall from memory such names as Clarence B. Buckman, now of Minnesota, who has been prominent in the State Legislature, also as a member of the 58th and 59th Congresses; B. F. Blaker, now of Kansas, and filling the position of State Senator; his brother, Alfred Blaker, also of Kansas, who has served a term in the Legislature there; Howard B. Merrick, now one of the professors in Ann Arbor University, Mich.; John B. Craven and Chas G. Ellis, both of them Newtown boys, filling honorable positions as pastors of prominent Presbyterian churches, the former at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., the latter at Kingston, N. Y.; Captain C. B. Dahlgren, U. S. N., son of Rear Admiral John A. Dahlgren, U. S. N., who was born at Hartsville, and is present at this meeting.
Another son of Admiral Dahlgren, born at Hartsville, was Col. Ulric Dahlgren, U. S. A., who was killed March 2, 1864, in front of Richmond, beside prominent educators in Philadelphia, our normal schools and other places. The list might be extended but we leave it to our hearers to duplicate.

One of our most noted educational institutions as measured by results, the influence of which is still felt throughout the land, was “The Log College,” founded in 1735. The little rustic log building has long since disappeared, but its successors, Princeton University and Theological Seminary are still shedding an influence for good throughout our nation.

The founding of “Log College” was celebrated September 5, 1889, on its original site below Hartsville. Committees to arrange details were appointed in October, 1888, with the following persons as chairmen, who also constituted an executive committee: Rev. Thomas Murphy, D. D., of Frankford, on speakers and program; Rev. D. K. Turner on selecting place; William Wynkoop, Esq., on finance; Charles B. Adamson, Esq., on railroads; Rev. G. H. Nimmo, on entertainment, and John L. DuBois, on music.

The day was beautiful and early in the forenoon every road was lined with vehicles wending their way to grounds selected. Special trains brought multitudes, and at Noble station the distinguished visitors, including President Benjamin Harrison and wife, John Wanamaker, Postmaster General, and wife; James A. Beaver, Governor of State and others were met by the First Regiment band of 42 pieces and led the procession through Abington and Hatboro, 150 carriages following the President and party. At Hatboro, the G. A. R. Post, No. 101, met the President accompanied by a band, and under their guidance reached the grounds, again to be greeted by the 25,000 people there assembled.

At the public exercises a choir of over 100 voices led by Prof. Sweeney, and accompanied by a full orchestra, furnished music; a paper on “Log College” was read by Rev. D. K. Turner, of Hartsville, and addresses made by President Harrison, Governor Beaver, Postmaster General Wanamaker, Dr. Knox, President of Lafayette College, and others. It was a day never to be forgotten and entitles Bucks county to a prominent place in our nation’s history, not only as a display, but from the influence
exerted in favor of the higher education, still manifested in our colleges and universities.

Bucks county has been the home of many eminent lawyers, judges and others who have been prominent in our State or nation’s history. Henry Wynkoop was commissioned president judge of the Bucks county courts as early as November 18, 1780, his original commission being in possession of the writer. James R. Slack removed to Indiana, and served as circuit judge in that State; Henry W. Scott, L.L. D., (a Newtown boy) is now serving his third term as judge of Northampton county, of our own State. Still more recently might be named Chief-justice Edward M. Paxson; George Lear, at one time attorney general of Pennsylvania; Thomas Ross and Robert M. Yardley, members of Congress; Judges Briggs, Fell, Biddle and M'gill in the Philadelphia courts; B. F. Gilkeson, commissioner of banking; Webster Grim, state senator, and others. But as I am not pretending to write a history of the distinguished members of our own bar, and am selecting only a few of the many who have won distinction beyond our borders, possibly we have proven our point, that Bucks county has had an honorable part in moulding the history of the times, and to some extent of our nation.

You could hardly expect the writer to close this paper without reference to the part our county has taken when war threatened our existence as a nation. We need not remind you of the active part assumed during the Revolutionary War. Here Washington with a portion of his army encamped in those dark days of December, 1776. From these camps extending up the west side of the Delaware from Newtown to Coryell’s ferry, the attack on the Hessian at Trenton was planned. The point where the river was crossed has acquired a national fame and is to-day known as “Washington’s Crossing.” At another camp near Hartsville Lafayette first joined Washington’s forces, and although there were Tories in those days, yet to the credit of our own county be it said the great majority of our citizens were loyal to Independence.

In the War of 1812 Jacob Jennings Brown, of our county, made a national record and at the time of his death in 1828 was Commander of the U. S. Army.
The war with Mexico found several from our county in the ranks, willing to assist the government in avenging the insults offered us; among them our beloved and revered president, Gen. W. W. H. Davis.

In our recent Civil War, when efforts were made to destroy our Union, our county during the four years of bloody strife did its full share. General Davis first raised a company for three months' service, and afterwards recruited a full regiment, known as the 104th Pa. Volunteers, numbering by October 25, 1861, over 1,000 men, mostly from Bucks county. The number was afterwards increased to over 1,100, citizens of all parties tendering their assistance. Public meetings were held in various parts of the county and were well attended. The one held in Northampton township was the largest, some 8,000 people being present. General John Davis, father of W. W. H. Davis, presided and patriotic speeches were made by George Lear, Esq., and Rev. Jacob Bellville with others from Philadelphia. Many of us had near and dear relatives on the roll of this noble band, who never came back to us, but they did not sacrifice their lives in vain, for victory crowned their efforts and a prosperous reunited country is their reward.

The citizens of Newtown and vicinity took action immediately after Fort Sumpter was fired upon April 12, 1861. On April 19th, a public meeting was held in the hall, presided over by John Barnsley, Esq., with Capt. Joseph Eyre, George A. Jenks, Esq., and Dr. M. P. Linton as vice-presidents. It was agreed to raise a company, David V. Feaster heading the roll with 33 others following at close of meeting. A committee was appointed to secure additional names, and another committee of five from Newtown and five from Yardley to raise funds for equipment and support of families of the volunteers while on duty. The committee from Newtown named was George A. Jenks, Lewis Buckman, Benjamin B. Buckman, Dr. M. P. Linton and David V. Feaster; from Yardley, David Howell, Thomas Heed, A. S. Cadwallader, Joseph A. Vanhorn and John F. Brown.

On April 22d, a second meeting was held at the hall, when $1,250 was pledged, 44 more persons volunteered, and George A. Jenks was made treasurer of the fund raised. David V.
Feaster was elected captain, Strickland Yardley, first lieutenant, and Joseph B. Roberts, second lieutenant.

On June 10, 1861, the company was mustered in as Co. C, 32d Regiment, Penna. Vols., known as "Third Penna. Reserves." Horatio G. Sickel, of Philadelphia, was made colonel. William S. Thompson, of Bucks county, lieutenant colonel, the regiment serving three years and was mustered out June 17, 1864. Their record like that of the 104th Pa., reflected credit on both officers and men, but many valuable lives were lost on the field or in hospital. Bucks county did nobly her part in furnishing these two commands, beside those who joined other organizations.

Among those who served with other regiments were James H. Hart, John Hobensack, William Wynkoop, Robert N. Boyd, Edward H. Parry and Charles McKinstry, all officers in First N. J. Cavalry; also Franklin Cornell, James N. Stradling, W. M. Raisner, Jesse Rubinkam, Cephas Ross and others from just over the Montgomery county-line, in all 95 men forming Co. A, of that regiment. Over half of these owned and took with them their own horses, and belonged to good Quaker families. By their valor on the field they won for the company the name of "The Fighting Quakers."

Thomas P. Chambers served first in 104th Regiment, afterwards as an officer in 20th Pa. Cavalry, John E. Wynkoop colonel. The many others who helped to give Bucks county a place in the nation's history must be omitted for want of time and space, but are not forgotten. The influence exerted by William Penn is still felt beyond the limits of our county, and his followers are everywhere ranked among our best citizens. The prominent position assumed in our earlier history through "The Log College," our many noted men who have acquired distinction beyond our borders; the large number of brave, loyal men who responded to the call of their country, all prove that Bucks county's part in the nation's history is one of which we may well feel proud.
Firearms of Colonial Times.

By Arthur Chapman, Doylestown, Pa.

(Doyelstown Museum, April 25, 1908.)

Arthur Chapman, Esq., gave an address at the symposium held in the building of the Bucks County Historical Society, April 25, 1908, on "Firearms of Colonial Times," in which he said:

Before the year 1818 all firearms were operated by means of a flint-lock. After that time the percussion-cap was discovered, and on account of the great facility and ease of its use the flint-lock soon went out of use. Many were changed into percussion locks; some escaped this change and we have them now as relics.

The great differences in the form and shape of these rifles arose from the fact that they were made by different individual makers, who were more common at that time than at present.

The main rifle in the United States was the Lancaster or Kentucky rifle. This weapon (exhibiting a rifle), although not a Lancaster rifle, approaches its conformation more closely than anything I have ever seen. It was made at Canadensis, Monroe county, this State. It belonged to two deer-hunters with whom I was acquainted, and it is of such accuracy that in their hands at a shooting match it would drive a nail nearly every time. In fact it broke up the shooting-matches. One of the men gave his share of it to me. I purchased the other share and brought the rifle to Doylestown and turned it over to Mr. Frank Hart, who makes a collection of such things. The accuracy of these weapons existed in the rifle itself and was put there by the manufacturer. It consisted in the closeness with which it carried to the sight above it. The marksmanship consisted in the application of that sight to the mark. It was this which made it so fatal. This example is the best I have seen.

Here is a rifle entrusted to the care of this society by Judge Harman Yerkes, in whose family it has ever been. It is a sacred relic, for it was used by one of the heroes of the Revo-
lution. This rifle was in active use at the battle of White Plains.

Here is a flint-lock, with the flint still in it. These guns have not had much care since they went out of use, and are in bad condition. They were operated by means of the flint striking upon the pan and the powder in the pan communicated with the barrel. They have almost passed out of existence, and it is difficult to find one in perfect condition.

This is the rifle which belonged to Edward Marshall. It is of German manufacture, a flint-lock in very good condition. The flint-lock adjustment is still with it. It was imported from Germany for his use, and is the one which he used as a hunter, and slayer of the red-man. It is of almost national reputation.

At the engagement at New Orleans on January 8, 1815, nineteen hundred Kentucky and Tennessee riflemen, armed with these flint-lock rifles and their own equipment, in the space of twenty-five minutes killed and wounded more than 3,000 British troops out of a total of 5,000, more than one half of them being killed outright, most of them shot through the head, some through the breast, and very few in the limbs. That is a record of the Kentucky rifle and it has never been equalled in the history of warfare.
The Military Halberd of The Eighteenth Century.

BY FREDERICK J. SHELLENBERGER, DOYLESTOWN, PA.
Special Meeting for Historical Study and Discussion.

(Doylestown Museum, April 25, 1908.)

I have here a halberd, which was given to my brother, John O. J. Shellenberger, by Norman Fackenthal, some fifteen years ago, who said that it had been in his family for many years, having been carried by one of his ancestors in the War of Independence. (The Halberd referred to has been loaned to the Bucks County Historical Society and is now in its museum, the illustration shown herewith was made from a recent photograph).

The halberd, or halbert, is a most interesting weapon. The name is probably derived from the German "halb-barthe" "half-axe," in all likelihood referring to its combined form. Mr. Chapman has spoken of the rifle of the pioneer, the ancestor or forerunner of the modern military weapon, and I shall endeavor to explain this halberd, the last of the old arms to disappear.

The halberd belongs to the numerous group of cut and thrust weapons carried by the feudal infantry of Europe, others being the pike, half-pike or espontoon, roncon, guisarme, bill, and partisan. All of these weapons go back to the times when there were no regular armies, each tenant and dependent having in his dwelling a weapon of some sort or other, with which he answered the lord of the fee’s call to military service: where he served without pay until, the war being over or his lord wearied of fighting, he returned to his home, hung up his pike or bow, and took up again his ordinary way of life.

These bodies of men of course had no tactics at all as we
understand the word, except to march together in a disorderly
crowd, and to close up in action. The length of their weapons
was due to the fact that the chief strength of all feudal armies
was the heavy cavalry, composed of noblemen and their house-
hold servants or men-at-arms, and against the charge of which
a long weapon was of course a necessity to a footman.
The first regular bodies of troops were mercenaries, trained
soldiers skilled in the use of their particular weapons, gathered
together and commanded by a captain, often a nobleman or
knight, though not necessarily so, and drilled and disciplined
after his ideas in movements and the manual of arms. For uni-
formity of appearance, and, of more importance, efficiency,
weapons of the same character were necessary, and we find
certain weapons characteristic of certain nations in these bands
of soldiers that roamed through Europe and sold their services
to the highest bidder. Thus the English were archers, long-
bow men, and "bill" men, infantry armed with the "bill." Germans usually carried the halberd or partisan. Genoese, and
Flemings or Brabanters were cross-bow men. The Flemings
also used the guisarme, a murderous weapon evolved from the
scythe. The Welsh were famous light infantry, their weapon
being the "half-pike," or "espontoon," and a long dagger. The
Swiss, the first to make infantry the main reliance of armies, were
pre-eminently "pikemen," though some of them were "halber-
diers."
The halberd was a favorite arm of "body-guard" troops, due,
perhaps to its form, which lent itself to elaborate decoration.
Some of the old ones are beautiful specimens of the armorer's
skill—and also to the fact that it would take a tall, finely
developed man to use the weapon. It may be that on account of
its use by these "guard" troops it became the mark of distinc-
tion and rank.
With the growth of the national idea and the feeling of loyalty
and allegiance to a nation, as opposed to a locality, or a per-
son, regular armies, in our sense of the term, came into
existence. At first they used much the same diversity
of weapons as the old mercenary bands, with somewhat
more uniformity as to type. In the infantry of each nation
the prevailing weapon would, of course, be the prevailing weapon of the country. The trouble with most of these old weapons as an effective arm was that they were not adapted to fighting in close order, the only hope for infantry of that period, as opposed to cavalry.

To handle a halberd, a partisan, a guisarme, or a roncie efficiently, one had to have room, and so, gradually to be sure but none the less surely, all of these arms became superseded by one of their number, that is, the pike, in one of its various forms, Swiss, French, or Spanish, mostly the latter. Two of the others retained the “half-pike” or “espontoon” and the “halberd,” not as the arms of a body of men, but as the typical arms of a grade of rank. The espontoon was the typical weapon of the lieutenant and ensign, the junior commissioned officers of a company of foot, and a very interesting weapon it is.

The halberd was the recognized arm and badge of the sergeant, the senior non-commissioner officer of the company, who were always old, trained soldiers, who instructed recruits and upon whose movements and leading the privates directed their march and “dressing.” Why did sergeants carry halberds when their men were pikemen? Perhaps, as I have said, because the halberd was a particularly showy arm, or, more likely, perhaps, because of the sergeant’s position on the flanks of the company, much the same as to-day, the only place where a cutting weapon could be used. While the invention or introduction of gunpowder changed tactics to a great degree, still the pike for a long time held a place, because the musketeer could fire and load but slowly, and, his arquebuse or musketoon having been fired, was absolutely helpless in repelling a charge of the dreaded cavalry. The pike, then, held its place with the musket for a long time, as did the half-pike and halberd, the usual proportion of pikes to muskets being about one to two.

The invention of the bayonet caused the discontinuance of the pike, but the espontoon and half-pike held their own for years. The professional soldier is a great conservative and dislikes to change his weapons and drill, and so it was that these two old weapons, and the halberd, in particular, lasted for years after they had become mere badges of rank. They were carried in the
English army as late as 1814, for in Maclise’s picture of the meeting of Marshal Blucher with the Duke of Wellington on the field of Waterloo, now in the Houses of Parliament, London, a contemporary picture, in the lower right-hand corner is a sergeant of Highlanders carrying a typical halberd. I do not imagine that they lasted much longer than this.

It is to this later period that the halberd I have here this evening belongs. It is evidently the badge of rank rather than an offensive arm, and apparently the work of a blacksmith rather than an armorer. Of pleasing and typical form, it is made of wrought iron, head, ferrule, and collar. The shaft is of hickory, painted or stained black, with pitch, probably as a preservative. It is the sergeant’s halberd, which was for so long a time the emblem of that rank. Lawrence Sterne, in his novel of “Tristram Shandy,” written and published during the first half of the eighteenth century, makes one of his characters, a retired army officer, say of his soldier-servant, a corporal, “He was the best educated man in my company, and should have had the ‘halberd’ at the next vacancy,” using the common figure of speech of the mark of authority for the rank itself, as we may say of a judge, “He has assumed the ermine.” At that time the allusion would have been easily understood; to-day it is almost meaningless.

Now, were halberds generally in use during the Revolutionary War? They were undoubtedly in use in the English, German and French services at that time, and were surely used by the troops of those countries who took part in the war. Were they used by our troops? Undoubtedly, I think, although not so generally of course, owing to the difficulty of obtaining arms of all kinds, but I have no doubt that they were in use. In Baron Von Steuben’s “Tactics” published in Philadelphia in 1776 the halberd is continually mentioned as the sergeant’s arm, and, moreover, a complete manual is given for its use. This, I think, pretty conclusively proves that halberds were used when obtainable, and in proof that they were actually so used, in Major Denny’s “Journal,” the author at that time an ensign in Colonel Irvine’s regiment of the Pennsylvania line, speaking of the skirmish at Williamsburg in Virginia shortly before the siege of
Yorktown, says that the captain of his company, who was shot through the leg, hobbled off the field using a sergeant's halberd for a crutch.

And now did this halberd have a local history? I think it did. Michael Fackenthal, born in Springfield in 1756, son of Philip Fackenthal, who came from the Palatinate in 1742, served as a sergeant in Captain Valentine Opp's company, Colonel Joseph Hart's battalion, in the "flying-camp," and, later, in the Pennsylvania Line, as second lieutenant. There we have the sergeant's weapon in the family of a man who was a sergeant, and with the tradition that it was "carried in the Revolution," pretty good circumstantial evidence.

I have no doubt myself that here is Sergeant Michael Fackenthal's halberd, but whether it is the halberd he carried at Amboy, Long Island, at Fort Washington, or Brandywine, it is an eighteenth century sergeant's halberd, the last of the old-time "pole weapons" to go out of use. It is most interesting, because in these days of automatic cannon and of rifles that kill at three miles, this old halberd takes us back direct to the days when men looked each other in the face and fought hand to hand with each other.*

* The halberd referred to by Mr. Shellenberger may have belonged to Michael Fackenthal, the Revolutionary soldier during his service as sergeant; the family traditions however show that he carried a rifle, the barrel of which is still in possession of one of his descendants. The rifle may have been carried by him when he was commissioned as second lieutenant in Captain Christopher Wagner's Company commanded by Colonel McIlroy. It is also possible that the halberd may have belonged to John Fackenthal (born 1790, died 1865) great-grandfather of Norman, who was appointed inspector of militia by Governor Schultz, and was prominent in military gatherings of that day, or it may have belonged to the grandfather of Norman, Jacob Fackenthal, (born 1822 died 1874) and used by him in the local militia in which he was also interested.

In the Pennsylvania German magazine, March 1908, Vol. IX, page 109, can be seen a half-tone engraving of pikes, which formed part of the equipment of the "Springfield Pioneers," a company of militia organized August 16, 1896, which goes to show that these weapons were in use at that late day, although they may have originally belonged to the ancestors of that military company who were soldiers of the Revolution, in fact these old weapons may have been resurrected from their hiding-places and used by later military organizations.

Henry Quinn, Author of "Temple of Reason".

BY B. F. FACKENTHAL, JR., RIEGELSVILLE, PA.

(Tobickon Park, Bedminster Meeting, July 21, 1908.)

Henry Quinn, the subject of this paper, and the author of "Temple of Reason," was born in the county of Monaghan, province of Ulster, Ireland, March 3, 1780. He emigrated to America in 1800, and died October 9, 1860 (aged 80 years, 7 months, and 6 days) at the residence of his son Robert, in Fayette county, Tennessee, having arrived there from Pennsylvania on September 21, 1860. He died from general debility, incident to the long and tiresome journey at his advanced age. His remains lie buried in a Methodist cemetery in Tennessee, near the place where he died.

In 1811, in the 30th year of his age, he married Lydia Williams, of Bucks county, Pa., then in the 22d year of her age. She died January 13, 1860, aged 72 years, and lies buried in the Reigelsville Union Cemetery. Two of their children died young, and are also buried on the same plot. The children of Henry and Lydia Quinn who lived to maturity were, Sarah, (wife of John C. Britton) George W., Ann, (first wife of Scott A. Erwin) Emmett, Isaac, Robert and Rachel, (wife of Daniel M. Pursell).

On April 18, 1812, Henry Quinn purchased a tract of 12 acres of land from Michael Zearfoss and wife, situated on the banks of the Delaware river, in New Jersey, about a quarter of a mile south of Reigelsville, in Alexandria, (now Holland) township, Hunterdon county, N. J. During the year 1829, he erected thereon a saw-mill and grist-mill, deriving power from the Delaware river, by means of under-shot water-wheels. I have no definite information to show whether this property was used as a mill-site prior to 1829, but am inclined to believe it was, and that the mills of 1829 were built to replace an older operation. The river at that point, called "Durham Falls," in a distance of 350 feet, has a fall of 2 feet, 9 inches. (See Hazard's Register, Vol. I, page 57.)

On April 28, 1836, Henry Quinn purchased from William
HENRY QUINN.

Born March 3, 1789; died October 9, 1803.
From silhouette in possession of his family.

HOME OF HENRY QUINN.

On towpath of Delaware Division canal in Durham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in which Mr. Quinn resided when he wrote the "Temple of Reason." The hills shown to right of picture are in New Jersey. The Delaware river (not shown) is in the valley between these hills and the house. The canal is to the left in front of the house.

(From photograph by R. F. Fackenthal, Jr., in 1878.)
Seip, 90 perches of land; and on November 9, 1836, from Joseph K. Raub, 1 acre, 80 perches of land. These two tracts, aggregating 2 acres and 10 perches, are situated on the tow-path of the Delaware Division canal, on the banks of the Delaware river, in Durham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, directly opposite, across the Delaware river, from the New Jersey mill property, above described.

On this tow-path property he erected a stone house, photograph of which, taken in 1898, is shown in connection with this paper. This building was used by him as a warehouse for storing flour and corn-meal, particularly that which he ground during the winter months, for shipment by canal during navigation season.

He also built and operated a ferry across the Delaware river, just above the place where the water was dammed for operating his water-wheels. According to information from William L. Zearfoss (born March 19, 1825, a carpenter, who, for a time, worked in Quinn's saw-mill,) his ferry-boat had a capacity of 12 or 15 barrels and was propelled in the usual way by the current of the river; the cable across the river, however, was placed underneath the surface of the water, and in this respect, the operation differed from other ferries. The cable was no doubt placed in that manner to be out of the way of rafts and floods. A large iron ring, leaded into a rock, near the Pennsylvania shore, used in connection with the cable, is still to be seen. Quinn also used this ferry for carrying sawed lumber across the river, for shipment by canal, the greater part of which was white pine.

In connection with his ferry, Quinn erected an incline plane, with car and windlass, to draw his products up the river bank, on the Pennsylvania side. The windlass was operated by horse-power. The long door, shown on the second story of his store-house, was for convenience in delivering barrels to the second floor.

The Delaware Division of the Pennsylvania Canal (now leased by the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Co.) after many vexatious delays (due largely to faulty construction) was finally opened for regular traffic during the latter part of 1832; whereas, the Belvidere Delaware Railroad was not completed to Riegelsville
until 1853. The canal was therefore in operation about 21 years before the railroad; and, moreover, the bridge across the river at Riegelsville was not completed until the spring of 1838.

Mr. Quinn was a man with an ingenious and inventive mind, and was often engaged in planning improved machinery and labor saving appliances, on some of which he obtained patents. On Feb. 21, 1815, at a time when he gave his residence as Huntingdon, N. J., a patent was issued to him for a saw-mill, a copy of which cannot be obtained as the records at Washington were destroyed by the fire of 1836. On June 25, 1845, after a lapse of 30 years, a patent (No. 4,021) was granted to him for a self-acting saw-mill, which the records describe as follows:

"Having thus fully described my improvement in saw-mills, I wish it to be understood that I do not claim a self-acting saw-mill, irrespective of the means used in effecting it, as that has before been essayed; but what I do claim as my invention and desire to secure by letters patent, is the apparatus herein described for self-setting the log and self-operating carriage motion; that is to say, the combination of the lever, bars, cord and shipper, with the saw-mill, constructed and arranged in the manner and for the purpose herein described."

On March 10, 1849, a patent (No. 6,163) was granted to him for grain-drying. The description of this patent is as follows:

"What I claim, therefore, as my invention, and desire to secure by letters patent, is the method of drying grain in an open stationary pan, having the fire and draft below it, with the rake above for stirring the grain, and causing it to pass from the feeder to the delivery, substantially as described, whereby the moisture in the grain is more readily evaporated and liberated, and the apparatus constructed with less cost and with less liability to derangement than by any other plan before known. When this is combined with the feeder heated by a hot air chamber, substantially as described, whereby the grain is gradually heated in the feeder to draw out the moisture before it is exposed to higher temperature in the pan, to be evaporated as described."

This grain-drying apparatus, used for drying corn, was a decided success, and gave parties using it a great advantage over their competitors. It enabled them to get the new crop into market earlier, and moreover, as corn-meal was packed in barrels, it could be placed not only in the home markets, but exported as well, without the danger of becoming musty.

Among other mills in which Quinn installed his grain-drying plant were the mills at Durham, Pa., at that time operated by Riegel, Knecht & Co., the mills of John L. Reigel, at Reigels-
ville, N. J., also the mills of W. & E. Thomas, at Milford, N. J. This last-named firm was awarded a silver cup in New York in 1856 (which is still in possession of the family) for exhibiting the best dried corn-meal. I am informed that Quinn brought several suits against parties for infringement of his patents.

Mr. Zearfoss says that Quinn was offered a large sum of money for the right to use his grain-drying patent in Pennsylvania, but doubtless from lack of proper business judgment, he failed to enter into the arrangement, and, like many inventors, did not obtain any substantial benefit from this and his other inventions. W. W. Paxson, of Bucks county, who married a granddaughter of Henry Quinn, informed C. B. Erwin, to whom I am indebted for the family history contained in these notes, that Quinn invented a wrench, similar to, if not the same as the monkey-wrench in use at the present time. He is not informed whether it was patented or not.

The construction of Mr. Quinn's mill showed evidence of ingenuity. First there was a saw-mill, (operated by a separate water-wheel) which contained two up and down saws, and two circular saws; and adjoining this was a combination mill (operated by a second water-wheel placed further out in the stream) with a small saw-mill on the ground floor, and a grist-mill on the upper stories. The grist-mill contained two runs of 5 feet burrs, and one run of 4½ feet burrs, smut machine and a drying-kiln.

These combination mills were destroyed by fire during the night of March 20, 1849. The circumstances in connection therewith led the Fire Insurance Company of Northampton County to resist payment of the insurance; whereupon suit was brought in the Northampton county, Pa., courts, No. 28, August term, 1849, by Quinn, to recover his insurance. The court appointed arbitrators, who, on April 12, 1853, awarded him $9,868, with costs of the suit. The Insurance Company then appealed, and the case was tried before a jury in the Court of Common Pleas where Quinn obtained a verdict July 25, 1853, of $8,261 damages, and six cents cost, which amount was paid to Quinn and his assignees.

On or about July 24, 1849, a decree in chancery was entered against Quinn in the Hunterdon county courts, to satisfy a
claim of the Easton National Bank, which resulted in the sale of all his New Jersey property, under date of January 29, 1850, by Garrett Servis, then sheriff of Hunterdon county. The property was purchased by Thomas P. Tinsman, and John L. Reigel, who subsequently (on Feb. 26, 1850) sold a one-third interest in the 12-acre tract to George W. Quinn, son of Henry Quinn. The saw-mill part was rebuilt, and was last operated by water power by Sherid Tinsman. The mill has since been demolished, part of the stone foundations only remaining. This was one of the last saw-mills to be operated on the Delaware river, on which for many years a thriving lumber industry was carried on. The saw-mills along the river were supplied with logs floated down in rafts from the upper waters of the Delaware.

In a written manuscript, found among the papers of my father, the late B. F. Fackenthal, Esq., of Easton, Pa., (born 1825, died 1892) he says that rafting on the Delaware was at its height in 1840 to 1845, and that it began to decrease in 1855. The season generally was about four weeks long during the spring freshets. For the first two weeks, nearly all the rafts were of sawed lumber, and during the last two weeks, they were mostly of logs. During the middle or height of the rafting season he says he frequently stood on an elevation back of his residence in Durham township, and could count often as high as 14, and occasionally as high as 20 rafts in sight at one time. He says the river was filled with rafts at that rate for at least one week; and for the remainder of the season, perhaps for three weeks, they averaged about eight in sight during the whole day. At a much later period I have myself seen at least 10 or 12 rafts afloat at one time. Rafts on the Delaware river are now a rare sight. I saw one during the spring of 1907, and am told that there were several others that season.

Quinn's store-house on the tow-path was afterwards converted into a dwelling-house, and was, according to information furnished me by John M. Hartman, first occupied by the late Robert Dempster, who afterwards became a prominent citizen of Phillipsburg, N. J.

Quinn moved into this house, probably in 1850, after his business failure, and then became a resident and citizen of Riegelsville, in Durham township. While living there, he
HENRY QUINN, AUTHOR OF "TEMPLE OF REASON"

wrote the "Temple of Reason," a book devoted to higher criticism, and moreover a vigorous tirade against the Christian religion; in the preface, page XIII, he says that the writing of the book "cost six years of devoted study." As it was published in 1856, he doubtless commenced writing it in 1850. The book is 12 mo, bound in cloth and contains 404 pages; the subscription price was $1.50. The title page reads as follows:

**TEMPLE OF REASON,**

**AND**

**DIGNITY OF SELF-GOVERNMENT.**

**DEDICATED TO THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC,**

**AS A COMPENDIUM OF**

Political, Philosophical, and Moral Elements

**APPLICABLE TO OUR**

**REPUBLICAN FORM OF GOVERNMENT.**

**BY HENRY QUINN,**

**OF RIEGELSVILLE, BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.**

**RIEGELSVILLE:**

**PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.**

1856.

I have no definite information to show where the book was printed, but a prospectus in which he refers to Swain & Co., of Philadelphia, indicates that they were the publishers.

This book published in 1856, is worthy of notice. It was the first book written by an author living in Durham township; in fact, I know of no earlier book by any Bucks county author.

One of Quinn's original subscription lists was found among the papers of my father. This list contains the names of but 57 subscribers, but there may have been other subscription lists.

The title of the book, "Temple of Reason," is so similar to that of Thomas Paine's publication, as to suggest that the writing of it may have been suggested and influenced by Paine's "Age of Reason."

The good people of Riegelsville and vicinity doubtless did not know, when subscribing for Quinn's book, that it was from the pen of a free-thinker. At any rate, many of the subscribers refused to receive or pay for the book, and the subscription list
was placed in the hands of an attorney, evidently for the purpose of bringing suit against the delinquents.

Mr. Quinn, although doubtless a clear thinker, appears to have been a man without education, as reference to his subscription-list, also to the following letter will show. In this letter the spelling, use of capitals, etc., are preserved as in the original.

*friday Nov Second '59 Sir i have been several times at your office to­day & could not see you therefore i here state the particulars required re­specting my book case in doultstown court Next monday week i have yester­day recvd. farther information on our book case which aught to be at­tended to pior to the tryal of the case therefore you will pleas to bring down the papers in your hands relating to it with the N. J. book law on this subject so that i may embody more information on the case than it has in its present form you will pleas to not disappoint.

Your friend
Henry Quinn
b. f. fackenthal esqr

This letter has reference to a suit in the Bucks county courts at Doylestown brought by Quinn (Henry Quinn vs. W. W. Paxson No. 109 September term, 1859,) from which it appears that Mr. Paxson purchased 230 copies of the book at $1.00 per copy, presumably with the object of re-selling them. The records do not show whether the books were sold or not, but Quinn obtained judgment against Paxson in the sum of $201.25.

Mr. Quinn's publishers shipped him a large box full of his books to Riegelsville, N. J., by the Belvidere Delaware Railroad, but owing partly to the fact that some of the subscribers would not receive their copies, and probably also to his lack of success in selling them, the box was not removed from the station, but was left in the freight-house, to the annoyance of the railroad employees.

The first passenger cars operated on the Belvidere Delaware Railroad had side entrances, and the station-floors and station-platforms were elevated to the height of car entrance, on a level with the floor of the cars. When cars of this character gave way to those of more modern construction, with entrances at the ends, the floors of the waiting-rooms and station-platforms were cut down. The freight-rooms, however, remained at the old

*This date is an error, and is probably intended for Friday, December 2, 1859. As November 2 fell on Wednesday.
HENRY QUINN, AUTHOR OF "TEMPLE OF REASON"

height. During the time of these repairs at the Riegelsville station, the box containing Quinn's books was placed underneath the floor of the freight-house where the books were allowed to mould and decay. They were entirely forgotten until some further repairs to the station were made in 1898, when the box was discovered, and a few of the best-preserved copies of the book reclaimed.

Owing to their limited sale, and to the further fact that many copies of the book were destroyed by subscribers who did not consider them suitable for their children to read, I doubt if there are more than a dozen copies in existence to-day. It is my intention to have my copy re-bound, inserting the exhibits to which I have referred in this paper, and present it to the Bucks County Historical Society.

Before Henry Quinn started on his Southern journey he sold his Durham (tow-path) property, (deed dated September 7, 1860,) to Henry Britton, from which it would appear that he had no intention of returning to Durham. After several changes in ownership, the property was purchased October 4, 1879, by Cooper & Hewitt, then the owners of the Durham iron works, who used it as an extension of their cinder-dump.

The only photograph of Mr. Quinn that I have succeeded in getting is taken from a silhouette in possession of his family. He is described as being a very tall man, over six feet in height, somewhat stooped, rather spare in appearance, with a smooth face, hair long and white. During the earlier years of his life he spelled his name with one "n"—Quin.

Three of Mr. Quinn's sons, Emmett, Isaac and Robert were students at Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., all in the class of 1843. General Davis in his history of Doylestown, Old and New (page 145), says that Emmett was admitted to the bar of Bucks county in 1841, that he disappeared from Doylestown in 1843, and after the lapse of several years was found in the United States patent office at Washington, where he was employed as a special examiner. He died in Washington, about 1870.

Robert engaged in milling near Memphis, Tennessee; during the war his property was destroyed. He was a justice of the peace in 1856-71; a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church
since 1871, and was a delegate to the National Preachers' convention in New York in 1875.

While Emmett appears to have inherited his father's mechanical genius and love of inventions, it cannot be said that Robert imbibed his father's views in opposition to the Christian religion.

I am indebted to Mr. A. M. Austin, of the firm of Redding, Greeley & Austin, of New York, for information concerning the records of Mr. Quinn's patents.

Old Shad Fisheries on the Delaware River.

BY DR. J. ERNEST SCOTT, NEW HOPE, PA.

(Tohickon Park, Bedminster Meeting, July 21, 1908.)

While the wintry winds are howling and the eddying gusts of snow drive the weary traveler to seek shelter within doors, the shad fisherman of the Delaware dozes over his pipe by the warm fireside, unmindful alike of blast and blizzard, or re-tells for the thousandth time to the uninitiated his endless fund of yarns about the marvelous catches of shad when he was a boy and when Delaware shad fishing was in its pristine glory; or he knits with spasmodic energy and peculiar gyrations, using a primitive looking wooden needle that would seem to be a survivor from the period of the sickle and the flail, and great balls of a very stout linen cord, yards and yards, or, we might say with more truth, miles of net for the approaching spring campaign against the finny hosts when the vernal sun shall have begun to take the chill from the waters of this fitful river.

These men know the haunts and the habits of the fish they seek, while it is in fresh water, as the Indian knew the habits of the denizens of the forest. As the hunter's dog sleeps and dreams in restful quiet till he scents the more or less remote presence of his quarry, then is instinct with life and intense activity in every limb, so these men dream and smoke in lazy restfulness till the first occult sign of approaching shad, when they suddenly awaken from their condition of suspended animation, are alert and alive in every limb and muscle; and no one knows when they rest or sleep till the last of the run has
Drawing the net.

Ready to pack the fish for shipment.

A small haul.

SHAD FISHING ON THE DELAWARE RIVER.
(From photographs by Mrs. Agnes Williams Palmer in 1887.)
passed or till the law compels them to suspend operations. Then they fold up their nets like the "Tents of the Arabs" and relapse into a semi-dormant condition to await the coming of another season.

The shad is undoubtedly one of the most beautiful as well as one of the most toothsome fish that stems the tide of an American river. Back of rich dark green, sides of shining silver, symmetrical, graceful, charming from any and every point of view. The shad of the Delaware, especially that part of the stream above tide water, stands out pre-eminently in all those qualities that please the eye and tickle the palate of the epicure.

If you would enjoy a shad in the most thorough manner possible; if you would most thoroughly realize all of its rich, delicate and varied qualities as a gastronomic luxury, you must select one that was sporting in its own native element at, say 10 a.m., ensnared in the meshes of the fisherman's net at 11, and served upon your table, done to a turn, at 12 a.m.

Do you ask why the the shad of the upper Delaware are the finest in the world? It is largely because this stream has no mud. It is practically rock bottom from its source to its mouth. Then ordinarily its water is as clear and pure as pours from any crystal fountain. You may glide over its glassy surface in a boat and watch the tiny eels wriggling about among the pebbles on the bottom, eight and ten feet below. The writer has stood in its waters up to his shoulders on a moonless, starlight night and plainly seen his feet on the rocky bottom. The fact of the clearness and purity of the water of the Delaware has been made classic by the reference made to it by J. Fennimore Cooper, when in "The Pioneers" he writes of "the pure, sparkling waters of the Delaware."

Nature holds many mysteries and she gives them up with a grudging hand. For three hundred years men have sought to learn the haunts of the shad during its stay in salt water, but to-day it is as much of a mystery as ever. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth." So with the shad; for ten months of the year they disappear from the fresh water streams and the shallow water along shore. Even the scientific students of the habits of the fish do not know their
haunts during that period or the waters which they most frequent. They are lost to the world as effectually as though they never existed, but when the warm days of spring come and the snow and ice of winter have gone in answer to the touch of warm sun and balmy breezes then the shad reappear from the great unknown. They swarm along the coast line from Key West to Nova Scotia. They are seen first in Florida, for there the spring comes first and extends gradually northward. On the eastern shore of the peninsula the shad come as a great wave; this wave is deflected by the coast line and follows along the shore until the fish find a fresh water inlet. This is the haven they are seeking, and they follow inland in search of the proper sands for spawning. The fish wave, as we may term it, strikes Florida in March and at that time the fishing begins in the St. John's river. A little later and the wave has swept as far north as the Savannah river, and if the season is an ordinary one they will enter the Potomac and other tributaries of the Chesapeake bay by the early days of April. Two weeks later, or about the middle of April, they will appear in the Delaware; in another fortnight in the Hudson and finally in August they have come ashore in the streams of Maine. With modern rapid transportation shad are procurable from March to September, but in each individual locality the run lasts only from six weeks to two months.

Having entered the fresh water streams they proceed to their spawning grounds, which are at various points along the length of the river. In clear water they swim in schools, but when the water is muddy they are apt to swim alone. Under ordinary conditions they are thought to travel up stream about as fast as a man can walk, about four miles per hour. Each roe shad spawns many thousand eggs. These eggs have a very short period of incubation, probably only a few hours. When the process of ovulation has been completed the return journey to salt water is begun. In the upper Delaware this is seen to take place the latter part of June and first part of July. On the journey up stream they may be seen to swim strong and near the bed of the stream, probably a foot from the bottom. On the return journey they swim near the surface and in a very weak manner. In fact such a change has been wrought that they
would scarcely be recognized as the same fish. They are but a mere shadow of their former selves, weak and many of them blind. If they succeed in reaching salt water they probably recover, but many of them die on the way. The average shad that comes up to spawn is probably three years old. Those who have studied this fish carefully for many years, say that there have been three distinct runs of shad noted in the past. First, what is known as March shad—a big long fish. This run lasted about three weeks. Second, April and May shad. This fish was of a different shape. It was not so long and was broader and thicker through. They often attained a weight of twelve pounds. Third, June shad. They are shaped much like a sun fish, short, thick and broad. March shad disappeared from the Delaware about eighteen years ago. In the last year or two they seem to be re-appearing. The June shad have also disappeared for some fifteen years.

The young shad instinctively turn toward the salt water. They pass down our streams in the fall shortly before cold weather sets in. They grow very fast, having by that time attained a length of from 3 to 5 inches. They keep in the deep water during the day but swim near the shore at night.

The young shad is born into a world of trouble. His infancy is not a halcyon period of rest and recreation. Savage and relentless enemies are lying in wait for his advent, and he needs to be wise and wary. The natural enemies of the young shad are eels, rock fish, cat fish, sun fish, etc. The rock fish, in fact, comes into our rivers for the sole purpose of feeding upon the young shad, but such countless millions are hatched that enough escape. But the little fellows have to face grave dangers that do not come from natural enemies—and against which instinct provides them no way of escape. These are man made dangers. These have changed some as the years roll by, but their deadly character has not changed. Formerly it was the fish basket, fike nets, etc., that were planted thickly in every stream, and through them the young shad were compelled to pass. Being a very vulnerable fish, easily hurt by striking against any object, millions of them died from striking against the sides of these traps. Thus the greedy fishermen of that day were engaged in killing the goose that laid the golden egg. But the law has mercifully slipped in
and removed this danger by making such devices illegal. Now the deadly turbine wheel of the modern water power is doing the work of destruction. As already has been said, the young shad, especially at night, swim near the shore and naturally drift into the intakes of the various water powers that line our shad streams. Thus millions of young shad are slaughtered every year.

But it is not the young shad alone that is beset with enemies and dangers on all sides. From the time the great army of shad leaves the deep waters of the sea at the call of the coming spring, they are beset with eager, resourceful and rapacious enemies. The wonder is not that there are so few shad in the upper Delaware; it is a perfect marvel that even one should succeed in evading the many pitfalls that man sets for their undoing.

The demand for shad has so greatly increased and the prices willingly paid for them so advanced that greedy fisherman have redoubled their efforts and increased their appliances for their capture. So insatiable has this greed become that with the opening of the season on the Delaware or any other shad river, there is row after row of fish traps and nets in waiting. Cognizant of the fact that the fish will come up the coast seeking an inlet to the fresh water spawning grounds, the fishermen have strung numberless nets down from the mouth of every river to catch them before they have so much as tasted fresh water. Outside some of the streams there are twenty miles of nets in waiting, and this is but the beginning, for there is an equal stretch inside the mouth, with this difference, however, that these latter are on two sides while the former are only on one side. The individual fish escaping the nets and traps beyond the mouth of the streams must necessarily steer a straight course up the middle of the channel and never deviate or he is lost.

In the face of all this is it any wonder that the run of shad in the upper reaches of the river has so greatly fallen off? The wonder is that they are not already extinct. In the old days the river was full of fish and we read of phenomenal catches when they were so plentiful that at times they were hauled out on the fields to serve as fertilizer. The early settlers of the country sometimes complained that the river was so full of fish that there was difficulty in pushing a boat through them.

Captain John Smith relates such a condition, when, in the
early colonial days he pushed a boat up the Potomac to a point above the present city of Washington. Here the fish formed a barrier to their further progress and were so massed that the boat could not pass. A report of this experience formed one of the wonders of the new world that so appalled the English in the times of Queen Elizabeth.

There are no accurate records of the catches in the early days on the upper reaches of the Delaware, and even the records of recent years are quite meager. There are traditional stories of great catches made at different points along the river, but the truthfulness of these is uncertain. In 1895 Liberty fishery at New Hope took 2,480 row shad in one day. In 1888 3,700 were taken in one day at "Malta" just below New Hope.

In 1867 Liberty fishery records a catch for the season of about 15,000. 9,870 of these were known as 40 cent shad, which means that they were of the largest size. In 1862, 1,420 were taken in one day at Ferry fishery, New Hope. During the season just closed (1908) the number taken was small though the quality was good. The largest day's catch was at Liberty fishery, operated by Isaac Scarborough, when 700 were caught. The early season promised the best run for years but just as the season was approaching its height, there was a freshet in the Lehigh which carried the accumulated coal-dust of many months into the Delaware, which drove the shad back into tide-water and they did not return in any considerable numbers.

The law of Pennsylvania allows shad to be taken from January 1st to June 15th, but since the fish do not appear till about the 15th of April the season really only lasts for eight weeks, and the first and last of this period the success is very limited.

The fishing in the upper Delaware is altogether with nets, the length of which is from 180 to 200 yards in high water. The length of the net is increased as the water becomes lower, which it usually does as the season advances. In low water from 420 to 450 yards of net are used. The mesh used here at New Hope is from 4½ to 5¼ inches. A fishing crew is made up of a captain and five men.

An ordinary row-boat with an elongated stern, in which to carry the net, and to give an opportunity to use the pole has been adopted. The net is usually six feet wide and as long as
the conditions of the individual fishery warrants. With the net and crew on board the boat the boat is usually towed by a horse, sometimes by men, to a distance of a mile or less up the shore from the landing place. Two men on shore then take the land end, while the other four manage the boat—three rowing while the captain directs the course and attends to the running out of the net. When the boat has been rowed a little more than half way across the river, it is turned down stream and allowed to drift. The distance drifted varies from 300 yards to half a mile. When a certain point has been reached the boat is turned toward shore when with the united efforts of the oarsmen and the captain's pole the boat is slowly forced into the shore, bringing the net with it. In the meantime the men with the land end keep the brail, or end of net, close to shore, walking down with the drift of the net. This is more or less rapid as the current is swift or slow. When the boat has landed both parties begin to slowly pull the net in, moving down stream with the current till the landing place is reached, where the process is finished and the haul is made, the whole process requires from half to three-quarters of an hour.

The matter of remuneration for the men is not always the same. Sometimes they are given regular wages, but more often a part of the catch. When the latter method prevails the shore, boat and net get half and the men share the other half among themselves. Prices of shad have varied very much. In the early days they often sold as low as from $5 to $15 per hundred. The value has slowly but surely advanced until now the ruling price is from $55 to $75 per hundred.

The catch in the Delaware decreased till about 1873 when there appeared to be so few left that the fisheries did not pay the expenses of operation. About that time the government passed certain laws that were most beneficial to the industry. The deadly fish-basket and the fike-net were forbidden. About the same time because of the difficulties that surround the shad in their attempt to spawn, and the strong tendencies toward their extermination, the national government, through its bureau of fisheries was forced to step in and exert a counteracting influence. To do this it has been necessary to purchase from the fishermen at market prices great numbers of the female fish that were
ready to spawn and to artificially propagate the eggs and place the little fish back in the water.

The figures for shad propagation show that there was a time when the bureau was able to capture as high as 210,000,000 as opposed to 8,000,000 in 1907. In our Delaware river where as many as 115,000,000 eggs have been secured, they have fallen as low recently as 500,000. On the Potomac where the number has held up better than in most other streams, it has fallen from 68,000,000 to 12,000,000. Thus it may be seen that the tendencies toward extermination increase with each year.

This decrease in young shad that may be propagated is largely due to the surprising development of a taste for shad roe. The roe that may go to the tickling of a single palate for one meal would be capable of development into thousands of lusty fishes that, even without a miracle, might feed the multitude.

The writer would suggest a few steps that if taken by the proper authorities would not only prevent the run of shad in the upper reaches of the Delaware from further decreasing, but would tend to greatly increase them.

First—Screen the intake of all water powers. This would prevent the young shad from entering them and would save millions of them from destruction.

Second—Make it unlawful for fishermen to seine out young shad in the fall to be used as bait for other fish.

Third—Have a part of the young fish produced from government hatcheries placed at various points in the upper river. Fish, like birds, instinctively return to their birth place. Shad that are spawned in the lower river will never go further up, and if all young fish from the hatcheries are placed in the lower river it will in no wise increase the run of shad in the upper river.

Fourth—Limit the days in which fishing is allowed, making it lawful to fish only on Monday, Wednesday and Friday instead of every day but Sunday. This would give more fish a chance to spawn and would greatly increase their number in a short time, till very soon many more would be caught during the three days, than are now taken during six days.

Fifth—Require the gates of the dams of the Lehigh to be opened at intervals during the winter to clear out the accumulated coal-dirt. Shad will not run in water that is saturated with coal-dust.
The Spirit Colony at Parkland.

BY CHARLES M. MEREDITH, PERKASIE, PA.

(Tohickon Park, Bedminster Meeting, July 21, 1908.)

I well remember 25 years or more ago attending a Sunday school excursion at Neshaminy Falls, when all the cheerful little bigots present on that occasion, after enjoying the amusements of the park, spent the remainder of the day, standing around agape, and with bated breath, looking at a number of little houses. These our elders told us belonged to the Spiritualists. We were almost overwhelmed with awe, an awe akin to getting up in the middle of the night to look at a comet. Perhaps we only stumbled upon to-day's subject, or perhaps it was ordained by our guides that in the cycle of destiny that "influence" now makes itself felt. Anyhow, as you will see by the program, our subject is "The ‘Spirit' Colony at Parkland."

Had I prepared this paper five years ago I should have been able to include in its history also its obituary, because the colony at that time had become so choked with the weeds of ridicule and disbelief, and greed and charlatanry had so sucked all the nourishment from its roots, that a gasp or so more, and nothing would have been left but a memory.

However, there has been a resurrection of the religion, or cult, and all the old plans have revived, and now there are forty cottages euphoniously named, public schools, trolley, post-office, stores, auditorium, topical library of several hundred volumes. There are camp-meetings every Sunday until September, at Parkland Heights, a colonized domain about midway between Neshaminy Falls and Langhorne. The local population is probably 200. There is the nest of Spiritualism in Bucks county, and the only camp-meeting, devoted to the cause, in the State of Pennsylvania.

The hey-day of Spiritualism in Bucks county occurred about 30 years ago. Neshaminy Falls was then the Mecca. The revelations of the Fox sisters, Miss Dis de Bar, Daniel Douglas Home, et al., had spread until they touched this neighborhood
J. B. Fifield, of Massachusetts, was probably the promoter of the local sentiment. But Philadelphia, and other near-by cities, towns, and rural districts sent their share. Actual thousands came to the afternoon meetings. The idea was popular and compelling. Addresses were delivered by Mrs. H. Lake, Dr. Geo. W. Fuller, J. Frank Baxter, Edgar W. Emerson, C. Fanny Allyn, Mrs. Gladding, George W. Kates and wife, and Sidney Dean. Enthusiasm was intense. Naturally business and other practical affairs were neglected. There were seances, and rare exhibitions of clairvoyance. There were knockings, whisperings, table-tipping and suspension, coals of fire applied to the flesh did not burn, wraiths appeared almost in body, bells rang, slates were written upon. There was mesmerism and hypnotism. There were incidents tragic, pathetic and humorous. There was a frenzy of the psychological, and other ethereal phenomena in the hunt for soul-ease. Maybe there were affinities, too—but they are not of record nor of tradition. Some of the revelations came from honest mediums; some from dishonest mediums. And there were quarrels, therefore, in separating the wheat from the chaff. There were quarrels with the world. And there were internecine disputes. And there wasn’t ground enough, nor seclusion enough, at Neshaminy Falls.

So they moved over into a forest country—erected 70 cottages, hotel and auditorium, and called it Parkland. This is on the Reading railroad, New York division, where trains were scheduled to stop. There the experiences of Neshaminy Falls were duplicated.

Only so far back as ten years ago the society prospered at Parkland. Then they undertook too much—turning it into an indiscriminate excursion ground. It had two managers—and was managed to pieces. Spiritualism was relegated to the background. To cap the impending climax the railroad company increased the rates of fare to an unreasonable figure. And then the colony found itself practically marooned on land. The railroad company closed the public road leading to the resort. It was thought at the time that the railroad company had covetous designs upon the property, and desired to acquire it without any premium for community value. And we understood that it would
have been the very bitterest irony to have called community value "good will" in this case. To add to this irritation a thrifty neighbor on the boundary permitted an outlet—for a price—which was never ceded in fee simple, but is paid for in the shape of toll for pedestrians and vehicles; provided they are not on errands which would be in competition to his ice, dairy, and farming business. If they are they cannot use his land for love nor money. "Spirits" might be able to endure this form of oppression, but the human beings then on the earth-plane wouldn't stand for it. They didn't fight much, either. They quit and scattered. It was said that the elderly had "died," and their progeny didn't care for the cause.

In recent years the spiritualistic glory of Parkland has faded. The chief function lately has seemed to be the Saturday night dances, at which "angels" coming in satin-pumps, sheath-gowns, and hair-halo put in a trance—with all lights burning and orchestra music—the gay young gallants of the countryside.

In a recent advertisement Parkland is described as follows:

"Nearly the whole tract of 32 acres is covered with large trees, affording beautiful shade, and three streams of spring water run through the premises, making the place a delightful pleasure ground. The trolley railroad running between Bristol and Newtown passes within half a mile of the grounds. The property is finely adapted for and has been used as a summer resort, with great success, for about twenty-five years and the property has in the past been yielding a large income. The cottages belong to the patrons. There are now upon it about 75 cottages, owned by patrons of the park. There is also upon the property a large frame pavilion 80x110 feet, built most substantially with heavy timber and the best quality of lumber, comprising a dancing floor, and the rear of the same comprises three stories, divided into 25 comfortable and good-sized rooms. This building alone cost over $8,000. There is also a three-story frame building, 25x60 feet, comprising two very large rooms and one office-room on the first floor, and 12 rooms on each of the second and third floors. Attached thereto is a large kitchen and dining-room large enough to seat 100 persons. In the kitchen is a large range and at the door is a well of excellent water. This latter building and kitchen are used as a summer boarding-house. Parkland station is on the property. The railroad passes through the north side of the property. The property is situated at the headwaters of the Hulmeville dam on the Neshaminy creek, which affords a large body of slack water one mile in length. Beautiful for boating and fishing. This property is to be sold to make division between the present owners thereof in proceedings in partition."
And it might be added that these springs on the property are remarkable for their pure water of low temperature, and possess medicinal value.

There is an interesting little story leading up to the sale of the property. There were two owners, a man and a woman. The man was in favor of a liberal interpretation of the Sunday and other laws, but the woman held different views. Her special antipathy was base-ball, fishing and swimming on Sunday. No liquor was allowed on the grounds—nor could it be unloaded at Parkland station, the excursionists therefore soon got the habit of shipping it to Langhorne, and then bringing it on the grounds through devious by-paths. Such scenes and sounds as resulted were intolerable. On a recent Sunday the requests and demands of the woman owner to whom I have referred, that base-ball be omitted from a program were disregarded. She then deliberately got her sun-umbrella and a chair, and camping at the pitcher’s-box, for hours defied them. The abuse, insult, and threatened injury that afternoon permanently unsettled the partnership, and on July 11, 1908, it was dissolved by selling the property for $6,800, to Miss Harriet A. Bronson, and it will now be used as a summer resort.

In my introduction to this paper I stated that five years ago the history as well as the obituary of Spiritualism in Bucks county might have been written. That statement would not be true to-day. Because it was revived five years ago, and in energy and real estate development has become decidedly materialistic.

The movement began at Neshaminy Falls. Then the society moved to Parkland station. Five years ago the remnant moved to Parkland heights on a hill opposite Parkland station.

Between Parkland and Parkland Heights there is a great gulf fixed, topographically, materialistically, and spiritualistically. As an illustration it sizes up well with the old feeling of the Jews for the Samaritans.

I have never investigated Spiritualism and consequently can neither condemn, praise, nor apologize for it. I don’t know whether it is as worthless industrially as the “Mississippi Bub-
ble," mechanically as the "Keeley motor," or financially as the "Miller Syndicate."

But I do know, and want to say, that when visiting the neighborhood for local color I found a wonderful exhibition of concentrated intelligence, well-poised and tolerant. A colony of thinkers! And thinkers they must necessarily be. All other religions are aggressive, and ready to trip and trap them on dogma, discipline and exegesis. Their Bible, Koran, or Talmud is not ready-made, and inherited. Their doctrine is in process of evolution (if we have been informed rightly) and in order to evolute some must be busy erecting premises and guiding said premises to reasonable, attractive, fascinating, comforting conclusions. This is what they are doing down at Parkland Heights nowadays.

And there is beautiful, vigorous old age there. Men and women possessed of all their faculties, and earning their own living at 70, 80, 85 and 90 years of age! Also beautiful young womanhood, investigating, earnest, and self-sacrificing for their idea of Truth.

They appear like other societies to have their differences and dissensions. An issue only a short time ago threatened to disrupt the reorganized body. This was nothing greater than whether the children of the Lyceum (an institution which in a way corresponds to the Christian Sunday school, although the Lyceum is held on Saturday afternoons) should on their annual excursion to Philadelphia, evade the railroad rules of paying half-fare for all children over five years of age. It is our experience that most Christian parents are not particularly worried over a year or so, or a half-dozen years for that matter, when rendering to Caesar according to his schedules—whether published for railroad, theatrical, or other worldly enterprises. But the Parkland Heights Spiritualists troubled over the subject for a month. Probably $2 or $3 was involved. In the end the group in favor of a strict interpretation prevailed. But it might be noticed that now there is a strong opposition Lyceum.

Among the more prominent names one hears in that locality are Richard F. Adams, Frank E. Luce, Elizabeth M. Fish, William R. McGlenn, Julia R. Locke, Thomas M. Locke, Frank H.
OLD NEW HOPE, FORMERLY CORYELL'S FERRY, PA.


It would be unkind to say that they were unhappy, or dis-satisfied. And perhaps they will live to see again thousands of pilgrims harmoniously wending their way to Parkland Heights—which even without the allure of revelations from the hitherto unknown, and the steps in progress, is a delightful spot because of its splendid location, and other advantages for physical comfort so desirable in a popular resort.

Old New Hope, formerly Coryell's Ferry, Pa.

BY RICHARD RANDOLPH PARRY, NEW HOPE, PA.

In recalling memories of some early events and of early citizens of this venerable and historic community, I would first note that New Hope on the Delaware an ancient settlement dating back to the days of the Proprietary Government, was first known as "Wells Ferry" (so named, for John Wells the first ferryman who doubtless settled here, as early as 1715) later on, it was changed to "Coryell’s Ferry," in compliment to the brothers George and Emanuel Coryell, half of the Ferry rights on the New Jersey side having been granted by King George II in 1733 to Emanuel Coryell, of Amwell, in Hunterdon county, New Jersey. The ferry on the Jersey side was then called "Coates Ferry" and was described as "Coates Ferry opposite Wells Ferry in Pennsylvania" in the grant from the king. Both Wells and Coryell kept inns or taverns near their ferry landings. Down to 1770, as already stated, the ferry was at first known as "Wells Ferry" which name it bore, until towards the close of the eighteenth century; as late as July 6, 1787, we find letters addressed to Benjamin Parry, Coryell’s Ferry, Penna.; and an ancient private map made for him, bears in colors, as follows: "Map of New Hope 1798," the change of name was made probably about 1790, and for reasons noted later on. Many citizens throughout the State (as well as in our own borough) are looking forward to and hoping for, an
The early restoration of the historic old name made so famous in the annals of the Revolution, and for it to again become known to the world, as "Coryell's Ferry."

The site of the present borough of New Hope was included in a grant to Robert Heath in 1700 and patented to him in 1710; it is therefore possible that there may have been an earlier white settler at Coryell's Ferry than John Wells. Leaving the aboriginal tribe of Delaware or Leni-Lenape Indians, however, out of the question, we must so far as has been ascertained, acknowledge Wells to have been the earliest settler on the site of the town.

In 1753 Ichabod Wilkinson from Providence, Rhode Island, came to Coryell's Ferry and purchased land close by the present aqueduct, over the Great Spring pond, near the Old York road, in New Hope, and there, he and his son Joseph, erected an iron foundry which was operated for some years; a great freshet in the creek in 1832 uncovered a part of the old stone foundations which were then viewed by the late Martin Coryell. The pig iron for the foundry was brought down the Delaware river from Durham furnace in the long old fashioned Durham boats, that some of us of the older generation can well remember seeing in the days of our youth. Martin Coryell had in his possession brass button moulds of the iron-master Joseph, with his name and date cut on them, "Joseph Wilkinson, 1778."

Through the years 1776, 1777 and 1778 there is much Revolutionary history connected with Coryell's Ferry (now New Hope) having been several times during that period, a military camp; and on two occasions, placed in a state of armed defence, once in 1776 under General Stirling and De Fermoy and again in 1778 under General Benedict Arnold the traitor. As the various historic and Revolutionary locations in New Hope are familiar to you all, it would seem to be needless to repeat the old story at this time, which most of you probably have already seen in print, it having been widely published in our county papers and Philadelphia journals.*

For a considerable period of time there appears to be little which would throw any light on the history of New Hope, and

it seems to have dozed on, in its quiet, uneventful and listless way much in the manner of other small places. Towards the close of the eighteenth century however, all this was changed by the coming into its borders of Benjamin Parry, an active and enterprising citizen who brought about a great change in its affairs, and its prosperity. Benjamin Parry, born March 1, 1757, and later styled "The Father of New Hope," came from that part of Philadelphia county, subsequently set aside, and included in Montgomery county and having obtained from his father, John Parry, of Moreland manor, considerable means, became largely engaged in commercial enterprises of magnitude, for that early day, both here, in Philadelphia and elsewhere. Considerable mention is made of him, in Davis' History of Bucks County, Battle's History of Bucks County, and in other published works.

During the latter part of the eighteenth and the early part of the nineteenth century he was an influential and useful citizen of Bucks county. General Davis says of him, in his History of Bucks County:

"That the coming of Benjamin Parry to New Hope, gave a new impetus to the business interests of that section, that he was largely engaged in various commercial enterprises, and acquired a considerable estate, that he was a man of varied and extensive reading, and of scientific attainments, having patented one or more useful inventions; that he was public spirited, and took a deep interest in all that would improve the neighborhood, or the county, and that his death was a serious loss to the community."

Benjamin Parry was the original promoter of the New Hope Delaware Bridge Company in 1811, and the first signer to the subscription-list for the stock, his friend, Hon. Samuel D. Ingham, Secretary of the United States Treasury, and a member of President Jackson's cabinet being the second subscriber. And they two (as noted by the Rev. D. K. Turner in his excellent paper on "Representatives of Bucks County in Congress" see Vol. II of these papers, page 205, read before this society on January 22, 1895) were the commissioners appointed to superintend the construction of the bridge. Mr. Parry was also a member of the first board of managers in 1812, and the Hon. Samuel D. Ingham, its first president. Nearly 100 years later,
we find a grandson of Benjamin Parry closely connected with this venerable corporation, as its president.

A letter from the late Martin Coryell to the writer dated July 22, 1876, states as follows:

"Benjamin Parry had a very large and profitable trade for the product of his mills, with the West Indies and other tropical countries. Having invented in A.D. 1810 a process by which malt, corn meal, etc., would resist the heat and moisture of voyages through tropical climates, and remain sweet and wholesome and that the amount of production, was the only limit for the demand, in foreign ports."

This patent is recorded in Washington and also in the Recorder of Deeds office in Philadelphia, in Book 25 L. W. of "Miscellaneous Records" Page 67.

I might here in passing note, that the flour of General Washington's mills at Mount Vernon, Va., had also this similar high reputation abroad. Lossing in his "Mount Vernon and Its Associations" on page 82, states that any barrel of flour stamped "George Washington, Mount Vernon," was exempted from the customary inspection, in British West India ports.

It was for the above named Benjamin Parry that "The Old Parry Mansion" was built in 1784 and in which he lived, until his death, covering a period of 55 years; and it has been occupied by five generations of the family and name. Many distinguished persons have been entertained beneath its broad roof in the long period in which it has stood; and had it lips, much it could tell, of events in three centuries.

In 1787 Mr. Parry married Jane Paxson of "Maple Grove" New Hope (Coryell's Ferry) and brought her as a bride to this home.

From 1784 to about 1815 Coryell's Ferry (called New Hope from about 1790) was admittedly the most active and thriving town in Bucks county, and the means and influence and hand of Benjamin Parry and his younger brother Daniel Parry, were those mainly, which guided the helm, so much so, that in early times Benjamin Parry was known and styled "The Father of Coryell's Ferry."

Among the "ancient worthies" here in early times I recall the following names and will briefly note them for future reference, of families now longest resident in New Hope and which have
been identified with the place for generations. The Paxson’s, the Ely’s, Parry’s, Foulke’s, Crook’s, Stockton’s, Vansant’s, Murray’s, Solliday’s, Scarborough’s and perhaps a few others, which I do not remember at this time. On the map of New Hope in 1798 the following names appear: Beumont, Ross, Hampton, Pickering, Parry, Ely, Kitchen, John Poore Doan, Vansant, Paxson, Osmond and Worstall, all of whom were owners of real estate at that date. At an earlier date were Joseph and Charles Todd, though the name of Todd does not appear on the 1798 map. The former died about 1775 at Coryell’s Ferry. Charles studied medicine and became a physician. Being of a roving disposition, and somewhat wild, he moved from New Hope, and wandered over the southwestern part of the United States. In later life he settled down, and died many years ago in Pennsylvania.

'SQUIRE VAN Sant.

Joshua Vansant or 'Squire Vansant as he was usually styled, owned and lived in what is believed to be the oldest house in the borough. It is a low, long, light-colored, dashed stone house on the north side of Mechanic street, just west of the river road (now called Main street) and is easily recognized. His daughter, Mary Vansant, married Lewis S. Coryell in 1813. I will refer again in this paper to Lewis S. Coryell. This house was built by the Wilkinson’s, who were early settlers and ironmasters at Coryell’s Ferry. Information about 'Squire Vansant is meagre and I cannot give the date of his birth or death.

OLIVER PAXSON.

Oliver Paxson the elder, staunch and sturdy, first of the three Oliver Paxson’s whose home has been at “Maple Grove,” New Hope, was born 1741 and was the son of Jane and Thomas Paxson, born September 20, 1712, of “Maple Grove,” a property which he purchased in 1763 of Richard Pike, of the city of Cork, Ireland; and which was devised to said Oliver Paxson by the will of his father Thomas, dated 5 mo. 28th, 1775. This property has remained in the family, to the present day. Oliver Paxson was a Friend, and prominent in the society’s affairs and a memoir of him was published by the society after his death. By his first wife, Ruth Watson Paxson, he had two children:

Oliver Paxson, although a strict Friend, and elder in the meeting, was a man of broad and liberal views, as the following anecdote related to me by Ruth Parry, born January 4, 1797, one of his granddaughters, will illustrate.

Immediately opposite the long avenue forming the entrance to “Maple Grove” stood an old hip-roof house on the site of the present residence of our townsman, Phineas R. Slack; here lived Daniel and Jane Neely Poore, a very worthy and pious couple, much esteemed and respected by all, she being of the strictest Presbyterian faith; and here very frequently, Friend Paxson would call to indulge in friendly talk. Being asked upon one occasion why he did not endeavor to convert Mrs. Poore to the Friends’ belief, he replied: “Let her alone, I am not sure but that her chances of the Kingdom-of-Heaven are far better than mine.”

Oliver Paxson died October 29, 1817. His executors were his two sons-in-law, Benjamin Parry and Hugh Ely, who settled his estate.

**DANIEL POORE.**

The Daniel Poore above noted was descended from John Poore, who emigrated to America from England in 1635. Daniel was a justice of the peace of Bucks county and lived a long time in New Hope, once teaching school there. He was born in the old hip-roof house already noted, and lived to the age of 94 years and 6 months, dying April 12, 1888, in Solebury township. It is said this ancient hip-roof house was built by John Poore, the grandfather of Daniel. John B. Poore, ex-treasurer of Bucks county, is a grandson of Daniel Poore (see Davis’ History of Bucks County, second edition, Vol. III., page 696).

**HUGH ELY.**

Hugh Ely was another of New Hope’s early citizens, a man of high character and worth. He married Ruth Paxson, a woman of extraordinary parts, and great influence in her family and community. She was for many years clerk of the Yearly
Meeting of Orthodox Friends in Philadelphia and died at “Cintra” in 1851; as before mentioned she was the “Grandmother Ely” of my childhood, so called however, only out of respect, being really my great-aunt, the only sister of my grandmother, Jane Paxson Parry, who had died many years before. She (Ruth) was the real grandmother, however, of Richard E. Ely, of “Cintra,” New Hope, as before mentioned.

Hugh Ely died October 22, 1822, leaving a widow and two children to survive him to wit: Elias Ely, who married, September, 1823, Sarah, daughter of Dr. John Wilson, a distinguished physician of Bucks county, and Elizabeth, who became the wife of Richard Randolph, of Philadelphia. Elias Ely died February 15, 1836.

DR. RICHARD DAVIS CORSON.

Doctor Richard Davis Corson, born A. D. 1784, came to New Hope in 1814. He owned and lived in the double stone mansion on the Old York road (called Ferry street in the borough) now the property and residence of his grandson, Dr. Richard Corson Foulke. He was an eminent physician in his day, having a large circle of patients and friends, by whom he was held in great affection and esteem; after a long practice of his profession in the community, he died July 20, 1842, in the 58th year of his age, at his mansion house, in New Hope; and lies buried in the “Thompson Memorial Graveyard,” in lower Solebury township, Bucks county.

WILLIAM MARIS.

William Maris who came from Philadelphia to New Hope about or shortly after the War of 1812, became an active and enterprising citizen, who did much towards its advancement. The two mills (one for cotton, the other for woolens) on the Inghams Spring creek, southeastwardly from the back of the Presbyterian chapel, and Mr. Peze’s home; the brick hotel (Delaware House) at the corner of Main and Bridge streets; and “Cintra” on the Old York road in the borough, on the crest of the hill, named for, and modeled on, a wing of the Royal palace near Lisbon, in Portugal, and which is now owned and occupied by Richard E. Ely, were built for Maris; later on, the cotton mill at Ruffnagle station on the Reading railroad, in New Hope.
long since known as "Whiteley's mill," was also built for him. Operating far beyond his means, and contrary to the good example and precepts so well set us by the society of Friends of whichever branch (who lay such great stress upon this point, in all their writings, and their book of advices) Maris eventually made a sad and disastrous failure, involving great loss not only to himself but to many others. He returned subsequently to Philadelphia, where he died in 1845. At one time during his residence in New Hope, he was president of the New Hope Delaware Bridge Company.

PHILIP T. TOUCHETTE.

In the early part of the last century Philip T. Touchette and wife (a French couple) had a boarding and day school in New Hope, which was in existence as late as 1820, and was well patronized. The school was in "the old academy building" a structure which preceded the one still called the "Academy Building" standing on Old York road, near "Cintra," and owned by Richard E. Ely.

SAMUEL STOCKTON.

Samuel Stockton, born in Burlington county, New Jersey, A.D. 1788, came to New Hope early in the 18th century, and died here, in 1853; he was progenitor of the family of that name in New Hope; he was a lumber-counter, and in the days when rafting was active, was much employed in that capacity; he also had an extensive coopering establishment in the town for a number of years; as a useful and much respected citizen, he was much missed when he died.

DANIEL PARRY.

Daniel Parry, born April 21, 1744, lived the most of his life in New Hope, and attained the age of 83 years. He was a kindly gentleman of the old school whom I well remember; he was beloved by all with whom he came in contact. He was generous and benevolent to a degree which amounted almost to a fault, and though often imposed upon, never grew weary of what he considered well doing. A widower for many years, he also lost an only son and child, in infancy. A pair of tiny shoes worn by this son John, was found in a bureau drawer (in daily use by Mr. Parry) after his death, which the father's
loving and faithful heart had treasured up for half a century, and doubtless many a time bedewed with his tears, a touching evidence of long lasting parental love and affection. These shoes are now in my possession.

Parryville in Carbon county, Pennsylvania, was named for this Daniel Parry, a county in which he had considerable landed interests. He was a younger brother of Benjamin Parry already mentioned. The Bucks county newspapers, in noticing his death, spoke of him as "a man of large benevolence and a generous friend to the destitute." Many poor persons indeed, mourned his taking away, and felt sorely that they had lost a friend ever ready to help them. "Malta Island" at the south end of New Hope where many of the boats used by General Washington, at his famous crossing of the Delaware river on December 25, 1776 were collected and floated down by night to "Knowles Cove" above Taylorsville, Pa., was at one time owned by Daniel Parry. It is now part of the mainland, and the "Union Mills" paper manufacturing company own and occupy part of it.

JOSEPH D. MURRAY,

Joseph D. Murray, born A. D. 1785 at the city of Edenton in North Carolina, settled at New Hope about 1814, and was one of its useful and active citizens. He owned and lived in the frame house on Main street (the old Trenton or River road) now belonging to the estate of the late Augustus Schermerhorn. With the late Lewis S. Coryell he constructed the "Delaware Division Canal" through New Hope, including the aqueduct, locks, etc. He was also engaged in the lumber business, and in the development of several tracts of timber land, in Monroe and Luzerne counties in Pennsylvania. He was father of William D. Murray of New Hope and of Thomas D. Murray of Trenton, N. J., both now deceased. Joseph D. Murray died at New Hope March 2, 1852.

LEWIS S. CORYELL.

Lewis S. Coryell, born at Lambertville, N. J., in December 1788 was another of New Hope's active and enterprising citizens, in his day and generation. He was father of Martin Coryell now deceased and grandfather of Torbert Coryell, ex-mayor.
of the city of Lambertville still living. Lewis S. Coryell was engaged with Joseph D. Murray above mentioned, in many of his business operations, including the contracts for building the canal at New Hope. In 1818 he was appointed one of the commissioners to improve the rafting and boating channels of the Delaware river and the work was placed in his charge. He was an influential politician, though he never held office; and was a personal friend of President Monroe, who as a young Continental officer, was quartered at the “Neely Thompson” farm-house, in December, 1776. Mr. Coryell lived until A. D. 1865, dying at his home in New Hope.

OLIVER PARRY.

Oliver Parry, born at “The Old Parry Mansion” December 20, 1794, married May 1, 1827 Rachel Randolph, daughter of Captain Edward F. Randolph a “Patriot of 1776.” After his marriage he removed to Philadelphia. Conjointly with his nephew, Nathaniel Randolph, he became owner of a large tract of the “Bush Hill Estate” in that city, so frequently mentioned in “Watson’s Annals of Philadelphia,” and which was the once famous residence of Governor Hamilton in colonial days. A printed brief of title extant, shows the chain of title from the Penn’s down to Oliver Parry and Nathaniel Randolph. Mr. Parry was a large land holder, and his name appears upon the records of Philadelphia county as often perhaps, as that of any other person of his day.

His affection for his native place remained with him through life and he always made the “Old Parry Mansion” (where he was born) his summer home. Oliver Parry and Rachel Randolph his wife, had twelve children, eight of whom lived to grow up and marry. He died at his town house 1721 Arch street in Philadelphia, on February 20, 1874 aged 80 years, and lies buried in the family lot in Friends’ Solebury burying-ground in Bucks county, where so many of his name and race peacefully rest.

SOLMUEL SOLLIDAY.

Samuel Solliday, for nearly half a century a citizen of New Hope, came here from Doylestown about A. D., 1833, he was a son of Benjamin Solliday, of Rockhill, in Bucks county.
He (Samuel) was a clock-maker of no mean skill, and made quite a number of the old fashioned high grandfather's-clocks, some of which doubtless, are in existence to-day. He came of a family of clock-makers of repute before the time of the Revolution. The late Capt. John S. Bailey, the antiquarian, styled him "the last of our early clock-makers," and he probably was, or nearly so. Mr. Solliday was also engaged in the lumber and coal business while here. He died at New Hope long since, and lies buried at Doylestown. One of his sons is Calvin Solliday, president of the Lambertville National Bank of New Jersey.

THE HUFFNAGLE HOUSE.

Though not one of the ancient homes of New Hope, the Huffnagle mansion should perhaps be noted in this paper from its having in the days of its best estate been widely known. One of its former owners, Dr. Charles Huffnagle, who was many years United States Consul to India, resident at Calcutta, having been, owing to his official position and tastes, enabled to obtain a vast amount of rare and valuable articles with which he filled the house, to the atics. They are now all dispersed, and scattered, and in the ownership of private persons and museums.

Dr. Huffnagle's brother, George, was a former owner of this home, and, as stated in Rev. S. F. Hotchkin's "York Road Old and New," on page 362, married one of the daughters of Col. Isaac Franks of Germantown, an officer of distinction in the Continental army, and much noted in colonial records. George Huffnagle came to New Hope in 1847. This mansion is at the western end of the borough, near the turnpike toll-gate, and silk-mill, and there he died. Dr. Charles Huffnagle died in London, England, in A. D. 1851.

THE OLD WASHINGTON TREE.

The historic and stately old Washington tree, which stood for 150 years on the Paxson estate of "Maple Grove" at New Hope, was cut down November 28, 1893, to make way for improvements; an act much to be regretted from an antiquarian point of view. There are pictures of the old chestnut tree showing just how it appeared. Under this ancient tree, the tradition comes handed down to us, that Washington, and his most trusted Gen-
erals, first talked over, and first planned the "Battle of Trenton;" and here in the summer of 1778, General Washington, and his staff, stopped for lunch and refreshments under the shade, of its wide spreading limbs, on a bright June day, when following General Clinton through New Jersey, just before the "Battle of Monmouth."

**GENERALS DEFERMoy AND STIRLING’S HEADQUARTERS.**

Almost opposite the old Washington tree on the Old York road, stood the “Old Hip Roof house” occupied by Generals DeFermoy and Stirling in 1776, just before the famous “Battle of Trenton.” It is now (1908) replaced by the new home of our townsman, P. R. Slack, but the new structure stands on the foundations of the old house, and being also hip-roofed, easily marks the site of the historic headquarters. Our wide awake citizen Mr. C. R. Middleton, of New Hope, has recently had photographic views taken of this building, and also of many others having historic interest.

**NEW HOPE BOROUGH.**

New Hope was incorporated as a borough in 1837. Its first council consisted of Joseph D. Murray, Mordecai Thomas, D. K. Reeder, Sands Olcott and Isaac M. Carty; and John C. Parry was its first chief burgess. A photographic copy of a portrait of the burgess hangs in the council chambers of the town hall. He was a nephew of Benjamin and Daniel Parry. His wife was Hannah Story; her sister Elizabeth married William P. Jenks, of Philadelphia, who came to New Hope long since, and resided here for a number of years. He subsequently returned to Philadelphia, and as a member of the firm of Randolph & Jenks, cotton merchants, Philadelphia and New York, amassed a large fortune.

The change of name from Coryell’s Ferry to New Hope came about in this wise. Benjamin Parry, who owned a flour-mill on the New Jersey side of the river was also the owner of the flour, linseed-oil and saw-mills on the Pennsylvania side, which in the year A. D. 1790, were all destroyed by fire, and burned to the ground. The linseed-oil mill was never rebuilt but the other mills were, when it was determined to call them
"New Hope Mills" and commence operations with new and fresh hopes for the future. With this change also came about the change in the name of the town from Coryell's Ferry to that of New Hope. The flour-mill of Mr. Isaac Holcomb occupies the site of the one burned down in 1790.

OLD ROUNCE.

Among my early recollections is that of seeing this odd character some 65 years ago. He lived some distance below New Hope, but often came to the village and passed along the road, either whistling or humming to himself some weird and unintelligible tune. He always wore a feather in his hat and in addition to trousers a short skirt or petticoat, so that at a little distance he might easily have been mistaken for a woman. He was perfectly harmless and never disturbed, or was disturbed by the citizens, but came and went as he would, and just as his inclination and poor addle-pate wits prompted; but as I looked out of the windows of my grandfather's house, "Rounce" seemed so unreal and unnatural I would draw back in terror, and childish fear of what he might do; to be soothed by my grandfather's and good aunts assurances, he never would do me harm. Poor old benighted soul, if the world never was better, for his having lived, it certainly was never harmed. He died many years ago. Peace to his ashes.

HENRY LEE.

Henry Lee, colored, a slave 100 years old. This old man was for years also one of the characters of New Hope. He was the town crier for everything going on and was quite serviceable in his way, though his way was not always the straightest, as an infirmity of drink oftentimes made his path somewhat crooked. Under all circumstances, however, he never forgot a politeness which seemed innate, and which he always maintained. For years he was a servant in the employ of Mrs. Ruth Paxson Ely, daughter of Oliver Paxson, the elder, at "Cintra." In his youth, he had been a slave in the South. I do not know his age, but he was a very aged man when he died, and claimed to be over 100 years old, which in the belief of many, he was.
STAGE COACHES ("COACHEES").

A journey from New Hope to Philadelphia was quite a formidable undertaking in the old days as compared with the comfortable and luxurious modes of travel in these modern times. If coming from Philadelphia, it meant to secure several days in advance perhaps, a seat in the stage, starting from the "Old Barley Sheaf Tavern" on Second street, near Race street, kept by Marmaduke Watson, a popular old Bucks county farmer from Buckingham township, and much patronized by the farmers of the county, 65 or 70 years ago. This hostelry was the starting point of the old "Swiftsure Line" of stages, running to New Hope and Easton; and left the city about 8 o'clock in the morning, reaching New Hope if all things went favorably, about evening, but in very hot or rainy weather when the roads were heavy it might be 8 o'clock at night before the journey was ended and the tired traveler found rest. Often on a warm summer day when heavily loaded, some of the male passengers would be requested to get out, and walk up the hills, or even perhaps to assist, by pushing the coach. The stages were called "Coachees" early in the last century (A. D. 1813) and were so advertised in the newspapers of that day. Stops were made, about every ten miles, between New Hope and Philadelphia, to change horses, and for refreshment.

A popular driver on our line was called "Yank" Sanford, a jovial fellow and an excellent whip. I can see him now in my mind's eye coming into or leaving the village with the grand flourish, reaching out to his leaders, and lashing them up to almost a galloping pace, to make an imposing appearance. After the advent of railways staging ceased here, and "Yank" went on another line; the last I ever heard of him was that his intemperate habits grew on him, and he fell off the box of the stage he was driving, up country one day, and rolling into the canal was drowned.

TAVERNS.

Formerly old city and country taverns had signs of various kinds to designate them, a custom now much abandoned, and to be regretted, as so much is lost in quaintness and picturesque
effect. The "Delaware House" in New Hope once had a swinging sign, which was painted by Edward ("Neddy") Hicks a well known artist of Bucks county, but it has disappeared, and though I have often endeavored to find out what became of it, I have not been able to ascertain.

The tall figure of the old Indian chief Logan, which stood many years on a high pole by the Logan house, and gave it its name, now lies in a broken condition in the barn of the "Logan Inn;" and as the owners of the property do not claim the figure (and it is said it was paid for by private subscription) would it not in view of its historical value, be well to procure the consent of the borough officials to its removal and deposit "old Logan" in the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society at Doylestown, for preservation.

This "Old Ferry Tavern" now called "Logan Inn" is an ancient land mark and stands as you all know at the corner of the Old York road and the old Trenton or River road, in the borough. It has had divers owners in its more than a century span. At the time of and during the Revolutionary War it was known by the above name. The late William Murray, an aged man, informed me that until about 1829 (when it was kept by a Mr. Steele) it was still styled "The Ferry Tavern," but Steele made the change. Since then it has had divers owners.

Abraham D. Myers succeeded Mr. Steele who gave it the name of "The Logan House" and which it has since retained. Michael VanHart was the landlord for many years, it is now owned by his estate. This old hostelry was very popular, and much frequented in the days of the Revolution, and here in December, 1776, when Coryell's Ferry was a great military-camp, the Continental soldiers made wassail, and drank to the success of the American cause and the downfall of King George III, in his American colonies.

A most readable book by Alice Morse Earle, entitled "Stage Coach and Tavern Days" was published in 1900, by the Macmillan Company of New York and London; it is well illustrated and contains a picture of the painted sign-board of "Washington crossing the Delaware," which swung for a long time at the Taylorsville, Pa., end of the Delaware river bridge, and marked
the crossing. This sign was taken down and long neglected but was finally rescued and restored to honor by our worthy vice president Henry C. Mercer for the Bucks County Historical Society, as stated on page 239 of the above named book.

In 1895 the Bucks County Historical Society erected a monument at Taylorsville, to mark the spot where General Washington and the Continental army crossed the Delaware from Pennsylvania, in December 1776 to New Jersey and at the same time (1895) the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati set up a bronze tablet on the New Jersey side of the river to show where the army landed.

**THE EAGLE FIRE COMPANY.**

"The Eagle Fire Company" is one of the ancient institutions of New Hope and has a most interesting history dating back to the early part of the last century, but neither time nor space will admit of my going into it, at this time. It was first organized in 1822 and re-organized in 1840 and 1864 and it had enrolled among its early members, if I remember rightly, a list I once saw of them in a pamphlet published some years ago, such citizens as Elias Ely, father of Richard E. Ely, Joseph D. Murray, father of the late William Murray, Oliver Parry and other reputable young men of their day. I regret being unable to give the names of the first president and the first directors of the fire company, as the original minutes of the company appear to be lost.

**THE MAJOR WILLIAM BARNET STEAMBOAT.**

Probably but few persons present to-day have ever heard or are aware that New Hope and Lambertville once had steamboat connection with Easton, Pa., and yet such is the fact, the attempt having been made over a half century ago when the Major William Barnet was placed in commission and made several trips between the above points; this was in 1852, the first trip through to Easton was made on March 12th of that year. The boat was flat bottomed, and about 100 feet long, and was run by a high pressure engine—such as are so generally used on our Western rivers; the running time was about 8 hours, though nearly 11 hours were consumed, necessitated by loss of time in stops, work-
ing off of shoal places, etc. As the distance from New Hope to Easton is 36 miles, one can easily imagine the “rapidity” of the passage. I remember seeing the Major Barnet in 1852, make her landing here just below the river bridge. The venture proving unprofitable, the steamboat was taken off and ran from Easton subsequently on the upper Delaware. The “Bucks County Intelligencer” of February 21, 1885 states that eventually her boiler burst, completely destroying the boat, and ending her eventful career. The Delaware river however, was not always shoal; I have among my papers, accounts of very high floods in the years A. D. 1692, 1768, 1798, 1801, 1814, 1836, 1839, 1841 and 1861 and since then the greatest flood of all in the year of grace 1903.

THE NEW HOPE DELAWARE BRIDGE COMPANY.

The mention of the floods reminds us of the bridge over the Delaware river at New Hope and the fact that in A. D. 1911 the ancient corporation owning it, will have rounded out its 100 years. Under its charter it had banking privileges and issued its own bank notes furnishing the currency largely for a section of country extending out into New Jersey beyond New Brunswick, and covering this portion of Pennsylvania, for many miles around. Some of its bills appear to have been also sent out West, and put in circulation there, as evidenced by letters that have been received from Ohio, and elsewhere, in recent years, asking if the old notes were still good, and whether they would be redeemed. Under the bad and corrupt management of a former president, the “New Hope Delaware Bridge Company” went into bankruptcy in 1823-1827. Owing to the number of persons, who held the bank notes of the company, its failure caused as much excitement (in a smaller way) in this portion of the country and New Jersey, as the failure of Jay Cooke & Co. created when that great banking-house went under, in the great financial panic of 1873.

The financial standing of The New Hope Delaware Bridge Company is to-day however, of the highest and its credit and solvency held beyond question or doubt.

Much more might be written about New Hope, and its early citizens than I can narrate at this time, or on an occasion like
this, and I shall have to leave this pleasing task to some other annalists, who may perhaps take it up more fully, at a future day, and to the same possible historian I must also leave, the chronicling of events belonging to the present, and new New Hope, as I have attempted to tell you partly, of events and people in the days of the old town.
Bartholomew Longstreth was born in Longstreth Dale, in the Deanery of Craven, Yorkshire, England, Eighth-month 24th, 1679, and came from that country in 1698 bringing with him a letter from the Friends of Settle meeting, certifying, according to a practice still in use in the society on the removal of deserving members, to such facts as were calculated to commend him to the confidence and fellowship of the brethren among whom he expected to live.

This commendation and confidence his subsequent life fully justified. He was one of the petitioners, among whom were nearly all the leading men of Pennsylvania who about the year 1700, when he could no more than have attained his majority, joined in a petition to the King of England praying that William Penn might not be deprived of the government of his Province. This early act shows that even then Bartholomew Longstreth was recognized as a man of some substance and character.

From Thomas Fairman, surveyor to William Penn, he purchased 500 acres of unimproved land in Warminster, Bucks county, Penna. The deed is dated December 23, 1710, for which he paid £175, Pennsylvania currency. In 1713 he purchased from the proprietary agents (Richard Hill, Isaac Norris and James Logan) 26 acres adjoining. At the time of his death he left a large and valuable estate, including more than a thousand acres of land and some money at interest. When he first went into Warminster the country there was a wilderness without roads and only a cattle path through the woods.

He was held in good esteem by members of the society of Friends and was frequently called on to settle estates and to transact a variety of public affairs. As supervisor of Warminster he opened a portion of what is now the York road. He was charitable to the poor, who never it was said, left his door empty handed. He was a man of great firmness of purpose, strength of mind and energy of character. He died suddenly.
Eighth-month 8th, 1749, and was buried in Horsham graveyard. The Longstreth row in the graveyard is the first one from the wall on the left of the entrance-gate, where five generations of that name are interred.

Bartholomew Longstreth married Ann Dawson, daughter of John and Dorothy Dawson, who lived at the Crooked Billet,* afterwards named Hatboro. In an extract from Abington Meeting records we read “on the 26th of 12th-month, 1727, the marriage of Bartholomew Longstreth and Ann Dawson was reported to have been orderly performed.”

Bartholomew Longstreth owned slaves as was the custom of that early time. It seems strange now to think of Friends as having been slaveholders, but his son, Daniel, who came into possession of the homestead on the death of his father, was one of those who formed the abolition party. Ann Dawson Longstreth was a thrifty housekeeper and good manager. Her husband left her the entire income of all his landed property until his sons, who were to inherit it, should respectively become of age, except their son Daniel, whose estate was to remain in her hands until he should arrive at the age of 25 years when he was to pay her £6 annually during her life or widowhood.

Daniel Longstreth, the eldest son, was born 28th of April (then called Second-month) 1732, and was in his eighteenth year when his father died leaving him the care of a large family of brothers and sisters to whom he supplied, as far as possible, a father’s place. He was a man of fine presence; a Friend in principle as well as by profession; a peacemaker, often being called upon to settle differences; a man of benevolent and sympathetic nature; he was often chosen as executor and administrator in the settlement of estates; was at one time collector of the Provincial tax and attended to a variety of other public affairs. He adhered to peace principles during the Revolutionary War and was summoned at times to the headquarters of the army in his neighborhood but received respectful treatment from the commanding officers. A company of soldiers was at one time quartered on him and the battle of the Crooked Billet was fought along the road near his home. For a time the Hatboro Library was kept in the garret of his house for safe-keeping. It has been reported

*Crooked Billet derived its name from a tavern there of that name having a crooked stick of wood or billet on its sign.
that once when he was walking in his grounds he was met by a British soldier who demanded the silver buckles from his shoes and threatened to run him through with his sword if he did not comply. What he did or said to this demand or did not do or say is not recorded, only that he did not lose his buckles nor his life. Being a man of peace principles we may infer that by proper argument with the soldier he showed him the error of his ways.

He married Grace Michener 5th-month 22d, 1753. She died 4th-month 16th, 1775. They had several children. Their son, Joseph Longstreth, inherited the old home. He married Sarah Thomas, at Providence Meeting, Montgomery county, 9th-month 29th, 1797. She came of a long line of ancestry; she was descended from Samuel Richardson, who was in the early government of the country, in the Council and also in the Assembly. He was from England. His only son, Joseph Richardson, married Elizabeth Bevan, daughter of John Bevan, a noted Welsh minister in the society of Friends who also took part in the government. His ancestry goes back to Edward III of England and to William the Conqueror and thence to Charlemagne. It is said that the Welsh brought their genealogies with them to this country; they seem to have very carefully preserved these records which custom appears to have been required in their purchase and ownership of land.

Joseph and Sarah Thomas Longstreth had several daughters and two sons, the eldest named Edward, who died when four years old. The second son, Daniel, the second, inherited the old homestead; he was twice married, first to Elizabeth Lancaster at Green street Meeting, Philadelphia, First-month 4th, 1827. They had two children, John Lancaster Longstreth and Elizabeth L. His second marriage was to Hannah Townsend, 10th-month 25th, 1832, in Philadelphia. They had several children of whom later Daniel Longstreth (2d) was much interested in literary and scientific matters, writing articles that were published in the county paper; he was clerk of Abington Quarterly Meeting and was much respected in his society and among his neighbors, among whom was our friend, the venerated president of this society, General W. W. H. Davis. In looking over some old papers he became very deeply interested in John Fitch, the
inventor of the steamboat and felt keenly that justice had not been accorded him. He gathered material and wrote articles which were published in the Bucks county papers giving incontestable proof of Fitch’s priority of invention. His grandfather, Daniel Longstreth had also been interested in John Fitch and had given him financial aid in his enterprise, and his son, Benjamin, born 1767, went to Kentucky with John Fitch as a surveyor; he became deputy surveyor of Madison county in that territory and died there in 1790.

Daniel Longstreth (2d) married Hannah Townsend in 1832. She was clerk of Abington Quarterly Meeting for many years. Like her husband she was literary in her tastes, progressive, and much interested in the advancement and uplifting of humanity; their home was one of the stations of the “underground railroad.” She was also active in visiting the hospitals where lay our sick and wounded soldiers, and a member of the Penn Relief Society which met to sew for the soldiers in the field.

John Lancaster Longstreth, eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth L. Longstreth, after the death of his father removed to Philadelphia and was for nearly fifty years engaged, first, with French, Richards & Co., drug and paint manufacturers, and later, with Samuel H. French & Co., York road and Callowhill street, of which firm he was for many years a member. He is an elder of Race street Meeting, is active in benevolent work, a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and of the Bucks County Historical Society. In his early life he shared, with others, the care and responsibility of his younger brothers and sisters. He was the last owner of the old homestead. He married, first, his cousin, Rachel O. Longstreth, 10th-month 25th, 1870. She died in 1875, leaving two children, Edward T. Longstreth and Roland, who died an infant. Edward T. Longstreth is a member of this society. John L. Longstreth married, the second time, Emily T. Evans, 5th-month 28th, 1889.

John L. Longstreth is now 80 years of age and says he remembers when a young man calling with his father on an old man named Nathaniel Boileau, and heard him say that he made the paddle wheels for the model steamboat that John Fitch constructed and successfully floated on a pond near Davisville, Bucks county. When we think of the myriads of steam craft
JOHN FITCH
HERE CONCEIVED THE
IDEA OF THE FIRST
STEAMBOAT
HE RAN A BOAT WITH
SIDE WHEELS BY STEAM
ON A POND BELOW
DAVISVILLE IN 1785
BUCKS COUNTY HISTORICAL
SOCIETY 1902

MONUMENT ON OLD YORK ROAD AND STREET ROAD, WARMINSTER, PA.
TO JOHN FITCH,
WHO CONCEIVED THE IDEA OF THE FIRST STEAMBOAT
WHICH HE RAN ON A POND NEAR
DAVISVILLE IN 1785.
ERECTED BY THE BUCKS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MAY 1, 1902.
PRESENTED BY EDWARD LONGSTRETCH,
FORMERLY OF WARMINSTER.
ploughing our rivers and oceans, of the vast commerce carried by them, of the great fleet of war vessels now on their journey around the world and of the wonderful change which the steamboat has made in the way of conducting the business and pleasures of the people it sounds like a fairy tale to hear that a man is now living who heard and saw the man who made the paddles for the first craft that successfully ploughed the waters by the aid of steam. Truly there is much of interest comprised in the history of our dear old county of Bucks.

Edward Longstreth, son of Daniel and Hannah T. Longstreth, was born at the old homestead, 6th-month, 1839, and died at his home in Spruce street, Philadelphia, in 1905. He married Anna P. Wise, 6th-month, 1865, and had three children. When 18 years of age he went to Philadelphia and entered the Baldwin Locomotive Works as an apprentice. By diligence, ability, his many inventions, his tact with men and kindly interest in them he became a member of the firm. Like his grandfather, his father, and his elder brother, he was interested in helping to establish the claim of John Fitch. He caused a stone to be erected in the name of the Bucks County Historical Society on the York road, to mark the spot where Fitch is believed to have conceived his idea of the steamboat.

His sister, Anna L., married Robert Tilney, 11th-month 22d, 1876, in Philadelphia, a veteran of the Civil War, who was mustered out of the service at its close in 1865. He was editor and compiler of the American Newspaper Annual for nearly 29 years, author of a book of poems and for several years an active worker in Green street First-day school with Jane Johnson, who was the originator of the First-day school movement in the society of Friends. At her request he succeeded her in the superintendency of the school at her retirement.

Isaac Longstreth, son of Bartholomew and Ann Longstreth, married Martha Thomas in 1770. He was a captain in the Revolutionary army and commanded a company at the battle of the Crooked Billet, his name is on the monument at Hatboro commemorating that engagement. Their daughter, Susan, went to Philadelphia in 1795 and in 1797 engaged in the wholesale dry goods business with two of her cousins. She continued in business about 15 years, her sound judgment, kind disposition and
perfect uprightness secured the esteem of a large circle of friends. Her nephew, William C. Longstreth, was an officer of the Provident Life and Trust Co. His sister, Mary Anna, was a noted teacher in Philadelphia and her sister, Susan, was engaged in philanthropic work and much interested in the schools at Carlisle and Hampton.

Joshua Longstreth, a grandson of Bartholomew and Ann Longstreth, was for many years a prominent dry goods merchant in Philadelphia and a director in the Philadelphia Bank and of other financial institutions.

Benjamin Longstreth, son of Bartholomew and Ann Longstreth, was married twice; first to Sarah Russell, second to Mary Wilson. They lived at Phoenixville, Pa., of which place he was the founder. He built the first iron-works erected there. His three grandsons, Thomas B., Morris and William W., were prominent in affairs. Thomas B. Longstreth was a very active member of the society of Friends and with his wife, Lydia Noble Longstreth, engaged in the anti-slavery cause and were very hospitable and kind to all. Their granddaughter, Agnes Longstreth Taylor, of Philadelphia, is now revising the Longstreth family book.

Morris Longstreth, who lived at Chestnut Hill, was a judge and in 1848 he ran for Governor on the Democratic ticket and was defeated by a few votes only. His death was much lamented, and marked respect was paid to him throughout the State.

William W. Longstreth, of Philadelphia, was at one time president of the Beaver Meadow Railroad and of the Lehigh Valley Railroad. He was also an active member of the society of Friends.

Anna Hallowell was descended from the Longstreths and was active in educational affairs, being the first woman to be appointed on the board of education of Philadelphia.

The well known Harry J. Shoemaker, of Doylestown, is a descendant of the Longstreths, and his uncle, John Longstreth Shoemaker, a prominent lawyer of Philadelphia, and a member of select council, was one of the promoters of the great centennial exhibition in 1876, and was counsel and solicitor of the United States Centennial Commission.
There are many others of the family who are going quietly about doing their work as good citizens whom we would delight to honor with mention of their names.

No history of the Longstreth family would be complete without some reference to Charles Kirk and his wife, Elizabeth. While not related to the family they were so closely connected by friendship with Daniel Longstreth, 2d, and after his death such steadfast friends to his widow and children that they were loved and venerated as long as they lived. Charles Kirk was a true friend to all in his neighborhood; his home was a station of the "underground railroad" and the slave ever found a home and resting place there. Battle in his "History of Bucks County" gives a very full account of him. His home in Warminster was one of the former residences of the Hart family, and a picture of it is hanging on the walls of the Bucks County Historical Society.

**History of Bee Culture.**

BY PROF. J. WILMER PANCOAST, GEORGES SCHOOL, NEWTOWN, PA.

(New Hope Meeting, October 13, 1908.)

The subject matter of this paper is based upon a chapter in "The Honey Maker," written by Margaret Warner Morley-1899. Some parts have been omitted, while in other places additions have been made from various sources, chief among which may be found, Huber, Huish, Macterlink, reports from our Department of Agriculture and others.

Probably the first great name to be considered in connection with the history of the growth of bee culture would be that of Francis Huber, 1750, who devoted much of his time to the study of natural science in general, and of the bee in particular. Many of his discoveries were laughed at and ridiculed at the time, but since have been proven correct. The life story of Huber is a very interesting one. During his early years he confined himself so diligently to his studies that at an early age he became totally blind. To almost anyone this affliction would cause a discontinuance of this particular line of work, but not so with Huber. He was fortunate in having the love of a true
woman and in the service of a good faithful servant. His wife read and wrote for him while his servant performed the tasks necessary to carry into practice his ideas and theories.

As far back as Pliny, attempts were made to observe the action of bees through transparencies, but Huber was one of the first to use the glass hives, and in fact the first to invent a hive of a kind that did not disturb the normal conditions of the swarm. These observation hives introduced by Huber, the movable combs and frames devised by Dzierson and Longstroth, and the introduction of the microscope gave us a new light upon the domestic and physiological relations of the bees.

In Europe and North America, or in countries colonized by Europeans and Americans the bees are at present scientifically handled, although throughout the entire world wherever plants grow and flowers bloom we hear the hum of the bee. All civilized people even back to the remotest ages have been surrounded by them and used them and their products more or less. Blanchard, a Frenchman, in 1816 learned that we have 16 different species, Apis Dorsata (the largest) and Apis Florea (the smallest), and over 4,500 varieties divided into three divisions; Apiens, Apedea and Apitæ. In the latter group he placed our domestic bees.

Apis Mellifica has been introduced over the whole world. Although in India we find the Apis Mellifica yet we find several species of honey makers, probably the most important domestic one being the Apis Indica, among the wild bees found, there is the Apis Dorsaba. This species is a large ferocious bee, which builds its nests in large trees. Sometimes this bee builds combs five or six feet, and twenty swarms have been known to occupy one single tree.

The licensed honeymen of India consider the honey and particularly their wax very valuable and despite the danger, make semi-yearly trips at night and by means of bamboo ladders and ropes cut off the great stores of honey and wax. A single comb is said to give about fifteen “beer bottles” of honey and about two and one half pounds of wax. This particular bee is interesting to us because several attempts have been made to introduce it into this country. Some think it might be of service to us
on account of its longer tongue, although atmospheric conditions might keep it in the South.

Frank Benton in 1880-81 made a journey for the purpose of importing this bee to America, but due to climatic conditions he was not successful in his attempt, although he induced them to live in a hive and found little difficulty in handling them. The introduction of this bee would be of immense value to us on account of being able to gather honey from our deeper flowers, such as red and crimson clovers. Attempts, however, have been made to grow a clover whose flowers can be reached by the ordinary honey bee to the profit of both the beekeeper and farmer.

India besides being the home of the largest honey-bee, also owns the smallest in the *Apis Florea*. The workers of this variety are somewhat smaller than our common house-fly, the bodies being somewhat longer, blue black in color with the anterior third of the abdomen bright orange. The honey of this bee is stored in the tops of bushes in combs about the size of a man's hand. Its quality is poor and only used as a medicine.

In some parts of India the hives are made of mud in the form of cylinders, slightly larger on one end than the other. This is inserted in the wall of a hut and the inner side is smeared with honey and other attractive mixtures to attract a swarm of bees. If this does not prove successful then the inhabitants go out into the forest and capture a swarm. After the bees have collected their store of honey, the huntsman smokes them out and uses their stores as food, etc.

In the Limila Hills the culture has assumed vast proportions. Large houses have been built, some two or three stories high and in recesses in the walls inclosed by wooden panels the bees build. They are enticed here by a honey mixture and as before if no swarms come the keepers are compelled to go out in the forest and procure some.

Egypt still has its bees as of old and Hiush in 1817 advises the English and the Scotch apiarians to change the location of the hives from one section of the country to another in order to reap a harvest of honey from the several plants in their respective localities and seasons. This idea was probably borrowed from
the Egyptians and the ancient Greeks for Savary says in a letter on Egypt:

"The Egyptians exhibit great skill in their manner of cultivating the bee, as the flowers and the harvests are much earlier in Upper Egypt than in Lower; the inhabitants profit by their circumstance in regard to their bees. They collect the hives of different villages on large barks and every proprietor attaches a particular mark to his hives. When the boat is loaded, the conductors descend the river slowly, stopping at all the places where they can find pasturage for the bees. After having thus spent three months on the Nile, the hives are returned to the proprietor, and after deducting a small sum due the boatman for having conducted his hives from one end of Egypt to the other, he finds himself enriched with a quantity of honey and wax which is immediately sent to market. This form of industry procures for the Egyptian an abundance of wax and honey, and enables him to export a considerable quantity to foreign countries."

The ancient Greeks also practiced this system of periodically removing the hives from place to place. The inhabitants of Achaia transported their hives to Egypt where the seasons came somewhat later. As the fertility of this province depends upon the inundation of the Nile, which takes place in June and ceases in about three months, hence, we find the flower plants, the pasturage for the bees, in full bloom there during September and October.

The modern Greeks who live on the coast of Asia Minor also transport their bees to more fertile pasturage. An instance is given of a vessel laden with hives filled with honey, which overran and the bees covered the surface of the water as one black cloud. The sailors were compelled to swim ashore in order to save their lives. They returned after furnishing themselves with proper smoking appliances to ward off hostilities.

Among others practicing this same custom we find the people in the vicinity of Juliers, (near Cologne, Germany), who take them to the foot of the mountains where and when the wild thyme flowers.

Near Beauce, France, the inhabitants take their hives during the month of August to the forest of Orleans for the heath and buckwheat and then back to Beauce again.

In Africa the honey-bee is very plentiful. Formerly the natives made hives of reeds and sedges and hung them out on boughs of trees. The honey-bee was introduced there by Dutch
settlers. In Australia the imported bees are gradually exter­minating the resident or stinging bee. In New Zealand, the West Indies and America the honey-bee has become a permanent resident.

Bates Naturalist on the River Amazon, tells us

"The Meliponae in Tropical America takes the place of the true Apides, to which the European hive bee belongs. They are generally much smaller insects than the hive bees and have no stings. These colonies are composed of hords unnumbered. The workers are generally seen collecting pollen in the same way as other bees, but great numbers are employed in gathering clay. Their precision and rapidity is truly wonderful. They first scrape the clay with their mandibles, the small portions gathered are then cleared by the anterior paws, and then passed to the second pair of feet, which in turn convey them to the large foliated expansions of the hind shanks, which are adopted normally in bees, as every one knows, for the collection of pollen.

These little hoardsmen soon have all they can carry and then fly off. They construct their combs in any suitable crevice in trunks of trees or perpendicular banks, and the clay is required to build up a wall so as to close the gap, with the exception of a small orifice for entrance and exit.

These bees have no stings, but they bite furiously whenever one of their number is pinched or hurt in any way. In Mexico these bees have been called 'Little Angels.'"

Since early times until within a few years the Germans have led in the production of honey and wax, but of late years the virgin fields of America have changed conditions.

At present the most famous honey of the world is said to come from California. It is to the modern world what the honey of Hybla and Hymettus was to the ancients.

The new world with its magnificent bloom, its untouched wild flowers, mountain sides and fertile valleys makes a fine home for the bee. John Muir says:

"When California was wild, it was one sweet bee-garden throughout its entire length, north and south, and all the way across, from the snowy Sierra to the ocean.

"Wherever a bee might fly within the bounds of his virgin wilderness through the redwood forests, along the banks of rivers, along the bluffs, and head lands fronting the sea, over valley and plain, park and grove, and deep and leafy glen, or far up the piny slopes of mountains, throughout every belt and section of climate up to the timber line—the flowers bloom in abundance. Zones of polteny forests, zones of flower plants, stream-tangles or rubus and wild rose, sheets of golden compositae, beds of bryanthus and clover, certain species, blooming everywhere."
The bee-hive was brought to America from Europe sometime in the 17th century, the exact date of which is not absolutely known. Some say that the Spaniard brought it to Florida.

The brown bee, or Apis Mullifica was the first brought here, and it is this bee that is found everywhere wild in our forests. Although the date of the introduction of the bee into this country is not absolutely known yet its date of introduction into California is known. Muir says:

"How long the various species of wild bees have lived in this honey garden nobody knows, but probably since the main body of the present flora gained possession of the land toward the close of the glacial period. The first brown bees brought to California are said to have arrived in San Francisco in March, 1853. A bee-keeper by the name of Shelton purchased a lot, consisting of twelve swarms, from some one at Aspinwall, who had brought them from New York. When landed at San Francisco all contained live bees, but they finally dwindled to one hive, which was taken to San Jose. These little immigrants flourished and multiplied in the bountiful pastures of the Santa Clara valley, sending off three swarms the first season.

The owner was killed shortly afterwards, and in settling up his estate two swarms of bees were sold at auction for $105 and $110 respectively.

From the hives taken to California this industry grew to over fifteen to twenty thousand hives in 1876.

Since our Civil War a period of reconstruction has been overwhelmingly growing upon us. American hustle and American ingenuity have developed all industries to a marvelous state of perfection. The bee industry is no exception to this rule. Professor A. J. Cook, of Michigan Agricultural College has said.

"An excellent authority places the number of colonies of bees in the United States in 1881 at 3,000,000,000, and the honey production for that year at more than 200,000 tons, and the production for that year was below the average and yet the cash value of the year's honey crop exceeded $30,000,000."

Reports from the Department of Agriculture show honey and wax produced since 1860 to be as follows:

| Year | Pounds of Honey | Pounds of wax |
|------|----------------|
| 1860 | 23,366,357      | 1,322,787     |
| 1870 | 14,702,815      | 631,120       |
| 1880 | 25,743,308      | 1,105,689     |
| 1890 | 63,897,327      | 1,665,588     |
| 1900 | 61,196,160      | 1,765,315     |
The above figures show that the industry required about twenty years after our war to regain its former proportions, and from thence to 1900 the output was increased three-fold. The honey crop was less in 1900 than in 1890, yet the output of wax was considerably more in proportion.

The report goes to show that the Government made importations of Italian bees in 1860 and the next importation of the Cyprians was not made until 1880, or after the war depression was slightly overcome.

The 1900 department report gives value of honey and wax and amounts on farm, ranches, etc., by sections as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Pounds Honey</th>
<th>Profit Per Cent.</th>
<th>Pounds Wax</th>
<th>Profit Per Cent.</th>
<th>Value of Swarms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>North Atlantic States</td>
<td>6,855,027</td>
<td>106.9</td>
<td>132,819</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>$1,370,732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Atlantic States</td>
<td>9,468,843</td>
<td>62.4</td>
<td>329,192</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1,664,636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Central</td>
<td>20,055,502</td>
<td>85.8</td>
<td>396,604</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>3,505,675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Central</td>
<td>14,849,824</td>
<td>66.0</td>
<td>588,960</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>2,513,397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western</td>
<td>9,870,094</td>
<td>304.4</td>
<td>216,020</td>
<td>6.7</td>
<td>1,123,647</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska &amp; Hawaii</td>
<td>96,870</td>
<td>2105.9</td>
<td>1,720</td>
<td>37.4</td>
<td>8,426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>61,196,160</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,665,315</td>
<td></td>
<td>$10,186,513</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We can thus see that the Central belt of the United States is the greatest honey and wax producing section, while Alaska and Hawaii produce the least. This, however, may be confusing as the amount of area covered may change our interpretation of the tables.

The per cent. of profit in Alaska and Hawaii is quite considerably above the average, it being 2105.9 per cent. for honey and 37.4 per cent. for wax, while the Northern Central belt gives 85 per cent. for honey and 1.7 per cent. for wax. The Western section gives 304.4 per cent. for honey and 6.7 per cent. for wax. Thus one is compelled to look for a cause for the excessive production or profit of honey from Hawaii and Alaska. The abundance of sugar cane may be an explanation for slight part of this effect.

As in the preceding table we note that the Central belt owns a larger proportion of the total than any of the other belts, Hawaii and Alaska being the lowest in the list.

Values of bees on farms of specified areas show June 1, 1900:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. farms reporting</th>
<th>Percent. keeping bees</th>
<th>Average per farm</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Under 3 acres</td>
<td>41,882</td>
<td>4.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 to 10 acres</td>
<td>226,564</td>
<td>5.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 to 20 acres</td>
<td>407,012</td>
<td>5.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 to 50 acres</td>
<td>1,257,785</td>
<td>7.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 to 100 acres</td>
<td>1,366,107</td>
<td>12.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 to 175 acres</td>
<td>1,422,328</td>
<td>14.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175 to 260 acres</td>
<td>490,104</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260 to 500 acres</td>
<td>377,992</td>
<td>18.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500 to 1000 acres</td>
<td>102,547</td>
<td>17.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000 and over</td>
<td>47,276</td>
<td>14.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One finds that the farms of under three acres lead the list with $67.14 per farm while the farms from twenty to fifty acres yield the least, or $12.67 per farm.

In closing will state that probably the greatest item in bee culture has been overlooked up to this point, that is the value of the bee in fertilization of our different forms of plant life. Huber, Huish and others discussed this point. Huber found that the bees will travel as far as two miles and Huish found it to be four miles, and thus carry pollen from plant to plant within the area of the above named radius.

Some authors go as far as to say that were it not for our bees, plant life would gradually dwindle away and in time all life in consequence.
Silk Culture in Bucks County.

BY JOHN A. ANDERSON, LAMBERTVILLE, N. J.

(New Hope Meeting, October 13, 1908.)

In complying with a request of the Bucks County Historical Society for a paper respecting what has been aptly termed the "silk craze" in Bucks county, it must be stated that the most of what I am able to present is from recollections of occurrences within a very limited area and observed when I was about ten years of age.

I am unable to state how large a territory was included in the "infected" district, nor can I state with exactness the period during which the "craze" continued, but my recollection of the circumstances which came under my immediate notice, is very distinct.

Whence the idea of silk culture in this region came I do not know. My father (John H. Anderson, born Jan. 22, 1801; died Dec. 6, 1877) who was keeping a general store in Doylestown, became, along with a good many of his friends and neighbors, in some way impressed with the possibility of profit from the business. He secured a lot containing several acres of ground in what was then the outskirts of Doylestown, on the north or right hand side of the road as one enters from the direction of New Hope, at the point where is seen, on the left, the mill-dam then known as Godshalk's, from the name of the operator and, I presume, the owner of the mill. The last time I visited Doylestown, I observed that several dwellings occupied the site.

On this ground my father erected a building which we knew as the "cocoonery," and made around it a plantation of mulberry trees, from the leaves of which the silk-worms were to be fed.

As the work progressed and required closer attention, my father, after probably three or four years of the business, removed his family to a dwelling near the locality, which we had then named "Mulberry Hill." This "out of town" residence was in the year 1840 and continued for one year, when a return to our
former residence took place. My recollection respecting the date is confirmed by a comparison of some family dates and could be further verified if it could be ascertained in what year a balloon ascension took place in a field near by. This, at that time, was a notable occurrence, and, although I am unable to recall any particulars beyond the mere fact, the circumstance is impressed upon my mind by reason of my father having acquired the residue of the materials used in making the gas for the inflation of the balloon and obtaining therefrom a considerable quantity of copperas.

The trees from which were obtained the leaves for feeding the silk-worms were of the variety known as the *morus multicaulis*. The leaves were produced in great abundance, and on the young trees they were very large. The trees were of rapid growth and, during my knowledge of them, reached perhaps a height of ten feet. They would doubtless in time reach a much greater height, but it was necessary to have them low for convenience in gathering the leaves, which was done by persons standing on the ground or on a short step-ladder. The children of the family were frequently employed in this work.

The fresh leaves were spread on the “hurdles” on which the worms were, in order that they might conveniently feed on them, which they did voraciously. The hurdles were light wooden frames with strings across each way, affording a resting place for worms and leaves. They were supported on rough tables, with space below serving for ventilation and cleaning. The room was carefully kept at the proper and required temperature, which was a part of the proceeding of which I had little particular knowledge.

The multicaulis trees were raised from cuttings. Until one had trees of his own the cuttings must be bought from some other speculator. They were not cheap. The switches were cut into short pieces, each containing a single bud. They were very precious and the raising and sale of them constituted a very important feature of the general scheme. I remember my father telling me, one day, as we were planting some of these cuttings, that each one of them was worth twenty-five cents. In view of the great facility of propagation of the trees, the value at which the switches were held seems remarkable.
The planting was done in much the same way as potatoes, the buds being dropped about a foot apart, in a shallow furrow, and covered with soil. The young trees soon came up and were transferred to the large field or sold by the grower to other seekers after wealth. In the field they were placed but a few feet apart and received about the same cultivation as the farmer gives his corn. Occasionally the supply of leaves ran short for a time and then resort was had to some white mulberry (morus alba) trees in town, to gather from which permission was obtained. These served the purpose fairly well, although the leaves were small and difficult to get, particularly as they required some expert climbing, as my brother and I discovered.

The worms were hatched in a warm room, from eggs produced in the cocoonery or bought from some one in the business. The eggs were deposited by the “millers” on paper placed handy for them and were kept in some kind of “cold storage” until disposed of. They were very minute and a very small collection cost a quarter of a dollar, the price varying with the supply and demand. The worms, when they appeared, were little thread like things, not at all attractive to my youthful eyes. During the successive stages of growth they required great care in preserving the proper temperature and in other precautions to keep them in a healthy condition. Frequently they would be attacked by a fatal disease which we then termed “the rot.” Scientists have, doubtless, a more high sounding name for this, the nature of which did not seem to be understood by the amateur silk-growers. This disease would work great havoc among the worms and bring serious misgivings as to the prospective silk crop.

At the proper stage of existence the worm would retire to a corner of the hurdle or some other handy place and there proceed to invest itself with a beautiful silken envelope, a bright yellow cocoon, of oval form, which was to be its habitation until it might be ready to come forth and take up a further animated existence, in winged form. When finished, the cocoons were cared for in the manner adapted to their intended use.

Those from which it was desired that eggs be produced were left where they were made and, in due time, the “miller” came forth from each, laid her eggs, and soon passed off the stage.
The cocoons which were to be preserved for the production of silk were collected and precautions were taken to prevent their being punctured by the insect within, in emerging, which would have destroyed their value for silk production. The sleeping tenants were ruthlessly deprived of vitality, by the application of boiling water. The cocoons may have been kept in a low temperature until this operation was performed, but of this I have no recollection. At all events the hot water was not applied until the winding process was undertaken. In this, after the cocoons were sufficiently softened by the water, a whisk-broom was passed among them. To this the external threads attached themselves and, in considerable numbers together, were wound off on a reel. If a thread broke, as was often the case, the same cocoon was subsequently brought into action, along with others, by a further sweep of the broom.

In the first winding there were a good many of these fine threads together, constituting, however, but a very fine strand. Such strands were afterwards combined into larger ones and put into hanks for sale. As it seemed to my youthful eyes, the product was very handsome.

I have no particular knowledge of the financial results of the business. That it was not profitable may be assumed from the fact that it was soon discontinued. My father removed from Doylestown in 1843 and his interest in the business ceased.

Regarding the extent of the efforts in this work, it would appear that it must have been considerable. Watson P. Church, of the Newtown Enterprise, states that he has been informed that there was a cocoonery and a mill, for making the thread, near Newtown, which was "one of the few mills of the kind operated in Bucks county." The fact of there being several mills of the kind in the county, indicates that the effort to raise silk in the locality must have been somewhat extensive and spread over a field larger than that covered by my youthful vision. It is my impression that a good many persons were interested in the business. One or two names occur to me but my recollection on that point is too indistinct to warrant me in mentioning them.

There are some trees growing at Belvidere, N. J., which are known variously as white mulberry and morus multicaulis, names representing different varieties of the mulberry. The tradition
there is that the progenitors of these trees supplied leaves for silk culture, but I have not been able to get any further information as to the culture of silk in New Jersey or elsewhere in the vicinity.

Whatever the extent of the "craze" it would seem to have soon passed away and, with it, the money and hopes of many who had put both so largely in the venture.

It would add greatly to the interest of the subject if more could be gathered respecting the origin and history of this remarkable and interesting attempt to introduce an industry so foreign to our climate and it would be gratifying if this imperfect recital should lead to further revelations in the same direction.

Since writing the above paper I have met with the following article on culture of silk in "Watson's Annals of Pennsylvania and Philadelphia" published in 1857 (see Vol. 2 pages 436 et seq.)

"From the commencement of our annals, at different periods of time, the advantages of silk culture have been recommended or attempted.

As early as the year 1725, James Logan, in writing to the Penn family, recommends 'the culture of silk in this country as extremely beneficial and promising.' He says 'iron works also promise well.' In the next year he speaks of silk sent to England, saying 'he is glad it proves so good, and he doubts not in time, the country may raise large quantities.'

In 1734, Governor Gordon addresses the lords commissioners of trade on various objects of produce, &c., and speaks in strong terms of his expectations from the culture of silk, 'as a fit return to Great Britain' for their usual importations; he says 'the tree is so natural to our soil and the worm thrives so well. Some among us have shown its practicability by making some small quantities, &c.'

In the year 1770, the subject was taken up in Philadelphia and adjacent country with great spirit. It was greatly promoted by the exertions of the American Philosophical Society, stimulated by the communications of Dr. Evans and Dr. Franklin in Europe. Application was made to the assembly for the establishment of a public filature at Philadelphia for winding cocoons, and the managers to have power to grant premiums, &c., equal to about £500 per annum, for five years. The necessary incipient funds, equal to £900, were furnished by generous individuals on subscription, being generally £2 each, some £15, and Governor John Penn £20. With such means the filature was opened in June, 1770, at a house on Seventh street, between Arch and High streets, and a rate of premiums was announced.

It appears that in the year 1771 about 2300 lbs. were brought there to
reel, and that of it 1,754 lbs. were purchased by the managers in about two
months, in July and August; nearly two-thirds of this had been raised in
New Jersey. At the same time much discussion of the subject appeared in
the gazettes, and many mulberry trees were planted in New Jersey and the
counties around Philadelphia. The ladies in particular gave much atten-
tion to the subject, and especially after the war had begun, when the
foreign fabrics of silk were cut off from their use. As early as the
year 1770, Susanna Wright, of Lancaster county, at Columbia, made a
piece of mantua of sixty yards length, from her own cocoons, of which I
have preserved some specimens in my MS Annals in the City Library,
pages 165 and 170. (A note states that this received the premium of the
society.) She also made much sewing silk. Mrs. Hopkinson, mother of
the late Francis Hopkinson, raised much cocoons. A woman in Chester
county raised thirty thousand worms. To give eclat to these colonial
designs, the queen gave her patronage by deigning to appear in a court
dress from this American silk. The best dresses worn with us were
woven in England. Grace Fisher, a minister among Friends, made con-
siderable silk stuff; a piece of hers was presented by Governor Dickin-
son to the celebrated Catherine Macauley. The daughters of Reuben
Haines, in Germantown, raised considerable, and his daughter Catherine,
who married Richard Hartshorne, wore her wedding dress of the same
material,—preserved on page 230 of the MS Annals. The late Mrs. Lo-
gan was among those who in the time of the war raised their own silk in
conjunction with several other ladies, to provide for their personal or
family wants.

In 1772, Robert Proud, our historian, makes a MS. memorandum of his
visit to James Wright's place at Columbia, where he saw one thousand
five hundred worms at their labor under the charge of the celebrated
Susanna Wright. They said they could raise a million in one season,
and would have undertaken it with suitable encouragement.

About the present time, the culture of silk begins to awaken public
attention. A few families in the country are engaged in it. A Holland
family, on the Frankford road, were making it their exclusive busi-
ness on a large scale; and in Connecticut whole communities are pursuing
it, and supplying the public with sewing silk."

It would seem, from this account that if this may be called a
"craze" some of our forefathers were afflicted with it, as well
as those of later times, and, from statistics published by the
general Government and information derived from other sources,
it appears that the culture of silk in the Colonies in America,
wore the subject of serious attention at dates much earlier than
any herein mentioned.

General Davis in his History of Bucks County (both editions)
after giving an account of the Merino sheep mania, which raged
in the country, including Bucks county, from 1810 to 1813, has this to say of the morus multicaulis craze.

"When the next generation came upon the stage, a quarter of a century afterward (1837-39), they were found just as ready and willing to be gullled as their ancestors; but this time it was the silk-producing mulberry. The excitement is known in history as the morus multicaulis fever.

It planted itself early in New Jersey, along the Delaware, and almost immediately leaped across the river and took root in the lower end of Bucks county. The newspapers teemed with the most marvelous accounts, and the inducements to fortune held out were hardly second to the South Sea scheme, or the Merino sheep fever. One old lady sold her spectacles to buy mulberry trees to plant in her garden. An acre of trees near Camden, N. J., changed hands four times without being taken from the ground, going up from $1,500 to $4,500. The last purchaser was offered $1,000 advance, but refused it. One man near Burlington is said to have sold $12,000 worth of trees from two acres of ground, and that Prince, of Long Island, sold $75,000 worth from his nursery. Multicaulis seed brought $16.00 per ounce, and sprouts of one summer's growth commanded 12½ to 15 cents per foot, the limbs reserved and taken off, and the buds sold at 2 cents each. In some instances, the trees brought almost fabulous prices. One sale in Germantown amounted to $81,218.75, and $8,000 profit is said to have been realized from a single acre. Trees four feet in height were sold at from 40 to 50 cents each, and in some parts of the county, as high as a dollar. Thousands of acres of trees were planted in all parts of the county, and in every village were numerous gardens and out-lots filled with the multicaulis.

During the height of the excitement, some people in Bucks county made a great deal of money, while others lost. Sharpers and speculators took advantage of the excitement, and the frauds practiced were tremendous. In some instances, farms were mortgaged to raise money to go into the speculation, and we are told that one farmer in Falls was offered a rent of $900 for ten acres to plant trees on for one season, the tenant to clear the land in spring. Considerable money was made and lost about Newtown, which, with Doylestown, became multicaulis centres, and where buildings were erected to raise silk-worms. The one at Doylestown stood on the lot now (1876) owned by Isaiah Clossin, on the New Hope turnpike, just east of the Catholic church, and forms part of the present dwelling. The bubble burst with a sudden explosion, and left those who had a stock of trees on hand high and dry. Had the speculation lasted a year or two longer, the panic would have been widespread. In 1843 the trees had become a worthless incumbrance to the ground, and were dug out and cut up."
A House with a History.

(This is the last paper Gen. Davis prepared for the Bucks County Historical Society.)

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

The modest stone dwelling, adjoining the public school grounds, one lot removed from the S. E. corner of Broad and Court streets, lately occupied and belonging to George P. Brock, is one of the oldest and most interesting houses in Doylestown. Court street, which the house faces, was laid out on the line of Warwick and New Britain townships in 1807, and occasionally one calls it by its original name "Academy Lane." The ground it stood on, as well as the house, has a history. The land was a portion of 20,000 acres that William Penn conveyed to the "Free Society of Traders" in 1681, of which 8,000 acres were located in Warwick, New Britain, Hilltown and Doylestown in middle Bucks. When the grant was dissolved in 1726, and the land sold, 2,000 acres were bought by Jeremiah Langhorne, an early chief justice of the Colony. At Langhorne's death in 1742, he devised, for life, 1,000 acres in the heart of Doylestown, to Cudjo and Joe, two of his negro slaves. About the close of the century, this lot, with others adjoining, came into the possession of Jonathan and Daniel McIntosh, and subsequently, in 1768, to the Rev. Uriah DuBois, of Salem county, N. J.

The Rev. Uriah DuBois graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1790, prepared for the ministry and was licensed to preach, October 20, 1796, and was called to the churches of Deep Run and Tinicum, Bucks county, where he was installed pastor, December 16, 1798. He immediately assumed charge of his parish, and, with his young wife, located at Dublin the following spring, removing to the parsonage. In 1804 the Union Academy was built at Doylestown, then a village of 150 people, and Mr. DuBois was called to take charge of it, removing from Bedminster, with his young family, and occupied the house of Mrs. Thomas Stewart, on the site of the dwelling of the late Joshua Beans, on East State street.

Mr. DuBois, shortly afterwards, bought a three-acre black-
A HOUSE WITH A HISTORY.

On Court street, Doylestown, Pa., one lot removed from the southeast corner of Broad and Court streets. Built by Rev. Uriah DuBois 1817.

For full history see paper by Gen. W. W. H. Davis.

(From photograph by L. R. Craven at Doylestown, Pa.)
berry field, now the present N. E. corner of Broad and State streets, the dwelling on the corner being occasionally spoken of as the "DuBois homestead," and which the Rev. Mr. DuBois shortly erected; and which was, for some time, the property of Judge Yerkes. In 1807, the Rev. Mr. DuBois bought of the McIntosh brothers, the lot next to the Academy, and built a house on it at a cost of $2,000, wherein he resided until 1813-14, when he sold it, and removed to the dwelling he built on the blackberry patch at Broad and State streets. While the Rev. Mr. DuBois lived on the Academy lane property, 1807-14, there was no Presbyterian church nearer than six miles, and in that dwelling, the seeds were sown that sprouted and grew into one of the strongest organizations in the State of that denomination. Mr. DuBois was an able man, a Boanerges, as it were, and his labors, in church and school, made a lasting impression in the community.

Two new actors now came upon the scene, both in turn becoming owners of the "House with a History." In 1813, the county-seat was removed from Newtown to Doylestown, and new public buildings accompanied it. Among the county officers who came with the courts was William Watts, one of the clerks, and John Fox, one of the young attorneys; the former a native of the county, born in Southampton, and thought to be a descendant of Sir John Watts, Lord Mayor of London, about 1602. Young Fox was the son of an Irish gentleman, who came to Philadelphia at the close of the Revolution, married a daughter of Thomas Sergeant, and died there. The son graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, read law with one of the Sergeants, was admitted to the Bucks county bar, and hung out his shingle at Newtown in 1807, and had a distinguished career. He became the leader of the bar, was deputy attorney general, 1812-15, elected major general of militia, but refused to accept his commission; served on the staff of General Worrill in the campaign of 1814, and was president judge of our courts from 1830 to 1840.

The news of the burning of Washington by the British was received at Doylestown the morning of the first Monday of September, 1814, the court met. Young Fox called the attention of Judge Bird Wilson, who presided, to the matter, and moved the court do adjourn. The Judge refused to adjourn, when Fox
told the court that he, himself, knew his duty to his country, probably in a tone a little spiced with ancestral Irish temper, threw down his brief, took his hat, and left the court-room.

At the end of eighteen months, William Watts, one of these new-comers, purchased the "House with a History" of Mr. DuBois, the conveyance bearing date September 24, 1814. While residing in this house, a very pathetic event transpired, more so than falls to the lot of most quiet country dwellings. The typhus-fever broke out in Doylestown in the winter of 1815, and soon became contagious. A member of Mr. Watts' family took the disease from watching at the bed-side of a friend, and, in the short space of fifteen days, he closed the eyes of a nephew, a sister, a niece, a relative, and a servant boy. The dead were all buried at the Baptist burying-ground at Southampton.

Mr. Watts' letter to the Rev. Thomas B. Montanye, pastor at Southampton, who held religious services over the victims, is very touching. After this sad experience, in his home at the new county-seat, I am not surprised that Mr. Watts soon disposed of the dwelling, the very thought of the loss he had met being sufficiently provocative. In a little over a year the property was transferred to another. William Watts afterwards served a term as associate judge of our courts, and died at Doylestown in 1839.

In the winter of 1816, John Fox, the young attorney, elsewhere mentioned, took to wife Margery, daughter of Gilbert Rodman, of Bensalem, and they went to house-keeping at Doylestown in the spring. He bought the "House with a History", the conveyance of William Watts, and Elizabeth, his wife, to John Fox, bearing date April 1, 1816. It was the Fox homestead for more than half a century, Judge Fox dying there in 1849, his widow surviving him until 1873.

Judge Fox was a leader of the Democratic party of Bucks county for many years, and wielded a wide influence. The reason of his being able to sustain his political supremacy a longer time than usual, was due to the fact that he refused to accept political office, thereby avoiding many antagonisms. He was in close touch with the associate judge of our courts, and had much to do in shaping national and state politics. He took the initiative in the movement of 1838, for amending our State constitution, growing out of negroes voting at county elections of 1837, where-
by the Whigs elected part of their ticket. He was the intimate friend of Samuel D. Ingham (President Jackson's secretary of the treasury) during the whole of his distinguished career; and there is hardly a doubt that Fox's influence, with the Southern delegation to Congress, had much to do with his appointment. Judge Fox died at Doylestown April 15, 1849. Ingham lived within eight miles of Fox and was a frequent visitor at the house on Court street, and not infrequently Coryell, Davis, Chapman, Rodgers and other political lieutenants called in to talk over the situation.

If the house could repeat all its walls had listened to, during the period of which we write, it would make up a very interesting relation of past events. It likewise figured largely in social events of the period, and was a trysting place for the "musical cotore", so celebrated fifty years ago. The last owner of the house, prior to coming into possession of Mr. Brock, was Caleb E. Wright, Esq., of the Bucks county bar.

It is a pleasure to add that this interesting old house retains the charming architectural features that made it so attractive in the past. While it has been renovated, where the ravages of time have made repairs necessary, its owner arranged the repairs with rare taste and skill, in order to preserve every original feature possible.

The Ringing Rocks.

BY B. F. FACKENTHAL, JR., RIEGELSVILLE, PA.

The ringing rocks of Bridgeton township (formerly part of Nockamixon township) in Bucks county, Pa., are situated about 1³⁄₄ miles west from the Delaware river, about 7 miles by public road from Riegelsville, Pa., and about 3 miles from Milford, N. J. They have an elevation of about 500 feet, and present a most interesting geological study. The illustrations shown on the opposite page are from photographs of the main part of the field, which covers an area of about 4 acres, and in which the musical rocks are found. The rocks vary from about 100 pounds to many tons in weight; there are, however, very few small rocks. They are piled on top of each other to a great depth, but their surface, which is comparatively level, is not elevated above the immediately adjoining land. When struck with a piece of rock, or with a hammer or other metallic object, they give out a peculiarly musical, bell-like sound, the tones often varying according to their shape and position. Some of the rocks are decidedly more musical than others, while some have only a dull sound; the tone of many resembles that of a blacksmith's anvil. The musical properties are not destroyed by removing them from their beds, or from their locality.

The large field referred to does not contain a particle of soil or vegetation of any kind. There are also some smaller fields of similar rocks nearby; in fact, the entire neighborhood is covered with rocks of the same geological formation. The region is rough and rocky, and a considerable part of the surrounding land cannot be cultivated. Some of the rocks are of huge proportions; the exposed surfaces of many contain interesting indentations, due to the fact that they have been subject to the weathering or leaching process.

These rocks are igneous eruptions, and are doubtless outcrops of dykes, which came up through the Mesozoic red sandstone or, as commonly called, “new red sandstone” or “red-shale,” and can be traced, in a southwestwardly direction, from the Delaware river across Bucks county, following the foot-hills of South mountain, into Montgomery and Chester counties.

On the northwestern slope of Haycock mountain (960 feet elevation) in Haycock township Bucks county, there are also several outcrops of these barren rocks, including one field at an elevation of 620 feet, having an area of about 3 acres, which have ringing properties, and have always been known as “Stony Garden,” a wild lonely spot in the woods, about 2 miles from Stony Point tavern, on the Durham road in Springfield township.* The tones of the rocks at Stony Garden are not as musical

* This tavern, established in 1758, was formerly called “Three tuns.”
RINGING ROCKS OF BRIDGE TOWNSHIP, PA.

View looking toward the south.

(Photograph May 3, 1893, by S. H. Johnston, Easton, Pa.)
as those of the ringing rocks in Bridgeton township. The surface of
the surrounding country, especially at the base of Haycock mountain,
is even more rough than in Bridgeton township.

About 3 miles north of Pottstown, in Montgomery county, at an eleva­
tion of 500 feet, there is another exposure of rocks of the same geological
formation, and having the same ringing properties. Their surface, how­
ever, is not as level or uniform as that of the Bridgeton field. The
Pottstown rocks cover an area of 1½ acres, and the locality is known as
“Ringing Hill,” (or “Klingel Barrick,” as it is called by the Pennsylvania
Germans of that neighborhood). By reason of their nearness to a city, the
Pottstown rocks are much better known than the Stony Garden at Hay­
cock, or the larger and more interesting field in Bridgetown township in
Bucks county. Moreover, the Pottstown Ringing Rocks Electric Railway,
which was opened July 21, 1894, has established a pleasure park at that
place, which has made the field well known throughout eastern Pennsylva­
nia. At the opening of the Pottstown Ringing Rocks Park an interesting
poem on “Rocks and Rocks” was read by John O. K. Robarts, of Phoenix­
hille, Pa. (See the Pennsylvania German, Vol. 8, page 559). An in­
teresting article, entitled “Mystery of the Ringing Rocks,” by William C.
Richardson, is contained in the Technical World for March, 1907.

A careful and exhaustive sampling of rocks from the Bridgeton field
(samples having been taken only from the rocks which have the loudest
tones) has been analyzed by Mr. Walter Wyckoff, chief chemist of The
Thomas Iron Company, with the following results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chemical Compound</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oxide of Iron (Fe₂O₃)</td>
<td>12.73%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxide of Manganese (MnO)</td>
<td>0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phosphoric Acid</td>
<td>0.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulphuric Acid (SO₃)</td>
<td>0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titanic Acid (TiO₂)</td>
<td>0.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silica</td>
<td>52.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alumina</td>
<td>11.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td>9.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnesia</td>
<td>8.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potash (K₂O)</td>
<td>0.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soda (Na₂O)</td>
<td>1.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss on Ignition</td>
<td>0.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss on Analyses</td>
<td>0.69</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 100.00%
Specific gravity, 3.15.

The specific gravity of the rocks at Stony Garden is 3.04 and of those
at Ringing Hill, Pottstown, 3.23.
Rev. Nathaniel Irwin.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Buckingham Meeting, October 23, 1883.)

The Neshaminy Presbyterian church in Warwick had enjoyed the ministry of two able and distinguished men, William Tennent and Charles Beatty, in their successive pastorates, a period of almost half a century, when the pulpit became vacant by the death of the latter, which occurred in 1772, in the island of Barbadoes, one of the West Indies, whither he had gone in company with James Witherspoon, son of Dr. John Witherspoon, president of Princeton College, to solicit contributions for that institution. Mr. Beatty during his ministerial life had been frequently absent from home months at a time, and on one occasion for more than a year, being employed as chaplain in the regiments of troops raised for the defence of the frontier against the French and Indians, and as an agent of the synod of the Presbyterian church, visiting Great Britain to secure money for the widow’s and missionary fund. No doubt the religious interests of the congregation had suffered somewhat from these repeated instances of the suspension of his labors within its bounds, and when his decease in a far country removed him altogether from the scene of his earthly toils, the people felt that a new and heavy load of sorrow was laid upon them. They could not at once fix upon a successor in the sacred office, and more than a year and a half elapsed before they extended an invitation to Rev. Nathaniel Irwin a young man 27 years of age to succeed him.

Mr. Irwin was born at Fagg’s Manor, Chester county, November 18, 1746. He had graduated at Princeton, in 1770. While there he was associated with students some of whom became eminent in the history of our country for talents, learning and influence, and rose to commanding positions in the state and the church. Among them may be mentioned James Madison, the fourth president of the United States, and the only president of the Union who ever received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from
that college; Samuel Stanhope Smith, afterwards president of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton; William Bradford, who became one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and attorney-general of the United States under President Washington; General John Beatty, oldest son of Rev. Charles Beatty, and member of the Continental and Federal Congresses; John Henry, governor of Maryland, and member of the House of Representatives and Senate of the United States; Caleb Wallace, chief justice of Kentucky; Gunning Bedford, a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, and also a judge of the District Court of the United States; Hugh H. Brackenridge, a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and Philip Freneau, a patriotic poet in our Revolutionary war. With these and kindred spirits he united in the organization of the American Whig Society, June 24, 1769, in an upper room of Nassau Hall. It was established to cultivate the art of public speaking, and to discuss those great questions in respect to civil and political rights, which were then rising into prominence on account of British tyranny toward the Colonies. They were all true and earnest patriots, and no doubt their minds were roused to a deeper sense of the injustice of the mother country by the investigations and debates, to which they were accustomed in that youthful conclave. The society was evidently required by the wants of the young men, for it exists in a flourishing condition at the present day, and has numbered among its members some of the most able men that have adorned the history of our nation. What the standing of Mr. Irwin in college was we have no means of knowing after so long an interval of time, but we can well believe, considering his talents and character, that he did not misimprove his opportunities. Either before or after his graduation (probably after) he taught an academy at Princeton, and at the same time pursued the study of theology. Very likely his researches in sacred themes were under the direction of Dr. John Witherspoon, then president of the college, who was subsequently in the Continental Congress, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There were no theological seminaries in those days, and it was customary for young men, who wished to become preachers of
the gospel, to prepare for their work under the oversight and in the family of some earnest minister. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Castle, in the last part of 1772, or early in 1773, and, it is probable this took place at the same time that Samuel Stanhope Smith was licensed, for he received his licensure from the same Presbytery within the same year. Those two young men were intimately associated in their college life, and it would be natural for them to wish to pass the ordeal of a theological examination together. Some time after this he was sent out by the synod into central Pennsylvania and Virginia to labor in the destitute settlements, where population was sparse and religious privileges few. How long a period he was engaged in this work we are not informed, but it must have been longer than the terms of several others, who were commissioned for similar labors, as he received more compensation than any one else, whose name is mentioned in the minutes of synod, as employed in 1774 in missionary tours. The treasurer of synod was directed to pay him nine pounds, nine shillings and three pence, in Pennsylvania currency about $25.25, nearly three times as much as any other youthful licentiate received. He was occupied in this self-denying toil perhaps four or five months, as the synod at the same session appointed Ebenezer Brooks to supply in Virginia five months, Mr. Debow nine months in Carolina, and three others each six months in Pennsylvania and Virginia. The synod was much interested, even at that early day, in the religious welfare of the thinly settled portions of the country, and took all means in its power to provide for them needed instruction in sacred things.

Soon after his return to the vicinity of Philadelphia he received an invitation to preach in the church at Neshaminy as a candidate for settlement as pastor. Accepting the summons as a favorable opening for labor he repaired to the congregation with little but his horse and his Bible. His father was not wealthy; he had been compelled to teach during the progress of his studies in order to obtain means to continue in college, and now his funds were at a low ebb. But he was endowed with a bright, intelligent countenance; a clear, piercing eye; a tall, commanding form, and a strong, loud voice. His manner in the
pulpit was solemn, animated and earnest, and in social life he was lively and agreeable. The people were so pleased with his discourse and his conversation that they soon gave him a call to abide with them as their religious guide. Though this was done in the spring he was not ordained and installed pastor until November 3, 1774. In the church records it is stated, "He is to have for a yearly support in his ministry from said congregation the sum of £140, until said congregation provide a parsonage for Mr. Irwin, and after a parsonage is provided, ye sum of £100 yearly." The manse was not purchased during his pastorate, and the salary continued as stated above, £130, Pennsylvania currency, or a little more than $346, until 1798, when it was increased to £170, or $453. This was not a very munificent stipend for a man who had spent several years in study to qualify himself for his labors. However, money had much more purchasing power in those days than it has at present.

After having been some years at Neshaminy he bought a farm of over 200 acres, lying on both sides of the turnpike leading to Philadelphia, four miles south of Doylestown, on which he resided till the close of his life. In 1810 he built, on the west side of the road, a short distance from the original dwelling, a house of dressed stone, which was more tasteful and costly than most residences of that period. It has been somewhat enlarged within fifteen or twenty years, but its appearance is now much as it was nearly 75 years ago, and its handsome walls and stately air testify that its projector was guided by sound judgment and enlarged views, and built not for the present only but for the future.

The next year after his ordination, 1775, the church edifice was enlarged and rebuilt. The structure first reared in 1743, had stood over 30 years. It was now too small to accommodate an increasing congregation. People at that time came distances of six or seven miles to worship at Neshaminy. There was no sanctuary at Doylestown, and none of the Presbyterian faith nearer than Addisville or Abington. Carriages with springs were scarcely known or very little in use. Those who had horses rode on horseback; husband and wife, or mother and a
child or two on the same animal, and there were till within a few years large stone horseblocks with steps in the yard for mounting and dismounting. Many, not only men, but women and girls walked to church, four or five miles, often barefoot, carrying their slippers and stockings in their hands. There was a spring of clear water not far from the meeting-house at which some would stop and wash their feet, and put on their shoes before entering, unlike the Mohammedans, who take off their sandals, as they go within a consecrated place. The change in the church building at that time was so extensive that it amounted almost to rearing a new one, and it was frequently spoken of as the "new church," the whole expense amounting to about $2,000. It was not entirely finished for several years. In 1784 John Kerr was directed by the trustees to "paint the pillars of the gallery that have not been painted, and bring in his bill." Some difficulties arose between William Kerr and John Crawford, the superintending mechanics, in regard to the settlement of their accounts and the proper proportion which each should receive of the money paid to them by the corporation. These were adjusted after the lapse of ten years, by referring them to arbitrators (a good example), for which office Daniel Longstreth, Robert Loller and William Hart were chosen, all citizens of eminence in the region. When the matter was brought before them Daniel Longstreth was absent, but the others united in an opinion which happily reconciled the differences of the contending parties.

Mr. Irwin had a correct taste, and liked to see things ornamental and beautiful about the house of God, and no doubt at his suggestion, the trustees, in 1792, appointed a committee, consisting of himself, John Horner and Samuel Polk, to procure at least twenty-five trees and plant them on the meeting-house lot. He was attentive to the wants of his ministerial brethren, when they came into the neighborhood, and delighted in the exercise of the ancient, and we may say to-day, the modern virtue of hospitality. In the records of the corporation, of which he was a member a long time, we find a resolution adopted in 1793 that

"John Grier and John Carr to be a committee to provide for the accommodation of ye Presbytery of Philadelphia, which is to meet here ye
19th of November next; that Mr. Grier provide a cold collation and some cider, and Mr. Carr make provision for ye horses of the members during the day-time, while Presbytery do sit."

Mr. Irwin was interested in the welfare of his people, both in respect to this world and another. As well-educated physicians were much less numerous than at the present day, he often prescribed for the sick who sought his advice, and in an old manuscript book which contains some of his own individual accounts and those of the corporation of the church, we find that he has charged several persons at different times with "medicine," "a vomit," "a purge," "a blister plaster," "dose salts," &c., which he had furnished them. For "a vomit," whatever that may mean, he charged Samuel Polk 9 pence, about 10 cents; to one for "Sally," the same; "Sally" may have been the daughter of Francis Jodan, in whose account the item appears. For a "purge" and "blister plaster" he set down against William Brady, 1s. 6d., about 20 cents each. Medicine and other remedies were not dear in those days. No doubt they were quite as effectual as if they had cost ten times as much. Some regular practitioners at that period had a low opinion of the medical skill of ministers. Esquire William H. Long, an octogenarian, formerly of Warrington, recently told me that Rev. William M. Tennent, D.D., pastor about a hundred years ago at Abington, occasionally prescribed for the sick. Dr. McLean, a physician of Montgomery county, was summoned to the bedside of a patient for whom Mr. Tennent had recommended some remedy, and when he knew what it was he exclaimed with some warmth, "I wish Mr. Tennent would let the body alone and attend to the soul."

Having a large farm Mr. Irwin sold some of his produce. As an illustration of prices at that time we may mention that he charged a customer for one and a half bushels of potatoes 3s. 9d., about 50 cents, and for "two days cradling," 15 shillings, or $2. He employed different persons to assist him in the labors of the farm. The following is a sample of the written agreements into which he entered with them:

"Memorandum of a bargain made this 14th day of April, 1789, by and between the subscribers Nathaniel Irwin and William Dougherty. Said Irwin hath hired said Dougherty to labour for one year, engages to fur-
nish him with good and sufficient meat, drink, washing and lodging during said term, and to pay him at the end thereof sixty Spanish milled dollars. Said Dougherty engages to serve said Irwin diligently and faithfully at all such labour as he may employ him in during said term, to commence from this date; not to absent himself from his business, unless by consent of said Irwin. Should either party choose to be free from the above bargain at or after the determination of six months, it shall be in his power so to be by giving one month's notice to the other, and said Irwin in that event to pay what arbitrators indifferently chosen shall award."

(Signed) NATHANIEL IRWIN,
WILLIAM DOUGHERTY.

Testis: Priscilla McKinstry.

He wrote for his neighbors and parishioners bonds, wills, deeds, contracts and other documents, settled estates, and went through with many items of public business which do not fall usually to the lot of clergymen at the present day. For writing "two arbitration bonds" he charged 5 shillings, about 66 cents; for writing a deed and four bonds, 18s. 4d., about $2.42. Persons who had received a liberal education, and who were familiar with forms of law, were comparatively few in the community. The county-seat was then at Newtown, 12 miles distant. He possessed sound judgment and an acute intellect, and had the welfare of his people at heart, and was much resorted to by them for counsel in arranging disputes in regard to real estate. The widow and orphan found in him a friend and protector, in whom they could place implicit reliance. He exercised a powerful influence in the affairs of the county. When a movement was inaugurated to transfer the courts and public offices to Doylestown he advocated the change, and did much to turn the tide of public sentiment in its favor. The inhabitants of Newtown and vicinity were naturally opposed to it, and it is said that some one there published a large caricature of the old gentleman, in which he was depicted as without his hat and in his shirt sleeves, tugging away at ropes, which were thrown around the court-house, and pulling with all his might to draw it to its present location. He did much likewise to secure the selection of the tract of land of more than 300 hundred acres, which now constitutes the property of the almshouse. He was an earnest patriot, and previous to the Revolution sympathized with the sentiments and measures
that culminated in the separation from Great Britain. The synod of New York and Philadelphia in 1775 adopted a pastoral letter to all the churches under their care, in regard to the war, then commencing, which Mr. Irwin favored, and which breathed a devout spirit of patriotism, sorrow over the hostilities inaugurated, and dependence upon God to deliver the country from its calamities. During the progress of the struggle he often spoke to his people about the oppressions of the King and his counsellors, encouraging them to resistance, and prayed for the united colonies, that they might be rescued from tyranny and be free and independent. It is narrated that he was in church one Sunday morning, when the report came that the British were near on the march thither, and that he had only time to urge his hearers to be true to their country and trust in the God of battles and to commend them to him before mounting his horse to escape for his life. Gen. Washington in 1777 crossed the Delaware at Coryell’s ferry, as it was then called, now New Hope, with his army, and went down the road past this meeting-house in which we now are (Buckingham meeting-house). Uncertain in regard to the destination of the British fleet, which had left New York harbor, he halted on Kerr’s hill, near Neshaminy creek, about two weeks, and had his headquarters in the house now owned by Mrs. M. Bothwell, a few rods from the bridge above Hartsville. As soon as he learned that the enemy were in Chesapeake Bay he divined their purpose to attack Philadelphia in the rear, and set out with his troops at once with all his speed to meet them and prevent them from accomplishing their object. The battle of the Brandywine followed in a few days, which resulted unfavorably for our forces on account of their inferior number. While he was in the neighborhood of Neshaminy it is altogether likely that Mr. Irwin saw and conversed with the father-of-his-country, and with the Marquis de Lafayette, who joined the army there for the first time as an officer. Whether the General went to the church to hear the pastor preach we are not informed, but it is altogether probable he did, as we know he was in the habit of going to the meeting on Sunday, when the necessities of his responsible position permitted. Perhaps some of that congregation may
have been sitting for years in the very pew Washington sat in without knowing it! What a loss of gratification ignorance sometimes occasions us.

Mr. Irwin was interested in mathematics and natural philosophy. When the idea of using steam as a power to propel boats occurred to John Fitch, and he had constructed a model of an engine, he brought it to the pastor at Neshaminy, whose religious services he often attended, and whom he regarded with the highest respect as a man of profound intellect. He counselled and encouraged the young inventor, and we may therefore say without violence, that Mr. Irwin had a share in the work of introducing that mighty force in its application to navigation.

Mr. Irwin was regarded in ecclesiastical bodies in Presbytery, synod, and general assembly, as a keen, shrewd debater, and as well versed in the forms, usages and laws, by which their proceedings were governed. He filled the office of stated clerk of the general assembly one year, was its permanent clerk five years, and was elected moderator in 1801. He was also clerk of the old synod of New York and Philadelphia from 1781 to 1785. Rev. Dr. James P. Wilson once remarked to me, that synod and general assembly "depended much upon Mr. Irwin, and scarcely thought they could go on with their annual business until he arrived." He was methodical and exact in recording minute transactions, which needed to be transmitted to posterity, and had a clear, retentive memory. Dr. Alexander said of him, "Nathaniel Irwin, of Neshaminy, was an influential member of the assembly of 1781. It was easy to discern, that as his head was literally long, so it was intellectually." He possessed the gift of easy, fluent speech, and did not usually write his discourses, but delivered them in a language that came to him at the moment. He possessed the power of touching the feelings and hearts of his audience. At funerals he gave counsel and consolation to mourners and friends highly adapted to the occasion. Rev. Azariah Prior, an Episcopal clergyman, now deceased, said to me that in his youth he was present in Neshaminy church, when Mr. Irwin preached the sermon over the remains of a young lady, who had been killed by a sudden and unexpected
accident. A large number of her youthful acquaintances were there, and the venerable pastor chose as his text the passage, "Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech." All were much affected, and before he closed, large numbers were in tears. Yet he found delight in social intercourse with his friends, and was cheerful and frequently gay and merry. He liked a joke, was quick in repartee, and could give and "take a jest with the best." Fond of music and the society of young people, they sometimes gathered at his house, when he would unbend from the labors of the day by playing for their entertainment upon the violin, in the use of which instrument he was skillful and found much enjoyment. He wished to have his clothes and shoes fit him loosely, so that he would feel in them no constraint, and told Israel Mullen, an uncle to Mrs. Wm. Rubinkam, the shoemaker, who in those days was a "peripatetic philosopher," and went from house to house to do his work, that he "wanted him to make his shoes so that he could put his fingers inside and fix his toes."

In 1811 the Presbyterian General Assembly determined to found a theological seminary, and Mr. Irwin, with some others, advocated the plan of adopting as a proper site the very spot near Hartsville, on which the "Log College" had stood an institution to which the Presbyterian church was greatly indebted. To show the strength of his interest in the matter he left in his will a bequest of $1,000 to the seminary, on condition that it should be located there. Princeton, however, was ultimately chosen as its location. He also left a legacy of $500, one share in the Pennsylvania Bank, to Princeton College, the interest of which should be paid yearly to the member of the American Whig Society, who should prove upon trial to be the most eloquent orator. In the financial reverses of 1837 this sum diminished in value one-half, and in 1857 it disappeared entirely. He also left $2,000, four shares of the Pennsylvania Bank, to the use of his sister, Mrs. McEachran, of Spencertown, N. Y., during her life, and at her death to Neshaminy church. When the church divided, in 1838, this was separated into two parts, one of which went to Neshaminy church in Warwick, and the other
to Neshaminy church in Hartsville. The latter was put into the construction of the new church in Hartsville, and the former sunk out of sight in the crisis of 1857.

Mr. Irwin was twice married, first to Miss Martha Jamison, daughter of Henry Jamison, of Centreville, Bucks county, about the year 1777, by whom he had two children, a son and a daughter. The son, Henry, grew up to man’s estate, was of a social disposition, and the life of every company into which he was thrown, but was led away by evil companions, and became addicted to the intoxicating cup. He married Miss Walker, of Warrington; and several children were born to them, who after their father’s death removed with their mother to Ohio. Henry died at the early age of 32 years, February 7, 1812, only a few weeks before the decease of his venerable parent. His sister was the object of the most intense affection on the part of her father; she was amiable and lovely in mind, character and person, and he was scarcely willing that she should be out of his sight longer than the briefest period. She became the wife of Dr. William Hart, of Newtown, but died young in 1802, and her husband survived her only eight years, departing this life in 1810. The Governor of this State appointed Mr. Irwin recorder and register of Bucks county, while the offices were in Newtown, and as this place was at a distance from his home, his son-in-law discharged most of the duties of the appointment. The old gentleman was greatly disturbed by the frivolity and dissipation of his son Henry, and it probably impaired his health and his desire to live. The father soon followed the young man to the grave.

After the death of his first wife, which occurred in Chester county, about the year 1806, he married Priscilla McKinstry, who during the last years of his life deserved and received his warm appreciation and confidence as a companion, in whom he need not be ashamed. His last illness was not of long continuance. Only one Sabbath intervened between the day when he stood in the sacred desk and that in which his spirit took its flight to the rewards of the just. A large concourse of people, his own congregation and very many from the surrounding region, attended the remains as they were borne from his resi-
dence to the church, and it is said that the procession of carriages and people on horseback was a mile and a half long. Rev. Dr. J. P. Wilson, Sr., of the 1st church in Philadelphia, delivered the memorial discourse, and then all that was mortal of the beloved pastor was committed to the dust. He had expressed a desire that he might be buried in the spot over which the pulpit had stood in the first meeting-house, where William Tennent had preached. This wish was sacredly respected, and there he now reposes, awaiting the morning of the resurrection. On a horizontal marble tablet over his grave is the following inscription:

REV. NATHANIEL IRWIN
DIED MARCH 3D, 1812
Aged 65 years, 4 mos. and 15 days.

To this sad tomb, who'er thou art, draw near;
Here lies a friend to truth; of soul sincere,
Of manners unaffected, and of mind
Enlarged; he wished the good of all mankind;
Calmly he looked on either life, for here
His peace was made, and nothing left to fear."

Admiral John A. Dahlgren, U. S. N.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(New Britain Meeting, October 27, 1885.)

Our county has been the birthplace of many eminent men, and the residence for longer or shorter periods of many others, who have been distinguished in the learned professions, in the political arena and in the history of the national army and navy. Of the latter class was the subject of this sketch, Admiral John A. Dahlgren, who owned a farm, on which he resided three and a half years, in Warwick township, near Hartsville. It is not inappropriate, therefore, to review the incidents in his career and the important services he was able to render to his country both previous to the late Civil War and during that great struggle.

He sprang from a family in Sweden, whose founder's name was Borje Ericsson, but by royal license his ancestor was permitted in 1615 to take the name of Dahl-gren, meaning a bough
or branch of Dahlen, the place where he lived. The great mechanical engineer, Ericsson, is a native of the same country, and the two may have been distant relatives. This seems the more probable from the fact that the surname Eric is found more often than any other in the genealogical family record, which can be traced back unbroken to the sixteenth century. The late admiral's grandfather was a doctor in medicine, a graduate of the University of Upsala, a pupil and particular friend of the great naturalist, Linnaeus, and the chief physician or assessor of the province of Finland. His father, also a graduate of the same university, was a man of unusually large stature, being six feet four and a half inches tall and of otherwise imposing proportions, and while young, traveled extensively, making frequent journeys into the regions of the North within the Arctic circle. Being strongly in favor of political liberty he attempted to disseminate Republican ideas, and was obliged in consequence to flee from his native land when he was about twenty years of age, and after suffering the confiscation of his property by the royal government and wandering through various countries of Europe he embarked from Spain for America, and arrived in New York in December, 1806. After a time the authorities of Sweden became reconciled to the young patriot so far as to appoint him consul at Philadelphia, an office which he held till his death in 1824, being regarded by all his fellow citizens as worthy of the utmost confidence on account of his strict integrity, intelligence and sound judgment. He was often appealed to as arbiter to settle disputes, and his decisions were uniformly accepted as final. His motto, “Candor and Fidelity,” guided his course as a merchant and marked all his transactions. His son John was his oldest child and was born November 13, 1809, in a house which was long since pulled down, on a site corner of Third and Walnut streets, Philadelphia, where now stands the large public building, “The Exchange.” The mother's maiden name was Martha Rowan, daughter of James Rowan, who was a Revolutionary soldier, served as commissary in the brigade of General Lacey and met with heavy pecuniary losses by advances to the U. S. government for the purchase of supplies which were either not repaid or paid in Continental money that ultimately became worthless. He was present in the battles of Germantown and
Princeton. John was sent in his early boyhood to a Quaker school on Fourth street near Chestnut, and taught Latin and mathematics, and his father, who had himself received a thorough classical education, superintended and directed his studies with great interest, occasionally visiting the recitation-room and bearing classes. With this guidance and encouragement the lad became at an early age well versed in Latin, Spanish, geometry and surveying. When he was about 14 years of age his father died, leaving his mother with four children with little means of support; for though successful in business he was so generous in his contributions to every meritorious public enterprise, that a very limited property remained at his death. The lad had not the advantages of fortune at the outset of his career, nor was he compelled to incur the temptations that often accompany it. His home was near the Delaware river, and he often saw on its waters vessels of the navy that had gained renown in the war of 1812 with Great Britain. The frigate "Raritan" was there, and the "Pennsylvania," which in May, 1861, was burned by the Confederates at Norfolk, Va. The novelist, Cooper, had recently published the romantic tale of the sea, "The Pilot," which John read, and which captivated his imagination and assisted in turning his mind to the navy as the theatre in which he might act well his part in life. While at school he made most commendable proficiency in his studies, and one of his teachers said that during the two years he had been under his care he had obtained more honors than any of his other pupils, having secured one gold medal and four other prizes. When about 16 years old he made application to the Secretary of the United States Navy for the position of midshipman, and being recommended by Hon. George M. Dallas, Judge Richard Peters, Hon. Daniel H. Miller, representative from his district in Congress, the Speakers of the State Senate and House of Representatives, and a large number of other distinguished men, after about a year's delay he received the appointment. Shortly before this time he began keeping memorandum books, in which every day or two he put down what seemed of interest or importance to him, and which he continued many years. From these manuscripts the published memoir of his life, forming a large volume, has been principally prepared. He was methodical in his habits and exact in his
statements, and this private journal contains many notes in reference to important events and men in high position that are of peculiar value.

During the interval in which his application for employment in our navy was held in suspense, he received from the consul general of Columbia, South America, offers of a midshipman’s and a lieutenant’s berth in the service of that country, which he declined with the view of remaining under the flag that waved over the land of his nativity. To qualify himself more fully for the profession he intended to pursue, he shipped as a common sailor on a brig that was to make a voyage to Cuba. On the way out the crew experienced a severe gale, in which several vessels were lost, and on their return they passed through one of the most violent tempests that ever visited the coasts of the United States, lasting from the 29th of May till the 4th of June, six days, during which time more than fifty vessels with all their crews were lost. On June 18, 1825, Dahlgren landed safely in Philadelphia. On February 1, 1826, he received a letter from Hon. Samuel L. Southard, then Secretary of the Navy, apprising him that he was appointed acting midshipman; that he would be on probation six months, and if at the end of that time, spent in service at sea, his character, talents and qualifications were commended, a warrant would be sent him, entitling him to pay from the beginning of his actual service. He was now 16 years of age, and according to orders he repaired to Norfolk and stepped on the deck of the “Macedonian,” April 25, 1826, a fatherless boy with no wealth, rank or social influence to sustain him, dependent on his own energy and industry for success in the arduous and sometimes perilous path he had chosen. About the middle of May the frigate left the harbor on a voyage to Brazil. Two or three weeks subsequently, when he was out in mid-ocean, he records in his journal:

“A very unfortunate accident happened to me this evening. It was my mid watch from 12 till 4 o'clock. I was very sleepy and the night very dark; in walking to and fro the quarter-deck I missed a step and was instantly precipitated down the hatch.”

After lying in his hammock a few days in great pain he was able to be on duty again, and suffered no further injury from the mishap which might have cost him his life. In July they
crossed the equinoctial line, at which point it had been customary in the navy for the older sailors to put the new ones through the process of "ducking and shaving," but Commodore Biddle, in command of the ship, would not allow it, considering it opposed to true discipline. This kind of "hazing" has been thus described:

"On crossing the line, a sailor personating 'Father Neptune,' arises all dripping from the briny deep, and appears on the quarter-deck adorned with frosted beard, bearing his three-tined sceptre and wrapped in his mantle. All his subjects at once crowd around him. Then he sternly demands the new-comers, whereupon those unlucky wights are presented. Stretching forth his trident, 'Father Neptune' orders that they shall be installed as his leal followers, when the poor sailor is at once seized and seated upon a cask, which is filled with water and has a trap door at the top. After he has been rudely shaved with an iron hoop the trap is suddenly sprung, and he gets a ducking amid the uproarious laughter of the jolly lookers-on."

The ship visited Rio Janeiro, Bahia and Montevideo, and on the ocean between these cities the commodore kept the crew tacking and veering from side to side in various directions, practicing the midshipmen and other officers in the duties which were to be the work of their future lives. Dahlgren received permission also to visit Buenos Ayres in another ship, which was to go there, and after an absence of about a month he rejoined his own vessel, the "Macedonian." On this cruise to South America the frigate was away from the United States more than two years. On their return voyage, not long after it left Rio Janeiro, the small-pox appeared on board. Every precaution was taken to prevent its spread, but in vain, and at one time, before they reached home, there were no less than forty-five cases in that one ship's company. Day after day the dead were consigned to the deep with their clothing and bedding, and it was only when the cool breezes of the northern November began to be felt that its virulence abated. Dahlgren escaped with a slight attack, but years after, when admiral, he used to allude to the awful scenes that transpired on that pestship, and never without emotion. The "Macedonian" had been one of the finest "men of war" in the British navy, but was captured by Decatur in 1812, and came under the flag of the Union. Commodore Biddle was a stern disciplinarian, and young Dahlgren's novitiate was passed under tuition and influences calculated to make him a capable and efficient officer.
After a few months' vacation he was directed to go to New York and report on board the "Ontario," a sloop of war of twenty-two guns, that was to make an extended cruise in the Mediterranean. One object of the voyage was to convey Col. Lee to Algiers, who was to act there as consul general for the United States. It was a custom at that period of our country's history whenever a new consul came to Algiers that a considerable sum of money should be presented to the Dey, a kind of tribute given by this nation to that uncivilized freebooter, to induce him to abstain from plundering our merchant ships in those waters. It is humiliating to our national pride to reflect that we ever occupied the position of appearing to give tribute to any power for immunity in commerce on the high seas! Dahlgren remarks in his journal, "A little of our native iron would have been vastly better." However, after placing Col. Lee at his destination, the "Ontario" was obliged to cross the Mediterranean to Gibraltar to procure the necessary funds, specie in six boxes, amounting to $17,000, which was paid to the barbarian prince because there was a change in the consulate! The ship visited many cities and towns on the coasts of France, Spain and Italy, and went as far east as Smyrna, in Turkey, in the progress of which voyaging more than two years passed away, when being transferred by the department of Washington to another vessel, which was soon to return to the United States, he found himself in Norfolk again on the eve of his 22d birthday, November 12, 1831. During this cruise Dahlgren witnessed the departure of the French fleet to Algiers, which secured the transfer of that part of Africa to the control of the French Empire, and the humbling of the crescent before the cross.

Before midshipmen could be fully installed in the naval service an examination was required, and instead of employing three months' vacation, which was allowed him in idleness or recreation, he asked permission to spend it in the Naval School at Norfolk, which was the precursor of the Naval Academy now at Annapolis. On leaving the "Ontario," he was recommended by Capt. Stevens to the examining board in the following terms:

"Midshipman John A. Dahlgren has served in this ship for two years under my command to my perfect satisfaction, and I desire to present him to the board as possessing in an eminent degree those attributes of the
Seventy young men were placed on the list of midshipmen in 1826, and in 1832 thirty-one of them passed the examination, Dahlgren appearing number nine. In 1866, forty years after those seventy young men first entered the service, some of them had died, some resigned, some were on the retired list, and only nine were on the active list. Of these nine two were rear admirals, four commodores and three captains. One of the rear admirals was Dahlgren.

At the close of the examination he received a “Passed Midshipman’s” warrant and having been nearly seven years in his apprenticeship he was anxious for promotion, but he was not immediately gratified. Ordered to a M. S. receiving ship at Philadelphia, he found his time not fully occupied, and studied law, making careful notes on Blackstone, until his health became impaired and he was obliged to ask leave of absence, which continued until February, 1834, when he was assigned to duty on the coast survey, which was then renewed by the energy of General Jackson’s administration. Here he showed remarkable skill and proficiency in mathematics, and was employed by Mr. Hassler, the chief director of the work, as his assistant in the triangulation of the survey, in fixing the base on Long Island, in making observations of the solar eclipses of 1836, and at length received charge of a party of triangulation. In reference to this last fact it has been remarked, that “no higher compliment could be paid to his mathematical ability than this, for no other naval officer had ever held this position.” In 1837 he was promoted to the lieutenancy, but during this year he was threatened with blindness, in consequence of excessive use of his eyes in taking observations and making calculations in the survey. It was natural that in that gloomy period he should become somewhat despondent, but his friends rallied around him with words of encouragement and cheer, and one of his brother officers wrote to him in these prophetic terms:

“Keep up your spirits and remember that Heaven has given you talents of no ordinary kind, and those talents may still reap both fame and honor to you, until Admiral Dahlgren’s flag has been seen upholding the reputation of his country in the farthest seas.”
That he might, if possible, recover his sight, he asked permission to visit Paris and consult some eminent oculist. Influential friends interested themselves for him, and Mr. Hassler, superintendent of the coast survey, wrote to the Secretary of the Treasury, requesting that the lieutenant might still be continued in that branch of the service, and representing that he might be useful in the foreign capital in collecting instruments and material of value to the survey. These statements had such force that the President consented that his pay should be continued during his absence for a limited time. On his departure for France he took with him most complimentary letters of introduction from eminent men; from Edward King, of Philadelphia; Hon. Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Treasury; from the Secretary of the Navy and others. In Paris he was under the care of the celebrated Sickel five months, and received most gratifying attentions from Hon. Lewis Cass, then minister resident at the Court of St. Cloud, and others, which rendered his sojourn there as agreeable as possible for one in his state of health. At length his vision had so far improved that he ventured to return to the United States. But an effort to resume work showed that he needed a still longer season of rest, and he was excused from duty with the assurance from the navy department that they would be happy to assign him to active service as soon as his health would permit. About this time, when clouds hung over his future prospects from weakness of sight, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Bunker, an unusually lovely lady, daughter of a merchant in Philadelphia. He was now advised by an eminent physician in the navy to try the effect of a protracted residence in the country. Accordingly a farm of about 60 acres was purchased near Hartsville, in Bucks county, where he resided with his family until May, 1843. A year previous, however, in May, 1842, his eyes had so far recovered their tone that he was able to return to duty, and ever after during many years of exacting use of them they never gave way. This favorable result sprang from the judicious forbearance of the national government toward an officer whose vigor had become impaired by exhausting and too long continued labors in its service. During his residence on the farm the same industry and careful method in attention to details, which were habitual to him on board ship,
appeared in the management of his agricultural pursuits. He kept a record of the weather, of the effects of storms and sunshine upon the crops, of receipts and expenditures, and made numerous reflections upon atmospheric changes, the proper treatment of stock and the care of a dairy. His mind was ever active and at work, in whatever position his lot was cast. Three of his children, Charles, Elizabeth and Ulric, were born at his home near the Neshaminy. When he discovered that his eyes had been nearly restored to their natural vigor, he removed to Wilmington, Delaware, which was more accessible from the receiving ship in Philadelphia, where his orders called him at that time. In the autumn of 1843 he was appointed flag lieutenant of the U. S. steamer “Cumberland,” and made a cruise in her to the Mediterranean. On the way the ship stopped at Boston, and the lieutenant called upon Mr. Ticknor, of the firm “Ticknor & Fields, Publishers,” and saw his library of 13,000 vols., in Greek, Spanish, German, Italian, French, Portuguese and English; and Mr. Ticknor said that “he himself read all these languages fluently.” On the voyage he had assigned him as his division of the armaments of the vessel, four “Paixhans,” or shell guns, and he was sometimes ordered to fire shells on the ocean to accustom the marines to the management of cannon. In this practice he displayed great aptitude and skill, and gave indications of the genius for ordnance, which afterward proved of so much value to his country. He was indefatigable in drilling his men, and remarks in his journal at one time, “The Second Division, my own, did the best firing; their volley was like one crack.” In this voyage he visited Italy, Greece, Smyrna, Syria and Alexandria, as well as various towns along the coasts of France and Spain. Lieutenant Foote, afterwards admiral, was an officer on board, and Dahlgren says of him, “Foote is a warm friend to me, and never suffers any chance to pass of manifesting his feelings. His high standing as an officer and a man makes this very valuable to me.” After an absence of two years the steamer sailed for the United States, and the lieutenant again found himself the happy recipient of hearty congratulations for his safety in the bosom of his own family.

In 1847 orders came for him to repair to Washington and engage in duty relating to ordnance, and he now commenced those
labors and experiments, by which his genius enabled him to invent appliances and fixtures, that have raised the science of gunnery to a high degree of perfection. Among the first things that were committed to his investigation, was the Hale system of rockets. New cannon had been recently introduced into the navy, and he must determine their ranges and other properties, but he discovered that they lacked accuracy and power, and the largest of them were deficient in endurance. While engaged in inspecting locks, fuses, shells, powder-tanks, etc., he was contriving guns that would be superior in force and certainty of aim to any then known. On the 1st of July, he took to the navy yard a cannon lock he had invented sometime before, and in three weeks he noticed that the men in the government workshop were making locks on the very principle of his. In July, the professorship of gunnery in the Naval School, at Annapolis, was tendered to him, but he declined it, as he considered his position at the navy yard at Washington preferable; however, at the request of the Secretary of the Navy, he consented to go to the school twice a week and perform the work there in addition to his own.

In 1848 he removed his family from Wilmington to Washington, being allowed by the government a special grant of $500 to enable him to do it. He proposed the use of boat howitzers, and after many objections the idea was adopted, and consent was given by Commodore Warrington to try them. The lieutenant says, "The first trial was a little bronze howitzer of my design, of 220 lbs., cast in an old brass furnace, bored and finished on a lathe. This piece was to initiate a system. The boat armament dates from this small beginning." On this plan a "howitzer, complete in every detail, lock, sight and carriage, also the ammunition and equipments, was sent to Boston for the ship Adams, the first shell gun of that kind ever made by the United States for the naval service." Others were ordered like it soon after in rapid succession, and a saving of thousands of dollars every year was effected for the government. About this time, in 1849, the bursting of a cannon, which was being fired at a target under his direction, killed the gunner at his side, and came very near costing him his life. This led him to investigate the causes of such accidents with great care and solici-
ADMIRAL JOHN A. DAHLGREN, U. S. N.

ADMIRAL JOHN A. DAHLGREN, U. S. N.

Atitude, and to seek such improvements in ordnance as would prevent similar catastrophes; and he made at the time an able report to Commodore Warrington on the causes which produced this disaster. Soon after this, in January, 1850, he submitted to the commodore, a draught of a nine-inch shell gun of 9,000 lbs., "made entirely after his own views," and a fifty pounder to weigh 8,000 lbs., which were immediately cast at the West Point foundry. Soon after the navy department adopted them, and also the boat howitzers, which were in constant use in the War of the Rebellion. As many as 200 light cannon of Dahlgren's invention were called for at one time, and Admiral Farragut even took them up among the rigging of some of his vessels when he was passing rebel forts on the Mississippi.

In 1851 Dahlgren wrote a work on the "System of Boat Armament in the United States Navy," of which system he was the founder. At the request of the naval committee of the House of Representatives he wrote in 1852 an extended treatise on heavy cannon for its information in preparing a bill for the construction of a ship of war. His nine-inch, ten-inch and eleven-inch guns were adopted by the government, and orders were given for the casting in different cities of 184 of them in one year. In 1855 he was promoted to be a commander with a corresponding increase of salary, and many congratulations were sent him from officers and other friends, and all regarded the honor as well deserved. The "Plymouth," a vessel of war, was placed in his charge and fitted out with guns of his construction for a test of the value of heavy ordnance at sea, in which he sailed to Europe and to Cuba. At this time Commodore Joseph Smith wrote of him, "Commander Dahlgren is the best ordnance officer in the country and the navy is under the greatest obligations to him for improvements introduced."

In 1856 he prepared and published a large work on "Shells and Shell Guns," of which the government ordered 300 copies in advance, and which was pronounced by an English captain to be the best work ever written on that subject. In 1858 he made a third voyage in the "Plymouth" to the West Indies and to Mexico, and the two following years was at the head of the ordnance department in the Washington navy yard.

In 1859 he planned and submitted to the Secretary of the Navy
draughts for heavy rifled cannon, which were then made in Washington for the first time. The same year the Prussian government adopted his system of boat armament in the navy of that country.

In 1860 Commander Dahlgren made a "Report on Rifled Cannon and the Armaments of Ships of War," which was sent to the Secretary and by him transmitted to the House of Representatives and ordered to be printed, and this was soon succeeded by another on the "Armature of Ships of War, with Reference to their Power of Resistance of Projectiles," in which he advocated the construction of plated ships, as he had done repeatedly eight years before. Not long after this he wrote a book on "Ships and Forts," which would have been printed had not the rebellion occurred and at once claimed all his energies. When the memorable contest took place between the "Merrimac" and the "Monitor," the latter was armed with two of the Dahlgren eleven-inch guns, and that little vessel, looking like a hat floating on the water, alone prevented the rebel ram from destroying the shipping in all our Northern ports where the water was deep enough for her to enter. When the insurrection commenced he was obliged to act as commandant of the navy yard at Washington, and also as chief of ordnance, two offices, for which duty he only received the pay of the inferior office. Before this period the law had required that the commandant of that yard should be a captain, and as Dahlgren had not been raised to that rank, being only a commander, Congress passed a law specially providing that the head of the yard might be chosen from captains or commanders, that he might be placed fully in authority there.

In 1861 the Secretary of the Navy, in his annual report to Congress, refers to Commander Dahlgren in these words:

"The distinguished commandant of the Washington navy yard, whose services are as valuable to the country and entitled to as high regard as those of the most successful flag officer who commands a squadron."

He was devotedly attached to the cause of the Union during the whole struggle for its preservation, and at the very beginning of the conflict he showed the most courageous and disinterested patriotism. Soon after the inauguration of President Lincoln, April 18, 1861, he wrote in his journal:

"It has now leaked out that Virginia seceded on Tuesday, secretly, in
order to grab the public property that is within her borders, and it is rumored that the Norfolk yard and Harper's Ferry have been seized. Everyone believes, too, that a body of men are on their way to take Washington, and the alarm is intense. There are but 1,000 United States troops here and 1,200 to 1,600 district volunteers. No troops have arrived from the North, though they have talked prodigiously. In the evening the railroad brought 600 or 700 men in poor order. This was the critical night, and the chance for the South.

Two days after, April 20th, he writes: 

"In the evening coming down Pennsylvania avenue I halted at Four-and-a-half street, among a crowd gazing at the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, which was on its way from the Capitol to visit the President at the White House. It was massed in solid columns. Presently the music struck up, and the regiment moved on. I waved my hat. But one other was raised in the dense crowd around me."

After the war the admiral always reverted to this precise period as one of transcendent importance in the destiny of the nation. Being in command of the navy yard at the national capital he was at once engaged all day and part of the night in taking measures for its defense against the Confederates, in arming steamers on the Potomac and sending them down the river to various points where they were needed. He was also obliged to defend the bridge above the yard, and was often visited by President Lincoln and the Secretaries of War and the Navy, and was in constant communication with them about means and plans for the restoration of the Union. He was at Alexandria when the place was taken from the Southerners and Col. Ellsworth killed, and conveyed the body in his own steamer—the one he had for his own official use—to Washington. In the afternoon of that day President Lincoln and his wife drove to the yard to see the remains, and as they were not just then in readiness he was asked to go with them around the grounds in their carriage. The President inquired of him about the propriety of removing the remains to the White House, and Dahlgren suggested that he should consult his own feelings entirely. At that time the President seemed much exercised in regard to what should be done with the rebel prisoners taken at Alexandria. Colonel Ellsworth's body was taken to the Presidential mansion and conveyed thence to its last resting place. When the oath of allegiance was offered to the workmen in the navy yard three objected to taking it and Commander Dahlgren turned them out on
the spot. He was in company of the President and several members of the cabinet one day on board the steamer Pensacola, when the President said to the Secretary of the Navy, “I will make a captain of Dahlgren as soon as you say there is a place.” The Secretary of War followed, saying,

“That if the President would transfer him to the army ordnance he would put him at the head of it and make him a brigadier general.”

He was often consulted by General McClellan, and says, November 30, 1861,

“I was with General McClellan by appointment in the evening. I found him just finishing dinner with the Prince and Count of Paris, who soon left when I entered, conjecturing business.”

Not long after he was at the soiree of the Dutch minister.

“The British minister was not there nor our own Secretary of State. The diplomatists were all full-mouthed with the English view about Mason and Slidell, which made me indignant. May she again tread on their necks as she has done before now. The Prince de Joinville talked with me at length.”

As an illustration of what some of our young officers did in emergencies in the late war a fact may be given here, which Commander Dahlgren mentioned in regard to his son, Ulrich. He states,

“That a letter in the Herald speaks of Ully having ridden 25 miles in two hours over bad roads to bear an order from Gen. Burnside to Sigel for the latter to hurry up to give help in battle. He reached Sigel about six p. m., then started back at 10 o’clock in the evening and got to Burnside about 5 o’clock in the morning, 50 miles in half a day.”

This young man, son of the commander, was a brave, energetic and daring officer; he became a colonel at 21 years of age, lost a leg at Gettysburg and was killed by a party of rebels in ambush in Virginia. Before his body was recovered Dr. Sunderland, pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Washington, which Captain Dahlgren’s family attended, preached a sermon on the death of the young hero. His father says in his diary,

“The large building was perfectly jammed by the crowd, who listened for two hours and ten minutes so quietly that a pin drop might be heard. After it was finished Mr. Morris, a member of the House from N. Y., expressed his wishes that the discourse should be printed and spread broadcast.”

It may not be amiss to mention here that Ulrich was baptized, with two other children of the household, at Neshaminy, in his
infancy, by Rev. Dr. James P. Wilson, then pastor at that place.

In 1863 a vote of thanks was given to Captain Dahlgren by Congress, and soon after he was appointed rear admiral for his distinguished services and abilities. The date of his commission made him the sixth admiral and officer on the list of the navy. The same year Congress established a "National Academy of Science," with 50 incorporators, of whom the admiral was one. In April of that year he visited the naval posts in the West, and in the course of his tour was at Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Louisville, Cairo and St. Louis. May 17th he remarks in his journal, "President Lincoln drove to my office at the yard and took me to town. He was full of jokes and we had some hearty laughs." Admiral Dahlgren then left for New York and Reading, Pa., to see about the casting of some cannon. A few weeks after this he was ordered by the government to take command of the fleet in Charleston harbor in place of Admiral Dupont, and to co-operate with Major General Gillmore in a plan for the capture of that city. To prepare for that duty he went to New York, and learned while there that Admiral Foote was dangerously ill at the Astor house. He says,

"Little anticipating anything serious, I went there and soon learned that his illness was considered fatal. On entering the room he expressed gladness at seeing me and began to converse, but the oppression at the chest caused me to withdraw lest he might suffer from the exertion. In the afternoon I called again; he was still as pleasant as ever and more easy, so that I remained some time before I took leave."

The next day he writes,

"Called to see my friend. Alas! he was unconscious and had in reality taken his leave of earth and I had to return to Washington, and thus parts the well-tried friendship of many years. The grave never closed on a better man. We had been bosom friends for twenty years, and when our last conversation took place he expressed his high opinion of me and added, 'I would not say this now unless I believed it.'"

According to the order given him in the summer of 1863, he went to the bay at the head of which Charleston is and took command of the fleet in those waters. It was largely composed of war steamers, iron-clads and monitors, and at times there were present there 80 vessels, at one time 96, all under his charge. He co-operated with General Gillmore, then at the head of the land forces, in efforts to capture the fortifications thrown up by the
Confederates for the defence of the city. He was almost con-
stantly passing from one point to another, directing the move-
ments of the different vessels of the squadron and the cannonad-
ing that was kept up a large part of the time, and displayed the
utmost bravery, industry, vigilance and devotion to duty. Cow-
ley in "Leaves from a Lawyer's Life Afloat and Ashore," says
of Admiral Dahlgren:

"A more intrepid spirit never walked this earth in human form; his
steadfast soul knew no such thing as fear; witness the sublime daring
with which he pushed off in his barge and pulled through a heavy sea and
a tremendous fire of shells to the 'Passaic,' when that renowned little
turtle-back got aground under 'Fort Moultrie.' Torpedoes were sunk
by the enemy in the channels, which, when struck by passing craft ex-
ploded with fatal effect. The 'Ironsides,' an iron-clad, was sunk by
the explosion of one of those hidden engines of death. Some of the forts
about the harbor were well-nigh demolished by the heavy firing from our
ships, but the defences were so well planned, so strong and so numerous-
ly garrisoned, that the combined land and naval forces which the nation
furnished at that period were inadequate to capture that rebel strong-
hold."

Everything was done that was within reach of the means at
their command, and the admiral often wrote the department at
Washington for more men, which would have been gladly sup-
plied if they could have been spared from other parts of our
widely extended country. After being there a year, July 7, 1864,
he remarks in his diary,

"General Hatch came on board the flagship. He thinks no serious
operations here possible; thinks troops are of a poor quality, except Col.
Davis' brigade of 1,300,"

In which language I suppose he alludes to the men under the
command of the gallant W. W. H. Davis, president of the Bucks
County Historical Society, and it is certainly no slight compliment
to the soldiers from Bucks county that they were in a body of
troops which were superior to all the other land forces before
Charleston. When General Sherman on his march to the sea
reached Savannah he sent a communication to the admiral in
which he uses the following characteristic terms:

"I have possession of all roads and the river above the city, and Sa-
vannah is our game. I want ten 30-pounder Parrotts and ammunition
and General Foster to simply prevent the escape of the garrison and in-
habitants of Savannah from getting away. If occasion offers let the au-
thorities know that my army is fat and happy and in fine order, having
eaten all the turkeys, chickens, sweet potatoes, etc., of Georgia. We have lost only a few and have some 700 prisoners. All well.

W. T. SHERMAN, Major Gen."

The admiral immediately went to see him, and on his return the general accompanied him in his vessel and remained with him till the next day. They were in constant correspondence and had frequent interviews while the general and his army were in that region.

Shortly after the close of the war, June 8, 1865, General Sherman gave testimony before the Committee of Congress on the Conduct of the War, in which he says:

"On the morning of May 3d we ran into Charleston harbor, where I had the pleasure to meet Admiral Dahlgren, who had in all my previous operations from Savannah northward aided me with a constancy and manliness that commanded my entire respect and deep affection."

June 23, 1865, Admiral Dahlgren was relieved of the command of the South Atlantic Squadron in a letter from Hon. Gideon Wells, Secretary of the Navy, in which the latter expresses the appreciation which the department had of the ability and energy he had manifested.

"In the efficient blockade of the coast and harbors at a central and important position of the Union, and in the work of repossessing the forts and restoring the authority and supremacy of the government in the insurgent states."

In September, 1866, he was ordered to take command of the South Pacific Squadron on the western coast of South America, duty much opposed to his wishes as sickness had occurred in his family and there were three other admirals whose turn it was to go to sea before him. However, he sailed for Panama, visiting Peru, Colombia and Chili, superintended the operations of our naval vessels in those regions, and decided some questions of international law with firmness and wisdom. Having been absent from the United States almost two years he returned in July, 1868, and was at once engaged in work at the ordnance bureau in Washington, and the next year was placed again in command of the navy yard at that place.

In July, 1870, he visited Gettysburg, wishing to inspect the battle-ground, and extended his tour into the mountainous districts of Pennsylvania. Exposed to a storm of wind and rain he
took cold, which was followed by severe pain in the chest and about the heart, terminating in death at his home in Washington, July 12, 1870. The night before his decease he had a long conversation with his wife about the events of his past life, in which he expressed his ardent affection for her and the children, calling them all by name and assuring her how great a source of happiness they had been to him. He spoke at some length of his religious convictions and his belief in the main doctrines of Christianity. His final remark in regard to an officer's career was, that "an officer should wear his uniform, as a judge his ermine, without a stain." It was eminently true of him that he passed away without a stain upon his character or reputation. He was honest and incorruptible, and received almost no compensation from the government or any other source for the important inventions and improvements in ordnance of which he was the author. While others became rich around him he remained poor, receiving little more than a meagre support for his family during a period of 50 years. Headly, in his "Lives of Naval Commanders," gives a sketch of the admiral, in which he remarks:

"Dahlgren, by his inventive genius in the construction of ordnance and his bold and original plan of arming vessels of war, has done more for the navy of our country than probably any single man in it."
Admiral Penn, the father of William Penn, was a distinguished officer in the British navy, about 250 years ago, under Charles I., Cromwell and Charles II. He gained many victories at sea over the French, Spanish and Dutch, took many valuable prizes and added largely to his own wealth and to the revenues of the government. During the reign of Charles II., an extravagant, dissipated prince, the authorities were often embarrassed for want of funds. For the Admiral's signal services on the ocean, liberal compensation was promised but not fully rendered; arrears of salary and money, which he had loaned to the State, were unpaid; and at his death the amount due to him from the King, reached £16,000, the equivalent of which at the present day, taking into consideration the comparative purchasing power of gold and silver, would be at least $200,000. The right to receive this large sum fell by inheritance to William Penn, then 26 years of age, and repeated unsuccessful efforts were made to collect it from the sovereign and his ministers.

The attention of Penn had been turned by various circumstances to the New World long before he came hither. His father had been in the West Indies at the head of an expedition against Jamaica; had added that beautiful island to the British possessions, and often spoke of the fertility of the soil and the splendors of tropical vegetation in the presence of his family. His son had suffered persecution for conducting religious services in forms different from those of the established church. He had languished in prison as a malefactor for obeying conscience, and his mind was deeply impressed with the importance of freedom for all to worship God as their judgment might dictate. Some of the Friends had already crossed the Atlantic, and
settled in New Jersey, at Newark, a name given to the place, because it was hoped it would prove a quiet refuge from the storms of oppression they had experienced in the mother country.

Lord Berkeley having a share in a royal patent for the whole of the region lying between the Hudson and the Delaware rivers, sold his interest to John Fenwick, agent for Edward Byllinge, and these two men became involved in a dispute about the compensation to be paid for effecting the purchase. This controversy was referred to Penn for adjustment. After a decision had been given by him, Byllinge being in pecuniary difficulties transferred his property to three trustees, one of whom was Penn. This placed principally in his hands a vast territory in New Jersey, and the important responsibility was accepted by him with reluctance, in the hope, that his advice might be advantageous to the Quakers and others, who had fled from persecution in England.

The Proprietaries, who received grants of extensive provinces in America from English princes, were not simply owners of the soil, which they could sell to purchasers, but they were entitled to establish and administer a government over them, subject only to the paramount authority of the King. They were in effect feudal lords, with the power to enact laws and to appoint officers of justice. Penn desired to found a free state, in which the people should choose the legislature, by whom statutes would be enacted and officers and judges be appointed. The time seemed favorable for trying the experiment; but he found difficulties in the way in consequence of the fact that Sir George Carteret was a partner in the ownership of the grant of New Jersey, and it was necessary to extinguish his semi-sovereignty. This was effected by an agreement that the province should be divided, the eastern and by far the most valuable portion to be retained by Sir George, and the remainder to be held by the trustees for Byllinge. The line determined upon ran from Little Egg Harbor, on the ocean, northwest to a point on the Delaware river, in latitude 41 degrees 40 minutes, which is somewhat above the upper corner of the State. The two sections were known for many years as East and West Jersey.
Being now able to act in regard to West Jersey without hindrance, the trustees mapped it off into a hundred tracts, ten of which were allotted to John Fenwick for his labors and expenses as agent, and ninety tracts were held for sale for the benefit of Byllinge and his creditors. Penn at once set himself to the task of framing a form of government for the future inhabitants of the new province, then occupied almost solely by roving bands of untutored savages. In this scheme he took as a model the constitution adopted by the pilgrims on the Mayflower, who made the first permanent settlement, at Plymouth, in New England, in 1620, about half a century previously. In it were incorporated also some of the views of Sir Algernon Sidney, one of his most intimate friends, and an eminent advocate of political and religious liberty. The source of power was to be in the people. They were to elect their law-givers and rulers, and all were to have the privilege of worshiping the Deity as they saw fit.

This plan for the government of the colony, when completed, was published extensively in England, and attracted the attention of multitudes. Numerous applications came for the sale of land, and the purchasers made arrangements to cross the wide sea. In 1677, five years before Philadelphia was founded, three vessels were chartered, filled with emigrants, and ere long sailed up the Delaware, and the passengers, numbering more than 500, disembarked on the eastern bank near Burlington. They agreed with the Indians for the purchase of the soil, and manifesting a desire to treat them with justice and kindness, secured their friendship, which was for a long period almost wholly unbroken. "You are our brothers," said the Sachems, "and we will live like brothers with you. We will have a broad path for you and us to walk in. If an Englishman falls asleep in this path, the Indian shall pass him by and say—he is an Englishman, he is asleep; let him alone. The path shall be plain. There shall not be a stump in it to hurt the feet." The colony attained a high degree of prosperity. The population rapidly increased; they suffered little from the natives, and cultivated the soil, traded, and performed the rites of worship in freedom and peace. To Penn's broad, enlightened views and zealous efforts in their
behalf they owed in a great measure their liberty, security, and success. Too little credit has been awarded him for his wise and persevering exertions to establish a free state in West Jersey years before he planted his foot upon the soil of Pennsylvania.

He also in company with 23 other persons purchased the title to East Jersey, which had belonged to Sir George Carteret, who was weary with the cares and responsibilities incident to the proprietorship of his large possessions. This was before his application to the crown of Great Britain for a block of country west of the Delaware had been granted. He was anxious to secure some territory, in which he might found a government exempt from the oppressive restraints well nigh universal under the old monarchies.

He proposed to the King to cede to him the district between the Jerseys and Lake Erie instead of payment of the money due to his father. Ten years had now elapsed since the death of the Admiral, and the claim had never been liquidated. After protracted discussion in the royal council the proposal was accepted and Penn was constituted sole proprietor of that region, containing an area of 46,000 square miles. Neither he nor any one else had at that time an adequate conception of the magnitude and value of the grant. It was covered with forest, and Penn designed to call it "Sylvania" "a woody country," but King Charles insisted that the name Penn should be prefixed to it, not in honor of the son, but in memory of the Admiral, who had been in his younger days one of his most trusted friends. It is narrated, that at the meeting of council, in which the charter of Pennsylvania was issued, Penn appeared before King Charles, following the custom of the Quakers, without uncovering his head. The light-hearted sovereign was rather amused than irritated at what might have been construed as a want of respect, and took off his own hat. Penn noticing this inquired, "Friend Charles, why dost thou not keep on thy hat?" To which his majesty replied laughing, "It is the custom of this place for only one person to remain covered at a time."

A magnificent domain had now come into the possession of this organizer of colonies. Some Swedes and Finns had already
settled in it, and it was anticipated, that it would ere long be occupied by a thriving population from Great Britain, and perhaps from other parts of Europe. Its proprietor was aware that they must be under the control of some form of government, or disorder and crime would cause its ruin. The constitution devised for Carolina by Locke and Shaftesbury, which it had been predicted would last till the end of time, created hereditary orders of nobility, in which almost the entire civil power was centred. This had in a few years proved an ignominious failure. Penn hoped that democratic institutions, being more in harmony with the rights and the nature of man, would be more durable. He held many conferences with Algernon Sidney in regard to the fundamental laws, which should be imposed upon his new acquisition intending to prescribe at first the general features of the system, and to let the progress of time introduce more specific regulations, as circumstances might require. In the preface to this constitution he expresses wise, equitable, and benevolent sentiments and important truths; affirming that government is of divine origin, and that it is designed to restrain and punish evildoers, and to protect, encourage, and reward the upright and useful citizen.

The main part of the document began by

"Declaring, that the sovereign power resided in the governor and freemen of the province. For purposes of legislation two bodies were to be elected by the people, a council and an assembly. The proprietor or his deputy was to preside at the council, and to have three votes; this was almost the only power which he reserved to himself or his agents."

The council consisted of 72 members, elected by the freemen to serve three years, 24 being chosen each year. They were to originate and pass all laws and to see that they were executed; to provide for the common defence; build ports, harbors and markets; to make and repair roads; to establish courts of justice; to inspect the public treasury; and to institute primary schools. All legislation was to be performed by the smaller and more select body. The assembly was to be more numerous and its members were to be chosen annually but it had no legislative functions, except to approve or censure measures adopted by the council. It was intended to be a popular gathering and to re-
reflect the will of the citizens on points that were somewhat doubtful, but soon its sphere was enlarged and it became a more important branch of the government.

Forty laws were appended to the draft of the constitution, which were to be in force, until the legislature had been elected, when they were to be considered by it and adopted, amended or rejected, as might appear best. Penn thought “that no men could know what laws were needful so well as those whose lives, properties and liberties would be concerned in their administration.” He reserved to himself no power to appoint officers, and no monopoly in any branch of trade, commerce or manufactures. His right to do so was undeniable, but he wished to give the colonists the opportunity to develop the resources placed in their reach without hindrance, even though it was greatly to his own pecuniary detriment, at a period when he was obliged to practice strict economy in the management of his domestic affairs. Dixon says:

“A few weeks after the charter was issued, Thurston, of Maryland, sent his agent to offer him a fee of £6,000 and two and a half per cent. as rental, if he would allow a company to be formed with an exclusive right to the trade in beaver skins between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers.”

But he declined the offer, though there would have been no moral obliquity in it, as he was the owner of the whole territory subject only to the payment of two beaver skins yearly, as a token of his fealty to the King.

When it was known that Penn had obtained a concession of territory so large and desirable in America, and that he had adopted a policy so liberal toward its future inhabitants, much enthusiasm was aroused in regard to emigration to it. Several companies were formed in Great Britain and on the continent, to encourage and assist persons to repair thither. A German organization applied for 15,000 acres on some navigable river, and 300 acres within the limits of the city to be founded by the Proprietor. “The Free Society of Traders,” formed in Bristol, England, purchased 20,000 acres, and immediately made preparations to send over several hundred people. Though Penn’s most earnest sympathies were directed toward the op-
pressed of his own religious persuasion, yet he entertained sentiments of kindness and good will toward all, to whatever sect they might belong, and in a few years numerous settlers had established themselves in Philadelphia, along the Delaware and Schuylkill, and a considerable distance in the interior. He was by royal edict the absolute owner of the Province, and as such he could have demanded from its occupants any rentals he chose to require. It lay in his power to impose heavy duties on imported goods, and burdensome taxes on real estate and personal property. But he placed in the hands of the council the right to levy taxes, and appears to have anticipated that his possessions in America would be a source of pecuniary loss rather than of profit to him. When he was about to leave England in 1682 to visit his property in America and choose the site for a town, not knowing that he would ever return, he wrote a long letter to his family, somewhat in the nature of a will, in which he urges his wife to a reasonable economy, and to his children he observes:

“As for you, who are likely to be concerned in the government of Pennsylvania, I do charge you that you be lowly, diligent and tender, fearing God, loving the people and hating covetousness. Let justice have its impartial course, and the law free passage. Though to your loss, protect no man against it, for you are not above the law, but the law above you.”

It might well be imagined, that entertaining these noble, generous, and magnanimous sentiments towards the inhabitants of the Province, which was his by royal decree and by purchase from the aborigines, he would have been treated by them all with the utmost deference and honor. And so indeed he was for a time. But troubles soon gathered about his path, and the sunshine of prosperity was darkened by the selfishness and covetousness of those whose benefit was his supreme desire.

When the first election for the legislature took place, the people sent up only 72 persons for both branches, the number required by the constitution for the council alone. They seem to have felt, that this was acting in the very beginning, contrary to the code given them, and presented reasons to the Proprietor for this course, and besought him, notwithstanding the liberty they had taken, not to alter their charter. He replied, that
"They were free to amend, alter, or add to existing laws for the public good, and that he would consent to any changes they might wish to make, if he could do so with a strict regard to the powers vested in him by his sovereign."

The frame of government had reserved to the Governor and his council alone the right to propose legislation, but the assembly immediately after its organization, disregarded the provision, and took it upon themselves to initiate the passage of laws; as a compromise however they wished the Governor to have the veto over the doings of both council and assembly, which indeed was necessary; for as no measure was legally binding without the sanction of the King, nothing would have met favor in his eyes, which was not approved by the Proprietor. Penn was disturbed not a little by the encroachments of the more popular branch of the Legislature at the very outset, and reviewing the records of the government, and of removing officers when they became obnoxious to them. This was inconsistent with their charter, and he told them they might alter it, if they desired to do so. But they voted again for a new constitution altogether. Many of them wished to strip the Governor and council of almost every semblance of authority, and to hold the reins in their own hands. Penn feared the harmonious relations between himself and them might soon be broken. They had in effect changed the nature of the government, and transferred the legislative power from the smaller to the larger body. He asked them whether they wanted a new charter, and they answered in the affirmative. A committee was appointed, who prepared the draft, and in ten days it was presented, discussed, and adopted. The Governor signed it, and it only needed the approval of the King to render it effective. Under this new constitution the legislative and civil power was even more fully in the people than under the former. The judges were elected, and the Proprietor could not remove them from their places during the period for which they were chosen. He could not appoint any one even to the lowest office. In Maryland, Lord Baltimore appointed the members of council, judges, and all subordinate functionaries. Penn divested himself of this authority, and remarked, "I purpose to leave myself and successors no
power of doing mischief, that the will of one man may not hinder the good of a whole country.”

The assembly voted to grant him for his support, customs duties on certain exports and imports, but he declined it, and would take nothing obtained by taxation. Probably a similar example of disinterestedness in a powerful manorial baron does not exist on the pages of history. In 1692, when by an act of the royal council in England he was deprived of his province, and it was annexed to New York, he had sustained the colonial government for ten years out of his own private resources, and he had lost through it £120,000, probably equivalent to at least a million of dollars at the present day. His heart was set on promoting the permanent prosperity of the infant state, and carrying through successfully his experiment of free institutions, founded on principles of peace, justice and benevolence, and he resolved to avoid everything that might prove an obstacle in his path. The temporary forfeiture of his patent was caused by the machinations of jealous enemies, who accused him of being in treasonable correspondence with the exiled sovereign, James II. Ere long, however, his innocence was triumphantly vindicated, and his government restored to him.

One of the Society of Free Traders, in whom Penn had reposed much confidence, was Philip Ford. This man was a shrewd, artful schemer, who ingratiated himself in Penn’s favor, and employed by him as his secretary and assistant in much of his business. While the great philanthropist was befriending the persecuted and preparing a home for them across the ocean, this unprincipled scoundrel contrived to manage his estates in England in such a way as to build up a fictitious claim of thousands of pounds against him, the falsity of which he could not at once prove, and which he had no means or disposition to pay.

On account of a war between Great Britain and France, Penn desired to make a visit to Pennsylvania, but he had not the necessary funds to secure a vessel for the voyage. He had sold hundreds of thousands of acres, subject to a small annual rent. These rents he had allowed to pass uncollected, wishing to burden the colonists as little as possible at first. For ten years they had paid him nothing and he had defrayed the expenses
of the colonial administration. He now wrote to some of the principal citizens of Philadelphia, asking them to loan him £10,000, which could be made up by each of a hundred persons contributing a hundred pounds; and they should have as security the rents that were due to him. He assured them that if his request was granted, he would at once sail for America with a large party of emigrants. But they hesitated, framed excuses and finally declined to comply with his wishes, though they owed their happiness, their prosperity, their liberty, and many of them, life itself, to his arduous labors and powerful influence in their behalf. It is difficult to conceive that they could be guilty of such parsimony and ingratitude.

Penn and all his successors in the office of proprietor encountered difficulties from the very nature of the government he had devised. He sought to combine free institutions with his claims as feudal lord, and allegiance to the crown of Great Britain. He had ceded to the council, of which he or his deputy was president, the right to appoint judges and officers. But the people were not satisfied. When he finally succeeded in reaching this country a second time, the assembly, the more popular branch of the legislature, wished to obtain the power of initiating legislation; they set about reorganizing the judiciary; they refused to impose taxes, which he found now to be necessary; but he calmly endured their eagerness to be free from all restraint, and urged them to act cautiously and in a patriotic spirit, and "as for himself, he would simply throw out one hint; for nineteen years he had now maintained the whole charge of government out of his private purse, and he placed himself at their discretion." War was in progress between England and Spain. The King wanted a subsidy from Pennsylvania to aid in defending the Colonies against the Indians, and because it had not been paid, Penn was again in danger of having his Province taken from him, yet the assembly would do nothing to relieve him of his anxiety and assist him in defraying the expense of supporting the liberties they owed to his generosity. After being in America on his second visit about two years, during most of which time he resided at the manor in this county, it was important for the welfare of the
colony, that he should return to England; but he was again destitute of the necessary means.

The assembly refused to assist him and he was obliged to sell some land, in order to raise money enough to hire and furnish a vessel for himself and his family. He could never induce that body to lay upon the people the cost of maintaining their own free government.

Penn died July 30, 1718, after which the Proprietary interests vested in his sons and grandsons till the Declaration of Independence. The family remained most of the time in England, the administration of affairs being committed to deputy governors. The people generally cherished the memory of the founder with fond affection, but disputes often sprang up between the agents of the Proprietaries and the legislature, especially in regard to taxation. In 1757 the assembly voted to grant to the King £100,000, in aid of the defence of the Colonies against the French and to raise this sum, all property, real and personal, was to be taxed. But Governor Denny, under instruction from the Proprietaries across the water, would not sign the bill, unless their unimproved lands were exempted from the tax. This led to an acrimonious quarrel between the two parties, the representatives of the people and the owners of that part of Pennsylvania which had not been sold. On the one hand, it would seem proper, that their lands, being under the protection of the government, should bear a share of the burden of sustaining it; and on the other, as Penn for twenty years received nothing from the Province and expended directly, according to his own statement, more than £30,000, upon it, the inhabitants might well have foreborne to insist upon demanding from the Proprietaries what the latter felt it a hardship to be compelled to pay.

This contention was one of the minor causes which led Benjamin Franklin and others in the assembly, at that time, to discern the probable necessity of an entire separation of the Colonies from the mother country. It might reasonably have been anticipated, that friction and jarring would occur, when three sources of power, in a measure antagonistic to each other, were mingled in public affairs. The sovereign, the proprietor or feudal lord, and a free people could not long act harmoniously together. It was owing to a large extent to Penn's philanthropy and disinterested-
ness, that the experiment did not meet with permanent disaster before his death. At the American Revolution the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania purchased all the estate of the family in this country for $580,000, which seems not a large sum, when we consider the immense territory, to which they were still entitled.

General Jean Victor Maria Moreau.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Bristol Meeting, July 15, 1890.)

Recollection of the lives and characters of distinguished men, who once lived among us, is commendable, as it tends to encourage others to emulate their example, and the remembrance of posterity is one of the elements in the reward bestowed for the proper use of eminent ability. It is well for this society to gather and rehearse all the facts accessible in the career of those who have attained greatness and who have resided in this county. They pass away in the order of nature, but their virtues and heroic deeds should not be allowed to slumber in oblivion.

One of the ablest military commanders France ever produced, General Jean Victor Maria Moreau, made this section of our State his home for a considerable number of years. He resided in Morrisville from 1806 to 1813. As his abode was not many miles from our present place of meeting it seems appropriate to spend a little time in taking a cursory review of his principles and achievements.

He was born in Morlaix, France, August 11, 1763, and his early years gave proof of the extraordinary capacity with which he was endowed. His father was an attorney, and that his son might pursue the same profession he sent him to a law school at Rennes, where he made such rapid progress as to warrant soon after his graduation his election to be provost of the school when he was but 24 years of age. The great struggle between the French Parliament and the King had already commenced. Popular rights and royal prerogative were arrayed against each other, and the country was agitated from centre to circumference with the discussion of subjects pertaining to human freedom.
Moreau espoused the cause of the people, and in public and private asserted that they had been wronged, oppressed and defrauded by tyrannical princes, and that liberty should be granted to them and established under the guarantee of a written constitution. For a time the Parliament pursued a course, which met his approval, as it appeared adapted to promote the good of the whole nation. But when that body embarked in selfish schemes, and took measures to perpetuate their own power, regardless of the general welfare, he denounced their ambition and covetousness and advocated the claims of the masses.

Several of the Kingdoms of Europe formed a confederacy to restore Louis XVI to the throne, which had been wrested from him by the Revolutionists; and at the same time the more violent among the latter determined to spread their political views in the surrounding countries, and if possible snatch the diadem from every crowned head. This soon culminated in war. Every Frenchman resolved to defend his native land against foreign invasion. Volunteer companies were formed all over the Republic to repel the interference of other powers with their affairs, and Moreau was chosen captain of a body of soldiers and marched with them to join the Army of the North.

He at once displayed in a high degree, qualities necessary for a successful commander. A strict disciplinarian, he would permit no insubordination in the ranks. He drilled his men with industry and perseverance, that they might become perfectly familiar with the manual and skillful in the use of arms, courageous on the field of battle; cool and self possessed; quick to discern a suitable point of attack or danger to which he was exposed; rapid in the formation of his plans and ardent in the execution of them, he had the confidence of all under his command and of his superiors.

After attaining distinction in many engagements he was promoted, when but 30 years of age, to be brigadier general, and the following year, 1794, he became general of division, not through the influence of friends but by his own merits. That part of the French troops to which he was assigned were operating against the enemy in the northeast on the borders of Holland. They were raw recruits, poorly supplied with arms and equipments, and destitute of proper clothing.
The Republic, obliged to contend with powerful foes on all sides, was unable to furnish them with artillery, ammunition and implements which were absolutely necessary. General Pichegru, the commander-in-chief, engaged in a series of surprises and skirmishes in which he was ably assisted by his associate officers, among whom Moreau was conspicuous almost above all others. As the army became more accustomed to warfare their fearlessness, energy and enterprise increased, and they defeated the English and Dutch in several important battles, passed the Rhine and took possession of Amsterdam in 1795, when the "Batavian Republic" was immediately organized.

Though General Pichegru has received the credit of this great success, it was largely due to Gen. Moreau, and the Directory at Paris evidently appreciated this fact, for the latter was ere long advanced to the command of the whole army of the Rhine. He was now, 1796, at the head of 71,000 men, and at once set about reorganizing them, improving their discipline and providing supplies of arms, accoutrements and provisions for an active campaign. Seizing a favorable opportunity when the Imperialist forces were somewhat scattered, he crossed the Rhine at Strasbourg, then a French city, and entered Germany. The passage of the river was a bold enterprise. A part of the army was sent by night and in profound silence to an island occupied by the enemy, who taken by surprise fled after little resistance to the right bank, leaving a bridge of boats behind them. Over this the French pressed on in pursuit, though only 2,500 in number, and were in a few minutes in the midst of a much larger body of Austrians. The boats were instantly used to bring over reinforcements, and by morning light 5,000 were gathered on the eastern shore. Thus strengthened they attacked the intrenchments at Kehl not far off, carried them at the point of the bayonet and forced the Swabians, who defended them, to flee precipitately with the loss of thirteen pieces of cannon and seven hundred men wounded and taken prisoners. The day following the whole French army was brought over in safety. This exploit was justly celebrated for the courage, skill and celerity displayed in it. A signal advantage was gained with but trifling loss, and Moreau was in a position to push forward his standards into the heart of the Germanic Confederation.
With little delay he marched toward the Black Forests, a ridge of mountains covered with evergreen trees, which separates the valleys of the Neckar and the Rhine. Here he encountered 10,000 of the monarchists and drove them from their position, capturing ten cannon and inflicting upon them a loss of 800 men. The Arch Duke, Charles, hearing of Moreau's successes, collected all available forces to resist his progress, but after several bloody battles the Austrians were obliged to retreat to the sources of the Danube. In this region, at Neresheim, a long and severe engagement took place, at the close of which both parties remained upon the field with an equal loss of 3,000 men on each side. The next day, however, the Germans retired still toward the east. Moreau pursued them into the heart of Bavaria, 200 miles from the Rhine, and if Gen. Jourdan with a part of the French troops farther north had effectually co-operated with him, he would have swept all opposition from before him and become master of Germany. But Jourdan was defeated and unable to render him anticipated assistance, and he deemed it prudent to withdraw, before the hosts gathering for his destruction had time to concentrate and overpower him.

This retreat he accomplished in a manner that displayed admirable military ability. In the course of it, discovering that a portion of his adversaries were isolated, he turned upon them impetuously and after a fierce contest put them to flight and took from them four thousand prisoners and eighteen cannon. In other battles on his way toward France, though not always victorious, he showed great skill in the management of large masses of soldiers, and at length had the satisfaction of transferring his army to the west side of the Rhine with the honor of having often triumphed over the enemies of the Republic in their own country, and inflicted upon them severe losses, while his requisitions from them made them pay the expenses of a war which they had provoked. Another important object was also secured by this campaign. Gen. Moreau occupied the attention of the Arch Duke Charles in Germany, and prevented him from joining the Austrians, against whom Napoleon was struggling in the north of Italy. Bonaparte was thus enabled to expel the woes of his country from Piedmont, Lombardy and Venice, which would
have been impossible if Moreau had not compelled them to em­
ploy immense forces to arrest him in his career of conquest.

The next year, 1797, he crossed the Rhine, again captured the
strongly fortified town of Kehl and would have made another
expedition into the centre of Germany, had he not been prevented
by the intelligence that a treaty of peace was about being con­
cluded. The cessation of hostilities between the continental pow­
ers and France, however, did not long continue, and after a period
of inaction he was called into the service by the Directory and
sent to Italy under General Scherer, who was incapable of meet­
ing the claims of his position, and who in a few weeks relinquished
to him the charge of an army demoralized and discouraged. In
these unfortunate circumstances he was defeated at Cassano, but
by the exercise of prudence and vigilance he accomplished anew
that most difficult thing, a retreat after disaster, and led his
men safely to Genoa. Being assigned to duty by the govern­
ment under Joubert, when that General was killed at Novi, he
saved the troops again from utter discomfiture by his energy
and discretion.

In the spring of 1800 he was placed at the head of the Army
of the Rhine, consisting of 150,000 thoroughly disciplined troops.
Napoleon, now First Consul, presented to him a plan of campaign
in harmony with his own daring genius. But Moreau, more
cautious, hesitated about adopting it, and brought forward
another, less bold and brilliant, but less liable to severe reverses.
Napoleon perceived that this was more suited to the character
and temperament of him on whom the responsibility would rest
and allowed him to adopt it, thinking that success would be more
likely to attend it in his hands than his own would be. Moreau
entered Germany, forced the Austrians to retire before him
across the Danube, gained a decisive victory at Hochstatt and ad­
vanced to Munich, the capital of Bavaria, and in July signed
articles for an armistice, with a view to a permanent peace.
But Austria was urged by England to continue the war and the
French deemed it best to disregard the usual custom of fighting
only in the summer and to conduct a campaign in the winter.
Moreau was directed with 100,000 men to leave Munich, march
still further eastward, to cross the Inn, a tributary of the Danube,
and push on to Vienna. This could not be done without en­
countering hosts of the enemy. They beset his path in vast numbers and at Hohenlinden, December 3, 1800, a remarkable battle was fought, in which victory crowned the banners of the Republic and encircled the name of Moreau with immortal splendor.

He posted the main part of his troops in the edge of a wood, through which the Austrians must pass, and sent a large body of men to attack them on the flank, while entangled in the forest. During the engagement a heavy fall of snow prevailed, which often prevented the combatants from seeing each other, and they could direct their firing a portion of the time only by aiming at the point where they saw the flash of the guns of their opponents. Some of the Germans endeavored to deploy into the open field in front, but were mowed down by Moreau's musketry and artillery, while another division, on a different road, struggling through the thickets and the storm, were pushed back and cut off by those who had been despatched on the flank. The result was the utter discomfiture of the Imperialists, who lost 14,000 men, over 100 cannon and 300 caissons. All their heavy guns were captured and their army was so broken up that no other alternative was before them than retreat across the Inn. This was a most important victory in its effect upon the position and prospects of the belligerents. The Republicans lost on that and preceding days 9,000 men, but they were soon ready to take up offensive operations, while the flower and strength of the Monarchists had been annihilated and two-thirds of their artillery had fallen into the hands of their foes. Alison, in the "History of Europe," speaks of it as

"The great and memorable battle of Hohenlinden, the most decisive with the exception of that of Rivoli, which had yet been gained by either party during the war, and superior even to that renowned conflict in trophies by which it was graced and the immense consequences by which it was followed. The victory at Marengo itself was less momentous in its military results. The disaster of Hohenlinden threw the army of Germany without resource on the hereditary States and at once prostrated the strength of the monarchy."

Alison says in a foot note:

"Napoleon's observations on this battle are distinguished by his usual ability, but strongly tainted by that envenomed feeling towards his great rival (Moreau) which formed so powerful a feature in his character.
Jealousy towards every one who had either essentially injured or rivalled his reputation, and a total disregard of truth when recounting their operations, are two of the defects in so great a man, Bonaparte, upon which it is at once the most necessary and the most painful duty of the historian to dwell."

We may add to these remarks of the English author that there were few among the most able commanders of his day of whom Bonaparte was jealous, and one of them was Moreau. Upon almost all others he looked down as immeasurably his inferiors. Many of the boys of this region no doubt have repeated at school, upon the platform, the poem of Campbell upon the battle of which we have been speaking, which begins:

"On Linden, when the sun was low,
All bloodless lay the untrodden snow,
And dark as winter was the flow
Of Iser rolling rapidly.
But Linden saw another sight
When the drums beat at dead of night,
Commanding fires of death to light
The darkness of her scenery."

Yet perhaps they were not aware that the hero of that tremendous conflict had resided for years in their own county.

Immediately after that fearful scene in which so many brave warriors slept their last long sleep, "midst flame and smoke, and shout and groan and saber stroke," Moreau made preparations to follow up his success. The eastern bank of the river Inn, over which the enemy had retired, was guarded by the remnants of their forces and by large reinforcements, and to meet them directly in crossing would be attended with imminent peril. He gathered all the boats he could find and had them taken publicly down the stream, as if he intended to use them there, but with the bulk of his army went up, and, after driving off resistance by fierce cannonading, brought it over and broke through the strong opposing line of defense without the loss of a single man. By most skillful manoeuvres he prevented the Austrians from combining their forces, hastened large detachments to different points to cut them off in detail, and compelled their main body continually to fall back until he was within two days' march of Vienna.

Alison says in regard to the events which I have briefly and inadequately described,
Thus the Republican army, in a short campaign of little more than three weeks, in the middle of winter and in the most severe weather, marched ninety leagues, crossed three considerable rivers in the presence of the enemy, made 20,000 prisoners, killed, wounded and dispersed as many, captured 150 pieces of cannon, 400 caissons and 4,000 carriages and never halted till its advance guard, arrested by an armistice, was within twenty leagues of Vienna. Such results require no eulogium; the annals of war have few such triumphs to recount, and they deservedly placed Moreau in the very highest rank of the captains of the eighteenth century.

This is a very warm praise of him who was once our fellow citizen, and as it flows from the pen of a British author who was prejudiced naturally against all the Gallic race we may be confident it is not excessive, but is merited by the subject of it.

The inhabitants of the capital of the Austrian Empire when the troops of the conqueror, flushed by victory, had come so near, were thrown into the utmost consternation and persuaded the Emperor to send an envoy to propose a cessation of the strife. Moreau was urged by some of his officers to disregard the request and move forward to the city. "We had better halt," he replied, "and be content with peace. It is for that alone we are fighting," which was true. The sole object of France in carrying her victorious standards so far from her own borders was to oblige England and Austria to permit her to enjoy her free institutions without molestation. The latter of these powers was now humbled; an armistice was arranged, soon followed by a treaty by which all Europe, with the exception of Great Britain alone, became friendly towards France.

General Moreau returned to Paris with exalted honor. None but Napoleon stood on a more lofty pinnacle of fame as a military commander, or possessed a stronger hold upon the affections of the army. Bonaparte, however, was at the head of the national government and the vast majority of the people looked up to him with profound loyalty and attachment. Moreau soon married a lady who proved to be vain and ambitious. Jealous of the regard and homage which were paid to Josephine, the beloved wife of Napoleon, she deemed her husband worthy of as much deference as the First Consul. One day she called upon Josephine and being kept in the anteroom a little while she was deeply offended. Her bitter feelings were poured into the ears
of Moreau. He manifested coldness towards Bonaparte, repelled his favors and even refused to attend a review of troops when he was to be present. Napoleon then gave a banquet, to which Moreau was not invited. This and other things ripened his irritation into hostility. He withdrew from Paris to his estate at Grosbois, where he lived in opulence, but with little gratification in the spectacle of Bonaparte's increasing greatness. His feelings of enmity to the First Consul were generally known; indeed, he did not attempt to conceal them, for he claimed to be a warm advocate of the rights of the people, which he declared Napoleon was endeavoring to subvert.

Several conspiracies were arranged at this period by the friends of the Bourbons to assassinate the First Consul. Moreau's attitude towards him being understood it was thought he could be induced to engage in a plot with this object in view. He was secretly approached and for a time seemed to enter into it heartily. Before the details were completed, however, it came to light that he was not friendly to the old King's family, but would like to be the Supreme Magistrate himself. The list of actors, therefore, in the scheme was made out without him. On the point of its execution the plan was betrayed to the Government. Among others Moreau was arrested, tried and convicted of being implicated in an attempt to take the life of the Chief Ruler. Some thought it would be best to let his share in the matter pass unnoticed, he stood so high in the esteem of the army and the country at large. But Bonaparte said: "If I permit him to escape unpunished it will be supposed I am afraid to disturb him. All must be treated accordingly to their guilt." The sentence was two years imprisonment. Napoleon immediately pardoned him, at the same time hinting to him that he had better emigrate to America. In order to follow this advice, which was equivalent to a command, he must sell his beautiful estate. Napoleon gave orders for its purchase at the highest price, and paid the expenses of his journey to Barcelona, where he was to take ship for the New World.

General Davis in his "History of Bucks County" says:

"He landed at Philadelphia September 24, 1805, accompanied by his wife and two children, and after looking around the country for some
time for a place of residence, he found none that pleased him so well as Morrisville, where he located."

After his arrival on our shores he probably resided in New York city for a time, as the records of Bucks county speak of him from that place. They tell us that Paul Seimen sold to "Gen. Moreau, of the city of New York, for $10,000, a parcel of land called Morrisville containing twenty-five acres, with the use of the landing place on the Delaware, March 11, 1809." The deed was acknowledged before John Barker, Mayor of Philadelphia, April 25, 1809. Of his life while a resident there we know but little, except that he engaged in agriculture, probably as a gentleman farmer. He must have been there more or less two years and a half or three years before he concluded the purchase, as we are informed in the "Autobiography of Captain Charles Biddle," that Aaron Burr spent the latter part of the summer of 1806 in Morrisville with his daughter, Mrs. Alston and her son; that Gen. Moreau was there, and that the two distinguished military officers were much together. Undoubtedly those two brilliant men must have enjoyed in a high degree mutual converse in reference to the grand events that transpired in the American and the French Revolutions, in which they had recently borne so conspicuous a part.

In 1813 Emperor Alexander, of Russia, united with many other sovereigns of Europe in the efforts to dethrone Napoleon. It occurred to him that Gen. Moreau, of whose military talents he had the highest opinion, and who was in retirement in America, might be induced to lend his powerful aid to the enterprise. He opened a powerful correspondence with him on the subject. The General consented to engage in it, provided after Bonaparte's downfall France should be allowed to have a free constitution and choose her own form of government. His republican principles had suffered no diminution, but were rather strengthened, by his sojourn in our country. Being satisfied on this point he set sail in the ship Hannibal for Gottenburg, where he arrived July 27th, and went thence immediately to Stralsund to have an interview with Gen. Berndotte, who had been induced by Russia to espouse her cause. He was welcomed in Europe by the enemies of Napoleon with most magnificent demonstrations of
applause. At Stralsund he was greeted with the firing of cannon and an immense concourse of people. Marshal Essen, the Swedish commander, said his accession was equal to a “reinforcement of a hundred thousand men.” On his way to Bohemia, where the principal chiefs of the coalition were assembled, the enthusiasm awakened by his coming was like that which marks the progress of a sovereign. The innkeepers would receive nothing for his entertainment; the best horses were furnished gratuitously to convey him from place to place, and crowds gathered at every important point to see a general whose fame had preceded him as that of one of the mightiest warriors of the age. In Berlin he was visited by the most distinguished persons in the city, though he remained there but a few hours, and the morning after he reached Prague the Emperor Alexander visited him and gave him assurances that when Bonaparte was crushed France should be left free. The Czar constantly sought his advice, and became very intimate with him, yielding the utmost deference to his opinions, and the allied monarchs with one accord placed him high in their confidence.

On the 27th of August, just one month after he reached the shores of Germany, in the midst of the important battle of Dresden, he rode with Alexander and several other officers to the brow of the hill and was conversing earnestly with the Czar about some movement of the troops. Napoleon at the distance of more than a mile saw the group of horsemen, and said to the captain of a battery near him, “Throw a dozen bullets at once into that group, there may be some little generals in it.” His order was obeyed, and it was noticed immediately that there was a great sensation in the party, as if some person of note had fallen. That cannon shot almost cut off both the legs of General Moreau, passing through his horse. All near him were overwhelmed with sorrow at the catastrophe. He was borne to a cottage, where he called for a cigar which he smoked with composure without uttering a groan, though he was suffering intensely. When the surgeons had amputated his right limb they examined the other, and told him they had hoped to save that, but could not. “Well,” said he, “cut that off too. But if I had thought both would have to go I would rather have died on the spot.”
The allied armies were compelled to retreat, and he was carried on a litter to Laun, where everything possible was done for his relief, the Emperor Alexander showing deep sympathy with the illustrious sufferer. While there he wrote this characteristic letter to his wife:

“My dearest: At the battle of Dresden three days ago, I had both my legs carried off by a cannon ball. That rascal Bonaparte is always fortunate. They have performed the operation as well as possible. Though the army has made a retrograde movement, it is by no means a retreat, but of design to draw nearer to General Blucher. Excuse my scrawl. I love and embrace you with my whole heart.”

There were for a time symptoms favoring his recovery. Fever however set in and five days after he was wounded he expired with rare stoicism, but with no expression of a belief in immortality. His remains were embalmed and conveyed to Prague, and thence to St. Petersburg and buried in a Catholic church with the highest military honors. Alexander wrote a letter to his widow, testifying his warm friendship for the deceased and his deep sense of the irreparable loss, which she and he himself had sustained. It begins with the following language:

“When the frightful catastrophe, which befell at my side Gen. Moreau, deprived me of the guidance and experience of that great man, I indulged the hope, that by means of care, he might yet be preserved for his family and my friendship. Providence has disposed it otherwise; he has died as he lived, in full possession of a great and constant mind.”

The Czar did not limit his condolence to kind words. He presented Mrs. Moreau with a gift of $100,000, and an annual pension of $7,500. A monument was erected on the hill where he was wounded, and a similar one was dedicated to his memory in Paris in 1819.

Gen. Moreau’s property in Morrisville was sold in 1816. John S. Roulet, executor of his will, was authorized by Act of Legislature, passed March 5, 1816, to sell his real estate, called the Delaware Water Works, with Woods Island or Morrisville Island, after notice should have been given in the papers of Philadelphia, New York and Bucks county. The required notice was published in the Democratic Press, of Philadelphia, the New York Gazette, and the Pennsylvania Correspondent, of Doylestown, now the Bucks County Intelligencer. John S. Roulet, acting for Mrs. Eugenie Moreau and Isabella, her daughter, on
June 27, 1816, sold the land and buildings at Mahlon Carver’s tavern for $52,000 to John Baptist Sartori, of Trenton, agent for himself and for James Vanuxem, of Philadelphia. The deed was acknowledged September 13, 1816, before Jacob Radcliff, Mayor of New York; Peter T. Marselis and Theophilus Marselis, witnesses.

Bucks county has had the honor of numbering among her citizens, both in former and in more recent times, men of distinction in arms, brave defenders of their country’s rights among whom a high place should be assigned to Gen. Jean Victor Maria Moreau.

The Claim of Connecticut to Wyoming.*

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Pipersville Meeting, July 19, 1892.)

Important events in the settlement of any portion of our country are interesting to every patriot. The original occupation of most of Europe by the ancestors of the present inhabitants took place many centuries ago, and the dim haze of antiquity enshrouds it. Many transactions of great significance in those remote ages have been lost in oblivion, or are so indistinctly traced on the historic page that they awaken little curiosity.

But when we contemplate the infancy of the States of our own land, especially of our own Commonwealth, scarcely anything unusual or remarkable fails to excite lively attention. In the early history of Pennsylvania much dispute and some bloody strife existed between that Colony and Connecticut in regard to the proper ownership of the region in which is the valley of the Wyoming. It was all at one time included in the bounds of Bucks county, and on that account the struggle for its possession has a peculiar claim to our study. In 1683 among the acts of the First Provincial Assembly was the division of the domain granted to Penn into three counties, Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks. The boundary line of the last began at the

THE CLAIM OF CONNECTICUT TO WYOMING

Poquessing creek, "taking in the townships of Southampton and Warminster and thence backwards," as the language employed is, which gave jurisdiction to the authorities of this county over all the territory northwest of what is now Montgomery county, the latter being subsequently taken from Philadelphia county.

A grant of land in America was made by King James of England, in 1620, to the Great Plymouth council, extending from 40° to 48° north latitude, and from sea to sea, or from the Atlantic to the Pacific, however far this might be—a distance which was then not accurately understood. The privilege was also given to sell or dispose of portions of this allotment to settlers or associations. In 1628 the Plymouth company ceded to the Massachusetts Colony a part of their grant about Massachusetts Bay, and between the Charles and Merrimack rivers. This also was to stretch from the Atlantic ocean to the South sea, or the Pacific. In 1630 the Plymouth council deeded a tract to Lords Say and Seal, and Brook, with royal approval, which is described in equivalent terms as extending westward to the Pacific and northward to the southern line of Massachusetts. When it was partly settled it was bought by an association of persons called the Connecticut Colony for £16,000 sterlin, which would be equal at the present day to at least $200,000. In 1662 King Charles II. issued a charter to this Colony, in which the territory is spoken of as part of the old Plymouth grant, and bounded on the west by the South sea. In all these documents, given under the direction of Kings of England, it will be observed that the western limit was the Pacific ocean.

It has been said by some, that the continent was in those times supposed to be narrow, and that the British cabinet was not aware of its immense breadth; that if it had been familiar with the facts, its bounty would have been more restricted. But one writer affirms, that at the period of the Connecticut charter the width of the continent was referred to in state papers as about 3,000 miles; and it is scarcely to be imagined, that the English rulers, who were deeply interested in navigation, would have been, nearly 200 years after the discovery of America, ignorant of the general dimensions of a country, in which they manifested so deep a concern. It was their policy also to lay claim to as much of this hemisphere as possible, and to make their possess-
ions reach to the farthest point, that their title might be fortified
the more against the pretentions of other nations.

In the Plymouth charter it was provided, that it should not
apply to land, that was “actually possessed or inhabited by other
Christian Prince or State, or within the bounds of the Southern
colony heretofore granted,” meaning Virginia. Though this excep­
tion was not particularly mentioned in the Connecticut char­
ter, yet it was understood to be applicable and as the Dutch had
already planted themselves in New York and claimed to the Dela­
ware river, the Connecticut people were obliged, in tracing what
was conceded to them, to leave out all between that river and the
Hudson. But to the region west of the Delaware they asserted
they had a clear right, south of the 42d degree of latitude, which
 corresponded to the lower line of Massachusetts, and extending
southward one degree, or about 70 miles, the lowest point of
Connecticut being on the 41st parallel. These limits, if pro­
longed westward indefinitely, would embrace not only Wyoming,
but most of 28 counties of Pennsylvania and the northern part of
Ohio, and a vast tract still further toward the setting sun.

After the war of the Revolution, Connecticut released to the Unit­
ed States all her property in that part of the country with the ex­
ception of 3,666,000 acres along Lake Erie, which was often
termed the “Western Reserve” or “New Connecticut.” In 1800
this was yielded to Congress to be sold in the same way with other
public lands, but for the benefit of Connecticut, and from the pro­
cceeds of it that State obtained her magnificent school fund
amounting to more than two millions of dollars. A similar
course was pursued by Virginia with reference to her possessions
in Ohio, and by these proceedings the Congress of the United
States recognized the genuineness of the title of those states to
territory west of the Allegheny mountains.

From these facts there can be no doubt that Connecticut had
a substantial claim to the region of Wyoming by grant from the
sovereigns of England. It may be said, however, that William
Penn received from King Charles II in 1681 a concession, which
embraced all that section, as it extended from 12 miles north of
New Castle to the beginning of the 43d degree of latitude, and
from the Delaware five degrees westward, and some have in­
ferred that the right of Connecticut to Wyoming was thereby
abrogated. But in the compact with Penn, which was 19 years later than that with Connecticut, nothing is said about annulling or restricting the latter grant, and as Connecticut was obliged to leap over the lands occupied by New York, so it would appear just that Penn's charter should be so construed as to leave out that which had been ceded to the other colony. The interval between the two edicts was not so great that the particular conditions of the first would be forgotten, and being on record, they could be easily consulted. It could not have been the intention of the King to diminish the extent of the grant made to Connecticut, otherwise the alternation would have been specially mentioned.

In 1753 an association was formed in Connecticut, called the "Susquehanna Company," consisting of 840 persons, afterwards increased to 1,200, which comprised nearly all the principal men of the Colony, whose purpose was to buy from the Indians the right to the soil of a tract along the Susquehanna river. Commissioners met the chiefs of the Six Nations at Albany, while a Congress of all the colonies was held there, and a purchase was effected for £2,000, of the lands between the 41st and 42d parallels of latitude, and running from a line ten miles east of the Susquehanna two degrees west. Subsequently another association of Connecticut called the "Delaware Company," bought of certain Indian chiefs the land between the Delaware river and the Susquehanna purchase. Thus the rights of possession of the natives were extinguished by open and equitable treaty with representative men of the tribes that assumed to own it.

The sale to the Susquehanna company excited the indignation and alarm of the delegates at Albany from Pennsylvania, and they endeavored to persuade the chiefs to retract it. Not succeeding in this, some of those tribes were induced to go to Philadelphia a year and a half after, in 1755, and unite in a statement that the Susquehanna deed was obtained by improper means, and was destitute of binding force; and some of the chiefs declared that neither the Connecticut nor the Pennsylvania people should have the lands; that they would reserve them as a place of retreat for themselves and their friends. Strenuous efforts were made by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania for a long period to win from the Six Nations their consent to pronounce the former sale invalid and to part with the tract to them. But 13 years passed
away before their exertions were crowned with success. In 1768 sachems of those clans at Fort Stanwix agreed upon a treaty with the Pennsylvania authorities, by which the latter should have the same territory that had been surrendered before to the men from New England. There was so much doubt, however, as to the soundness of this agreement and the power of the chiefs present to make it, that in 1775, commissioners from Pennsylvania asked the Indians again to disavow the sale to the Susquehanna company, and some of them were finally prevailed upon to do so.

It has been said on the part of the Pennsylvanians, that in 1736 the Six Nations granted to them the right of preemption to all lands within the bounds of their charter; and therefore the sachems were not authorized to sell to anyone else. To this it has been replied that those tribes then and long afterwards supposed the claim of Mr. Penn not to extend beyond the Blue Mountains in a direction towards Wyoming.

They were disinclined also to treat with the Pennsylvania Proprietaries, because the latter ignored their assertion that the Delawares had been subdued by them, and made compacts with their subject as an independent people. For this one reason the northern tribes were disposed to favor the projects of the Yankees. Both by charter and by purchase from the aborigines the priority in time is to be awarded to the Connecticut companies.

It is important now to notice by whom the Wyoming valley was first settled. In 1670, eight years after the date of the charter of Connecticut, some persons from that Colony located at the Minissinks, leaping over the territory of New York, which indicates that they regarded the title to the lands west of the Delaware as genuine by royal permission; but as the Indian claim had not been satisfied, they soon withdrew.

In 1755, the next year after the Susquehanna purchase, a committee of that company, consisting of Phinehas Lyman and others, presented a petition to the Connecticut Assembly, representing that they had bought the land under consideration from the natives, and asking their consent to apply to the king for a charter, that they might be erected into a separate colony or plantation. The Assembly cordially approved the plan, but the war with France coming on, no settlements were effected at that
time. Two years later the Delaware company founded a village at Coshutunk, which in 1760 had thirty houses, a grist-mill, saw-mill, and a block-house for defence.

In 1762 a party of emigrants came from Connecticut to the valley of the Wyoming near Wilkes-Barre, and after sowing grain returned for their families. The next spring they came back, bringing their stock, farming utensils, household furniture and probably all their property, with the intention of fixing there their permanent home. No more beautiful locality could be found anywhere. The rich soil, abundant streams of pure water and delightful climate held out pleasing anticipations of large rewards for their labors. But their fair prospects were soon blotted out by a dreadful catastrophe. On the 15th of October a body of savages without the least warning suddenly attacked them and killed and scalped about twenty men. The remainder, with the women and children, unable to defend themselves, fled, and amid indescribable hardships and sufferings endeavored to find their way through dense forests and over mountains to their former abodes.

But the effort to occupy the region of the Wyoming was not abandoned by the hardy pioneers of Connecticut. A meeting was held at Hartford in 1768, in which it was resolved to apportion on the Susquehanna five townships of five miles square to 40 settlers for each, or about 500 acres to each family, on condition that they would take up their residence there and defend their rights against all intruders. It was feared the Pennsylvanians might endeavor to expel them. The Susquehanna company appropriated £200, or $667, to provide farming implements, arms and ammunition to those who needed assistance, and proceedings were instituted to occupy five townships in the heart of the Wyoming valley, viz.: Wilkes-Barre, Kingston, Plymouth, Hanover and Pittston. Subsequently three other townships on the west branch of the Susquehanna were allotted to 40 settlers each. A considerable number of persons had already located above the Blue mountains, on the Delaware, in a district which now embraces Stroudsburg, who sympathized with the Eastern colonists.

But the Pennsylvania Proprietaries were not indifferent to the question who should possess that most valuable territory.
They had bought it of the Indians, though chiefs of the same tribe had sold it to the Yankees several years previously, and they were anxious to secure hold upon their purchase. They determined to prevent the New Englanders from occupying it, even if necessary by force of arms, and the latter were as resolute in the maintenance of what they believed to be their just rights. Hence arose a struggle, which was often denominated "The First Pennymite War." The authorities at Philadelphia raised several companies of individuals who were to take up land at Wyoming on condition that they would defend it against strangers, and leaders were selected, among whom were Charles Stewart, a surveyor, Captain Amos Ogden, a military officer of experience, and John Jennings, Esq., who was to be the civil magistrate. These three were to manage affairs as a supreme director. They and their men arrived on the ground in January, 1769, and found, at the confluence of Mill creek with the Susquehanna, near Wilkes-Barre, a block-house and several huts which were built by the massacred settlers of 1763. Of these they took possession and fitted them up as a shelter from the colds and storms of midwinter. About three weeks after, Feb. 8, the first party of Yankees reached the place, expecting to find the buildings in which their friends had been murdered or from which they had been driven away, empty. But being occupied by an enemy, they immediately invested the block-house, cut off all communication with the surrounding country, and prevented Captain Ogden from obtaining wood or provisions. Then they demanded in the name of Connecticut the surrender of the premises and peaceable possession of the valley. Ogden had expected reinforcements, but none came, and as he had only 10 men and his opponents numbered 40 he concluded to try negotiations. He sent a polite note to the commander of the besiegers, asking for a friendly conference on the merits of their respective titles.

His proposal was favorably received, as the Eastern claimants were confident they could prove their cause was just. Accordingly they deputed three of their party to go and argue the case. As soon as they were within the block-house, Sheriff Jennings clapped a writ on them and said, "In the the name of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, you are my prisoners." Though astounded by such a trick, which was worthy of their Indian
neighbors, they concluded to submit for the time, and made no resistance to being marched off 60 miles to Easton jail. Captain Ogden guarded them, and the 37 left of the 40 accompanied them without making efforts for a rescue. But immediately after being locked up, persons in the town who sympathized with them, gave bail for the appearance of the prisoners for trial; they were released, and the whole Yankee company returned to Wyoming and seated themselves in the valley, of which they had now possession, having performed no act of violence. As had been said, "They had lost nothing by defeat, and Ogden had gained nothing by victory."

Sheriff Jennings, ashamed of the result of his scheme, and mortified by the turn events had taken, summoned a large number of men in Northampton county, and repairing to Wyoming with several magistrates captured 30 of the settlers, and put them under arrest. Trained to great respect for the civil law and for a magistrate's warrant served by a sheriff, they made no resistance to being marched away to Easton and put in confinement. But they were at once liberated on bail, and went back a second time. In going and coming twice, they must have traversed on foot 240 miles, through dense forests, over snow and ice, in the midst of winter.

In April others came from Connecticut and increased the number of able-bodied men to two hundred and seventy or eighty. They assembled on the ground, where Wilkes-Barre now stands, built a fortification called Fort Durkee, after their commander, and engaged in agriculture, delighted with the level plains already cleared of timber, and the fertility of the soil. But their circumstances did not relieve them of apprehension.

Captain Ogden having recruited his forces in Northampton county appeared before the fort in May. Finding it too strong and well defended to be attacked with safety, he withdrew to the southward. A military company in showy uniform under Colonel Francis Turbot, from Philadelphia, reached the spot in June, were likewise disheartened and retreated below the mountains to await reinforcements. During the summer many more emigrants arrived from New England, but this did not deter the Pennsylvanians from efforts to expel them as intruders. Another expedition was organized by the Proprietaries, consisting of
about 250 men, well armed and equipped, under Sheriff Jennings and Captain Ogden, and sent to the scene of contention in September. A four-pound cannon also was forwarded on a boat from Fort Augusta, now Sunbury. This was the first piece of ordnance ever taken so far up the Susquehanna. In some way they found opportunity to seize Captain Durkee and despatched him in irons to Philadelphia, where he was put in prison and held for some months.

The Yankees, when their leader was captured, and the formidable cannon was brought to bear on them, despaired of victory and entered into articles of capitulation, by which three or four of them were to be retained as prisoners, 17 were to remain at Wyoming to gather the harvest, and the rest were to leave the valley immediately. Private property was not to be disturbed. When they had gone, Ogden, in total disregard of the terms of surrender seized the cattle, horses and sheep and everything else he could dispose of, and sent them to places on the Delaware to be sold. The 17 left to harvest the crops, now without means of sustenance, were compelled, with sad hearts and in extreme destitution, to trace their way through the woods back to Connecticut. Thus ended the struggle of 1769. The Pennsylvanians, having dislodged the Yankees three times, were in undisputed possession of the valley.

Hoping that their opponents would be discouraged and make no more attempts to locate there, Jennings and Ogden left ten men in the fort to guard it and care for the property, and went themselves to Philadelphia to spend the winter. But in February, 1770, while enjoying the luxuries of city life, they were startled to learn that a company of 40 persons from Lancaster county, Pa., and 40 from Connecticut had obtained a township of land from the Susquehanna company, repaired to Wyoming, driven off the garrison from the fort and planted their standards on its walls. Captain Ogden collected 50 men with all the speed possible and hastened to the arena of strife. When he found the stronghold in the hands of the strangers and too well defended to be easily subdued, he took up his quarters at Mill creek, about a mile distant, and proceeded to fortify the old block-house, while waiting for reinforcements. Help was not easily obtained. Many of the people of Pennsylvania disliked
the Proprietary government. They knew that the Proprietors employed surveyors to set off most of the rich land for themselves, and their feelings were enlisted with those who were actual settlers. Governor Penn, experiencing great difficulty in raising troops, applied to General Gage, Commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in North America, then in New York, for assistance in repressing what he termed a lawless and unprincipled invasion. The general replied: "The affair in question seems to be a dispute concerning property, in which I cannot but think it would be highly improper for the King's troops to interfere." The Connecticut people soon attacked Ogden, and after varying fortune, with the aid of the cannon, compelled him to surrender and retire from the vicinity. Then fearing that their adversaries might return with larger forces and occupy the Mill creek fortress again, they set it on fire and burned it to the ground. All was now quiet along the banks of the smiling Susquehanna. The New Englanders, relieved of annoyance from their southern neighbors, applied themselves to the labors of the farm and to the more agreeable employment of catching shad, which came up the stream in such large multitudes in the spring that with the rudest nets of bark and long grape vines a boundless profusion was taken.

But Governor Penn was not disposed to abandon the contest. He issued a proclamation forbidding all persons making any settlement at Wyoming without the authority of himself or his agents, and then raised the largest armed force he could muster and commissioned it under his intrepid assistant, Ogden, to expel the Yankees. The plan of this active officer was to march with the utmost secrecy and celerity, and surprise them. Taking an unusual route by the old warrior's path, which passed through the Delaware Water Gap, he descended suddenly from the mountains upon them, as they were scattered in small parties busily at work on the cultivated plain. A considerable number were captured and the remainder fled to Fort Durkee. This post, though bravely defended, Ogden soon took by storm; the leaders were imprisoned in Philadelphia, the rest in Easton, and their property became the spoil of the victors.

The triumphant partisan was now confident, that, after being four times driven away from the contested ground, the hated
Yankees would not dare to appear there again. A company of 20 men was left to guard the fort and vicinity during the winter, and with glad hearts the main body of the Pennsylvanians sought their homes. But the quiet that rested upon the valley, was not to remain long unbroken. On the 18th of December Captain Lazarns Stewart with 20 men from Connecticut, swooped down unexpectedly upon the garrison, (who in careless security had not even stationed a sentinel,) and put them to flight. The pertinacious adherents of the Susquehanna company were once more in possession of the coveted prize. With the commencement of 1771 the second year of the contest expired, and all efforts to banish the Eastern adventurers permanently had proved abortive. But the Proprietaries were not discouraged. With great exertion they soon secured 100 volunteers and in 30 days from the time Ogden’s force had been expelled, he himself with his new command was near Fort Durkee. His first care was to provide shelter for his men from the inclemency of the weather. As the old fort at Mill creek, besides being in ashes, was too distant, they set about building one only 60 rods from the enemy. At this they worked with such unflagging industry that in three or four days it was nearly completed. Then Sheriff Hacklein, acting as a civil officer, advanced to Fort Durkee, and demanded its surrender in the name and by the authority of the government of Pennsylvania. Captain Stewart, standing with four or five others upon an elevated spot, answered, “That he had taken possession in the name and behalf of the Colony of Connecticut, in whose jurisdiction they were; and in that name and by that authority he would defend it.”

In thus assuming to act in behalf of Connecticut he transcended his authority, for neither the Executive nor the Assembly had officially sanctioned the warlike proceedings of its citizens in that region. But it had deeded the land to the Susquehanna company, in which many of the principal men were pecuniarily interested, and all the people espoused their cause. Hence it is not strange that for effect its name should be employed in the refusal to surrender. The sheriff withdrew to the new block-house, called Fort Wyoming, which was put with all dispatch into the best possible state of defence. Everything
being in readiness, Captain Ogden, accompanied by his brother Nathan and most of his troops, advanced to Fort Durkee, and after receiving a denial to a summons for surrender, began to fire. The besieged returned it promptly, and at the first volley four of Ogden's men fell, among them his brother, a noble young man, who in a few moments expired. This sharp repulse induced the attacking party to retire, taking with them their wounded and dead.

Captain Stewart, aware that the Proprietaries were peculiarly exasperated against him, and that this battle would arouse their anger to a still higher pitch, concluded it would be most prudent to put himself out of their reach. Accordingly during the night, after the conflict, with 20 or 30 of his most experienced soldiers, he abandoned the fort, leaving about 20 behind, who were less exposed than himself to the ill will of the enemy. The next day Ogden seized the place and sent the garrison to jail at Easton. This was the fifth time the Yankees had been forestalled in their attempts to make the valley their own. They still, however, persisted in their determination to occupy it.

In the spring of 1772 Captain Zebulon Butler and Captain Stewart, with 150 men, arrived from Connecticut and laid siege to Fort Wyoming. So closely was it invested that the inmates could obtain no provisions, and could send out no messenger with a call for succor, and they were soon reduced to the verge of starvation. Captain Ogden, seeing that he could hold out but little longer, unless relief was obtained, determined to leave the fort himself, though at the risk of his life, and carry tidings of his extremity to Philadelphia. The mode in which he accomplished his perilous task is thus narrated:

"A little past midnight on the 12th of July, when all was quiet, one of the Yankee sentinels saw something floating on the river having a very suspicious appearance. A shot awakened attention, and directed the eyes of every other sentinel to the spot. A volley was poured in, but producing no apparent effect; the thing still floated gently with the current, the firing was suspended, while the wonder grew what the object could be. Captain Ogden had tied his clothing in a bundle, and fastened his hat to the top; to this was connected a string of several yards in length, which he fastened to his arm. Letting himself noiselessly into the water, swimming so deeply on his back so as only to allow his mouth to breath, the whole movement demanding the most extraordinary skill and self-posses-
sion, he floated down, drawing the bundle after him. As he had calculated, this being the only object visible, drew the fires of his foes. He escaped unhurt, and when out of danger, dressed himself in his drenched clothing and hat, perforated with bullets, and with the speed of the roebuck was in the city on the third day, having accomplished one hundred and twenty miles, through a most rough and inhospitable wilderness."

His statements of the danger in which his men were, awakening intense interest in Philadelphia, a considerable force was raised and forwarded to relieve them. But Captain Butler pushed on the siege, and after several had been wounded and hostilities had continued four months, the fort was surrendered to him and the ground was left in the control of the Yankees.

The war had lasted nearly three years. The New Englanders had foiled the schemes of their opponents to compel them to forsake a region they believed to be within the limits of the colony, to which they owed allegiance. The settlers multiplied, and for some years enjoyed peace. In 1773 the General Assembly of Connecticut sent a commission to Philadelphia to confer with the Governor and Council upon the claims of the two colonies, but no satisfactory result was reached. The Eastern people having formed a settlement on the West Branch at Muncy, the Proprietaries in 1775 sent Colonel Plunket with a company of troops against it. Little resistance being offered, he took the men prisoners and placed them in jail at Sunbury, and sent the women and children to Wyoming, where many of them had friends. After this no further attempts were made by Connecticut to plant her citizens on the West Branch.

During the war of the Revolution the people at Wyoming passed through fearful sufferings from Indians, the actual loss of life being probably 300, or one in ten of the inhabitants, exceeding one-third of the adult male population at the commencement of the struggle. All the United Colonies at the same ratio would have lost 300,000.

Soon after the contest with Great Britain was virtually closed. In 1782 Congress, at the request of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, appointed a court of five gentlemen from different states to try the validity of their claims to the territory in dispute. After a session at Trenton, N. J., of 41 days, they arrived at the conclusion that the civil jurisdiction and pre-emption belonged to Pennsylvania. To this decision, which was a
source of great surprise to multitudes, Connecticut cheerfully submitted, though it entailed the loss of a splendid domain, for which her citizens had been long contending at the cost of much suffering and great expense. Upon the events which followed in the subsequent history of Wyoming and which were of a most stirring and memorable character, time forbids us to enter.*

* Ex-governor Henry M. Hoyt has very ably presented the controversy between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, in a paper read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania November 10, 1879, entitled "Brief of a Title in the Seventeen Townships in the County of Luzerne; A Syllabus of the Controversy between Connecticut and Pennsylvania."

General Andrew Pickens.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Meeting at Sharon, near Newtown, July 21, 1876.)

Among those to whom we are indebted for rescue from the oppressions of the mother country, was Gen. Andrew Pickens. He was born in Bucks county, September 13, 1739, and it is well for the Bucks County Historical Society to call from the past, receding and growing more dim, his patriotic services, which aided in imparting life to the nation when in its younger days it was in danger of being overwhelmed by the tyranny of an unnatural parent. The exact spot that gave him birth is lost in oblivion, the name of his family not being found in either the register's or recorder's office of this county. He was of Huguenot descent, his ancestors having been driven from France by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which deprived them of the privilege of worshipping God in their own way. They first went to Scotland and after a period, with thousands of others, to the north of Ireland. Even there religious liberty was denied them by the Ecclesiastics of England, and after the lapse of a generation or two they came across the wide Atlantic to Pennsylvania, which was opened by Penn as a refuge for the persecuted and oppressed of all nations.

In this colony they remained till about 1745 or 1750, when Andrew's father was attracted by reports of the fertility and beauty of the valley of Virginia. Gathering into an available form his limited means, he took his young family in a rude wagon or on horseback through the wilderness to the neighborhood of the Shenandoah river, and located not far from where the town of Staunton was afterwards built. But his stay there was tem-
porary. In 1752 he removed still further to the Southwest, to the vicinity of the Waxhaws in South Carolina, where land was cheap and likely to increase in value. The region was thinly settled. Large tracts were covered with the virgin forests. Game was then abundant, and Andrew, then a boy of 13 years, became expert in the use of firearms, and an accomplished horseman. He grew up to be above the medium height, and his frame was strong, well knit and capable of enduring great fatigue. Schools were few and widely scattered, and his means of education were limited. His knowledge of books was meagre, but he was endowed with a vigorous mind and possessed much shrewdness, sagacity and decision of character.

When the war between England and France occurred, in which this country was largely involved for a number of years previous to 1763, the Indians of South Carolina, Florida and Georgia were allies of the French. In 1761 the settlement of Long Cane was surprised by the Cherokees and well nigh exterminated; some escaped, but a large number of men were butchered or put to death by torture, and women and children carried away into slavery. Fort Loudon, also in the mountainous regions of North Carolina, though it was surrendered to the savages by capitulation and ought to have been honorably treated, yet met with the same dreadful fate. In consequence of these and similar atrocities Lieut. Colonel Grant was sent against them with a considerable body of soldiers and among the officers was Pickens. The villages of the red-men were captured and burned, and the warriors driven into the recesses of the Alleghenies. Francis Marion, afterwards General, was a volunteer in this expedition, and the two were here associated in a subordinate capacity, as they were during the Revolution in higher stations. In these successful struggles with the wily inhabitants of the forests Pickens formed habits of daring, watchfulness and endurance, and acquired a knowledge of the art of war which fitted him for the wider theatre of conflict with the hosts of Britain.

Among those who were fortunate enough to escape from Long Cane when it was sacked and burned by the aborigines was Ezekiel Calhoun. He made his way through the woods to the Waxhaws, Lancaster county, where Pickens resided, and the
latter soon became acquainted with the family. He had a lovely daughter, Rebecca, a noted beauty, one of the belles of that region of country. It was natural that Andrew should be interested in the fair maid. Her estimable qualities won his admiration and his heart, and in due time he led her, a willing captive, to Hymen's altar. The wedding was one of the most brilliant social events of the time in that part of the State.

For much valuable information in regard to the private life of Gen. Pickens I am indebted to John F. Calhoun, Esq., of Clemson College, S. C., from whom I received the following:

“In an old book of William Calhoun, Esq., an uncle of Mrs. Pickens, beginning in 1762, in his own writing, are records of several marriages, which ceremonies tradition says he performed, being justice of the peace, and ministers in those days were not always available. Among these marriages are two Pickens. ‘Andrew Pickens and Rebecca Calhound were married ye 19th day of March, A. D. 1765. William Bole and Margaret Pickens were married ye 7th day of January, in ye year of our Lord, 1766.’”

One of Rebecca’s brothers was Hon. John Ewing Calhoun, who was a member of the U. S. Senate from South Carolina, and died in 1801 soon after the commencement of his term in that high office. Hon. John C. Calhoun, the eminent statesman and advocate of the rights of the several states of a later period, was the son of Patrick Calhoun, a brother of Mrs. Pickens. He was her nephew, and was doubly related to her, as he married her niece, the daughter of Senator John Ewing Calhoun, his first cousin.

When peace was declared between England and France, in 1763, Mr. Calhoun, father-in-law of Andrew Pickens returned to his home at Long Cane, which was in the southwestern part of South Carolina, near where Abbeville now stands, the Indians having retreated to their former haunts in Georgia. The next year, 1764, Andrew followed his wife’s relatives and located permanently in the district, which was noted as the birthplace, 18 years later, of his nephew, the great nullifier. Here the young planter and soldier engaged in agriculture and saw a large number of “olive plants grow up round his table,” while the course of the British Parliament toward the American Colonies was gradually exhausting the patience of the people,
and preparing them to demand their freedom, though they should be compelled to enforce their claim in the stern tones of war.

Captain Pickens was opposed to the harsh and unjust measures of the government across the Atlantic. Taxation levied against their will upon those who had no voice in the legislation that imposed it, was in his view tyrannical and ought to be resisted. His opinions on the subject were not entertained by all his neighbors. Indeed many of them were warmly attached to the crown, and shrank with aversion from resistance to its behests. Men on both sides of the question formed themselves into military companies. The matter was not only discussed with acrimony and bitter party strife, but warfare raged between troops composed of those who lived in the same districts and were intimately acquainted. In no other part of the original thirteen states did this peculiarity exist to the same extent. In most other sections of the confederation the great majority of the people were united in their desire for independence. But in the Southeast many clung to the authority their ancestors had obeyed and took pride in defending it by the sacrifice of their time, their substance and their blood.

The principal citizens of Charleston favored Congress, as they often differed on fiscal measures with the Governor appointed by Parliament. A considerable proportion of the planters in the interior, however, were either lukewarm or adhered to the King, and it was in the highest degree important that they should be induced to cast their lot with the advocates of freedom.

In 1775 the Council of Safety selected Hon. William Henry Drayton and Rev. William Tennent, a grandson of Rev. William Tennent, founder of Log College, to repair to the western districts of the colony, explain the causes of the dispute between America and England, and persuade the undecided to join the patriots. Before the delegation reached the scene of their efforts, some of the most fervent loyalists went through the region and stirred up their friends and sympathizers to new zeal and activity for the monarchy, and it was for a time doubtful whether the commissioners would not be compelled to retire unheard and unhonored. At this juncture Captain Pickens took a bold stand for his native land. He was widely known and greatly re-
spected throughout the Southeast, and possessed the confidence of all classes. As soon as his voice was lifted against royal usurpations, the delegates were more cordially received, their addresses were listened to, and multitudes were won from apathy or hostility to the flag of the free.

About this time he erected a block house near his own residence not merely for the protection of his own family, but as a place of refuge for the inhabitants when attacked by hostile bands, and many gathered there in seasons of alarm. It proved to be a centre, to which patriots resorted for consultation on plans for the common welfare, and from which they went forth armed to resist invasion.

During four years after the Declaration of Independence Capt. Pickens was often engaged in fighting with Indians and loyalists, who co-operated with British forces, and was unshaken in his attachment to the Union amid the most aggravating and desperate warfare. Even before that event he had unsheathed his sword, for he was in the first battle of Ninety-six, November, 1775, a conflict seldom referred to. Col. Andrew Williamson, commander of the Whigs, had five hundred men in a block-fort, and was besieged by Col. Joseph Robinson, who was at the head of 2,000 British. The numerical advantage was so largely on the side of the latter, that the fort was obliged to capitulate after a brave defense of three days. The Americans lost one killed and eleven wounded, and the British thirty killed and fifteen wounded. Captain Pickens was one of those who were selected to arrange the terms of surrender, and they were faithfully observed by the Americans, but with their usual Punic treachery were violated by the British.

In 1777 Captain Pickens was appointed colonel and assigned to the command of a regiment. In 1779 the Council of Safety in South Carolina raised two regiments for the defense of the State. Candidates for colonel were Robert Cunningham, James Mayson and Moses Kirkland. Mayson was the favored applicant, when the others, stung with disappointment and jealousy, went over to the Tories. United with many sympathizers they assembled 700 men, lifted the royal colors, and gave the command to Colonel Boyd. Colonel Pickens, prompt to seize every favorable opportunity, soon attacked him and forced him to
retreat. Colonel Dooly with 100 patriots from Georgia now joined Pickens and yielded to him the direction of the whole body, amounting to 400. Thus strengthened they pursued Boyd rapidly and overtook him on the banks of Kettle Creek in Georgia. The enemy had just shot down some bees and were about to enjoy themselves with better fare than usual. Col. Pickens divided his forces into three parts, for Col. Dooly, Col. Clarke and himself, and moved to the onset without delay. The Tories were taken somewhat by surprise. Their leader, Boyd, was shot early in the action. His troops gave way before the impetuous onslaught of the ardent friends of liberty, fell back through masses of cane, and plunged through the creek to the opposite bank. Here they rallied on rising ground and fought desperately. But Pickens urged his soldiers on with irresistible resolution and gained a complete victory. Not more than 300 of the 700 arrayed against him reached Augusta. This engagement at Kettle Creek, though the number of forces was not large, had a most important effect upon the state of feeling in the country. It was a staggering blow to the Tories and subsequently their sun ceased to be in the ascendant. Before it they had been elated with the idea, that their cause was sure to triumph. After it they began to suspect that the red coats were not invincible and to hesitate about joining their ranks.

Col. Pickens was with Gen. Lincoln at the battle of Stone Ferry, ten miles from Charleston, in 1779, and had his horse killed under him. With Marion and Sumpter he repeatedly opposed Col. Tarleton's brigade and other bodies of British and Royalists, often with success, though the enemy had been heavily reinforced from England. After the American army retreated from Camden towards the North their jubilant adversaries claimed that the rebellious Carolinas were subdued. But the spirit of most of the people was unconquered, and the cruelties and bad faith of Cornwallis and his officers exasperated the patriots to the highest degree. The English assumed that the South was vanquished, because they held Charleston and some other towns, and regarded all that approved the Federal government as rebels, guilty of treason and deserving death, who were to be shot wherever found, and their houses rifled and consumed. They ravaged and destroyed plantations, carried
off the inhabitants prisoners and made no account of violating their most sacred promises.

Major William Cunningham collected some Loyalists and went far to the westward of American forces where he could not be readily interfered with and laid waste everything within his reach. Not content with the fiendish work by day, he visited houses at night and subjected their inmates to treatment worthy only of savages. Capt. Turner, a Union man, held possession of a house with twenty armed followers and bravely defended it till their ammunition was exhausted, when they surrendered, on assurance that they should be used honorably as prisoners of war. No sooner was this done than they were butchered in cold blood. Soon after the same gang attacked a small body of Federal militia in the district of Ninety-six. The house in which they made their headquarters was set on fire, and they were under the necessity of yielding to superior numbers, when Col. Hayes and Capt. Daniel Williams were hung to the pole of a haystack. This broke and let them fall to the ground. Cunningham, in a fit of rage, hacked them and others to pieces with his sword until he was tired, and then told his men to kill every one they wished. Fourteen were slaughtered in this way, while but two fell in action.

These are only specimens of a course which was pursued by the minions of the King for several years, and instead of quenching the flame of liberty it fanned it to more intense heat. Lovers of freedom and friends of the national welfare flocked to the standard of Independence and were fortified in their determination never to abandon the contest till those who practice injustice, cruelty and tyranny were driven from their shores.

In 1779 Col. Pickens and a small band of militia were attacked at Tomasse by Cherokees, who were ten times their number. The savages fought desperately with the tomahawk and rifle four hours. But the colonel directed his men to reserve their fire till the red-skins were within twenty-five yards, to lie low in the grass, and rise to discharge their pieces two at a time, and to take accurate aim. Nearly every shot took effect, and the dark-eyed foe was stunned and set back by their constant losses in rapid succession, till they lost heart and fled. Had
not Pickens met them with shrewdness and cool courage superior to their own, his whole company would have been scalped.

In consequence of the larger numbers and splendid equipment of the British the American General Morgan in 1781 retreated to the edge of North Carolina. Near an enclosure, which was used for collecting and marketing cattle of different owners, he was overtaken by Col. Tarleton, and the battle of the Cowpens, as it was called, took place. In this engagement Col. Pickens commanded the volunteers from Georgia and the Carolinas, who constituted a majority of all the patriotic troops present. Gen. Morgan, sensible of his own numerical inferiority and of the important advantage, which artillery gave the enemy, was at first inclined to avoid fighting. Many of his officers likewise urged him to retire before almost certain disaster. But Col. Pickens said the retreat had continued long enough. Something must be done to encourage the soldiers and patriotic citizens. It was expedient in his opinion that they should fight, for its moral effect upon the nation. His view at length prevailed. With more than 400 militia he was posted in advance to meet the onset of the foe. Col. Howard with 300 Continentals formed the second line some distance back; and Lieut. Col. Washington with about 100 dragoons was in the rear out of sight, as a reserve. Pickens ordered his men not to fire till the British were within forty or fifty feet of them. Tarleton was at the head of 1,100 regular troops, who were confident of an easy victory. They rushed forward, as soon as they came near, with shouts, but were received with so heavy and well directed a fire from the volunteers, that they hesitated, but soon pressed on, and forced Pickens’ men to retreat; which they did in good order and reformed on the right. Col. Howard had to fall back likewise; when Col. Washington dashed up to the rescue with his cavalry, and stayed the advance of the enemy. Howard rallied his light infantry and turned upon the British, who supposed the day was already won, with fixed bayonets. Just at this point of time, when victory seemed wavering in the balance. Col. Pickens brought to the charge his militia, who a second time poured a storm of leaden hail upon the foe; this changed their bright expectations into dismay; they broke and fled. Coming to 250 English cavalry, who had not been engaged, they com-
municated a panic to them and they disappeared in the distance. Confusion and terror seized the ranks of the discomfited infantry, and when assured that if they would surrender they should be well treated, they laid down their arms. One battalion and two light infantry companies gave up their colors to Col. Pickens and his militia. More than 300 of the British were killed and 500 taken prisoners. Two cannons and a large number of muskets, horses and baggage wagons fell into the hands of the Americans. This victory was snatched, as it were, from the jaws of defeat, largely by the coolness of Pickens and his men, who reformed their disordered columns, in the midst of an engagement, and renewed the contest, after being compelled to retreat, a thing which was unexampled with militia before in the history of the war. For his noble conduct on this occasion Congress voted to Col. Pickens a handsome sword, and he was commissioned Brigadier General by Governor Rutledge. David Ramsey, in his work on the Revolution, remarks, that the repulse of Tarleton at Cowpens "did more essential injury to the British interest than was equivalent to all the preceding advantages he had gained."

In September, 1781, Gen. Pickens with Marion commanded the militia at the battle of Eutaw Springs. The field was hotly contested for four hours, and Pickens was severely wounded in the breast. His life was preserved by the bullet striking the buckle of his sword belt, and he was caught as he fell by an officer of the Maryland line.

The same year by the enterprise of Marion, Sumpter, Pickens, Morgan and others, the British, who had for a time overrun large portions of the Carolinas, were forced back toward the sea coast, and held no important post except Ninety-six and Augusta. The latter place—Augusta—was under the surveillance of Gen. Pickens and Col. Clarke with militia. On the 20th of May they were joined by Lieut. Col. Lee, when operations were commenced against the fortifications. One after another the outworks were taken, and in two weeks the garrison of 300 capitulated. They were honorably treated, though their commander, Col. Brown, had himself hanged thirteen American prisoners, and given over citizens of Georgia to the Cherokees to be tortured to death with fiendish cruelty. He was sent to
Savannah for detention, and would perhaps have been shot on the way by persons enraged at his inhumanity, if he had not been protected by an armed escort furnished by Gen. Pickens.

At the siege of Ninety-six, Joseph Pickens, a brother of the General, commanded a company, and was fatally wounded, as he was reconnoitering the fort. Another brother, taken prisoner by the Tories, was given over to the Indians, who scalped and tortured him for their amusement, as they were going through their hideous dances, many of the Tories being present.

Col. Tarleton was at one time scouring through the interior of South Carolina, when he was pursued by General Pickens and Col. Lee, who came upon a separate body of 350 of his men. The latter, not knowing that Americans were in that vicinity, mistook them for royalists, and as they were being cut to pieces by a heavy fire, cried out, "God save the King!" but soon discovered their error, and were all killed, wounded or made prisoners.

Loyalists incited the Indians of Georgia to act with the British and commit outrages on the scattered settlements of the frontier. To put an end to their depredations, General Pickens gathered 400 militia, had them mounted on horseback, and supplied with pistols and short sabres made by the blacksmiths of the country. Advancing into the forests and everglades, where the savages lived, he destroyed thirteen of their towns, slew 40 of them and took 50 prisoners. So well were his measures taken, that not one of his own men was killed, only 2 were wounded, and he did not expend three pounds of ammunition. The redmen not being thoroughly subdued, he made a similar expedition against them in 1782 with like success. It was not his preference to make forays against Indian towns. He was naturally human and justified himself in his course by the necessity of defending the lives and property of his countrymen. The fierce warriors of the wilderness must realize the valor and courage of their white neighbors, and the danger of lifting the rifle and tomahawk against them. When this lesson was thoroughly taught them, by Gen. Pickens and his followers, they became peaceable. He was one of the commissioners appointed to conclude a treaty, which was made with them at Hopewell, the
place where he resided, and through which largely by his influence, a wide tract, containing the counties of Pickens, named for him, Anderson, Greenville, and Oconee was ceded to South Carolina. Rev. Dr. Geo. Howe in his history of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina, speaking of this treaty, says, that "four tribes, Creeks, Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws, encamped around the old general, each having a separate encampment." They highly esteemed the hero as a brave enemy, whose hostility was to be feared, and on whose honesty, justice, wisdom and integrity they could rely when he was their friend. They called him Long Knife. During Washington's administration the President requested him to come to Philadelphia that he might consult with him upon proper measures for the civilization of the Southern Indians. In 1794 he was appointed major general of the militia of his State, which had been newly organized. He was also one of the commission instituted to determine the boundary between South Carolina and Georgia, and was employed in all the negotiations with the Southern natives till he retired from public. A member of the Legislature repeatedly, he was elected to the convention at which was framed the State Constitution. In 1794 he was chosen a member of Congress, but declined a re-election and subsequently served again several terms in the Legislature.

In a private letter, which I received yesterday from L. M. Pickens, Esq., of Elberton, Ga., a great-grandson of General Pickens, is the following in regard to the journey of his ancestor to Philadelphia when he went to Congress:

"At that time there were neither railroads nor stage coaches; all traveling was done on horseback. Picture then to yourself a man, who is approaching his three score years, of martial figure and dignified demeanor, mounted on a spirited milk white Andalusian, whip in hand and holsters filled with a brace of pistols, the silver mountings of which glittered in the sunlight. A three-cornered hat, from beneath which was silver-gray hair, put smoothly back and tied in a queue, an undress military coat, ruffled shirt and fine top boots with massive silver spurs. Following at a little distance on a stout draft horse is his African attendant, Pompey, in livery of blue with scarlet facings, carrying a ponderous portmanteau, with a consequential and dignified air, showing in every movement the pride of a body servant of his revered master. Paint this in your mind's eye and you have before you a gentleman of the 18th century with his servant on his way to Congress. Such was General Andrew Pickens as he passed through our village in 1794."
When the War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain was about to commence his fellow citizens requested him to be a candidate for election as Governor, but he declined, saying that the office ought to be in younger hands than his.

General Pickens was a member and elder and one of the founders in 1797 of the Presbyterian church of Hopewell, near the residence in which he lived many years, and continued in the eldership till his death, having been a firm believer in the Christian religion from his youth.

In person he was tall, erect and powerfully built, and uniformly enjoyed good health. His features were strongly marked, but suffused with the light of an able mind and a benevolent heart. In planning military movements he was cautious, shrewd and sagacious; in camp, watchful and rigid in discipline, and in battle, cool, prompt and fearless. S. M. Pickens, Esq., says, "He was one of the few officers who never drew a cent of pay for his Revolutionary services, as the roll of the comptroller's office shows." He also states that "the General held the first county court, that sat under the new laws near Abbeville court-house, and his son, Gov. Andrew Pickens, then a boy of five years old, drew the first jury."

The general had a large family of five or six daughters and three or four sons. One of his sons, Andrew, held a commission as colonel in the U. S. Army in 1812, and in 1816 was elected Governor of South Carolina. A son of the latter, Francis K. Pickens, was a member of Congress ten years, appointed Minister to Russia by President Buchanan, and just before the late war with the South was chosen Governor of South Carolina.

In the last part of his life General Pickens moved from the vicinity of Abbeville eighteen or twenty miles northwest toward the frontier, where he had a large, commodious mansion, which he called "Tomassee," a name borrowed from the Indians. Possessed of a handsome property and a fair income he desired nothing more. His home was always the seat of abundant hospitality, and he was visited almost constantly by relatives, friends and acquaintances, and by distinguished strangers from a distance. His death occurred August 11, 1817, in the 78th year of his age, and his remains were carried to the graveyard of the stone church of Hopewell, near his former residence, and laid
beside those of his beloved, honored and devoted wife, who had passed away a few years previously. He was one of those noble soldiers and enlightened patriots, of whom Bucks county may well be proud to have it said, "That man was born here."

It is not exactly germane to the subject of this paper, but it may not be amiss to mention that John F. Calhoun, Esq., of Fort Hill, S. C., in one of the letters I have received from him, says:

"I have had a gavel made for the use of the National Democratic Convention, which will assemble to-morrow (two weeks ago). The body of the gavel is red cedar from a tree that grew in the yard near the mansion of John C. Calhoun, in which I am now residing. This cedar is very ingeniously and beautifully inlaid with eighteen different varieties of wood. These with the handle make twenty varieties of wood all grown at Fort Hill, the old home of John C. Calhoun. A silver plate is attached, on which is engraved, 'From the home of John C. Calhoun.' After the adjournment of the convention the gavel is to be presented to the Presidential nominee of the party."

Whether the gavel was used as designed I have not been informed.
Old Doylestown.

BY MISS MARY L. DUBOIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 16, 1900.)

In the many drawers and recesses of an old secretary, in an old attic, there reposed, for many years in undisturbed security, divers manuscripts, old letters, and ancient books, until the craze for antiques brought the feeble old secretary into new importance and it was dragged from its hiding place under the eaves, to be made fit for the place of honor in the living room of a member of the family. Such a displacement of old papers made a culling process necessary and many words of wit and wisdom, we may suppose, went up in smoke and were reduced to ashes. Among the survivors, however, were a minute—book of an old literary society called the “Social Dozen” and parts of an original essay entitled “Old Doylestown.”

The minute—book contains the constitution, by—laws and list of charter members of the “Social Dozen,” organized Thursday evening, December 14, 1820, “having for its object the improvement of the members in debate and other useful attainments.”


One of the by—laws states that “any person refusing to perform the duties of his appointment shall be fined in the sum of six and a quarter cents.” There is a list of sixty—one topics for debate given.

The following original essay, written in 1822 for the “Social Dozen,” by Charles E. DuBois, Esq.*, was found and copied in 1898; some of the pages are missing and the essay is therefore not complete. It is entitled,

* Charles E. DuBois was born July 16, 1799, and died in 1867.
"It is exceedingly to be regretted that the history of the original inhabitants of the village of Doylestown is involved in such impenetrable obscurity. Tradition has been very remiss in handing down to us the manners and customs, the temper and pursuits of our predecessors. In order to fill up the chasm made in our history by the ravages of time we must occasionally resort to imagination, a very accommodating expedient and one frequently applied to by historians. You must then in the first place fancy you behold a tavern, store and blacksmith shop, the indispensable requisites, without which no place can be entitled to a name. We must again tax your imagination to behold the storekeeper and the blacksmith, whose names are unfortunately unknown, seated around the stove in the bar-room of the tavern where entertainment could be had for man as well as beast. The landlord whose name was Doyle was a jovial soul and loved his glass as landlords usually do. They sat discoursing upon various topics till at length the inn-keeper overcome by the heat of the stove or the heat of the apple-jack (it matters not which) reclines upon the bench and falls into a sound sleep, the fumes of the liquor ascending to his brains, excite very exhilarating ideas, he is observed occasionally to grin and work his lips as though something very important was brewing within, finally his slumbers were broken, he jumps upon his feet, stares around him as if doubting whether he were asleep or awake. His guests inquire the result of his sleeping moments, he refused to disclose to them, seemed quite absorbed in thought and totally disinclined to take part in the conversation. The storekeeper and smith observing this unusual behavior in the landlord took their departure. A few evenings after the same party met again around the social bowl under the influence of which the old landlord's lips were open to tell his wonderful dream. I dreamed, he says, that this miserable log tenement began to expand until it was transformed into an elegant two-story stone building, this thatch roof above was superseded by smooth cedar shingles, these small rooms were changed in the twinkling of an eye into stately halls and dining rooms, etc. I looked out my window and beheld in place of my smoke-house an elegant dwelling, my pig-pen was converted into a printing office. I stepped out of my door to go to my woods but mark my surprise when I found no woods, but in its place a large stone building with a steeple on its roof; I beheld a number of people passing in and out, some wearing faces of anxiety and disappointment, and some with countenances beaming with joy. A little further on I beheld a building surrounded
with a high wall and the window secured with grates. * * * 
The dream of the landlord seemed to have aroused the ambition of his auditors, for we next find them at a called meeting, considering a name for the town. At the day appointed the storekeeper, blacksmith and several of the neighboring farmers assembled at the tavern, the latter as they were not particularly interested, did not presume to interfere, but sat as silent spectators of the scene; how different the present generation in that respect. The meeting was organized by calling the tavern-keeper to the chair and appointing the storekeeper secretary. After taking a small glass of apple-jack apiece to give them confidence they proceeded to business. The chairman stated the object of the meeting by reading the advertisement and concluded by making a few appropriate remarks upon the necessity of having some name attached to the place, which would, he said, elevate it in point of importance to a rank with other villages, and another particular reason why he wished it to have a legitimate name was that he was tired of having his tavern go by the name of “The Log Tavern.” The smith then rose, all eyes were upon him, the poor fellow not being used to speech, nor being a gazing stock, in his utter confusion, raised his brawny arm, thinking that he was to make a horse-shoe instead of a speech, struck it violently on the stand, upset it and broke all the mugs. The laughter of the by-standers was excessive, the orator seemed as if he would have sank into the earth so great was his embarrassment, no doubt swearing in his sleeve that that would be the last speech he would attempt to make. The accident upon the whole was very favorable to the tavern-keeper, for the blacksmith was at heart very much opposed to the proceeding as he was convinced it was a scheme got up by the landlord for the purpose of redeeming his tavern from the nickname it had acquired, and as he was a plain unostentatious kind of a man he disapproved of anything which savoured of pomp. The storekeeper then arose and was rather more successful in his debut; he was friendly to the object of the meeting for various reasons, some of them having been repeated, the rest not worthy of repetition. The question was then put to the sense of the meeting whether the place be named or not, it was carried in the affirmative two to one. Several names were then proposed, among them those of the tavern-keeper and storekeeper and here a serious difficulty arose for they were both anxious that the town should bear their name and as the smith refused to take any lot or part in the matter the decision of the dispute was therefore very difficult to be made, and in their warmth they had well nigh proceeded to the “argumentum bacu-
linum," a convincing argument in the arms of the strong; but the storekeeper reflecting that it was his interest to keep on good terms with the innkeeper who dealt at his store, and who was his principal customer, yielded the point and consented that the place be called Doylestown. The proceedings of the meeting were ordered to be drawn off by the secretary, and three copies to be made and affixed to the three dwellings in the place. From this memorable era we may date the rapid advancement and increase of the place. Shortly after were seen to spring up, where weeds and brush heaps had long held their sway, shoemakers, hatters and tailor shops, elegant stone houses and in due process of time another tavern, in short everything seemed to prognosticate the future greatness of the village.

CHAPTER II.

In our last chapter we concluded by remarking that the village of Doylestown began to wax exceedingly great, everything seemed to go on swimmingly and smoothly, and every person attended to his own business and prospered by it, but such a state of society can not last long; man is a restless animal and a state of tranquility is inimical to his natural disposition as an illustration or evidence of which assertion the following incident is related. The Doylestownians after a lapse of several years of internal peace and domestic quietness began to show symptoms of uneasiness, they were seen to neglect their business and frequent the taverns rather more than was commendable; a debating club was got up, one of the worst associations entered into by Christian people, being a source of dissension, discord and uproar, especially among men who are more accustomed to manual than mental pursuits for if their arguments are not attended with immediate conviction they are very apt to resort to a never failing argument (and which this kind of citizen is most conversant and proficient in) viz., a knock down argument, or to speak more classically an "argumentum palmarium." Most philosophical and problematical questions were resolved in this debating club to the great satisfaction of all the members, the correctness of which decisions have never since been questioned by any. One of the questions debated and which occupied three nights for the discussion thereof, and caused many a sleepless night and hard intellectual labor for the members, is as follows: Query—"Whether the hen that lays the egg, or the hen that hatches the chicken is the mother of the chicken." This question was debated with all the fervor, zeal, animosity, with dexterity of wit, which characterizes members of polemic in-
stitutions. Much argumentative talent was displayed and much profound philosophical learning and deep research, the component parts of egg, its qualities, attributes, the different transmutations the egg undergoes whilst under the operation of incubation, were all decanted and dwelt upon with much ingenuity and scientific knowledge. The question was eventually decided according to the latter proposition, viz.: that the hen which hatches the chicken is the mother thereof. Those who advocated the contrary doctrine moved for a rehearing and rediscussion for several reasons, the most important and prominent of which was, that if this decision prevailed no hen could be induced to lay an egg if she was not considered the mother. Consequently it would be productive of great evil to mankind as they would not be able to procure an egg wherewithal to clear their coffee, besides being deprived of the pleasure of eating this most palatable of all foods. The motion for a new trial was overruled. The minds of the people were in this agitated and contentious mood (owing to the influence of the debating club) when a proposition was started by some unlucky choleric wight that an almshouse be erected for the support and maintenance of the poor in the county, as the method of each township supporting its own paupers was found inconvenient and burdensome. The thing was circulated throughout the county by means of the newspapers; meetings were held, resolutions formed according to the usual routine and custom of such assemblies, and at length it was concluded that an almshouse be erected and that committees be elected for the purpose of fixing upon a site whereon to put the same. Now gloomy Mars was seen to rear his bloody crest and instigate the peaceful inhabitants of Doylestown and its vicinity to a war of angry words and bitter maledictions. Now was the factitious politician seen to bend his course to the poultry yard and seizing the gray goose, pluck from his wing his shining quill and convert it into a weapon of warfare, the long neglected arid inkhorn was replenished with the venomous liquid of animosity, and the fair unsullied sheet was blackened with

"The obvious satire, the implied dislike,
The taunting word whose meaning kills."

The cause of this preparation for war may easily be divined. Every man wished the almshouse to be stationed on his property and as it was impossible that all should be gratified in a very disinterested manner and for the public good which they had at heart, all fell to and endeavored to disparage the land of his competitors. The place on which the almshouse
is erected was the object of general defamation. It was stigmatized as a poor, shelly, barren tract of land whereon nothing would grow but whortleberry bushes and noxious weed called cinquefoil, or five fingers, that there was a great deficiency of water and what there was was filled with a kind of water lice and other offensive reptiles. The partisans of the Rodman farm, as it was then called, denied the charges of lousy water, etc., and to rebut the allegations invented and prepared an irresistible instrument of warfare, one that I believe the ancients were totally unacquainted with, far superior to their battering rams. This instrument which is denominated an affidavit, they hurled with overwhelming impetus against their adversaries, and had well nigh overset them when they were seized with a panic and were about retreating from the contest when one of the oppositionists after having minutely examined these torpedoes of destruction declared it to be his firm opinion that they could frame an affidavit equal, if not superior to, that of the Rodmanites. The suggestion was unanimously approved of and counter affidavits were made which were far more effectual than those of the first impression. After they had played upon each other with these rockets the Rodman party prevailed and the site for the almshouse was fixed upon the Rodman farm, the animalculean water to the contrary notwithstanding. The almshouse was in process of time erected and has since been the source of much contention which will hereafter be particularly recounted. Scarcely had quietness and tranquility been restored to Doylestown than a new bone of contention sprung up. About 14 miles distant from Doylestown there was a village called Newtown, the seat-of-justice of the county. Doylestown about this period began to rival this town in splendor and threatened some day or other to eclipse it in greatness and celebrity. The Newtownians beheld the increasing prosperity of Doylestown with invidious eyes and began to quake lest the seat-of-justice should be sometime or other removed to that place, which was not an improbable event, as Doylestown was the centre of the county and the public buildings in Newtown were in a rather dilapidated condition; the Doylestownians had not overlooked these facts and were not backward in propagating them in the upper end of the county. These innuendoes which were occasionally thrown out had a great deal of influence over the N. E., who were principally Germans. At length they became more bold and the papers began to teem with pieces showing the necessity of having a new court-house; this caused a most bitter and mutual animosity between the two rival villages. Petitions were circulated praying the Legislature to appoint committees to fix upon a
site for a new court-house and prison. The petition having been subscribed by a number of the influential and leading men of the upper and central parts of the county were transmitted to the Legislature and it, in accordance with the request of the petitioners, passed an act authorizing the Government to appoint three men out of the neighboring counties to fix upon a site for the public buildings not more than three miles distant from Bradshaw's Corner, the allowed centre of the county; the scene was now opening very similar to the one acted whilst the almshouse was under consideration. There was not a spot of ground within the distance of three miles from the corner that was not proposed as a site."